Sheffield, Rev. D. J. - 1-80

Sheffield, Mrs. D. J. - 81-90

91-

Smith, Rev. Arthur H. - 91-188

Smith, Mrs. Arthur H. - 189-227

228-

Sprague, Rev. Wm. P. - 228-303

Sprague, Mrs. Wm. P. - 304-309

Stanley, Rev. C. Q. - 310-432

Stanley, Chas. Q. Jr. - 433-460

Stelle - Rev. William B. - 461-479

Stelle - Mrs. William B. - 480-483

D. J. Sheffield

Oberlin, Ohio, Jan. 6th, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Some weeks have slipped past since I last reported myself to you, and since your last letter was received. I have paid another short visit to friends in Western New York, Warsaw and Lockport, spent a few quiet days with all the members of the family present at Christmas excepting the oldest daughter now in Peking. The following week my son Alfred went to New York with the second daughter Flora, who is to study art for a time at Cooper Institute. She has considerable taste in that direction, and her brother has offerer to assist her. He teaches at University School, Cleveland, a scl. preparing students for College. He receives a good salary, but has some arrears to bring up. He has already given help to the sisters to suppliment the amounts from their parents. Mrs. Sheffield and myself accompanied with our third daughter have spent a week with Mrs Sheffield's sister in Chatham, O. where we both spoke on Sabbath, I to two churches.

I have just received a full and interesting letter from A.H. Smith. He with Mrs. Smith had been holding a series of meetings at Paotingfu. he going each sabbath to Tientsin to preach in English at the Union chapel. He reports Mrs. Smith as entirely recovered from her infermities without the use of medicines, only fearing she cannot find work enough to do. She evidently does not take into consideration the weeks change and recuperation at the sea-side. Without proper care for herself to add to her "faith" it is easy to foretell that she will have further weaknesses sent to discipline her. But we will be glad of her restored health, and hope that her mind may also work on healthful lines, that the type of piety which she illustrates may in imitation prove to be vigorous and sturdy. Smith's account of the unrest of the Chinese people in Shan Tung province gives ground for serious anxiety for the safety of the missionaries and of the native Christians. My daughter reported that Dr. Goodrich had just visited Peking to urge upon our Minister to press the government of China to do more than has been done to give protection to the missionaries. Smith's last line was to the effect that the official at Tê Chou had sent word to his station inviting the foreigners to Tê Chou to reside for a time, but they had declined to do so. The case must be very trying. New To comply with such a request seems like neglecting to accept the protection that is extended, but to accept the offer would be to leave the native Christians in a critical condition without the help of the missionaries which they expect and need.

The death of Mrs. Aiken is very sad in all its circumstances. I have not yet heard of his arrival in this country. Mr. Stanley has written me from Marietta. Even if Roberts goes to Tientsin the condition of

the station is very far from satisfactory. In Mr. Stanley's letter he spoke of a good number of encouragements in country stations, but this report has come up for a good many years at our annual meetings, and yet somehow matters do not seem to get ahead. When I came to China thirty years ago Dr. Clark directed Mr. Whiting by letter to go into the interior with Mr. Stanley, (meaning the present P'ang Chuang station), where he had met with better success than at the port. From that time to the present the continuance of Tientsin as a station has many times been under discussion. I doubt now that it would be the deliberate judgment of the mission to give over the work of the station to other denominations. It is hard to say that certain men are not the men for a given work when they seem to be the only men there are to carry it forward. I believe that there are many missionaries who could take up the work as it now exists and develop it on successful lines. One man of excellent ability, with gifts in both Chinese and English, could superintend the work, and with the help of the native helpers put things in a few years on a good footing. Mr. Stanley for some years has been doing his best to secure Mr. Wilder for Tientsin. He is a young man of first-class promise, but with all the interests of the entire mission related to the educational work of Tungcho, and with the age of Dr. Goodrich and myself I do not think any one should be disturbed at that station to help some other. In no way, in my conviction, can the highest interests of the entire mission be better advanced than by doing the work at Tungcho which we have in hand in the best possible way, and that means that we secure and keep the best men for the work.

In your letter you suggest the need of endowments for our mission institutions of learning, and question whether I might not accomplish something in this direction among men of means who are not direct givers to the Board. I have this matter very much in mind and at heart. but do not feel that I have very special skill in making men open their pockets. One wealthy friend has said to me that he wants do something for my work when I return. There are others who might help if thus inclined. I would like much in the coming ten years to see another building erected that would give additional accommodation to a hundred students. Dr. Goodrich writes that Mr. Tewksbury is making preparations for enlarging the industrial work of the College. As I see the problem our schools ought to be held pretty closely to their present work of producing Christian workers for our own and other missions. There will be no end in the demand for such men. So the industrial training has its highest use in helping students to pay their way while pursuing their studied, and not in fitting them to earn a living in later years.

I hope the great missionary Conference will prove to have been a very great success, but I fear there will be a lack of direct contributions from the mission fields through the missionaries them-

selves. I think further that when competent men are invited to prepare papers on given subjects they should be left with a free hand to develop their thoughts on their own lines, and not feel that they must be confined within what in Chinese is called a kê, a □ prepared for them by a committee.

I have written the members of my committee on Bible revision in the matter of meeting for the purpose of unifying our work the coming Summer in Japan. Last Autumn I tried to secure a meeting of the Committee at Shanghai. Mr. Schaub could not be present as he had been absent from his station for two years, and the work of the station demanded his time. Both he and Dr. Edkins wrote me that they would be glad to meet the coming Summer. My fear is that Dr. Chalmers may object to the meeting, and control the actions of Schaub. Dr. Chalmers is not fitted to work with other men, and I know in advance that he will find my work submitted to the committee on very different lines from his work, and he has shown so little appreciation of the reasons for departing from his renderings that I have little hope of successful work with him. My hope has been in Mr. Schaub that he would appreciate the work of Dr. Wherry and myself, and by partly returning to his original work come into harmony with us. It may come to this that my committee fail to agree on a version, and at the coming Missionary Conference for China the two committees on the higher and lower classical style be merged into one committee, and directed to bring out one version. This is what ought to have been done at the first. I think there is a growing conviction in this direction. I am not sorry for all the work I have done, but with my present knowledge would not consent to set out again without a better understanding as to what was to be accomplished.

Mrs. Sheffield would like to take advantage of the January knock-down prices on goods in Cleveland and make purchases so as to send a box to China in the March shipment, to make sure that it is in hand the coming Winter. Would it be proper for us to ask at this early date for approval from the Prudential Committee to use a hundred dollars for this purpose? We find that with very careful economy after deducting twenty dollars a month for rent of house and furniture, which is extra above the cost of living in China with a mission house and furniture in hand, we have nothing left for refit after paying our running expenses, and the cost of clothing is considerably larger than it would be in China in our usual round of duties.

Mrs. Sheffield joins with me in sending most cordial New Year's greetings to Mrs. Smith and yourself.

Very sincerely, your brother,

D. Z. Sheffield.

selves. I think further that when competent men are invited to pre-
pare papers on given subjects they should be left with a free hand
to develop their thoughts on their own lines, and not feel that they
must be confined within what in Chinese is called a kê, a □ pre-
pared for them by a committee.

I have written the members of my committee on Bible revision in
the matter of meeting for the purpose of unifying our work the com-
ing Summer in Japan. Last Autumn I tried to secure a meeting of the
Committee at Shanghai. Mr. Schaub could not be present as he had been
absent from his station for two years, and the work of the station
demanded his time. Both he and Dr. Adkins wrote me that they would
be glad to meet the coming Summer. My fear is that Dr. Chalmers may
object to the meeting and control the actions of Schaub. Dr. Chal-
mers is not fitted to work with other men, and I know in advance that
he will find my work submitted to the committee on very different
lines from his work, and he has shown so little appreciation of the
reasons for departing from his rendertings that I have little hope
of successful work with him. My hope has been in Mr. Schaub that he
would appreciate the work of Dr. Wherry and myself, and by partly re-
turning to his original work come into harmony with us. It may come
to pass that my committee fail to agree on a version, and at the
coming Missionary Conference for China the two committees on the
higher and lower classical style be merged into one committee, and
directed to bring out one version. This is what ought to have been
done at the first. I think there is a growing conviction in this di-
rection. I am not sorry for all the work I have done, but with my pres-
ent knowledge would not consent to set out again without a better
understanding as to what was to be accomplished.

Mrs. Sheffield would like to take advantage of the January knock-
down prices on goods in Cleveland and make purchases so as to send a
box to China in the Macon shipment, to make sure that it is in hand
the coming Winter. Would it be proper for us to ask at this early
date for approval from the Prudential Committee to use a hundred
dollars for this purpose? We find that with very careful economy
after deducting twenty dollars a month for rent of house and fur-
niture, which is extra above the cost of living in China with a mis-
sion house and furniture in hand, we have nothing left for refit
after paying our running expenses, and the cost of clothing is con-
siderably larger than it would be in China in our usual round of du-
ties.

Mrs. Sheffield joins with me in sending most cordial New Year's
greetings to Mrs. Smith and yourself.

Very sincerely, your brother,

J. Z. Sheffield.

Rec'd Jan 6 1900
Ans Jan 9

Oberlin, Ohio, Jan. 20th, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Your letter of the 18th inst. was duly received.

I wish to thank you for attending so promptly to my request for a portion of refit money with which to make purchases at once. It will be a matter of great convenience to Mrs. Sheffield.

I have no doubt that the missionaries who will be in attendance upon the Ecumenical Conference will make valuable contributions to the discussions in five and ten minute speeches called out on occasion, but I think they could make yet more valuable contributions to the discussions by having a fuller recognition in giving them larger opportunities in what the preparers of the program regard as the positions of leading responsibility. I think in general it will be a better day for mission interest in Christian lands when missionaries with a message have a better introduction to the churches, and more general opportunities are given them to speak. It was not an honor to the great International Congregational Council to have given no proper recognition to the great work of Christian missions in its ten days' program. At one point to make a little showing in the records of missionary interest a few missionaries were called out without a moment's previous warning to say what happened to come to them under pressure of the consciousness that they were not at liberty to take time for the real presentation of any special mission theme.

I suppose that Mr.Stanley expects to return to his field in China to renew his mission work. With many excellent qualities he has been lacking in some qualities that were needed in overcoming serious difficulties,inspiring confidence in native assistants,and attaching the Christians strongly to himself.At the outset of mission work the person counts for as much as the teaching,and often the teaching may be sound and earnest and yet there is lack of winning personal power.Mr.Aiken has more of this quality,but lacks in initiative and organizing ability.I think with you that the Station ought not to be given up until there has been placed a man of first class and all-round ability in mission work in the Station,and he given time to produce an impression on the work.But who shall that man be? I think it foolish to pull a man out of a much needed place to supply another place,the needs of which are not especially different.In Tungcho we have made a success of our educational work,but with insufficient force in past years have not accomplished what ought to have been accomplished in evangelistic work.I could not approve of robbing Tungcho to help Tientsin,as has been frequently urged.We need a promising new man,and he cannot hope to begin to make an impression for several years.Not an inspiring outlook.

I am exceedingly glad that definite action is being taken to supply the need of a Treasurer and Business Agent for the Mission.He must be a man who knows how to deal with men,of good business ability,and able not to more than do his business!

Two letters were received four days ago from Tungcho, and another from our daughter in Peking. Mr. and Mrs. Galt had just arrived, were accorded a warm reception by missionaries and native Christians. They came I judge on the very last steamer to Tientsin. They occupy the "Sheffield house" for the Winter, and board I suppose with other missionaries. I take very great satisfaction in their acquisition. I found it much easier to work with Mr. Tewksbury with a third member of the College community than to meet him with his thousand one new ideas, and deal with them alone. Miss Miner writes that the work in the school is moving along on very satisfactory lines, for which I am exceedingly glad. Mr. Tewksbury has learned valuable lessons from experience, and I will take hope for the future. He is giving himself without reserve to the College and he has much to give.

I have just received a letter from Mr. Holcombe in answer to a letter which I wrote him from Newark, N.Y. He has given a formal writing that he has no claim in my Chinese type-writer. He is living at this place, at a hotel, has been sick for three years, suffering beyond description with his disease and medical treatment. Is somewhat better now. He is trying to do a literary work, but finds nothing that brings him money which he needs. He writes very sadly, but does not allude to the dark places in his life, as I did not do in my letter to him. I am very sorry for him and feel that after all that has passed I can visit him when I find it convenient, and not compromize myself by doing so. I do not feel that he has been a true man, but I think I can be true to myself and

not utterly cast him off while there is time given to him to learn and act upon the lessons of providence that are being forced upon his attention.

I go today to Medina to spend the Sabbath, and on Wednesday to take up a tour among the churches of Ohio in company with Dr. Creegan.

From my last Missionary Recorder I learn of the death of Dr. Chalmers a member of my Committee on Bible revision. Just what the effect will be upon the work of the Committee I do not feel certain. He was the great obstructionist, and had carried Mr. Schaub with him. Schaub wrote me a year ago that he did not like to meet the Committee without Dr. Chalmers being present. He evidently feared that their joint work would be voted down. Now if he declines to act with the Committee it will mean a resignation. If he consents to act Dr. Wherry and I will have a better chance to make ourselves felt than with the presence of Dr. Chalmers. The Committee on the easy Wen li has pushed towards the work of my Committee, and there is no reason for the two versions standing side by side. I have no doubt if the missionaries could now sit in conference this view would prevail, and that the two committees would be directed to unify their work. If this is not done the two renderings must be given to the public by the Bible Societies, and let the relative demand for either version in the coming years decide its acceptance. I should be sorry to return to China in advance of Mrs. Sheffield, but for the sake of work on the Bible to put it into shape I should be glad to start out alone in May if the way opens.

Most cordially yours, D. Z. Sheffield

not utterly cast him off while there is time given to him to learn and act upon the lessons of providence that are being forced upon his attention.

I go today to Medina to spend the Sabbath, and on Wednesday to take up a tour among the churches of Ohio in company with Dr. Creegan.

From my last Missionary Recorder I learn of the death of Dr. Chalmers a member of my Committee on Bible revision. Just what the effect will be upon the work of the Committee I do not feel certain. He was the great obstructionist, and had carried Mr. Schaub with him. Schaub wrote me a year ago that he did not like to meet the Committee without Dr. Chalmers being present. He evidently feared that their joint work would be voted down. Now if he declines to act with the Committee it will mean a resignation. If he consents to act Dr. Cherry and I will have a better chance to make ourselves felt than with the presence of Dr. Chalmers. The Committee on the easy Men II has pushed towards the work of my Committee, and there is no reason for the two versions standing side by side. I have no doubt if the missionaries could now sit in conference this view would prevail, and that the two committees would be directed to unify their work. If this is not done the two renderings must be given to the public by the Bible Societies, and let the relative demand forethier version in the coming years decide its acceptance. I should be sorry to return to China in advance of Mrs. Sheffield, but for the sake of work on the Bible to put it into shape I should be glad to start out alone in May if the way opens.

Observing Jan. 20, 1900.
Recd. Jan. 22

Oberlin, Feb. 8th, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Your letter of Jan. 31st reached Oberlin while I was absent on my tour among the churches with Dr. Creegan and Mr. Wilcox. We visited Conneaut, Ashtabula, Geneva, Cleveland, Ashland, Mansfield, Mt Vernon, Newark, and Columbus, speaking twice each day at after-noon and evening meetings. The general attendance was not large, but the interest in the meetings was all that could be asked, and I am confident that the impression will abide in the thoughts of many and give proof of its presence in increased giving to help forward the work of missions. There is a surprising amount of downright ignorance of this work among men otherwise intelligent. Wilcox is a rough and ready man but gave his message with a great deal of zeal, and much interest was manifested in what he said. He was at his best when he was defending the Boers and showing up the wrongs which they have received at the hands of the British government and people. I have no doubt that he has a strong case. I do not want to have the spirit of Cecil Rhodes and Chamberlain rule the world, but trust that the spirit of the better England will still increase in strength, and along with the spirit of better America will make itself felt to restrain the selfish ambitions of other nations, and inspire the lower civilizations with higher ideals of national and social life. I greatly enjoyed this close companionship with Dr. Creegan, and found him generous and sympathetic, more anxous to give the missionaries an opportunity to be heard than to be heard himself.

I wish to thank you for sending me the letters from Dr.Porter giving an account of the serious persecutions through which the mission stations in western Shan Tung and southern Chih Li are now passing. The coup de'tat of a year and a half ago had the effect to set loose the spirit of evil that had been before held in partial check, and to expose the missionaries and Christian converts to the fanaticism of the people about them. The wave of opposition to foreigners struck the missionaries and the church first that was nearest Peking, and we were probably saved from special outbreaks by the nearness to the central power, and the presence in Peking of the representatives of foreign governments to insist on protection. In Shan Tung the conditions are different. The country has for many years been filled with "Societies" always ready to ~~direct~~ put forth their energies in evil directions. These are multitudes of outstanding feuds among the people, out of which grew malignant lawsuits. The Roman Catholics have been careless as to the motives of applicants for church membership, and have been too ready to give protection to members against outsiders. This has given just grounds of complaint and brought the Roman Catholic Church into bad repute among the people. This outbreak seems to have been primarily directed against the Roman Catholics, and Dr. Porter's letter indicates that the distinction between the Catholics and Protestants is made by the leaders of this movement, though in the growth of the "Society" the Protestants are included in its opposition. The Gov-

ernor of the Province and the most of the local magistrates would be glad to have Christianity rooted out from among the people, and they are too ignorant of the international relations to understand the strength of Christianity to ultimately recover power to perpetuate itself,- and of course wholly ignorant of the spiritual vitality of Christian truth in the hearts of native converts. It is not strange that Dr. Porter living in the midst of this terrible experience, and ~~experiencing~~ realizing the utter lack of character and fidelity to trust on the part of officials high and low, should despair of the reformation of the Chinese government, and be ready to welcome foreign interference, indeed foreign possession, to establish government, and administer justice to the people. I fear it may come to this, but do not yet give up hope for better things and along the line of Chinese reformation and self-government. If the reform movement could have been directed two years ago along temperate lines, with a few wise foreigners to give counsel, this spirit of mischief would not have manifested itself, and many of these very young men who are now gaining notoriety in opposing every thing foreign would have been active in helping forward the movement towards reform, and a better condition of society. I do not forget that it was in this region a year and a half ago that the spirit of progress seemed to assert itself even more than at Peking, and much was written and said about the readiness of officials and people to anticipate the

Most cordially yours, D. Z. Sheffield.

wishes of the Emperor, and set out on lines of reform. I am glad you have seen the Secretary of state, and added your influence to urge the government to vigorous action in this matter. The exact truth is that Christianity is not welcomed in China by the masses of the officials and people, and they are not unwilling to see it embarrassed and hindered in its extention. Officers as a rule are time-servers. When those below know that those above are indifferent to the execution of the law they know how to speak fair words and yet do nothing, and it is only by pressure of some sort that foreigners and the Christian Ch. will have any measure of justice done. But on the other side China is full of men who long for better things, and many believe that the better things can only come from foreigners, and especially those who bring the higher truths and motives of Christianity to the people. I heard in China that there was serious doubt of Mrs. Wagner's being able to rethrn to China during the life of her mother. I think there was strong opposition to her going out at first. Both Dr. Wagner and Mrs. Wagner had made an excellent record in their work, and I hope in time that they will be able to return. Meanwhile Lin Ch'ing needs a good physician at once. He is needed for the work, and also for a third man in the station to assist in adjusting its questions. He should be a spiritual man, of first rate ability, resolved to learn the language, and make his work count in building up the church. I do not know but it is true that the English physicians are more likely to make their medical work tell in advancing the direct work than are American physicians.

Most cordially yours, D. Z. Sheffield.

wishes of the Emperor, and set out on lines of reform. I am glad you have seen the Secretary of State, and added your influence to urge the government to vigorous action in this matter. The exact truth is that Christianity is not welcomed in China by the masses of the officials and people, and they are not unwilling to see it embarrassed and hindered in its extention. Officers as a rule are time-servers. When those below know that those above are indifferent to the execution of the law they know how to speak fair words and yet do nothing, and it is only by pressure of some sort that foreigners and the Christian Ch. will have any measure of justice done. But on the other side China is full of men who long for better things, and many believe that the better things can only come from foreigners, and especially those who bring the higher truths and motives of Christianity to the people. I heard in China that there was serious doubt of Mrs. Wagner's being able to return to China during the life of her mother. I think there was strong opposition to her going out at first. Both Dr. Wagner and Mrs. Wagner had made an excellent record in their work, and I hope in time that they will be able to return. Meanwhile Ian Ch'ing needs a good physician at once. He is needed for the work, and also for a third man in the station to assist in adjusting its questions. He should be a spiritual man, of first rate ability, resolved to learn the language, and make his work count in building up the church. I do not know but it is true that the English physicians are more likely to make their medical work tell in advancing the direct work than are American physicians.

Most cordially yours, J. L. Stuckenberg.

Oberlin, O. Feb. 16th, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Your letter is just received and as I go to Columbus in the morning to speak for Dr. Gladden on the sabbath I will answer it before retiring. Curiously the friends at Tungcho have not written me the status of the building of the new chapel. It is my impression that this $500. was included in the estimate of what was in hand and promised. I may be mistaken, Mr. Kingman will know. I distinctly remember that Mr. Kingman told me of the promise of his brother, and that it was reckoned on in planning for the work. If this is an addition to an earlier gift I mistrust it has come through the request of Mr. H. Kingman, and possibly for seating and general equipment.

The special reason for desiring a well equipped chapel is the fact that it will be used for general mission gatherings at the time of the annual meetings. There is a serious need for the running expenses of the College if we are reduced from our estimates at the same rate as in other years. We need $2000. for a school of eighty students. As the gift of Mr. Kingman is in the present year there is plenty of time to write to Tungcho reporting the money, and learning the exact facts as to the needs. The members of the station are equally interested in the chapel and the College, and if not needed for furnishing the chapel, they would be only too glad to be allowed to use it for the College. Probably the letter of Mr. Henry Kingman will give more light as to the money, and it might be well to delay writing to Tungcho until you hear from him. I have no fear but that the members of the station will make very careful use of the money, and it is a great relief to me to know that money is fully in hand for ~~its~~ the completion of the building.

I am in possession of further details of the fearful condition of the native Christians from the pen of Dr. Porter, from A. H. Smith in the Tientsin Times, and from further statements in that paper, down to Jan. 6th. You remember the pastor Chia, the tall middle-aged man, whose family home is in Chih Li, Chang SSŭ Ma. The handsome church, (chapel), in his village, and his own home have been utterly destroyed with all of his belongings. This has been the experience of many other Christian families belonging to various missions. The London Mission is appealing for help for a hundred or so of Christians of their society who have had houses destroyed and property looted. The behaviour of the officials is in many instances most shocking, revealing the fact that they are in sympathy with the rioters, and know that the higher officers of government are the same. A fight between soldiers and the Boxers was reported in which a hundred Boxers were killed. It is a frightful ordeal for the native Christians and the missionaries to go through.

D. Z. Sheffield

Oberlin, O.
Feb. 16, 1900
Rec'd Feb. 19.

Oberlin, O. March 10th, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

I was disappointed in not having a further visit with you while in Oberlin, but know you were pressed for time. I write you now especially in regard to Mr. Gatrell, just completing his medical studies in Chicago. He has written to Dr. Daniels with reference to going out as a medical missionary under our Board. I have answered Dr. Daniels' inquiries in regard to him. The facts are as follows. He has been I think five years in Peking as agent of the American Bible Society, married there the daughter of Mr. Whiting of the Presbyterian Mission, acquired the Chinese language as spoken in Peking, and has wide acquaintances foreign and native in the region of North China. It is his strong desire, as it is of his wife and her parents, that they secure a location in the general region on North China. He studied medicine for two years at the Methodist medical school, and at first applied to the Methodist Board, hoping he might be sent to work in that school. Some distant field was suggested. He then applied to the Presbyterian Board, expressing his desire to be in or near Peking, would go to Paotingfu. A distant station in western Shan Tung was proposed. He then wrote to Dr. Daniels, hoping that a more satisfactory place might be opened for him. It should be said that he has two young children, born in China, and not very strong. Mr. Gatrell received a letter a few days ago from one

Oberlin,O. March 20th, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

I was disappointed in not having a further visit with you while in Oberlin,but know you were pressed for time. I write you now especially in regard to Mr. Gatrell just completing his medical studies in Chicago.He has written to Dr. Daniels with reference to going out as a medical missionary under our Board.I have answered Dr. Daniels' inquiries in regard to him. The facts are as follows. He has been I think five years in Peking as agent of the American Bible Society,married there the daughter of Mr.Whiting of the Presbyterian Mission,acquired the Chinese language as spoken in Peking,and has wide acquaintances foreign and native in the region of North China. It is his strong desire,as it is of his wife and her parents,that they secure a location in the general region on North China. He studied medicine for two years at the Methodist medical school,and at first applied to the Methodist Board,hoping he might be sent to work in that school.Some distant field was suggested. He then applied to the Presbyterian Board,expressing his desire to be in or near Peking,would go to Pootingfu. A distant station in western Shan Tung was proposed. He then wrote to Dr. Daniels, hoping that a more satisfactory place might be opened for him. It should be said that he has two young children,born in China,and not very strong. Mr. Gatrell received a letter a few days ago from one

of the Presbyterian Sacretaries informing him that he had been appointed to a station in western Shan Tung. It is much more distant an difficult of access than any station of my mission. They would much prefer to go to Kalgan or Lin Ch'ing. I proposed three weeks ago to Mr. Gatrell that he let me write to Dr. Daniels that he was willing to go to Kalgan temporarily, and when Miss Williams' intended was ready to go out, -two years hence I believe, - leave his permanent location for the mission to decide. He is not present now for me to talk with. He wants to go to China for his life-work, but from his family relations, his previous associations, and his acquaintance with the language he has a decided preference as to place of work. The present appointment is premature, and not what he had hoped. I appreciate the delicacy of any action of our Board while such a condition exists. He would be glad to decline this appointment if he could be encouraged to hope for a place in my mission. I know that a man is needed, and feel sure that we will not be able to secure two more desirable young people than Mr. and Mrs. Gatrell. Can any thing be done? It is easy to say that missionaries ought to be willing to go any where, but the necessary sacrifices are many and great. Other physicians are certain to be sent to the region of Peking within the coming year or two, and their desire seems to me to be wholly reasonable not to go to some remote and inaccessible place.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

of the Presbyterian Secretaries informing him that he had been appointed to a station in western Shen Tung. It is much more distant an difficult of access than any station of my mission. They would much prefer to go to Kalgan or Lin Ch'ing. I proposed three weeks ago to Mr. Gatrell that he let me write to Dr. Daniels that he was willing to go to Kalgan temporarily, and when Miss Williams' intended was ready to go out, -two years hence I believe, - leave his location for the mission to decide. He is not present now for me to talk with. He wants to go to China for his life-work, but from his family relations, his previous associations, and his acquaintance with the language he has a decided preference as to place of work. The present appointment is premature, and not what he had hoped. I appreciate the delicacy of any action of our Board while such a condition exists. He would be glad to decline this appointment if he could be encouraged to hope for a place in my mission. I know that a man is needed, and feel sure that we will not be able to secure two more desirable young people than Mr. and Mrs. Gatrell. Can any thing be done? It is easy to say that missionaries ought to be willing to go any where, but the necessary sacrifices are many and great. Other physicians are certain to be sent to the region of Peking within the coming year or two, and their desire seems to me to be wholly reasonable not to go to some remote and inaccessible place.

Very cordially yours,

C. Z. Sheffield.

Received March 16-1900
Rec'd Mar. 17

Oberlin, O. March 21st 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

I returned yesterday from a sabbath at Jefferson O. church of Rev. L. J. Luethi. spoke in morning and at two Salvation Army meetings. A band of these men were working in union services. I was much interested in having this opportunity to study both the work and the workers, and was happily impressed with the poise and good sense of the men. Our Chinese students I think might get up a company of this sort not for exactly the same kind of work, but to gather audiences and prepare the way for teaching the heathen. Monday evening I spoke before the Cleveland Congregational Club, and enjoyed meeting the company of Christian workers very much. I was asked to talk on England, the United States and the Far East. Mrs. Sheffield met me in Cleveland, and we spent the night with Mr. Mills. I have very much enjoyed making his acquaintance, and think the work of his church is moving on live and wise lines.

Mr. Breneman and his lady have written Mrs. Sheffield and myself in inquiry about outfit and other matters, and we have replied. I hope to be able to meet them while east attending the Ecumenical Conference. We spend next week in Michigan, attend the Mich. Woman's Board meeting, Sabbath following in Owosso with Mrs. Ament. The following week we go East to do a little speaking among the churches at request of Dr. Creegan before the meeting of the Conference.

I have letters from the members of my Committee on Bible revision

that makes it important that I reach Shanghai not later than the 20th of July. Two members wish me to come earlier, but Mr. Schaub cannot be present before that time, and I do not think it worth while to undertake to do work without him. There are but four members, and three votes are necessary to decide any question. I apprehand that Dr. Edkins will pull steadily against my lines of translation, and I shall always need help to reach desired results. Schaub and Wherry write me very cordially concerning my work which I have submitted to the Committee, and all things considered I feel that there is nothing more important than the immediate meeting of the Committee. The national Conference will meet next Year and if we can submit to it for approval our work on the entire New Testament I shall feel that I have a rich reward for the work of the past eight years. It seems desirable for reasons of the family that Mrs. Sheffield remain behind for two months coming (going) out in the early Autumn. Personally this is most undesirable for us both, and more than this, it adds considerably to the expense of living as compared with our income. But we will do what seems necessary and try to keep the accounts on the right side. I find that $900 with $240 paid out for house-rent with the sharpest economy does not meet necessary expenses. I have had a little unexpected help, and shall pull through.

As to Dr. Wagner's returning to China alone for a few years. He has proved an excellent physician, and no new man can take up his work

fully until after several years of study and experience. Mrs. Wagner if in Lin Ch'ing with her small children to care for could not give a large amount of time to mission work, tho an excellent worker. The relations between Mr. Chapin and Wagner-according to Mr. Chapin- have been a little difficult, but I have no knowledge in the line of not wishing his return. I suppose he would be cordially welcomed, certainly by Mr. and Mrs. Perkins. Dr. Wagner understands the condition of the station, is a most conscientious man, and I should be ready to allow him to decide this delicate question. The sacrifice is for himself and Mrs. Wagner to make, and if they are willing to make it I think the mission would desire to have him return alone. It might be with a definite promise made to him that he could return for his family or to them after four years. It is a costly matter, as you know, to withdraw an experienced missionary and send a new man to take his place.

I presume letters from Tungcho have informed you of the death of Mr Chang, Pastor of the city church. He was one of the finest produts of our educational work, a man of fine ability, deep spiritual experien and great devotion to his work. He has helped to fix a high standard among the native Christians of a pastor over the church, and the attachment of the members to him was very strong. We have no man of his ability to take his place. Probably Mr. Kao, Wen Lin will be invited to the place. He is in some regards of better poise, but has not the ability.

P.S. If Dr. Wagner does not return Dr. Gamewell probably will be sent to Peking so I am sorry we have no man

fully until after several years of study and experience.Mrs.Wag-
ner if in Lin Ch'ing with her small children to care for could not
give a large amount of time to mission work,the an excellent worker.
The relations between Mr. Chapin and Wagner-according to Mr.Cha-
pin- have been a little difficult,but I have no knowledge in the
line of not wishing his return.I suppose he would be cordially wel-
comed,certainly by Mr.and Mrs.Perkins.Dr.Wagner understands the con-
dition of the station,is a most conscientious man,and I should be
very to allow him to decide this delicate question.The sacrifice
for himself and Mrs.Wagner to make,and if they are willing to
make it I think the mission would desire to have him return alone.
It might be with a definite promise made to him that he could return
for his family or to them after four years.It is a costly matter,as
you know,to withdraw an experienced missionary and send a new man to
take his place.

I presume letters from Tungcho have informed you of the death of
Mr Chang , Pastor of the city church.He was one of the finest produce
of our educational work,a man of fine ability,deep spiritual experien
and great devotion to his work.He has helped to fix a high standard
among the native Christians of a pastor over the church,and the at-
tachment of the members to him was very strong.We have no man of
his ability to take his place.Probably Mr. Kao,Wen Lin will be in-
vited to the place.He is in some regards of better poise,but has
not the ability.

Chelsea, Mass. Oct. 21, 1900
Recd Mar. 24

Oberlin, Ohio, April 3d, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

I returned yesterday evening with Mrs. Sheffield from a week's visit in Michigan. We spent two days in Detroit with Mrs. Sheffield's brothers, going on Wednesday morning to Ann Arbor; were invited by Dr. Wagner to be with him at his father's home. I find that he is seriously considering the question of his fitness to return to the field. I think he has too modest an estimate of himself, thinks his wife the best missionary, and doubts if he ought to occupy a place which might be filled by a younger and better man. I feel that he and Mrs. Wagner must decide the question of their separation and the separation from the children, but of the desirability of his return on account of fitness I have no question.

The Presbyterian Board has changed the designation of Mr. and Mrs. Gatrell, and for the present they will be in Peking. They have secured a fine man in Mr. Gatrell.

Mrs. Sheffield and I spoke twice at the Ann Arbor meetings. The meetings were much enjoyed by all present. President Barrows was given an evening for his prilliant rhetoric, which was enjoyed much as music is enjoyed. There was not much lingering in the memory but impressions of fine word-painting. I had an enjoyable visit with Pres. Angell. We went to Owosso on Friday and spent the Sabbath. I spoke in the morning and at the Y.MC.A. Mrs. Sheffield spoke in the Christian Endeavor meeting with a nice company of ladies present. We especially enjoyed the days in the family of Mrs. Ament. The separation from her husband is hard, but she is brave and happy in the lot that has been cast for her. Willie is a fine manly boy. Miss Wyatt is in usual health, the same delightful lady. The mother is in good health.

In reply to Dr. Ellinwood's inquiry, I would say that none of the Presbyterian students have been educated in our mission College. They can be sent to Têng Chou Fu in Shan Tung to Dr. Mateer's College and will be supported with mission funds along with other students. If they come to our College they must be supported with private contributions. Three of their young men have taken the theological course with our students. One was a good man and made an excellent record

in study and for some years in Christian work, but there were complications that resulted in his withdrawal from the mission, and he is now supporting himself by teaching. Two other men were sent to us who ought not to have been accepted, as their Christian character had not been properly tested, and they did not have the preliminary training to fit them for the advanced work which was expected of the class. They both failed in work because they had already failed to fit themselves for the work. For many years I have urged upon the missionaries of the Presbyterian Board in Peking that it would be wise for them to join with us in educational work. They could have a good Academy at Peking, and others at other stations as they developed. Students could be sent from these schools to Tungcho for their Collegiate and Theological studies. If such a plan was entered upon there ought to be one qualified man from that mission located at Tungcho to be associated with us in the teaching of the College and Theol. School. The need has been manifest for the past twenty years, but the missionaries have not set their hands to the work and nothing has been done.

Mrs. Sheffield and I start tomorrow morning for New York city where we are to do a little work among the churches under the direction of Dr. Creegan, and so be in readiness for the Ecumenical Conference. Letters from China urge me to be in Shanghai to begin Bible work by the first of July. I cannot get away so early, and as I wrote will plan to sail June 22nd.

Letters will reach me during the month in care of Dr. Creegan.

Most cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

Rec'd Church

Oberlin, Ohio, May 11th, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I was very sorry to learn in New York that you were indisposed for some days and lost a portion of the meetings. The month has been full of pleasant things for Mrs. Sheffield and myself though the program has not been a wholly easy one to fill. I greatly enjoyed the most of the meetings which I was able to attend, and have no doubt that the total effect will be a distinct uplift to mission work. The subject of Comparative Religions was not satisfactorily presented, but I was better pleased with Dr. Barrows than with Dr. Knox. Dr. Barrows discussion was popular and superficial, but gave Christianity its supreme place. Dr. Knox attempted to give an account of Confucianism in a philosophical manner, dwelling chiefly on the theories of the system, and giving no proper impression as to the effects of the system on society. I think that men indifferent to Christianity listening to the oration, for that it seemed to be, would have said there did not seem to be much lacking to be supplimented by Christianity.

The sectional meeting on China was the poorest I attended. The speakers with the exception of Mr. Owen who always speaks well, were not equal to the occasion, and in stead of giving comprehensive information said little things not worth remembering. I was most dissatisfied with the manner the Committee on Native Agency on mission fields selected writers and leading speakers to exploit the idea of no foreign money for the support of the agents of the native churches. In the after-noon session on that subject I was able to point out in a five minutes' talk some of the defects of the Nevius method. Others said excellent things against the "short-cut method." The published report will probably give but little place to what was said in those short speeches and the New Method will stand out as if endorsed by the great Conference. It is not an easy thing for good men to be always honest or honorable. I know of course that Mr. Grant was anxious to suppress my views on that subject, and partially

Oberlin, Ohio, May 11th, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I was very sorry to learn in New York that you were indisposed for some days and lost a portion of the meetings. The month has been full of pleasant things for Mrs. Sheffield and myself though the program has not been a wholly easy one to fill. I greatly enjoyed the most of the meetings which I was able to attend, and have no doubt that the total effect will be a distinct uplift to mission work. The subject of Comparative Religions was not satisfactorily presented, but I was better pleased with Dr. Barrows than with Dr. Knox. Dr. Barrows discussion was popular and superficial, but gave Christianity its supreme place. Dr. Knox attempted to give an account of Confucianism in a philosophical manner, dwelling chiefly on the theories of the system, and giving no proper impression as to the effects of the system on society. I think that men indifferent to Christianity listening to the oration, for that it seemed to be, would have said there did not seem to be much lacking to be supplemented by Christianity.

The sectional meeting on China was the poorest I attended. The speakers with the exception of Mr. Owen who always speaks well, were not equal to the occasion, and in stead of giving comprehensive information said little things not worth remembering. I was most dissatisfied with the manner the Committee on Native Agency on mission fields selected writers and leading speakers to exploit the idea of no foreign money for the support of the agents of the native churches. In the after-noon session on that subject I was able to point out in a five minutes' talk some of the defects of the Nevius method. Others said excellent things against the "short-cut method." The published report will probably give but little place to what was said in those short speeches and the New Method will stand out as if endorsed by the great Conference. It is not an easy thing for good men to be always honest or honorable. I know of course that Mr. Grant was anxious to suppress my views on that subject, and partially

Private.

I think you will be interested to know that Mr. Burr of the Prudential Committee whom I met in New York said to me that he had always felt that the Prudential Committee owed me an apology for its treatment of me in relation to the gift for the College. He then proceeded to explain the circumstances which I of course perfectly understood. The whole matter I am glad to feel is a thing of the past. I think I might have written the committee more wisely than I did - if I had been a wiser man! I felt that it was unfortunate for the interests of the college to have its head a little out of joint with the directors of the general mission work. I now feel that the Committee regard me with that good-will which I trust will be an element of help in the development of the educational work.

D.Z. Sheffield

D.Z. S.

Private.

I think you will be interested to know that Mr. Burr of the Prudential Committee whom I met in New York said to me that he had always felt that the Prudential Committee owed me an apology for its treatment of me in relation to the gift for the College. He then proceeded to explain the circumstances which I of course perfectly understood The whole matter I am glad to feel is a thing of the past. I think I might have written the Committee more wisely than I did - if I had been a wiser man! I felt that it was unfortunate for the interests of the College to have its head a little out of joint with the directors of the general mission work. I now feel that the Committee regard me with that good-will which I trust will be an element of help in the development of the educational work.

DC.S.

succeeded. I presume you have received a copy of Dr.Mateer's criticism of Nevius' work. Thay work as you know had serious faults which he has pointed out in a candid and kind spirit. It would be a triumph of grace if Grant and others, who have exploited Nevius' method, would now bind up the two books together, Nevius and Mateer, and let people see the two sides of the shield. So far as there is an attempt to use the great Conference to push special ideas upon missionaries that are not fitted to the conditions of their work the results will be annoyance and not progress.

We have in hand a very long section of a letter written by Miss Miner reporting the really wonderful revival work through which the church and college of Tungcho has been passing. All things seem to have become new, new purpose, new inspiration, new lines of Christian activity. I am greatly delighted at all I hear of the new spirit of Mr. Tewksbury. While I should have rejoiced in being present to have a part in the work my absence has given him the opportunity which would not have been so fully open with myself by his side. What a witness to the religious capacity of Chinese human nature, and to the power of th Divine Spirit to search the hearts of men!

My days will now be very busy before turning my face towards the Orient on June 2nd. I shall visit Chicago, Minneapolis, Duluth and San-Francisco, visiting friends and trying to get help for the College from some of my friends. I found Dr. Bledget in very feeble condition at Clifton Springs, and shall not be surprised if he does not survive very long. I hope you have quite recovered from your illness.

Most cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

succeeded. I presume you have received a copy of Dr.Mateer's criticism of Nevius' work. They work as you know had serious faults which he has pointed out in a candid and kind spirit. It would be a triumph of grace if Grant and others, who have exploited Nevius' method, would now bind up the two books together, Nevius and Mateer, and let people see the two sides of the shield. So far as there is an attempt to use the great Conference to push special ideas upon missionaries that are not fitted to the conditions of their work the results will be annoyance and not progress.

We have in hand a very long section of a letter written by Miss Miner reporting the really wonderful revival work through which the church and college of Tungcho has been passing. All things seem to have become new, new purpose, new inspiration, new lines of Christian activity. I am greatly delighted at all I hear of the new spirit of Dr. Tewksbury. While I should have rejoiced in being present to have a part in the work my absence has given him the opportunity which would not have been so fully open with myself by his side. What a witness to the religious capacity of Chinese human nature, and to the power of the Divine Spirit to search the hearts of men!

My days will now be very busy before turning my face towards the Orient on June 2nd. I shall visit Chicago, Minneapolis, Duluth and San-Francisco, visiting friends and trying to get help for the College from some of my friends. I found Dr. Blodget in very feeble condition at Clifton Springs, and shall not be surprised if he does not survive very long. I hope you have quite recovered from your illness.

Most cordially yours,

J. L. Stuart

Duluth, Minn. June 11th, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

I set out twelve days ago on my long journey to the Orient, but am paying a few visits by the way. Distances in the U.S. are so great, and friends are so widely scattered, that it seems to be a necessity to improve the occasion of going and coming to pay visits that otherwise could not be made. Friday June 1st I spoke to the ladies of the church in Oak Park, Dr. Barton's, and also in the evening to the Y.M.C.A. of that place. Sunday I spoke morning and evening in the First Congl. Church. The morning service was an address, and was satisfactory. In the evening I showed a selection from Tewksbury's pictures of Chine sent me from Boston. I judge that some of the finest had been picked out. I was disappointed, and I think the audience was as well. However so far as heard from all survived to tell the tale - not much to tell! Dr. Goodwin as you know has resigned, and the church is anxious over the question of a proper successor. I am impressed with the condition of the church in the U.S. churches hunting for men, and finding them with difficulty, and men hunting for churches, and finding them with yet greater difficulty.

I had a funny experience in calling on Dr. D.K. Pearsons of Hinsdale, with my friend McCoy. I asked in sending in the cards for Dr. and Mrs. Pearsons. He came in first, inviting us to the sitting-room, and ordering us a little sharply to "sit down and tell me all about it". I answered that the story of my life in China was a long one, and it would be difficult to give a full account in a short call. "No, you have come for money, I know what you are after".

Then he proceeded at considerabl length to explain how it was that he had no money to give away. At length I said; "I did not call especially to see you, but rather Mrs. Pearsons. I knew that she had friends in my mission and thought she would like to hear about them". I assured him that while he disposed of his money for such objects as he chose, the College which I represented had already won many friends, and doubtless other good men would in time see to it that its wants were provided. Mrs. Pearsons then invited me to call on her invalid sister in her room. While there Mrs. P. took occasion to inquire further about the college, explaining that her husband would soon give her a portion of his property to dispose of as she liked, and when the proper time came she should not forget the school that I represented. So I thought that in spite of encountering a hedge-hog the visit might not prove to have been valueless.

I am of course deeply anxious as to the outcome of affairs in China, involving as it does every thing that is most important to me in my life. I feel deeply that our Government has been quite too slow in making and pushing its demands. The weak point is in relation to forcing China to keep the treaty in which she promised to protect missionaries in teaching the doctrines of Christianity, and the natives in accepting them. Such a demand on the part of Christian governments was in fact an entering wedge that must if carried out in time break up the old order of things. It required that China protect its own people in breaking from the required customs of Ancestral Worship, which are imbedded in the laws of government. China did not comprehend what was promised or involved in this article of the treaty. If it was wise for

Christian nations in the interests of a higher civilization to force such a treaty upon China, then they ought to steadily insist, both with words and power, that the treaty be lived up to as written. It is clear to me from all the official correspondence published that our high officials have their thoughts fixed on protection of American life and property in China, with very little thought of extending protection to native Christians. If our Government had acted on information fully placed in the hands of its officials four and five months ago, revealing an intention on the part of the Empress Dowager, and many high officials of China, to encourage the Boxers in their course of destruction, sending two or three thousand soldiers to enforce demands for immediate action in protecting native Christians, this fire in the forest would have been ~~dis~~extinguished before this, or if not, our government would have been in far better condition to enforce its demands. We have failed to regard our responsibility to protect the class of Chinese who are turning towards the higher civilization, and in thus failing we have failed to protect the missionaries. This lawlessness must be put down, but I now fear not until many valuable lives have been sacrificed. The College buildings at Tung Cho are entirely exposed to the attack of the Boxers if they move in that direction. I shall of course hold on my way, hoping for better things in the near future, but carrying a burden of anxiety. I have, however, no anxiety for the great future. What is now happening is a part of the awakening of China. The powers of Western Civilization are already moving China, and the final motion will certainly be forward. I am glad to have had so pleasant and profitable a year in my native land. It has been a time of strengthening of old ties, and off adding many new ones.

Most cordially, your brother,

D. Z. Sheffield.

Christian nations in the interests of a higher civilization to force such a treaty upon China, then they ought to steadily insist, both with words and power, that the treaty be lived up to as written. It is clear to me from all the official correspondence published that our high officials have their thoughts fixed on protection of American life and property in China, with very little thought of extending protection to native Christians. If our Government had acted on information fully placed in the hands of its officials four and five months ago, revealing an intention on the part of the Empress Dowager, and many high officials of China, to encourage the Boxers in their course of destruction, sending two or three thousand soldiers to enforce demands for immediate action in protecting native Christians, this fire in the forest would have been extinguished before this, or if not, our government would have been in far better condition to enforce its demands. We have failed to regard our responsibility to protect the class of Chinese who are turning towards the higher civilization, and in thus failing we have failed to protect the missionaries. This lawlessness must be put down, but I now fear not until many valuable lives have been sacrificed. The College buildings at Tung Cho are entirely exposed to the attack of the Boxers if they move in that direction. I shall of course hold on my way, hoping for better things in the near future, but carrying a burden of anxiety. I have, however, no anxiety for the great future. What is now happening is a part of the awakening of China. The powers of Western Civilization are already moving China, and the final motion will certainly be forward. I am glad to have had so pleasant and profitable a year in my native land. It has been a time of strengthening of old ties, and of adding many new ones.

Most cordially, your brother,

D. Z. Sheffield

Duluth, Minn. Nov 11-1900
Rec'd Nov 14

SanFrancisco, Cal. June 20th, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Under the pressure of all that has happened and is now happening I have little heart to write, and yet it is a comfort to talk with friends who deeply sympathize about matters that compel thought almost night and day. I received a communication from Mrs Sheffield just before setting out from Minneapolis to the effect that Mr. Wiggin had written that I was at liberty to delay in going to China if I judged wise. I did not allow myself to be influenced by the possibility of the destruction of foreigners in Peking, though this possibility has been growing steadily in the direction of reality. If this should be the terriable issue Dr. Wherry will be removed and the work of my Committee will be greatly crippled. Without him I should not have thought at the outset of going to China at this time, but having reached this point I shall probably push ahead even if the worst news is received My special trouble of mind in going forward is the trial to Mrs. Sheffield in remaining behind and coming after me alone. Events may make it seem wise for her to delay going for a year. We are compelled to reckon carefully in our accounts while supporting a daughter in school, and will not dare to live in broken conditions at special expense.

It does'nt matter where I am if I can secure a good Chinese assistant I can do literary work that I have already in hand awaiting my time to attend to it. When the time comes for reconstruction in our beloved work I want to be in place to give what help I can. The Empress Dowager is c certain to be overthrown by the foreign powers. I shall expect to hear that there is a move from Southern China in the interest of restoration of the Emperor under foreign assistance to give help in lines of reform. I fail to see how the Western nations can agree to a partition of China. While crossing the continent I wrote out my thoughts on the subject of the duty of Western nations to give better protection to native Christians in China in the enjoyment of their religious rights, and I will take the liberty to inclose the M.S. to you and ask you to make such use of it as you think best. President Angell in his paper before the Missionary Conference was weak on the duty of Western nations to give protection to native converts to Christianity. It is exactly because of this weakness in dealing with Chinese conditions that the present condi-

San Francisco, Cal. June 20th, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Under the pressure of all that has happened and is now happening I have little heart to write, and yet it is a comfort to talk with friends who deeply sympathize about matters that compel thought almost night and day. I received a communication from Mrs Sheffield just before setting out from Minneapolis to the effect that Mr. Wiggin had written that I was at liberty to delay in going to China if I judged wise. I did not allow myself to be influenced by the possibility of the destruction of foreigners in Peking, though this possibility has been growing steadily in the direction of reality. If this should be the terrible issue Dr. Sherry will be removed and the work of my Committee will be greatly crippled. Without him I should not have thought at the outset of going to China at this time, but having reached this point I shall probably push ahead even if the worst news is received My special trouble of mind in going forward is the trial to Mrs. Sheffield in remaining behind and coming after me alone. Events may make it seem wise for her to delay going for a year. We are compelled to reckon carefully in our accounts while supporting a daughter in school, and will not dare to live in broken conditions at special expense.

It does not matter where I am if I can secure a good Chinese assistant I can do literary work that I have already in hand awaiting my time to attend to it. When the time comes for reconstruction in our beloved work I want to be in place to give what help I can. The Empress Dowager is certain to be overthrown by the foreign powers. I shall expect to hear that there is a move from Southern China in the interest of restoration of the Emperor under foreign assistance to give help in lines of reform I fail to see how the Western nations can agree to a partition of China.

While crossing the continent I wrote out my thoughts on the subject of the duty of Western nations to give better protection to native Christians in China in the enjoyment of their religious rights, and I will take the liberty to inclose the M.S. to you and ask you to make such use of it as you think best. President Angell in his paper before the Missionary Conference was weak on the duty of Western nations to give protection to native converts to Christianity. It is exactly because of this weakness in dealing with Chinese conditions that the present condi-

tion of things has come about. The principle which Pres. Angell announced is the only rational one that when Western nations establish treaties wi with Oriental nations they should insist on their strict and faithful observence. During the past generation Western diplomats have been constantly deceived and defeated by the false promises and professions of Chinese officials. In the present matter, our Government was fully informed four months ago that the Empress Dowager was false in what she promised, that she was egging on the Boxers while she was promising to suppress them, and yet nothing was done further than to write urgent dispatches. When the time for action was fully come there was no preparation for action, and to the present time the place which the United States has tokan in the attempt to bring relief falls far short of duty in view of our vast interests at stake. My hope for the future of Christianity in China was never stronger, but my prayer is that the extreme sacrifice may be averted, and yet the Divine will is directed by Divine wisdome.

I think I should suffer less if I could be with the dear ones and share with them their experiences. Give my most cordial regards to Drs. Daniels Barton, Mr. Wiggen and others.

With sincere thanks for your kindnesses to the Sheffields!

Your brother in the Master's work until the end,

D. Z. Sheffield

tion of things has come about. The principle which Pres. Angell announced is the only rational one that when Western nations establish treaties with Oriental nations they should insist on their strict and faithful observance. During the past generation Western diplomats have been constantly deceived and deported by the false promises and professions of Chinese officials. In the present matter, our Government was fully informed four months ago that the Empress Dowager was false in what she promised, that she was egging on the Boxers while she was promising to suppress them, and yet nothing was done further than to write urgent dispatches. When the time for action was fully come there was no preparation for action, and to the present time the place which the United States has taken in the attempt to bring relief falls far short of duty in view of the great interests at stake. My hope for the future of Christianity in China was never stronger, but my prayer is that the extreme sacrifice may be spared, and yet the Divine will is directed by Divine wisdom.

I think I should suffer less if I could be with the dear ones and share with them their experiences. Give my most cordial regards to Drs. Daniels and Mr. Wiggen and others.

With sincere thanks for your kindnesses to the Sheffields!

Your brother in the Master's work until the end,

D. L. Shuler

Rev. Francis E. Clark
President
Boston
June 27

Yokohama, Japan, July 16th, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

I reached Yokohama on the 11th inst. after a comfortable voyage, allowing myself to be comforted by the general estimates of intelligent fellow-passangers that good news was awaiting me, though I knew better than most that the Chinese had been making preparation for a struggle against foreigners, and my hopes did not wholly overcome my fears. Now, as you know, the question as to what has happened in Peking is too painful almost to ask, and yet I am hoping, in spite of this long period without definite knowledge. With foreigners fleeing from northern and central China it seemed wise for me to stop in Japan for a little until further light is given on the problems of governmental reconstruction. I fear our mission work at first will be reorganized under serious difficulties. If a reform government can be set up with a combined international protectorate I think there is great hope for peace and security in the cities and villages of China in no distant future, but if the policy of partition is carried out I fear for a considerable time th missionaries will not be able to go much farther than the limit of d direct foreign protection. I judge there is danger of famine following in the wake of this dessolation in north China, as the country is seriously exhausted. It of course is quite too early to make plans for the future. I am glad to be within easy reach of China, though I would not have set out at the time I did if I had been in possession of present knowledge. If the friends in Peking are spared, the plans of my committee may be carried out a little later.

Mrs. Wilder and her son's wife are in Yokohama, the latter with a child twelve days old when they got out of Tientsin. It was on account of her condition that they went to Tientsin and were not locked up in Peking with the others. Mr. Wilder remained behind in Tientsin for a time to give assistance to the native Christians, and his presence proved of great importance. The native Christians rendered valuable services in doing heavy work in helping to build defenses in the streets, exposing themselves along with foreigners to the shell of the attacking Chinese.

I shrink from commenting on the sad condition of our mission, but in the midst of present darkness I sustain myself with the confidence that there is light ahead. Non-Christians have suffered much more in the total than have Christians, and the day of reaction is certain to come. The possibility of such an outbreak of wild savage heathenism will emphasize to the better class of the people the necessity for a wiser stronger government. The Allies must win in the contest, and the Chinese be taught as never before the power of outside nations.

I have advised Mrs. Sheffield to delay her departure for China until I could give her more definite information as to where we could spend the winter. If Dr. Wherry is spared and there are no pressing duties for me in Tungcho I could use the autumn and winter in work with my Committee on Bible revision.

Dr. Greene has invited me to stop with him for a few days, and on Wednesday I go to Karuizawa at the invitation of Mr. Newell to attend a Conference of Presbyterian missionaries. I am glad to see missionaries in Japan and add to my impressions of the work in this country. I am especially glad also to be with people who are occupied with their ~~special~~ own interests, and so relieve my mind in some measure of the protracted suspense because of these painful conditions.

Will the Christian church sympathise with its missionaries in their deep distress in China in a substantial manner, and when the time for reorganization of their work comes will they give more generously then they have given in the past? I believe they will, because I believe God is in the midst of this movement. This convulsion was necessary to accomplish what peaceful means could not accomplish.

With very cordial remembrance to Mrs. Smith, and to your associate Secretaries, and to other friends,

your brother, in trust and hope,

D. Z. Sheffield.

Rec'd Oct 16 1900

Karuizawa, Japan, Aug. 19th, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Last evening we received word through the German Minister that Peking was relieved and all foreigners safe in the care of the Allies. I know that all Christendom rejoices today in this news, and that a great burden is rolled from many hearts. I do not forget those who cannot rejoice in the deliverance of their loved ones, and who must carry their burdens through the years with the Divine help that will be given. Then the sorrow remains for the stricken native Christians. The first work must be to care for them, and see that they are supplied with the common necessities of life. I judge from all that I hear from North China that a serious famine will move in the course of this devastation from war and pillage, and probably will cover wider ground from lack of the usual rains. I do not know how ready Christian pockets will be to open to give help in China after this frightful exhibition of superstition and cruelty. I suppose the friends of the mission in Peking will need a thorough health-change to recover strength for the work of the year. Of course the mission is destitute of houses and places of worship, but all missionaries will feel it their duty to get back to their stations as early as it is safe to do so. Our promptness in giving the utmost help to the distressed will go far to set our work in order again, and win back the place we held before in the confidence of the people.

It is not alone the foreigners and native Christians who have suffered. In the total losses those outside have suffered vastly more. I believe that when the reign of terror is over there are multitudes who have been ourtaged by this movement who will show themselves more favorable to progress than ever before, and that this upheaval will prove to have been the plowing in preparation for wider sowing and fuller harvests.

It will never be easier to set aside the Manchu dynasty than now, and it must be set aside in the future if not at present. The Chinese will not submit to it when they begin to get possession of themselves. Of course the easiest thing is to demand the restoration of Kuang Hsü. There ought to be a sort of foreign supervision for a period, with power to ratify or reject nominations for highest official positions. Then hold every officer accountable for faithful fulfillment of treaty obligations, and China will begin to move in earnest and in the right direction.

I shall now hasten back to China. I was troubled for two weeks with my

old army enemy, but am myself again. It was because of this weakness especially that it seemed to me wise not to place myself in Tientsin before September when cool days and nights begin to set in. Mr. Newell invited me to come to this beautiful place to attend a missionary Conference which I greatly enjoyed, learning many things as to mission conditions and problems that I could not have understood by reading. Upon one subject let me give my conviction. The attitude of the missionaries in Japan to the native Christian workers, as you know, is very different from that of missionaries in China to the same class. The difference is of course a difference of conditions. The Japanese are almost childishly fond of doing things for themselves before they have learned thoroughly well how to do, and the missionaries find it necessary to let go of many things, only watching out from a little distance, that would be better done if they felt at liberty to do them. This disposition to cover the ground and leave no place for the missionaries halps to create the impression that missionaries are not needed, when in fact the safety of the church in Japan even more than in China depends on the presence and guiding counsel of wise missionaries. It is evident to me that the Japanese do not sufficiently appreciate the need of education for the sake of successful evangelization, and that to produce Christian preachers and leaders is the goal of education. Our mission here is in sad need of men for the sake of the work and for the sake of the workers. Mr. Newell ought not to be left alone for the year at a distant station. The tax is too heavy upon himself and family. The mission is covering too much ground with too thin a line for the most effective work. I have greatly appreciated the privilege of meeting so many of my own mission and learning to know their excellences. For the best fellowship give me a live company of missionaries, who are not skimped on their living, and have proper help in their work!

I am moving into the future with great uncertainty as to ways and means. I must keep my daughter at Oberlin in school. This break-up wholly deranges the conditions of living, but I am only one of many, and Mrs. Sheffield and myself are a little better off than most as we have a few goods coming from America that will help in starting out again in life. What of the future of the College? I hope there will be revealed men who will be glad to help to lay anew its foundations.

Most cordially yours.

D.Z. Sheffield

Kanazawa, Aug. 19, 1908
Rec'd Sept. 29.

Shanghai, Sept. 27th, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

In these stirring times I do not quite remember the status of things in China ~~since~~ when I last wrote you from Japan. It probably was after the capture of Peking by the Allies. With Mr. Wilder I telegraphed the friends in Peking - after consulting with friends of our mission in Japan - that there were houses at Kobe, thinking that after the terriable experiences of the siege most would find it necessary to take a change at least for a few months, and Kobe would be a good place in September and October. I lingered in Japan hoping to meet some of the friends, my daughter among them, and realizing that the only work in hand at Tientsin and Peking was to minister to and protect the native Christians. I came with friends to Kobe where I delayed ten days, meeting the Goodriches, Ingrams, Chapins, Galts, Miss Andrews, the Ewings at Nagasaki, and the Perkinses at Kobe before the others arrived. From these friends I learned the story of the siege in much of its detail. I was disappointed at not meeting my daughter, but glad to know that she had come through the experience in better condition than the most, and was remaining in Peking to care for twenty or more girls.

You know from Dr. Goodrich that he intends to spend the winter in Shanghai with other members of his Bible Committee. I intended to go north pretty directly from Shanghai, but have found few steamers, and the earliest opportunity was on Wednesday of this week. I had been here already ten days and finally decided to delay until the beginning of next week, and speak as I was requested to do to the Missionary Association on the Ecumenical Missionary Conference in New York. My thought is to visit Tientsin and Peking, and if my presence does not seem to be urgently needed to return to Shanghai for the winter. I have been carefully watching the progress of events, and confess that I have been deeply troubled with the course pursued by the United States. The terriable Empress Dowager is now much stronger than when she fled from Peking. The course of Russia and the United States has played directly into her hands, and now she is degrading and promoting Governors and other high officials as they have helped her wicked program or hindered it. I still have hope that when the elections

are over and the reports of the murders of Americans in Shan Si have have taken effect upon the public conscience the Government will feel the pressure of general indignation, and will enter in earnest with other nations upon the work of punishing China in its leaders for this awful crime. I will enclose a copy of an article which appeared this morning in the North China Daily News. You can make such use of it as you may care to do.

It was clear in my mind that the road of reconstruction for China was not a difficult one by resolution and promptness in following up the great advantage of the capture of Tientsin and Peking. I had not conceived the possibility of this work being clogged as it is being by the United States Government. With the record now fully spread out before the eyes of the world it is quite astonishing to me that our Government can seriously act on the assumption that the Empress Dowager has been deceived and mislead. All the movers in this mischief have of course deceived themselves, but she has been a leader, the leader - and not a follower. After selecting the son of prince Tuan to succeed to the throne she naturally gave much regard to his thoughts, and he, filled with ignorance, hatred of foreigners, and ambition, with her approval developed this derriable scheme of extermination.

I still have confidence that a right end will be reached, the evil spirit of the Empress is not shbdued, and will still operate until further debths of humiliation are reached through the very necessity of punishing to end the strife. The Russians are continuing their awful work in Manchuria, retaliating massacre for massacre. I believe an expedition will soon be organized to pursue the Empress Dowager and compel submission. I need not write at length concerning the terriable news from Shan Si brought by my student Fei Ch'i Han, who graduated three ~~years~~ years ago from the College. There is no reason to doubt a word of his story. Our mission is wiped out in that Province, and the noble band of workers for the Master have entered into rest. My heart bleeds for the relatives who are left behind. Mrs. Williams has written me, begging that I would do what was possible to reach her husband or get tidings concerning him. The Awful Governor of Shan Si, Yü Hsien is still unpunished, and high in Imperial favor, and yet our U.S. President would treat with this woman!

Other letters will tell you of the fact that Peking and Tungcho are in partial ruins. In Tungcho there is nothing to go back to. Yester

day a young man called on me, a man of the teacher class, member of the church at Tungcho, and at the time of the upheaval at the head of the branch post office at Tungcho. He says that after the foreigners had withdrawn the Boxers and other leaders first entered the College premises, plundering the more valuable things, and then a vast rabble followed, and property was carried away in every direction, much going to the surrounding villages, the people all seemingly filled with desire to have a part in the loot, and delighted that the "foreign devils" were to be thus wiped out. After completing the plunder the buildings were burned. The same order of procedure was followed with the city premises. Evidently the young man kept pretty close to his place and did not know much in detail of the murder of Christians. When his building was attacked he escaped from the rear and proceeded to Peking, could not get into the Methodist Compound as it was being defended by foreign soldiers. That night the foreign residences and chapels were burned in different parts of the city, and in his helplessness and confusion he wandered the entire night with the crowd which was out to see what was going on. He then returned to the village where he had secreted his wife, child, and mother, but in a few days the relative told him that he must push out for himself, as he would certainly be found and killed where he was. He set out in the rain, found ~~and~~ a place on a crowded boat for Tientsin, was not ~~and~~ identified by Boxers who came on board to hunt for Christians. Another man, not a Christian, from something in his baggage was taken out and killed. On reaching Tientsin where fighting was going on he walked thirty miles to the south, and thence, sometimes riding and sometimes walking, found his way with two companions in misery to Shanghai. He does not yet know whether his family have survived. Multitudes of men have a similar or more tragic story to tell.

Mr. Schaub of my Bible Committee died in Hong Kong a few weeks ago, a very great disappointment to me, and I know will be to Dr. Wherry, as it seriously weakens our Committee. I am not yet informed as to Dr. Wherry's wish for the winter. Dr. Edkins is anxious that we should be in Shanghai to go forward with our work. While I have little regard for the work of Dr. Edkins he belongs on the Committee, and so while he would certainly be an obstruction in the work in the end it would be the work of the Committee even if we had for the most part to move ahead without his approval. My blocks for Church History and Theology were burned and I can attend to getting out a new edition if in Shang-

hai much better than if in Peking. But I will consult with members of the mission in Tientsin and Peking. I now know that our Ministers in Peking prefer to see ladies withdraw from the city. I will hold the question an open one as to taking Mrs. Sheffield to Peking, but my judgment is that under present circumstances she had better be in Shanghai. If my daughter can be spared I think it would also be well for her to be with us and put in her time with a teacher in the study of the language. It was a difficult question to decide whether to ask Mrs. Sheffield to come to me, or advise her to remain in the United States. She was not only not needed there, she had no convenient place there, and I felt sure she would be happier to be with me. The status of the native Christians is worse than I had feared, but on visiting Peking I may see problems differently than they appear to me at present. For the present we can at best only hold together what is yet remaining, and wait for the storm to blow past, confident that there is to be a future and a great one to our work, though at present so frightfully dessolated.

Most sincerely yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

Peking, China, Nov. 15th, 1900.

Rev. Frank Rawlinson has received a letter from Mr. Goodrich in which he says that there is to be no change in the manner of work in Peking. Mr. Goodrich have been consulted as to the manner of work and put in charge of the work in Peking. Under the conditions in which it is assumed that there is to be a change in the manner of work it is in harmony with the thoughts of many of all this sorrow and confusion, there is a rapid progress and along lines of work that will be left under the power of Russia. This is ground of hope for the immediate future of mission work, though it is impossible to do more than guess from the history of Russia in the past as to just what her position would be towards protestant missions. I will not discuss political probabilities more than to say that the probabilities seem to look strongly in the direction of the continuity of Chinese government for the immediate future, which means reform and assistance from western nations. In that event it will be wise for us as a mission to make haste to make our impression as strong as possible while the opportunity is given us, that in possible future days or years of repression there will be a spiritual power in the native Christian church that will not be overcome.

The cable sent to the mission to make returns to America as few as possible was unfortunately the first greeting from home received by the few missionaries that, whether able or not had remained in Peking to care for the native church. It was quite too late to affect the movements of any missionary. The conditions were those of war, and there was no possible opportunity for consultation further than by those who had come through the terriable siege. The only wonder was that there were any found able to remain in their places. I had expected that more would take vacations for two or three months in Japan, and return to Peking and Tientsin for the winter. Each one studied the awful problem for himself, or for self and family, and at the time of [illegible] comfortably

hai much better than if in Peking. But I will consult with members of the mission in Tientsin and Peking. I now know that our Ministers in Peking prefer to see ladies withdraw from the city. I will hold the question an open one as to taking Mrs. Sheffield to Peking, but my judgment is that under present circumstances she had better be in Shanghai. If my daughter can be spared I think it would also be well for her to be with us and put in her time with a teacher in the study of the language. It was a difficult question to decide whether to ask Mrs. Sheffield to come to me, or advise her to remain in the United States. She was not only not needed there, she had no convenient place there, and I felt sure she would be happier to be with me. The status of the native Christians is worse than I had feared, but on visiting Peking I may see problems differently than they appear to me at present. For the present we can at best only hold together what is yet remaining, and wait for the storm to blow past, confident that there is to be a future and a great one to our work, though at present so frightfully desolated.

Most sincerely yours,

C. S. Saffold

Shanghai, Sept. 27, 1900
Recd Nov 2

Peking, China, Nov. 15th, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Since reaching Peking I have received a letter from you in which you make general suggestions as to the conduct of the Mission under the new and peculiar conditions in which it is placed. Two further letters addressed to Dr. Goodrich have been copied and forwarded, adding further suggestions as to the manner of meeting the problems before us. Your assurance that there is to be no giving up of the work I am sure is in harmony with the thoughts of all the missionaries. The only serious question of doubt as to the future is on the political side. Apart from adverse international complications there is but one expectation with all missionaries, that a New China is to rise out of all this sorrow and confusion, and our work is to proceed with more rapid progress and along broader lines. If North China should fall under the power of Russia there is ground of serious fear for the immediate future of mission work, though it is impossible to do more than judge from the history of Russia in the past as to just what her position would be towards Protestant missions. I will not discuss political probabilities more than to say that the probabilities seem to look strongly in the direction of the continuity of Chinese government for the immediate future, which means reform and assistance from western nations. In that event it will be wise for us as a mission to make haste to make our impression as strong as possible while the opportunity is given us, that in possible future days or years of repression there will be a spiritual power in the native Christian church that will not be overcome. The cable sent to the mission to make returns to America as few as possible was unfortunately the first greeting from home received by the few missionaries that whether able or not had remained in Peking to care for the native church. It was quite too late to affect the movements of any missionary. The conditions were those of war, and there was no possible opportunity for consultation further than by those who had come through the terriable siege. The only wonder was that there were any found able to remain in their places. I had expected that more would take vacations for two or three months in Japan, and return to Peking and Tientsin for the winter. Each one studied the problem for himself, or for self and family, and at the time of

decision the course pursued seemed the wisest one. I do not think in any case there was a disposition to shrink from grappling with the difficulties and dangers of the work.

My own thought is that our work for the winter is to hold the church together in the best manner possible, search out the scattered Christians, give such counsel and help as seems wise, gather together such students as are within easy reach and organize schools, not calling them by their names in former times; and in general conserving as much of the work of past years as possible. The Christians have passed through a period in which the purpose of the masses of the people every where seemed to be to exterminate them. That so large a number of them have survived is evidence of a protecting Providence. The persecution in this Province was fiercest in Peking and the regions round about, including Tungcho. In Cho Chou there was a general disposition to stop with destroying or plundering property and accepting a ransom for life. The same was true in Paotingfu, and in yet other places. When Tientsin was captured by foreign soldiers, and later Peking, ~~captured, then~~ the condition of the native Christians was suddenly changed. They ~~ix~~ were the protected, and the Boxers and their sympathizers were in danger of plunder and destruction. Tientsin was fully half destroyed by foreign soldiers, and thoroughly looted. Valuable sections of Peking have been destroyed and very few houses and business places have escaped looting. It is a revelation to me the amount of goods stored away in the homes of the high officials and wealthy merchants. I am not prepared to estimate the value of property confiscated in the great residences of the Princes, but the things sold at prices of a fourth or fifth of their real value in usual times, amounted to several tens of thousands of dollars. You can only partially realize at so great a distance the demoralizing effect upon the native Christians of ~~to~~ being on the winning side, and placed in the midst of such unusual opportunities. It would be easy to frame a theory in peaceful times of the line of conduct to pursue, but the theory would be found to have little relation to the conditions with their endless variations. As a matter of fact all the missions have done as foreign governments have done; they have taken in charge unoccupied houses, have saved them from destruction, have sold the clothing, taking a careful account of money received, and with it have fixed themselves as comfortably as possible for the winter.

as also the native Christians. Christians coming in from the country are in destitution and must be helped. Not a few of the Christians that came through the siege have bettered their condition as compared with the peroid before the trouble, and there is much to do to restrain the spirit of getting gain. Ordinary conditions are deranged. Some men are getting unusual wages, and many others are hungering without employment. I have no doubt that the final result of this sad upheaval will be to produce a stronger, more spiritual church in China, but for the present there is much of danger to be guarded against.

In Paotingfu as soon as the foreign soldiers had appeared and inspired the people with fear the native Christians went among the villages and not only recovered such of their property as they could find, but made reprisals, and in some instances destroyed what they could not take away. Pastor Meng, the younger, went with the army from Tientsin to Peotingfu, and learning of the doings of the Christians, succeeded in regulating their actions to a good degree. It is unfortunate that there is not a foreigner to spend the winter in that city. Mr. Walter Lowrie of the Presbyterian mission I think plans to remain there for the winter. I hope Mr. Meng may be there for a good portion of the time, and receive counsel and help from Mr. Lowrie. The native church of that station has not lost heavily by death, and under wise supervision can soon recover itself again. The work of uprooting in Tungcho was done with singular thoroughness. There is almost nothing left in its place. The loss of life was serious, about seventy Christians, and probably a hundred and fifty related to the Christians. Those that escaped fled in every direction, and still there are men and women coming in from distant places with their stories of extreme privation and peril.

On coming out of the British Legation the missionaries and Christians were wholly without means of support. Dr. Ament took possession of a deserted residence of a Prince near Teng Shih K'ou, which proved to be filled with valuable clothing which he has sold. He has made for the missionaries and native Christians of the station a comfortable home for the winter. It should be kept in mind that on the occupation of the city by foreign soldiers, residences were very generally deserted, and owners were more than glad to have them occupied by missionaries who would take care of them, and pass them back in due time. The soldiers in places which they took possession of very generally destroyed as

as they chanced to feel inclined. Tewksbury, with the approval of the U.S. Minister, took possession of one of the largest Princely residences in the city. The clothing was sold for about one forth of its usual value, and the money has been deposited, except such as has been used for the immediate needs of the missionaries and Christians. The Italians pressed Mr. Tewksbury to give them the place for the winter and he consented just before my arrival to take in stead the premises now occupied, not so large or valuable, but with adjoining premises where the native Christians may be accommodated, better suited to our wants than the other place. There are ample buildings and comfortable for the Tung Chou Station. There is one large room if we can warm it properly, which will serve us nicely for chapel. We have a larger regular sabbath audience than in the city church formerly at Tungcho. We have rented rooms and plan soon to set the students about us to studying, calling from Tientsin and Paotingfu such as can conveniently come. This will serve to give continuity to our work.

With every thing material wiped out it would seem to be a good time for different missions to consult together and unite in certain lines of work, especially educational. I do not think the Methodists would listen to any plan that would be satisfactory to other missions. They have chosen a large name for their institution, and want to work towards it in their own way. I think we might and ought to unite with the Presbyterians. Their missionaries are none of them educationalists, and will not take the lead in any new action. We have so much the lead that we do not feel like waiting for them. There is little probability of Tung Chou's recovering itself from this ruin in many years. I doubt if it will seem wise to the mission to go back with the College to its old position. There are reasons for and against its establishment in Peking. I do not think the fact of the Methodists having an Institution here a reason against our coming here. The most serious question involved in my thought is the effect upon the students in their lives and aspirations. English it is very probable will become a matter of greater demand than in former years, and in Peking we co'ld not avoid introducing it into our school, probably not even in a secluded city in time. The opportunities for Christian work would be excellent in Peking, and as a literary and political center there would be great educational advantages. Whether the College is placed in

Peking or not it may seem wise to the mission to recommend that Tung-Chou station be united with Peking and that city and country work be superintended from Peking. We have now as a result of our years of Christian training a body of helpers who can go into country work and conduct it well without the kind of minute supervision necessary in the beginning of work with untrained assistants. This only as suggestion. That would mean putting some of our Tungcho missionaries in Peking. When the mission is inclined ~~the~~ to relieve me from work in the College I shall be well pleased to give my time to teaching in the Theol. Sem. preaching and work in literary lines.

I was of course much disappointed at the failure of my Committee on Bible revision to meet for work as planned. If a larger number of the mission had been able to remain in their places during the winter it would have seemed wise to me to remain in Shanghai to work with the Committee, as Drs. Edkins and Wherry desired. While in Shanghai I thought it not improbable that I might return after visiting Peking. I heard very strong objections to taking a lady to Peking in the unsettled conditions that made me fear I had made a mistake in holding to the plan to have Mrs. Sheffield with me. On reaching Tientsin I gave up all thoughts of returning to Shanghai, as I realized the need of men on the ground to meet the serious problems that were besetting the missionaries and native Christians. It has been a great delight to be again with my old associates, and especially to meet my daughter, now an associate missionary. While not nominally living at that compound I put in a frequent appearance, and greatly enjoy the fellowship with Dr. Ament and the Ladies, Miss Russell and Grace Wycoff. We can exchange in preaching and in many ways begin to grow into one!

You will read from other pens a description of the condition of Peking. The people have been severely punished for their folly and wickedness, and this experience will prove to them to be a great education. The readjustment with all the international jealousies is extremely difficult, but it must be accomplished, and I believe China is to continue as an independent nation, and Russia is to be held in restraint. She is not so strong a nation as I had supposed her to be.

Remember me with very cordial regards to the members of the Prudential Committee, and to your associate Secretaries. My visit in the U.S. has left a deposit of delightful memories upon which I can draw in my hours of leisure. Most cordially your brother, D. L. Sheffield

Peking or not it may seem wise to the mission to recommend that Tung-Chow station be united with Peking and that city and country work be superintended from Peking. We have now as a result of our years of Christian training a body of helpers who can go into country work and conduct it well without the kind of minute supervision necessary in the beginning of work with untrained assistants. This only as suggestion. That would mean putting some of our Tungcho missionaries in Peking. When the mission is inclined the relieve me from work in the College I shall be well pleased to give my time to teaching in the Theol. Sem. preaching and work in literary lines.

I was of course much disappointed at the failure of my Committee on Bible revision to meet for work as planned. If a larger number of the mission had been able to remain in their places during the winter it would have seemed wise to me to remain in Shanghai to work with the committee, as Drs. Edkins and Wherry desired. While in Shanghai I thought it not improbable that I might return after visiting Peking. I heard very strong objections to taking a lady to Peking in the unsettled conditions that made me fear I had made a mistake in holding to the plan to have Mrs. Sheffield with me. On reaching Tientsin I gave up all thoughts of returning to Shanghai, as I realized the need of men on the ground to meet the serious problems that were beset ting the missionaries and native Christians. It has been a great delight to be again with my old associates, and especially to meet my daughter, now an associate missionary. While not nominally living at that compound I put in a frequent appearance, and greatly enjoy the fellowship with Dr. Ament and the ladies, Miss Russell and Grace Wycoff. We can exchange in preaching and in many ways begin to grow into one.

You will read from other pens a description of the condition of Peking. The people have been severely punished for their folly and wickedness, and this experience will prove to them to be a great education. The readjustment with all the international jealousies is extremely difficult, but it must be accomplished, and I believe China is to continue as an independent nation, and Russia is to be held in restraint. She is not so strong a nation as I had supposed her to be.

Remember me with very cordial regards to the members of the Prudential Committee, and to your associate Secretaries. My visit in the U.S. has left a deposit of delightful memories upon which I can draw in my hours of leisure. Most cordially your brother, W. A. P. Martin

Received Mar. 29, 1900

Peking, China, Dc. 14th, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

There is an unexpected break in my morning's work, and I will improve the extra hours at command by writing you. Dr. Wherry comes across from his home on the west side of the city every morning with his Chinese assistant, and with my assistant we work together in New Testament revision. A complete copy of my own revision of the entire New Testament was destroyed in Tungcho in my house. My work has however nearly all been preserved in the regulation M.S. sent south to Dr. Edkins or Mr. Schaub. A few chapters are lost beyond recovery. Dr. Wherry had with him his revision of my work, which he took with him to the English Legation and has preserved. He has worked sympathetically with me, and so the most of my work appears in his rendering, though not all. We moved rapidly through Matthew and Mark with but few changes, but we are moving much more slowly in Luke, as I find considerable to call in question. When I get my M.S. from the south I shall look through the work again and recover yet more work that has been pushed aside. I find by comparing verse by verse that our version differs steadily and widely from the easy Wên li. I did not approve of two versions, and do not now if we could start again from the beginning, but we are too wide apart to unify. I think it best to allow the two versions to stand each for its own idea of rendering. Many will prefer the other version for its greater literalism, while our style is far superior, and will be in demand among scholars both in and out of the Christian church. I have always stood for fidelity to the thought of the Scriptures, but literalism often obscures the thought, and in such places I would translate the idea. This principle must be carefully guarded in translation or it will finally carry one wide afield. We will send our work to Dr. Edkins for criticism. It would be desirable for the committee to come together for work the coming summer. Japan would be an ideal place. My only hesitation is in regard to the condition of the native Church of our Mission. It cannot be left without foreign supervision.

"Dr. Ament and Mr. Tewksbury have done and are still doing admirable work for the Christians in bringing order out of confusion, and delivering them from their manifold troubles. The conditions are very strange,

Peking or not it may seem wise to the mission to recommend that Tung-Chow station be united with Peking and that city and country work be superintended from Peking. We have now as a result of our years of Christian training a body of helpers who can go into country work and conduct it well without the kind of minute supervision necessary in the beginning of work with untrained assistants. This only as suggestion. That would mean putting some of our Tungcho missionaries in Peking. When the mission is inclined the relieve me from work in the College I shall be well pleased to give my time to teaching in the Theol. Sem. preaching and work in literary lines.

I was of course much disappointed at the failure of my Committee on Bible revision to meet for work as planned. If a larger number of the mission had been able to remain in their places during the winter it would have seemed wise to me to remain in Shanghai to work with the committee, as Drs. Eddins and Wherry desired. While in Shanghai I thought it not improbable that I might return after visiting Peking. I heard very strong objections to taking a lady to Peking in the unsettled conditions that made me fear I had made a mistake in holding to the plan to have Mrs. Sheffield with me. On reaching Tientsin I gave up all thoughts of returning to Shanghai, as I realized the need of men on the ground to meet the serious problems that were beset ting the missionaries and native Christians. It has been a great delight to be again with my old associates, and especially to meet my daughter, now an associate missionary. While not nominally living at that compound I put in a frequent appearance, and greatly enjoy the fellowship with Dr. Ament and the ladies, Miss Russell and Grace Wycoff. We can exchange in preaching and in many ways begin to grow into one!

You will read from other pens a description of the condition of Peking. The people have been severely punished for their folly and wickedness, and this experience will prove to them to be a great education. The readjustment with all the international jealousies is extremely difficult, but it must be accomplished, and I believe China is to continue as an independent nation, and Russia is to be held in restraint. She is not so strong a nation as I had supposed her to be.

Remember me with very cordial regards to the members of the Prudential Committee, and to your associate Secretaries. My visit in the U.S. has left a deposit of delightful memories upon which I can draw in my hours of leisure. Most cordially your brother, W. L. Sheffield

Peking, China, Dc. 14th, 1900.

My dear Dr. Smith;

There is an unexpected break in my morning's work, and I will improve the extra hours at command by writing you, Dr. Wherry comes across from his home on the west side of the city every morning with his Chinese assistant, and with my assistant we work together in New Testament revision. A complete copy of my own revision of the entire New Testament was destroyed in Tungcho in my house. My work has however nearly all been preserved in the regulation M.S. sent south to Dr. Edkins or Mr. Schaub. A few chapters are lost beyond recovery. Dr. Wherry had with him his revision of my work, which he took with him to the English Legation and has preserved. He has worked sympathetically with me, and so the most of my work appears in his rendering, though not all. We moved rapidly through Matthew and Mark with but few changes, but we are moving much more slowly in Luke, as I find considerable to call in question. When I get my M.S. from the south I shall look through the work again and recover yet more work that has been pushed aside. I find by comparing verse by verse that our version differs steadily and widely from the easy Wên li. I did not approve of two versions, and do not now if we could start again from the beginning, but we are too wide apart to unify. I think it best to allow the two versions to stand each for its own idea of rendering. Many will prefer the other version for its greater literalism, while our style is far superior, and will be in demand among scholars both in and out of the Christian church. I have always stood for fidelity to the thought of the Scriptures, but literalism often obscures the thought, and in such places I would translate the idea. This principle must be carefully guarded in translation or it will finally carry one wide afield. We will send our work to Dr. Edkins for criticism. It would be desirable for the committee to come together for work the coming summer. Japan would be an ideal place. My only hesitation is in regard to the condition of the native Church of our Mission. It cannot be left without foreign supervision.

"Dr. Ament and Mr. Tewksbury have done and are still doing admirable work for the Christians ~~to~~ in bringing order out of confusion, and delivering them from their manifold troubles. The conditions are very strange,

and are not improving. The Province is in a more disturbed state than three months ago. Then local magistrates for the most part were still in their places, and away from the seats of disturbance there was much the usual order of thin gs. Crops were generally good, and the apprehension of famine is not being realized. There is wide and growing distress, but it is caused by lawlessness, first by f oreign soldiers, and then by Chinese roughs, not necessarily Boxers. The general effect of foreign expeditions to punish the Chinese has been to break down local government, and give nothing in its place. There is thorough confusion in the counsels of the different foreign nationalities, which greatly complicates the problem of reaching proper results in restoration of peace and right international relations. Wherever Russians, French, Germans, and Italians go there is plunder and rape, in many instances to a revolting excess. It will never be known how many Chinese women and girls have destroyed themselves from well founded fear, but the number reaches the thousands. It is a revelation that foreign soldiers can become such savages.

If the capture of Peking could have been rapidly followed by punishing Paotingfu and T'ai Yuan, and then the entire efforts of the soldiers been directed to help Li Hung Chang restore order in the Province a vast amount of distress would have been averted, and the present negotiations for peace and a new China would have had a much better basis. Six weeks ago Chang Yen Mao, a wealthy Chinaman, and thoroughly progressive, proposed with the approval of Li Hung Chang to set to work to pay Missionaries and native Christians alike for their losses, punish leaders of this trouble in cities and villages, and with help from the military in cooperation with the Chinese restore order. An excellent idea but entirely arrested in execution by the conduct of foreign soldiers, going hither and yon, "punishing" the Chinese, and plundering. In the city of Liang Hsiang - Dr. Ament's district - the French soldiers captured thirteen men who were oppressing the people under the pretense of demanding punishment of Boxers. A Helper sent to the place by Dr. Ament was deeply involved with these men, and ought to have been included in the capture, as I understand matters. Fortunately for him he had just returned to Peking to explain what he had been doing. The thirteen men, including one church-member, were shot. Pastor Jen who had been sent to inquire into evil reports went

to the place of these robbers, and would have been captured with them if he had not accidentally been out of the room taking his dinner. I did not approve of sending the Helper without a foreigner to look after matters in this city. The temptation to extort money is too great to trust any but our most tried men, and I think native Christians, even our Helpers, ought to be kept from direct dealings with the people in recovering for losses, except as a foreigner is with them. I am not sure but it would have been wiser to have let alone entirely the matter of recovering for losses. I doubt if foreign governments will insist with China on payment for Chinese losses. If finally restitution is not made it will be difficult for the Christians to return to their places and live in peace, as the people if not punished will feel that after all China in some way has gotten ahead of the Westerners. It should be remembered that every where the people feel themselves responsible for what has happened, as with rare exceptions they welcomed the Boxers and helped in their work of destruction and plunder.

Ten days ago a young Englishman came to Mr. Tewksbury and reported that twenty miles distant there was a large amount of buried silver, extorted from the people by Boxers, the Boxers still in active practice of their arts. Tewksbury decided to have nothing to do with the matter. The young man secured from the English a company of cavalry, went to the place, and thirty six Boxers were killed. It was near Dr. Ament's work at Shun I Hsien. I hav'nt yet a straight story to tell, but Pastor Jen, again sent to this place to see to the work of two other helpers in collecting for Christian losses, was laid hold of by the official, also the two other helpers, they being bound. Jen presented a paper from Dr. Ament and he was released, coming into the city. The other men are still in Shun I. Mr. Tewksbury and I have written a strong letter to Helper Meng of Paotingfu urging that nothing be done by the natives in the line of collecting money for losses, or seeking to secure punishment. Officials in the armies, and outside foreigners generally, are only too ready to find grounds to condemn missionaries and native Christians for things that they are ready to do themselves.

The Roman Catholics are making reprisals upon the Chinese in all directions, and are certain to gain greatly in external strength from this experience. When the Catholic Cathedral was delivered, on the day follow-

ing the capture of Peking by foreign soldiers, the French soldiers drove a body of about a hundred Boxers into a corner of the city wall, and shot them down with their rifles. When they had stopped shooting, a body of Catholic Christians with weapons in hand rushed across and hued and mutilated the dead still living with the savage delight of men who knew nothing of the spirit of Christianity. ~~It is possibly not in order now to tell the whole story of the outrages of Roman Catholics upon the people, that has been a real element in the developing of this terriable tragedy.~~ ~~This~~ It should be remembered when we talk of what Roman Catholics have done, that it is what men who are named Roman Catholic have done, men who are essentially what they were before they entered that church. I do not know the work of that church in China sufficiently well to say whether it is only a small minority that is guilty of such unrighteous acts. I fear it is not. That church propagates itself ~~on~~ from a low spiritual level, and much heathenism survives in its communion. These experiences add emphasis to the need of selecting native converts with great care. One rascal ~~named~~ who bears the name of Christian smirches the name of an entire church.

It is very unfortunate that there are so few missionaries in their places this winter, as their presence was never more needed to give help and counsel to the native Christians. Three Christians from Kalgan are in and report conditions. They think the rade of the Germans was a distinct injury. They looted and committed many outrages, and after their return order was not easily restored by local officials. About twenty five native Christians were killed. In Yü Chou six women of the large family of T'sai were captured by Boxers and thrown into a well in their own courts. After throwing in one a huge stone was thro wn down to make sure work of destruction. At Ch'ing Ke Ta sixteen were killed. They had hidden safely in the mountains, but when hunted by Boxers the women and children were frightened and by crying betrayed their place. They were hacked and named. Some are still living that will probably yet die of their injuries. The Christians are in poverty and distress. Money will be sent to them at once. There has no money been reported to Peking for such help - I mean from the U.S. -Mrs. Wilder may have some in hand. If Dr. Ament and Mr. Tewksbury had not taken possession of property which they found in Princes' mansions both missionaries and native Christians would have been in bad

ing the capture of Peking by foreign soldiers, the French soldiers drove a body of about a hundred Boxers into a corner of the city wall, and shot them down with their rifles. When they had stopped shooting, a body of Catholic Christians with weapons in hand rushed across and hued and mutilated the still living with the savage delight of men who knew nothing of the spirit of Christianity. It is possibly not in order now to tell the whole story of the outrages of Roman Catholics upon the people, that has been a real element in the developing of this terrible tragedy. This should be remembered when we talk of what Roman Catholics have done, that it is what men named Roman Catholic have done, men who are essentially what they were before they entered that church. I do not know the work of that church in China sufficiently well to say whether it is only a small minority that is guilty of such unrighteous acts. I fear it is not. That church propagates itself on a low spiritual level, and much heathenism survives in its communion. These experiences add emphasis to the need of selecting native converts with great care. One reason named Christian switches the name of an entire church.

It is very unfortunate that there are so few missionaries in their places this winter, as their presence was never more needed to give help and counsel to the native Christians. Three Christians from Kalgan are in and report conditions. They think the raids of the Germans was a distinct injury. They looted and committed many outrages, and after their return order was not easily restored by local officials. About twenty five native Christians were killed. In Yü Chou six women of the large family of T'sai were captured by Boxers and thrown into a well in their own courts. After throwing in one a huge stone was thrown down to make sure work of destruction. At Ch'ing Ko Ta sixteen were killed. They had hidden safely in the mountains, but when hunted by Boxers the women and children were frightened and by crying betrayed their place. They were hacked and maned. Some are still living that will probably yet die of their injuries. The Christians are in poverty and distress. Money will be sent to them at once. There has no money been reported to Peking for such help - I mean from the U.S. - Mrs. Wilder may have some in hand. If Dr. Ament and Mr. Tewksbury had not taken possession of property which they found in Princes' mansions both missionaries and native Christians would have been in bad

condition. As it is all are in comfort as regards food, shelter, and clothing, but all with broken homes and sad hearts.

I hope Roberts, Noble and Peck will come to the mission in the early spring. With Goodrich back from Shanghai, and Galt returned from Japan we can do a good deal to cover the ground. They ought to be here if government is restored to counsel on the new questions in reconstruction. Shall Tungcho continue to be occupied as a station, or the field worked from Peking? Shall the College be again located in Tungcho, if not in Peking? in Paotingfu ? in the open country near Peking ? Shall the Press be reestablished ? if so in Peking or Tientsin ? Mr. Tewksbury has secured an under-ownership to a large tract of land fifteen miles distant from here, on the west side of the Muddy River west of Peking, two miles west of the Lu Kuo Ch'iao, which you crossed in going to Paotingfu The place is near rail-road connexions, and so easily approached. It would do well for Summer residences, well for Mr. Tewksbury's industrial scheme, and might be thought the place for the College. I did not counsel to take this step, suggesting to Mr. Tewksbury that it might defeat his wishes, as the mission wants to take unbiassed action. He is a splended worker in his self-chosen lines, has done a remarkable work this Autumn, is now doing, but he simply cannot wait the processes of mission and Board action to fix plans. He must fix them even if they are to be upset. He is not as young as ten years ago, has found his feet. I can have influence with him by working sympathetically. If I antagonize him it would be necessary to work in independent fields. The mission and the Board owe too much to him and Dr. Ament for what they have accomplished for the native church this autumn to be harsh in criticism even of what seems questionable. They are most devoted workers. Mr. Tewksbury does not know how to be careful of money if it is within his control, but his actions are always controlled by a high purpose to do that which seems to him to be wisest and best.

Mrs. Sheffield is still stranded in Tientsin waiting for the rail-raod to be in order to bring her to Peking. I am very sorry that I did not suggest her starting two weeks earlier, but I did the best I knew at the time. My daughter is now in perfect health and hard at work in her sc'l. I have organized a school with thirty five students - matters moving on well. I am not asking as to ways and means, but am living in faith that our wants will be met. Most cordially your brother, D. Z. Sheffield.

condition. As it is all are in comfort as regards food, shelter, and clothing, but all with broken homes and sad hearts.

I hope Roberts, Noble and Peck will come to the mission in the early spring. With Goodrich back from Shanghai, and Galt returned from Japan we can do a good deal to cover the ground. They ought to be here if government is restored to counsel on the new questions in reconstruction. Shall Tungcho continue to be occupied as a station, or the field worked from Peking? Shall the College be again located in Tungcho, if not in Peking? in Paotingfu ? in the open country near Peking ? Shall the Press be reestablished ? if so in Peking or Tientsin ? Mr. Tewksbury has secured an under-ownership to a large tract of land fifteen miles distant from here, on the west side of the Muddy River west of Peking, two miles west of the Im Kuo Ch'iao, which you crossed in going to Paotingfu The place is near rail-road connexions, and so easily approached. It would do well for Summer residences, well for Mr. Tewksbury's industrial scheme, and might be thought the place for the College. I did not venture to take this step, suggesting to Mr. Tewksbury that it might defer his wishes, as the mission wants to take unbiassed action. He is a spirited worker in his self-chosen lines, has done a remarkable work this autumn, is now doing, but he simply cannot wait the processes of mission and Board action to fix plans. He must fix them even if they are to be upset. He is not as young as ten years ago, has found his feet. I can have influence with him by working sympathetically. If I antagonize him it would be necessary to work in independent fields. The mission and the Board owe too much to him and Dr. Ament for what they have accomplished for the native church this autumn to be harsh in criticism even of what seems questionable. They are most devoted workers. Mr. Tewksbury does not know how to be careful of money if it is within his control, but his actions are always controlled by a high purpose to do that which seems to him to be wisest and best.

Mrs. Sheffield is still attended in Tientsin waiting for the rail-road to be in order to bring her to Peking. I am very sorry that I did not suggest her starting two weeks earlier, but I did the best I knew at the time. My daughter is now in perfect health and hard at work in her school. I have organized a school with thirty five students - matters moving on well. I am not asking as to ways and means, but am living in faith that our wants will be met. Most cordially your brother, D. L. Shepherd

Peking, China, Feb. 26th, 1901.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Your full letter of Jan. 3d was received a few days ago and was read by myself and the members of the station with much interest. I am not surprised that you feel oppressed with the problems that are before us, and are anxious to know more fully about matters which are understood only in part. I have never before lived in such conditions, with such a mass of problems lying just ahead to be determined, with many of the elements that enter into their solution quite outside of direct control. The question of the stability of Chinese Government is still in the balance. Russia has been putting forth her strongest efforts to make sure of her hold on Manchuria. The southern Province - far the most important - has been given over by formal act of the Governor General to Russian control. The Chinese Government has not publicly approved, but it is powerless to object. I have not full confidence in Germany, in spite of her good promises. Her soldiers are very aggressive in their movements, and there are indications that the German general is acting on instructions to push hard without reference to consequences to China. I think if England did not stand in the way that Germany would be glad to take over the government of Shan Tung, Chih Li and Shan Hsi. I hope of course that this will not happen, but I find considerable comfort in the thought that Germany stands in the way of Russia's appropriating this section of China.

If China is permitted to remain in its integrity there are many forces that are now operating to press the Government along lines of progress. The progressive party through the humiliation of the conservative party is now hopeful and active, and will become so more and more as the months pass, and time is given for agitation. Quite apart from the Christian church with its wide affiliations, there are many tens of thousands of Chinese, some of much influence, who have been outraged by this movement, and they are by reason of their experiences on the side of reform. Foreign power in every line of approach is greatly increased. The masses of the people though ignorant and superstitious are able to comprehend the stupendous wickedness of the past months, and know that for-

eigners have been cruelly wronged, and that they have power to contend with China for their rights. The punishment of Princes and high officials who took a leading part in bringing on this calamity serves to emphasize the magnitude of the crime against humanity, and to break the power of the party that opposes reform. During the past week there have been two Imperial Edicts looking in the right direction. They are produced by the compulsion of the circumstances, and give promise of clearer announcements of reform in the future." This wicked movement had involved all high officials. Those near at hand were compelled either to follow the movement, to seem to follow it, or to lose their heads. Of necessity the Emperor must come forward and take his proper place, not possibly at once, since the Empress Dowager must struggle to secure herself against punishment for what she has done; but events have put him on the winning side, and he will in time be able to assert himself. Foreign soldiers must retire from Peking, and Chinese soldiers be put in care of the city before the Emperor can return. There will probably continue to be two or three thousand foreign soldiers distributed in Peking, Tientsin, and along the road from Peking to Ta K'u, but they will be kept in their places, and the Chinese will have their rights respected.

American missionaries in China find themselves generally out of harmony with much that is written about the situation in China. The crime of China against foreigners does not seem to be as much in mind as the crimes of foreigners against China. The United States Government has inclined to follow in the lead of Russia, and not to pull steadily - as it ought - with England for just punishment, and rapid restoration to an orderly government. After such events, to have allowed the leading offenders to go free of punishment would have prolonged confusion and indefinitely delayed reconstruction.

Dr. Peck is now with us, and goes to Paotingfu next Thursday. The rail-road is completed and quite a company of missionaries will go to Paotingfu to spend the Sabbath and hold a memorial service for our martyred associates, probably returning on Tuesday. The city official is proposing to settle all indemnities

at once. It seems wise to us after consultation to send forward the estimates. What hitches there may be remains to be revealed, but it is not difficult to understand the desire of the official to have the entire subject adjusted and brought to an end. He did not include native losses, but it is evident that the Chinese Government expects to settle for such losses, and we shall present them for consideration.

There has been a great amount of misunderstanding of this matter of indemnities in the United States, and of writing not in accordance with knowledge. The Chinese every where fully recognize the justice of claims, foreign and Chinese, for indemnification for losses. They understand perfectly that under conditions of Chinese society those who have been outraged cannot return to their homes and begin life again without an adjustment. Life would simply be intollerable. China is in the period of law not of mercy. "An eye for an eye" is the rule of action. Not to make restitution, and not to bring leaders in crime to account is to entail endless trouble to future years. It is not only native Christians that have suffered - a much larger number of Chinese outside of the church have suffered. Without restitution and punishment such people are certain to follow up their wrongs, and if law does not reach offenders they will reach them in secret ways that will entail indefinite bitterness upon innocent and guilty. A recent case has occurred that involves our church that I hardly dare to write even to yourself in detail. One of our educated helpers lost his family and relatives at the hands of the Boxers. These men were known to him, and made every effort to kill him, so that there would be no one to bring them to account for their evil. These Boxers returned to their village, and threatened further wickedness. Leading men visited the helper and consulted with him as to course of action. He counseled them to destroy ten men, giving the names. Seven were killed, three escaping. We have dismissed the teacher from employ for taking vengence into his own hands, and yet we know that the men deserved death, that without such punishment the village would be an impossible place for further Christian occupation, and that the local official is a man who would not follow up such

men. We understand, however, that private revenge is unChristian and leads to many evils. We are taking strong measures to guard against a repetition of such an experience. The case had better not be given to the public. The helper showed a thorough Christian spirit when we called him to account for what he had done. He knew the theory of committing private wrongs to public officials for orderly adjustment, but his wrongs were so great, and the fear that punishment would miscarry so strong, that he could not resist such an opportunity to act for himself.

The minutes of a somewhat informal Mission Meeting were sent to you not many weeks ago. They will indicate our perplexity about many questions. We need two or three more of our best men to assist in these conditions. I wish Dr. Noble could be in his place in the Autumn - hardly right to ask him to reach us for Spring Mission Meeting. Wilder is doing an excellent work in Tientsin, and can remain there if necessary for the present. Tungcho church is plucked up by the roots, and removed to Peking. Mr. Tewksbury with my counsel in special matters ought to be able to make necessary provision for members of the station. When times are settled some will return to their former places, to build anew their homes, but others will remain in Peking or go to other places as means of support suggest. I fear Mr. Aiken would be poorly fitted in temperament and habits to grapple with these serious conditions, and do his best work. It is a time when there is need of clear discrimination of character, and prompt decision in action. We shall expect Mr. Galt to be with us the coming Autumn. He gives proof of excellent material, and his quiet good sense is just what is most needed at this juncture.

Your letters have at last taken terrific effect on Mr. Tewksbury, and he has written a letter that will make a book! I have read it with much interest and satisfaction, though I have not heartily approved of all his lines of activity. He is a man of great executive ability, and must be at work doing large and stirring things, and must have a leading hand in what he has any hand in. He is not careful in using money, but is most conscientious in his purposes. After all that he and Dr. Ament have written about their provision for native Christians, disposal of ~~pl~~ property which came into their hands, it

is not necessary for me to add further comments on this subject. They did what seemed wise under extraordinary conditions, and in doing so showed splendid generalship to bring so high a degree of order out of so great confusion, and at the end deserve very high commendation. They saved the situation for the Mission, and this fact will be better understood when events have fallen a little into perspective.

Mr. Tewksbury has thrown himself into the idea of having the College at the foot of the mountains two miles beyond Lu Kuo Ch'iao, (ch'iao means bridge), with his characteristic enthusiasm. You will remember that you passed this region in a dust-storm, and could get but little impression of surroundings. He has put a strong case for the location at that place, but has not expressed all that may be said against such a location. I am not without considerable anxiety as to the place industrial work connnected with the College would assume in Mr. Tewksbury's hands. He would be certain to bend his energy to make the department which was his specialty central in our activities. I should be glad to see a self-help department developed in relation to the College, but would prefer to see an Industrial Institution started on its own foundations and developed by itself. Mr. Tewksbury would be fitted to conduct such a work. How wisely he would deal with Christians engaged in earning money and in business relations I do not feel certain. There are manifest advantages for an institution of learning to be in a great city to feel the inspiration of the best thought. Peking ought to be the center of progressive ideas in the coming generation, and a College in the city might both receive help and give help in larger measure than if outside the city. The presence of several other institutions has no great weight with me. There are distractions and enticements in Peking that should be reckoned against the city location. Personally, for reasons of health and quiet for work, I should choose the country. It has occurred to me that it might be wise to establish a Union Theological Seminary in Peking even if the College were without the city. Congregationalists, Presbyterians, and the London Mission could easily unite in such a school, possibly the Methodists. I doubt the wisdom of trying to join with the Methodists in general education. They are very denominational, and in their work

produce men of quite a different type from our own. There is an atmosphere in their College that I should be sorry to accept in exchange for that of our College. I should have little hope of reaching desired results in such a combination. If the hopes of the leaders in that school are realized in the line of attracting students from official and wealthy classes, in spite of the fact that it is a Christian school under the direction of missionaries, the tendency will be strongly in the secular diredtion. I think our school will need to introduce English, but I hope it will hold steadily to the traditions of the past, of making it so decidedly Christian that a student cannot survive for many years in its life without responding to that life by a personal acceptance of Christianity.

I think Mr. A. H. Smith and others have written you on the subject of a deputation to China to study the situation and so be better fitted to give counsel at home in the difficult problems of reconstruction. Without such a deputation it is certain that there will be many things urged by the missionaries on the field that will not be fully appreciated at home. After all that has been written to the prejudice of mission work, and the conflicting views of policy in many directions, I think it would be a serious mistake not to send competent men to see and hear and report. Only in that way will the missions and the Board be in perfect accord in their efforts, and the work receive its best support and direction.

Dr. Edkins is urging that Dr. Wherry and I come to Shanghai to do work in Bible revision during the Summer. I do not dare to plan to be in that city during the months of July and August, for health considerations. Mr. Tewksbury and family ought to have a long vacation this Summer. What of the native Christians about us? What of the premises we occupy, and the property we have again gathered together? It seems exceedingly difficult to make plans for the future.

Ø~~r~~/ Apart from the work of Bible revision with Dr. Wherry I have given considerable time in the work of preparing a document which the Protestant missionaries have presented to the British and U.S. Ministers, offering a few criticisms on the Peace Protocol presented by the allied Powers to China, and urging that in further treaty revision Christian missions should be considered. Former demands for protection should be emphasized that it might be understood by the

Chinese Government that they were still operative. The duty to give protection to natives who were persecuted by Government or people because they were Christians to be kept more distinctly in mind by Ministers and Consuls. The right for missionaries to reside in the interior of China and hold property should be specifically given in British and U.S. treaties. Protestant missionaries now enjoy this privilege by right of "the favored nation clause", giving to other nations what is given to the French in the treaty of 1860.

The British Minister, unfortunately, has had many years experience in Japan, and the conditions are so totally different in the two countries that he is largely disqualified to deal with Chinese problems. In Japan he was dealing with a highly sensative government that had a definite policy of action and power behind to support its policy. In China there is no such policy and no power behind. Righteous demands must be made and enforced by assurances of purpose to accomplish their realization. There is little hope of any help to missions from the British Minister. He thinks such work should not look to the "arm of flesh" for protection, that treaties of protection have worked harm, &c. I sincerely hope that Minister Conger will stand on his own feet and not take counsel of Sir Earnest. Unfortunately the United States Government has pursued a policy that has given to China the impression that nothing will be seriously urged against decided protestations. Major Conger said to me that the American people would not go to war with China for the sake of protecting native Christian converts, and soldiers would not consent to come to China on such an errand. I urged that in the ultimate issue it is only national power that is the source of strength in treaties. A treaty with China not backed with power is a dead letter. If the Chinese Government understands that there is power at hand and in readiness for action it will yield to just demands - yes, to unjust ones. All the cheap talk about the United States being "friendly" with China scores against the United States in negotiations with this country. American missionaries were destroyed in Paotingfu and Shan Hsi, and what has the U.S. Government done to impress upon China its estimate of the wickedness. The lies of Wu T'ing Fang have been largely accepted as a true account of the condition of affairs. I am just reading an Imperial Decree professing to give

an account of the origin of troubles, and place the blame where it belongs. Through Li Hung Chang, Wu T'ing Fang, Lo Feng Lo, and others the Government has learned that there is an attitude of indifference or hostility to Christian missions in western nations that can be turned to excellent account. An Imperial Edict has just appeared professing to give an account of the origin of the trouble which is a mass of mischievous lies. The Empress Dowager has put forth her utmost effort to suppress the Boxer movement, but without success! She did every thing to stop the attack upon the Legations, but in the confusion she did not succeed! The real source of the evil was the unhappy relations between the people and the "chiao" - referring to the Christian Church. Law-suits arise between the "chiao" and the people. One class of officials fear foreigners, protect the "chiao" and wrong the people; another class of officials desire to gain reputation with the people and decide against the "chiao". This creates wide trouble. The Boxers opposed the "chiao" but treated the people with kindness. When the soldiers were sent to put down the Boxers they outraged the villages. Thus the people feared the soldiers and were attracted to the Boxers, and they rapidly increased until the Government was powerless to overcome them. The facts are perfectly known in China that the Boxers could have been exterminated at any time if the higher officers of Government had been agreed in ordering their suppression. The siege of Peking was conducted by Imperial soldiers, and after the first week or two there was very little fear of the Boxer mob. In Tientsin the Chinese soldiers in one instance drove a large company of Boxers within the range of the foreign guns that they might be shot down, this in anger and contempt at their false pretensions.

Four weeks ago I called with four other gentlemen by arrangement upon Prince Ch'ing to discuss with him the question of giving better future protection to the Christian church than in the past. He complained of the Roman Catholics and said; "The Jesus Church has not given trouble". We pointed out very plainly the real source of trouble in the corruption of officials siding with the people in ill-treating Christians. I have no doubt that there are many members of the Catholic church that are using the church as a power

to appeal to in working their selfish ends, but with a revision of the laws and substitution of just officials this evil would soon be adjusted. The Government from top to bottom has done its utmost to create trouble with Christians, only dealing justly as the exception. The rule has been among all officials that they held the Christian church in contempt, and were disposed to show as few favors as possible. Of course there were exceptions, and not a few, but not enough to alter the general results. If - as we told Prince Ch'ing - the Chinese Government now really sets out to deal justly with the Christian church, the lower officials will take their cue from the higher, and there will little be heard of trouble with the church - this unless France uses the Catholic church to advance its selfish interests in increasing its power in China. We are working on something to present to Prince Ch'ing in writing that may contribute ~~something to~~ to improve the relations of the officials and outside Chinese to the Christians. Li Hung Chang is working to put a hook into the nose of the Catholic power so as better to manage it. The cure of the evil is not in that direction, but in reformation of the Chinese government. The real account of the matter is that a little body of Chinese within the church are acting on selfish lines for their advantage, just as others are acting without the church. When just laws reach them they will yield to regulations as in other governments, but in the midst of Chinese corruption they will thrive and increase. We hear in all directions of the high-handed action of Catholics in making reprisals upon the people. Well, if I do not stop ticking I shall overtake Mr. Tewksbury, and you will say, "oftener, please, and not so much at a time"!

Our daughter has been with us for the past days - the Chinese New Year, and we have enjoyed the fellowship very much.

I have just learned that Minister Conger is to have a short leave of absence to visit the U.S. I hope he will return, as he has learned lessons in dealing with China that ought not to be lost. He is a thorough friend of the missionaries, and with a Government that was more decidedly Christian in its policy of dealing with China would do more than he is now able to do for Mission work. I mean that our Government is ready to take strong grounds for the protection and promotion of commerce, and ought to be willing to do the same for a line of activity that has higher ends in view. But first "carnal" then "spiritual", and we are still living in the first order!

Though I have written so much I have failed to speak of the application of Mr. Stelle to become a member of our mission. He is a man of excellent culture and refinement, a thorough gentleman in all his relations, a very active Christian worker, at this time holding meetings with the American soldiers. His record in the Siege, a time that tested men's material, was a most excellent one. He was self-possessed, efficient, courageous, was made head of an important Committee, and in general won the appreciation of Chinese and foreigners. He came to China with his own means, planning to work with Mr. Reid if satisfied that his work was on an approved basis. His work has not been organized, and its future is quite uncertain. Mr. Stelle is too evangelistic in his desires to be satisfied permanently with such a work, which leans strongly towards the secular side of "missions". Mr. Stell is a liberal Baptist, understands our work, and gives us assurances that he can work with us without scruples as regards any differences of doctrine or administration. We are in great need of just the help that Mr. Stelle is able to give. In the regard of acquisition of Chinese I fear he is a little weak, not quite of necessity, but he started in not quite wisely, and has had serious interruptions and distractions. All his associations and activities will act to urge his study of Chinese to fit him for the work in hand, and with his purpose in the right direction I dare to hope for a final good result.

Most cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

Though I have written so much I have failed to speak of the application of Mr. Stelle to become a member of our mission. He is a man of excellent culture and refinement, a thorough gentleman in all his relations, a very active Christian worker, at this time holding meetings with the American soldiers. His record in the Siege, a time that tested men's material, was a most excellent one. He was self-possessed, efficient, courageous, was made head of an important Committee, and in general won the appreciation of Chinese and foreigners. He came to China with his own means, planning to work with Mr. Reid if satisfied that his work was on an approved basis. His work has not been organized, and its future is quite uncertain. Mr. Stelle is too evangelistic in his desires to be satisfied permanently with such a work, which leans strongly towards the secular side of "missions". Mr. Stell is a liberal Baptist, understands our work, and gives us assurances that he can work with us without scruples as regards any differences of doctrine or administration. We are in great need of just the help that Mr. Stelle is able to give. In the regard of acquisition of Chinese I fear he is a little weak, not quite of necessity, but he started in not quite wisely, and has had serious interruptions and distractions. All his associations and activities will act to urge his study of Chinese to fit him for the work in hand, and with his purpose in the right direction I dare to hope for a final good result.

Most cordially yours,

D. L. Stelle

Feb. 26 1901

Peking, March 26th, 1901.

My dear Dr. Smith;

I returned last evening from Paotingfu where with others I went on Friday last to attend the memorial services for our foreign and native martyred Christians. Mr. A. H. Smith, Mrs. Sheffield, the Misses Russell, Wyckoff, ~~(Grace)~~, Evans, Miner, and Chapin, with pastor Wu from P'ang Chuang and several native Christian teachers, constituted the party. The journey was made by train in eight hours, and we were cordially received at Paotingfu by Dr. Peck, pastor Meng and the native Christians. Saturday at 11 o'clock the memorial services were held at the ruined premises of the Presbyterian mission a mile north of the city walls. You remember that five adults and three children were burned to death in their houses. Nothing but broken brick-bats remain to tell the story of savagery. The native officials had prepared mat sheds according to Chinese custom on funeral occasions. The names of the martyrs were written in large characters and placed on the north wall looking south, and the sheds were ornamented with shrubs, flowers, and a large number of banners given by officials, gentry and personal friends. The German general von Ketler with a large company of German and French officials, several detachments of soldiers and the German band were present to to honor to the occasion. There were also present all the leading Chinese officials of the city, and a large number of the leading citizens. The service consisted of music by the band, singing, Scripture, prayer and an address by Dr. Wherry, briefly speaking of the character and work of those who had been violently removed from our midst. When the services were concluded the Chinese officials came forward and made the usual salute of respect to the names of the deceased. The leading citizens of the city folloed with a like manifestation of respect, after which the company separated.

Food was sent by the native officials to both the Presbyterian and Congregational missions for the entertainment of the foreign guests. Five hundred eggs, two hundred pears, forty chickens and four sheep were reckoned sufficient to satisfy the needs of ten foreigners for three days!

On sabbath morning a yet larger company gathered in open grounds near the foreign premises. Similar sheds had been prepared,

and the remains of twenty six native and foreign martyrs were arranged in double rows of coffins under the largest. There were forty or fifty banners presented by officials, gentry and friends from many directions. It was especially noticeable that Pastor Meng, who fell because he would not withdraw from Mr. Pitkin and the ladies, was widely respected by all classes of the people. The ladies spent the morning before the services in arranging flowers and evergreens upon the coffins. As on the previous day the occasion was honored by the presence of German and French officials, a smaller company of soldiers and two bands, German and French. There was also in attendance three Chinese bands, the music of which from the Chinese very low standard of excellence was unusually good, and was enjoyed by the natives - also by the foreigners for its intention! There were two short addresses in Chinese and one in English, with music by the two bands, hymns and prayer. The Chinese officials gave the same tokens of respect/for the deceased as on saturday. A fine piece of ground joining the foreign premises to the east had been secured and in a prominent place at the north end it was decided to inter the remains, where later there will be placed a commemorative monument. Only six catafalques could be secured in the city, each carried by thirty two men. Two coffins were placed on each to be carried in the pr procession, the remaining to be taken directly and placed in final position. Though the cemetary was only a short distance away it was arranged that the procession should make a circuit through the south suburbs of the city, going a distance of a mile and a half. The banners were carried by men followed by a hundred or more of the church members in white, then came the Chinese band, the six catafalques, and a long line of carts carrying mourners and friends. There was a surprisingly little public parade of sorrow. The younger pastor Meng, whose brother's family had been exterminated, excepting one son, bore himself with beautiful self-possession and modesty. I saw but one woman who gave way to the usual public wailing. Christianity teaches sincerity, and makes sorrow for departed loved ones too sacred a sentiment to be noisily exhibited to the public. Many thousands of the people lined the streets to watch the procession, and perfect order prevailed throughout. It is difficult to imagine the transformation from ~~eight~~ nine months

previous when all the howling demons of the lower region seemed to have been let loose to do their work of destruction!

Mohammedans and Roman Catholics were present to show their sympathy. Roman Catholics placed tables on the streets to offer tea to the guests as they passed in the procession - this in imitation of the custon of the country when friends wish to show their regards. The effect of such a memorial services upon the people of the city and surrounding villages ought to be very happy. It emphasizes the magnitude of the crime that has been committed, and helps the more intelligent to a realization of the fact that what is done in a city in China may become known throughout the entire world, and that the crime of a portion of the people may bring an evil name upon all.

On returning to Peking from Paotingfu I found two letters from you awaiting me. In the one you write especially about the false reports of the work of Dr. Ament and Mr. Tewksbury that have been sent to America, and have been taken up so readily by papers and periodicals to the serious injury of mission work. The cable to the Sun by Mr. Chamberlain was a striking illustration of telling half truths with such distortions as to constitute serious falsehood. The demand for "thirteen times" the loss ought to have carried the mark of error on its face, but with a disposition in advance to believe the worst that could be said about the missionaries it seems to have been accepted by the Sun and many readers with a sort of satisfaction now at last to have the spirit of the missionaries fully exposed! The charge that Dr. Ament compelled payment was false. The compulsion was in the evils committed and the revolution in conditions. Foreign armies were in power in China; the missionaries and native Christians had now their defenders. Intelligent officials and leading men of villages realized that restitution as far as possible to those who had been so deeply wronged was the line of possible restoration of conditions to order and gradual good feeling. Dr. Ament went without military escort and accomplished his work not only to the satisfaction of the Christians but even more to that of officials and villagers. No one has left a better name among the people, or done more to prepare the way for beginning again direct mission work- no one has done so much!

After all the misrepresentations that have been made it is easy to say that it would have been wiser for the missionaries in charge of the different bands of native Christians not to have disposed of property that fell into their hands. It would have been very difficult for them to have held it in hand to deliver back to returning owners. As matters appeared at the time there was a general agreement that the property ought to be sold and proceeds used for the Christians. As I first heard of the matter the action commanded my approval, though with fear of misrepresentations and possible complications.

I have entirely approved of Mr. Tewksbury's position that he would not commit the responsibility of gathering indemnities for the Chinese to the native teachers. Dr. Ament has done so to some extent. In one instance a short-cut student of theology in Tungcho was thus used with serious results, the man being involved in crooked transactions that nearly cost him his life. One church member with several outsiders were shot by the French, and this man only escaped by prevarication in testimony, calling extortion by the mild name of "borrowing"! Dr. Ament has a wide field and has been one man to cover it. Thus from his stand-point he must use native assistants or necessary things will not be done.

Last Saturday Mr. Stonehouse of the London Mission was shot and killed by a company of Boxers while crossing a river south of Peking. We attended his funeral yesterday. It seems that there was a man in that region of high military literary rank, entitling him to ride as escort to the Emperor. He was the head of a large body of Boxers, and was the leader in opposing the advance of Admiral Seymour to the relief of Peking. This man six weeks ago came to Peking and made such representations to the British military authorities that a band of soldiers were sent to capture a company of Christians whom he represented as Boxers. The officer in charge of the expedition got hold of the facts of the case and arrested the leader in question, and he has just been condemned to be beheaded. It was his followere who killed Mr. Stonehouse, presumably because of his arrest. This instance shows the insecurity to life in the country. In Tungcho and surrounding villages there has as yet been no punishment of the leaders in murder and destruction. If some adequate punishment is not inflicted our mission work must be hindered

for a long time. If one or two leaders of a band of Boxers could be punished with death for their crimes and the entire village where the organization originated be made to enter into a solemn compact to keep order in future, with a heavy property security, a better order of things might be expected in the near future. Government has been trampled under foot and it can only recover itself by asserting its po-wer. It is not "bloodthirstiness" in missionaries to desire to see further shedding of blood, but an understanding of Chinese character and conditions, and a realization that the policy of general forgivenes means the loss of many valuable native and foreign lives.

K'ung Hsiang Hsi, a student in the College from T'ai Ku, Shan Hsi, arrived last evening with another young man, a student in the T'ai Ku school. They think there are twenty thousand Chinese soldiers holding the pass into Shan Hsi against the French and Germans. It is a strange condition of things. Negotiations of peace are slowly progressing and meanwhile several battles have occurred between the native and foreign soldiers at the mouth of this pass. A military expedition into Shan Hsi with proper punishment of T'ai Yuan. Fen Chou and T'ai Ku would prepare the way for reconstruction as nothing else can do. Without such an expedition the people of that Province will think their position behind the mountains unapproachable by the outside barbarians, and it will be slow and difficult work for foreigners to reinstate themselves among the people. On the other hand, such an expedition at this time would arrest peace negotiations and delay the time when the Imperial Court would dare to return to Peking. From a study of official appointments it is clear that the power of the Empress Dowager is not broken, and the reform party has before it a long and difficult work to accomplish. However, it is certain that we are at a point of new departure. The old order of things can never reappear. The walls of Peking are pierced with holes here and there for convenience of foreigners. The Rail-road line to Paotingfu now terminates by the side of the great Imperial gate directly south of the Forbidden City. The Tientsin line stops in frong of the sacred Altar of Heaven, and is to be brought forward two miles to the gate east of the Imperial Gate. Similar changes are taking place in Tientsin. The city wall is being demolished and new roads cut in various directions. These changes may be taken as typical of other changes that are car-

the loss

tain to take place in the near future.

Your letter was received giving the results of a conference with the two Secretaries of the Methodist and Presbyterian Boards, on the subject of coopperation in mission work. I think it will be found to be the general impression on the mission field that medical work ought to be related to direct mission work, and not stand aside as a work by itself. If attached, for example, to the Presb. Mission it would be best conducted by Presbyterian missionaries. As a mission agency the end of medical work is to open the way for direct Christian evangelization. There is a strong tendency to make it only a form of Christian benevolence, and as I understand the problem that danger would be much increased by union work in dispensaries and hospitals.

I think we ought to strike deeper than this and seek for general cooperation, or better for federation in mission work. I proposed this subject for discussion at a meeting of our Missionary Association held a week ago. Four senoir missionaries spoke each for fifteen minutes, and others followed in the discussion. I suggested organic unity of the native Christian church - an annual Council of missionaries - an annual representative meeting of leading native workers for reports, lectures, study, devotional services, &c. Let the Methodist friends continue their "University" on its present lines if they desire. Let Congregationalists, Presbyterians, London Mission send medical students to the Methodist medical school, having some part in the teaching if desired. Let the North China College be reorganized for its special line of Christian work, supported by Presbyterians and London Mission, with a theological school supported by all Protestant denominations. Much to my disappointment Mr. Owen of the London Mission occupied his entire time in speaking against any kind of co-operation, developing the old idea that it was best for sake of variety to have denominations, each doing its own work in its own way, only looking sympathetically on the work of others! Years ago he was on the side of cooperation with my mission in education, especially theological, and I am not yet without hope. Dr. Wherry urged organic unity, setting forth the liberality of th Presbyterians. Dr. Lowery, Pres. of the Methodist University spoke much as Mr. Owen. He thought there was not need of another Christian institution in Peking. The Methodist method of education realized the best results. Little was said about final life-work during College studies.

Secular motives and the higher religious motives were allowed to operate together, and students that turned from secular inducements to do direct Christian work were stronger men than others produced in institutions that headed boys for Christian employment in the church from their early years. There was no response to my suggestion that the Methodists could easily join with Presbs. and Congregationalists in theological education. I do not think there can be secured general approval among the Methodist missionaries to join with other missions in any line of coöperative work on terms of fair equality. I do think there is very slight reason for the Presbyterian Mission holding apart from us in Educational work. Our native Churches ought to become organic. The difficulties with the London Mission will not be theological but rather personal. My impression is that as a body of men there is a large amount of individualism, men with strong wills who find it difficult to work without considerable friction with one an other. They have fine strong men among them but they do not like to follow the rule of a majority. I strongly disapprove of the suggestion from the Presbyterians of withdrawing from Peking. Let them reorganize their work and unite with us in various natural lines of affiliation. Later we may draw the English Baptists into some sort of "union" I believe the spirit of unity will more and more assert itself, and in due time the native Christians without any of the attachment to traditional denominational distinctions that exist with missionaries, will follow the lead of those missionaries who seek closer unity in the Protestant Christian church, and draw closer together than at present. It is arranged for Dr. Edkins to come to Peking - I hope at once - to work in Bible revision with Dr. Wherry and myself. Dr. Wherry would have preferred to go to Shanghai, but in the absence of Dr. Ament and Mr. Tewksbury for the summer it seemed unwise to me to be absent from Peking. Every week is full of new problems that demand careful consideration and immediate action. The native church has received a terriable shock from which it will require some years for it fully to recover. These strange conditions not only set evil spirits in motion among foreigners but also among the Chinese. I am thankful for all the thorough training in Christian things that has been accomplished in the past. There is more preserved of the church than you you would naturally suppose after all it has passed through, but there

must follow quite a period of winnowing. It was decided last evening in a meeting of the church committee that we remove five names from the church rolls two for impurity of life and the others for other forms of unchristian conduct. One man is to be handed over to the foreign government for extortion, using the name of foreigners. There is an immense amount of this kind of thing now going on in the country The villagers knowing their crimes in killing Christians and destroying property are full of fear that punishment will be inflicted in some form, and unprincipled men take advantage of these conditions to extort money on various pretexts. The man to be removed from the church compelled one village to make over to him " for the use of the church" several acres of land and a good building, intending not to report the transaction to the foreigners. There have been many heads cut off during the winter for this offense, and still there is no diminution. As I write a note comes from the United States Legation warning all American missionaries from going into the country away from protection by foreign soldiers. The presence of such soldiers has broken down native government, and while foreigners may make long trips without any evil transpiring it is evidently the part of wisdom to keep within the lines of protection.

Mr. Tewksbury is in poor health and needs to have a change, as does his family. The same remark holds good for Miss Russell and my daughter. I hope they will go to Japan where they will cease for a time from hearing about affairs in China. We are living in the midst of those who have suffered so sadly, and it is a part of our business to sympathize with them in their sorrows, but such sympathy at leagth tells on the strength. My hope for Mrs. Sheffield and myself is to work in Peking until the end of June and then go to a temple at the western "hills" if a place can be found. These temples will be occupied by foreigners, and there will be proper protection.

Dr. Goodrich has written a letter asking to be allowed to live in Shanghai or Chefoo in the future to do work in Bible revision. I think the members of that Committee ought to be together for their work, and not continue as in the past - and as my Committee is doing - to send MS. around from one to another. We shall be sorry to lose him from the mission but all things considered I presume the proposed action is wise. The especial consideration is that of his family. He cannot

endure to live for a long period apart from his wife and children. He can bring them to Chefoo or Shanghai to be with him much better than to Peking - this for considerations of health and opportunities for study. It will mean practical severance of relations from the Mission since the distance from Chefoo even is so great that there can be at best only occasional visits back and forth.

It is wise in you to press the mission and individuals to consult together and act on the judgment of the majority. There was a necessity for individual action in the confusion after deliverance from the siege, but there is no longer such necessity. Mr. Smith and Mr. Wilder fully appreciate the importance of united action. Our mission meeting at the time of the Chinese New Year, while it may not seem to you to have decided any thing, was of great value to us all in helping to a realization that we must act together. Mr. Tewksbury used money which he earned in work for the British army, drawing supplies with carts under his charge, in the under-purchase of a large section of land west of Peking and a little south, about fifteen miles distant, two miles beyond Lu Kuo Ch'iao near the line of rail-road to Paoting-fu. It includes several low ranges of hills, the highest I judge 200 ft. I urged delay in the matter, but delay is not in his vocabulary when a matter is burning in his thoughts. He wants to place his summer house on this ground. I have said to him that I should prefer this general location to the former hill we occupied, but am not clear that he has secured the land I should most prefer. I should like to be a few hundred feet higher. I know he would like to se the College located there. The idea does not grow upon me. There are obvious advantages in a location within Peking or near the city. He is now suggesting a place east of Peking near the walls. The advantages are health, quiet for work, removal from special temptations to the students. The disadvantages are separation from the station in Peking, removal from general observation, lack of opportunity to have such influence as we might have in the city. Personally I should prefer to live outside the walls of the city. I am confident that I made a much more rapid and thorough recovery after my injury by living in the country and if I had been in the city. I am very sorry there is no indication of an intention to send a deputation to visit the field this spring or autumn. Such a visit would be exceedingly valuable to the mission.

Most cordially your brother, D. L. Shaffield

endure to live for a long period apart from his wife and children. He can bring them to Chefoo or Shanghai to be with him much better than to Peking - this for considerations of health and opportunities for study. It will mean practical severance of relations from the Mission since the distance from Chefoo even is so great that there can at best only occasional visits back and forth.

It is wise in you to press the mission and individuals to consult together and act on the judgment of the majority. There was a necessity for individual action in the confusion after deliverance from the siege, but there is no longer such necessity. Mr. Smith and Mr. Widder fully appreciate the importance of united action. Our mission meeting at the time of the Chinese New Year, while it may not seem to you to have decided any thing, was of great value to us all in helping to a realization that we must act together. Mr. Tewksbury used money which he earned in work for the British army, drawing supplies with carts under his charge, in the under-purchase of a large section of land west of Peking and a little south, about fifteen miles distant, two miles beyond Lu Ho Ch'iao near the line of rail-road to Paotingfu. It includes several low ranges of hills, the highest I judge 200 ft. I urged delay in the matter, but delay is not in his vocabulary when a matter is burning in his thoughts. He wants to place his summer house on this ground. I have said to him that I should prefer this general location to the former hill we occupied, but am not clear that he has secured the land I should most prefer. I should like to be a few hundred feet higher. I know he would like to see the college located there. The idea does not grow upon me. There are obvious advantages in a location within Peking or near the city. He is now suggesting a place east of Peking near the walls. The advantages are health, quiet for work, removal from special temptations to the students. The disadvantages are separation from the station in Peking, removal from general observation, lack of opportunity to have such influence as we might have in the city. Personally I should prefer to live outside the walls of the city. I am confident that I made a much more rapid and thorough recovery after my injury by living in the country and if I had been in the city. I am very sorry there is no indication of an intention to send a deputation to visit the field this spring or autumn. Such a visit would be exceedingly valuable to the missionaries.

Most cordially your brother, J. L. Stuart

18

Peking, April 7th, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith;

Our Annual Mission Meeting, "Limited", has just concluded, and the papers and minutes will very soon be in order to forward to you for consideration. We have made considerable effort to present as full an account of conditions and work as possible under the circumstances. Before seriously putting our minds to the task it seemed that individual letters would cover the ground, but I think we were all impressed by listening to the reports with the amount of work carried on in the different stations under very adverse conditions, and with the hopeful condition of the various groups of native Christians. Though the losses have been fearful in some of the stations and out-stations, yet those destroyed are but a small portion of the total membership, and while externally we must in most stations lay new foundations, internally the foundations were never deeper and firmer than now. The severity of the persecution drove some to publicly recant. The total number in the mission is not known, but it does not seem to have been large. Discipline must of necessity be delayed until missionaries can go among the people, and become fully acquainted with the facts. You will note by action of the mission that we have these things in consideration, and while we must regard the circumstances, we must help the native Christians to understand the meaning of denying Christ. We must love the church in its purity more than the weak Christian - must love him so wisely that we cannot allow him to deny the Master and treat his sin as a passing fault.

There is undoubtedly another serious element of evil to the church in now being placed on the side of winners ~~and~~ in this struggle, with the power in the hands of foreigners to secure restitution to them for their losses. It is clearly a matter of right that they should receive recompense, but when we set native Christians to computing the value of property destroyed there is a temptation to overestimate that in a ~~good~~ number of cases raises the question of honesty. In our mission we are well agreed in striving to secure proper remuneration for losses, but to guard carefully against improper claims

The subject of coöperation in mission work is being pretty well considered in the mission and in consultation with members of other missions, but as yet there is little prospect of action along such lines. I have taken somewhat the lead in making suggestions as to lines of such coöperation, especially in educational work, but the response has not been encouraging. Dr. Lowry representing the Methodist Peking University urges that that institution is "undenominational", and sees no reason why the American Board schools should not enter at once into organic relations with the University. It is in fact a thoroughly Methodist institution, manned and supported by them, and ministering to their special form of missionary activity. I have written you what I have said to Dr. Lowry that while I approve of establishing schools under Christian supervision for general education I do not think such schools provide the best possible conditions for the education of Christian boys and young men, and espepecially for Christian work. Our mission will not vote to efface itself and what it has stood for in education to join with the Methodist friends in support of their present type of school.

We must widen our scheme somewhat to meet the demands of the times, but our desire will be not to bid widely for support outside of Christian sources. There ought to be organic unity between the Congregational and Presbyterian work, but there is little indication that these brethren will accept our proposal to unite on equal terms in education. Their work has been especially on evangelistic lines, and there is no one among them to press the importance of education for the sake of other departments of the work. They think of the development of rail-roads so that it will not be difficult to send students to Shan Tung to that mission College. They may make a favorable reply, but considering the men I do not expect such a reply.

The suggestion of Mr. Tewksbury to place the College west of Lu Kuo Ch'iao may be regarded as retired from serious consideration. If the Presbyterian mission desired to unite in education and urged Paoting fu as the place it might seem wise to go to that station. Mr. Lowry speaking for the Methodist school strongly opposes the suggestion of our coming into the city of Peking with our institution on any other terms than those of uniting with them. There is still the

choice between Tungchou and some place near Peking. It is now expected that in the very near future a rail-road will be built from Peking to Tungcho, bringing that city within an hour's run of Peking. We understand that it is decided among the Powers to keep a guarded roadway from Peking to the sea via Tungchou, the river and Teintsin. That will mean that there will always be a foreign military guard at Tungchou, an important consideration for the near future in this period of transition.

Dr. Edkins - a member of my committee on Bible revision - has been in Peking for four weeks, and with Dr. Wherry and myself is working daily. Both he and his Chinese assistant are very urgent to keep to the free rendering of the Medhurst version. Here and there we yield a point but substantially hold to the work already fixed by careful study, as variations from the Medhurst have all been for reasons that at once manifest themselves on critical examination. Dr. Edkins is a very pleasant old gentleman personally, and has vast stores of knowledge of Chinese matters, but is wholly uncritical in dealing with the work of translation, now urging for style and now for conformity to the work of others. We are in the boat and moving down the river. We must continue to a place of landing! We shall probably continue in Peking through June. Later plans are not yet in sight. Dr. Wherry is a little restless about a visit to America, and I fear he will go before our work on the New Testament is completed. I have no intention to continue in the committee for work in the Old Test. and shll urge that the two committees - easy and high styles - be united in that work, dropping out certain men either by resignations or selection. Dr Edkins has been giving considerable time to work in the Old Testamen, but if of the type of work on the New it will not contribute much to final results.

The mission will be sorry to lose Dr. and Mrs. Goodrich from its present and active membership, but we appreciate their circumstances, and do not feel at liberty to oppose the requested action. He is a man whose life centers very much in his family, and it would be exceedingly hard for him to live apart from them for a number of years. I think that along with his work in Bible revision his total work may prove of as great value in Chefoo or Shanghai as in the mission.

I hope there will be no hesitation on the part of the Prudential Committee in accepting the request of Mr. Stelle to become a member of the mission. He is a man of fine spirit and general equipment, in the siege of Peking proving that he was through and through a man to "tie to".

It is very important that a deputation from America be sent to China the coming spring to study the conditions of the mission and be thus able to represent the problems to the Prudential Committee in a clear and helpful manner. Without such a visit it will be quite impossible to see eye to eye with the missions in its plans for reconstruction. After pretty careful discussion it seems desirable to us to order pretty large supplies of lumber, hardware, and roofind, that we may begin building promptly at the opening of spring next year, and possibly start work this autumn. The quicker we can begin to set our plant in order again the quicker our time will count for its full value in work.

I am divided in feeling about the withdrawal of foreign troops. It is only by the demands of other western nations that the encroachments of Russia can be resisted. I should prefer German to Russian rule, though on the whole the German soldiers and officers have made the most unfortunate impression on both westerners and Chinese. There has been a pervasive spirit of cruelty that has been painful and surprising. Mr. Kung, son of a former minister to Russia, called on me the other day, (he speaks English), and gave a number of instances of barbarity by German soldiers. Still, they would establish order among the Chinese, and would not hinder religious work, though doubtless they would trouble it with unnecessary restrictions.

I have prepared a paper to present to Prince Ch'ing, signed by Mr. Owen, Dr. Wherry, Dr. Lowry, Mr. A.H. Smith and myself, setting forth our thoughts on the manner the Chinese Government ought to treat the Christian church in China. I will make a translation into English, and with the approval of the other members will give it to the public. The Prince is inclined to ignore the evil treatment the church has received at the hands of officials and people, and to assume that modifications in directing affairs in the church would cure all evils. In this paper we point to the real source of evil and suggest the cure.

Most cordially your brother, D.Z. Sheffield

Mr. D. J. Duffield
Peking Girls
Pd. Francine 11

Peking, North China, June 12th, 1901.

My dear Dr. Smith;

It has been some little time since I received a letter from you, but I have had the privilege of reading your letters to other members of the mission. I have exchanged letters with Mr. Roberts since he arrived in Tientsin. His place is properly in Peking to give attention to Kalgan matters, but his presence in Tientsin will make it much easier for Mr. Wilder to visit Japan to be for a little time with his family and in the early autumn bring them with him to Tientsin. If wives desire to return with their husbands to China it is my judgment that they should be allowed to do so. In connection with our mission grounds in Peking we are purchasing adjoining premises to give ourselves room for the future needs of the station, and several of these houses can be used for families the coming winter, though they will be finally pulled down and the material used in building. We can make places in this "Fu" for two families. Probably similar provisions can be made in Tientsin and Paotingfu, so that missionaries should not be retained at home because there is no place to put them. Neither should they delay coming to some future time when there will be greater security to life. Necessarily after such an upheaval for considerable time there will be greater danger than before, but missionaries must meet these dangers in the interests of their work.

The Chinese Court has formally announced its purpose to return to Peking in the early autumn. There is no room for doubt as to the intention to thus act. The reasons for such return are more vital to the Government than foreigners can at once understand. Chinese government is built up on Ancestral Worship, and Peking and vicinity contain the sacred buildings, tablets, groves, tombs, &c. where the spirits of the ancestors have been honored for the past centuries, and to remove elsewhere is a supreme sin against these spirits. It is only by returning and setting the old order of worship in place again that there can be hope for the future of China.

There continues to be a great amount of forboding as to evils ahead in the near future. The Government, it is said, has learned nothing, is keeping in high positions the same men who brought China into its present sad condition, Boxers have not been punished and are only

waiting an oppertunity to burn and destroy again. Such conclusions I feel sure can only be drawn by looking on one side of the picture. The folly, if not the crime, of the movement of last year has been pretty widely borne in upon the consciousness of the people. The people have suffered sadly in life and property, and a long list of high officials have brought ruin upon themselves and their families. The Court itself with the highest princes has been driven from its place, to experience privations, dangers and mortifications that have had no parallel since the foundation of the Government. These things have not happened for nought. It is probably true that what has happened has not convinced most mandarins that it would be better from this point to introduce changes, but it has convinced them that there are powers operative in China that they cannot resist, and must take into account in all future governmental actions. China will probably continue for a time still to stagger and stumble, but she can no longer sleep after the fashon of the past, and in time will walk with steadiness and purpose.

The Provincial Treasurer under Li Hung Chang has been busy for the last two months in adjusting the questions of settling indemnities, and the results now promise to be satisfactory, more so than I had dared to hope, especially for native Christians, since the Chinese Government understands that foreign governments will make no demands for them. In general the foreign indemnities will be paid by the Government, just when and how not having as yet been determined. Native Indemnities will not be called by that name, but will be paid substantially as requested. Away from Peking the Christian losses will be largely assessed upon the cities and villages where they occurred. This is not strict justice, may be called general justice! The people were swept into this wickedness, but every city, and village for the most part, had its men who made themselves leaders in the movement, and the best officials feel that such an assessment will operate as a powerful check upon the future. It should be further remembered that there is abundance of property belonging to prominent Boxers to settle all of these accounts, and the policy is to make demands upon such property where evidence is clear and strong.

Some missionaries take the ground that they will have no part in moving for punishing for the crimes of the past. This is a function of Government. It should not be forgotten that in China there are few investigations of

crime except as there is definite and formal accusation by individuals. The evidence for these crimes in largely in the possession of the missionaries through the stories of the native Christians. Why not allow the Christians to make their own charges? This is exactly what the Government desires to avoid. The missionaries will be more just and wise. The Treasurer said to me; "By all means let charges of this character be presented by the missionaries and not by the natives. This official has drawn up an agreement between the missionaries of the several boards in Peking and the Chinese Government, the Government promising to pay indemnities, and the missionaries promising to give up property temporarily held, and further promising that all accusations growing out of the experiences of the past shall be ended. This last proposal has given rise to several consultations the result of which is that the Chinese Government suggests that cases of specially malignant crime shall be presented within the coming month, with proofs. Such cases will be carefully considered by the Government and acted on. Another larger list will be sent in of prominent Boxers and others who will be summoned before officials, required to give security against the future, their names being recorded in proper Yamens so that they will know that they are marked men.

If this program is faithfully carried out much will be accomplished in the line of preparing the way for the return of native Christians to their former homes and employments, with a measure of hope that they will be exempt from outrage. Officials are disposed to assume that there was fault on the part of Christians, otherwise how could the people have risen up in the manner they did against them? This is good Chinese logic, and with all possible care there are wicked men that will connect themselves with the church for their selfish ends, and the church must bear the reproach of their crimes.

My daughter goes with Miss Russell to Japan for a vacation which they both very much need. During the autumn and winter we were anxious for the health of Elizabeth, but since the close of the school she has improved much in appearance, and we hope she will return from her summer in Japan thoroughly reconstructed. I am glad for every one of the people who were in the siege if they can have a thorough vacation.

Dr. Edkins is living with me and Dr. Wherry comes across daily for work in Bible revision. The work is very wearisome, as Dr. Edkins has no wish

to change from the old Medhurst version so long used by the London Mission and published by the British and Foreign Bible Society. There is really no possible unification of our work with that version, and it is weary work to creap through the Testament clause by clause and give reasons for changes that ought to have been accepted before we came together. I fear we shall at last be obliged to ask for additional names to the Committee. Dr. Wherry and I work together with great harmony, but with Dr. Edkins and his Chinese assistant pulling dead against us our progress is quite too slow. I have no purpose to let go until the work on the New Testament is completed, but nothing would induce me to go forward in the O.T. under present conditions. I have important lines of literary work which I desire to set forward and shall do so as soon as I can free my hands of the work of this committee.

I am glad to report that thus far I am keeping in good health, though the heat of summer is upon us. We are in a large and very comfortable house with very good surroundings for Peking. Mrs. Sheffield is spending two weeks in Tientsin, giving Mr. A.H. Smith assistance in his forthcoming book on China. Yesterday I learned by telegram from Mrs. Sheffield that Mr. Smith was thrown from a Chin Jick Sha and shoulder dislocated. Letter today gives further details with hope of rapid recovery. Very sorry for this experience in the heat of summer and with so many cares pressing from all directions. Mr. Stelle reports to me this evening a serious complication at one of the Peking out-stations, native Christians still persecuted by Boxers. With help of Chinese official was in process of setting matters right, but Boxers secured French military help and have imprisoned five Christians. Mr. Squires, Sec of U.S. Legation is doing all possible but with assurance that he can only call attention to the case. The officials of the U.S. government may enjoy satisfaction in the "wise diplomacy" of the last year, but in China it would be hard to find an American who appreciated such wisdom! The U.S. government has been very weak in its Eastern policy, and its interests will suffer seriously for it. Mr. Squires takes an alarming view of the outlook. The Roman Catholics are arming themselves for self-protection against their enemies, and he thinks it is only in this way that Protestant Christians will be able to keep their places in the country. This is a very secular view of matters. Our work will go forward and finally prosper without swords and guns.

Most cordially your brother, D. Z. Sheffield

Rec'd July 28th

Peking, June 14th, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith;

Just after completing my letter to you your letter of June 3d came to hand, and is being passed around among the members of the mission for perusal. I am sorry that a letter from A.H.Smith should depress the Prudential Committee in its thoughts concerning the great mission work that is again to be set in order in China and carried forward to grand results. I live in the midst of these corrupt conditions and know the powers of evil from daily observation and contact, but my faith in the future of our work is not shaken. It is easy to say that this hopefulness is because of looking away to the Divine thought and not directly at the hindrances that are looming into view. But our work from start to finish is one of faith in the Divine purpose to carry forward his plans for ~~work of~~ human redemption to final completion. There are multitudes of forces operating to bring about results, and we know these forces only in part. It is so easy for men to consider political conditions, and draw conclusions from things half seen to results that in the end never are realized. If we count on the Divine use of conditions for his ends and rest in his as yet but partially unfolded purposes I think we have a better foundation for our prognostications than have men who deal only with questions of governments and their complications.

The next ten years ~~is~~ will certainly ~~to~~ see great advances in secular education and in every form of industrial activity. Missionaries will return to their places and will improve this condition of new interest and inquiry to teach the higher things of Christianity. Divine truth will be operative through its own power and the energy of the Spirit, as it has ever been in the history of the past, and the church will grow and increase. Protestant Christianity will be distinguished from Roman Catholic Christianity as it has not been in the past, and missionaries will have an ever widening influence with the official and literary classes. Probably their contact with high officials in various capacities during the past months has broken down prejudices and secured good-will to a degree never before approached in missionary experience. Much as Dr. Ament has been ~~lx~~ caluminated in America there are a number of Chinese officials who have the very highest regard for his character and ability, and neglect no opportunity to give expression to their thoughts. Mr.

~~Mr.~~ Walter Lowrie of Paotingfu laid aside his direct mission work for the winter to be an interpreter for the German geleral in command at that city. His hope was that in this capacity he could do more for the people than as a missionary, and experience has more than justified his hopes. He has been the voice of the people and officials, and in many important cases has secured justice for them where otherwise they would have suffered seriously, and now there is nothing that the officials and people of Paotingfu will not do for him. A few weeks ago he made inquiry as to the possible purchase of a sight for his mission nearer the city than the former one, a very desirable place being suggested - about sixteen acres. A little later the deeds of the place were placed in his hands, a gift from the officials and gentry of the city! *

Your letter suggests to me that the proper order is being in some way reversed. Missionaries at the front in China in the midst of all the trials and discouragements which they meet might be excused for losing heart a little and needing to receive encouragement from Christian men and women removed from the thick of the fight, and so with clearer view of the order and progress of the battle, and fuller apprehension of the Divine reserves that would be swung in line at the right moment! I do not criticise your suggestions, but feel sure that you exhort Christians at home not to wait for notes of victory from the field to stimulate them to pray and give. Our work will go forward and on broader lines than before, possibly with serious interruptions in this or that province, but the future is filled with good things for the Chinese people, to be revealed in His time. Let us work as it is given us to that end, and hope for the fruits that are already maturing for the harvest.

The Tungcho official has just called and promises me that the remainder of the estimated losses of the native Christians will be paid next week Saturday. This money will be placed in the foreign Bank in Peking and divided among the Christians according to their estimated losses. The entir sum including the settlements made by Mr. Tewksbury will amount to about $30,000. I am sorry Mr. Tewksbury's "one third punative indemnity" has found its way into print. It was unfortunate that there was such a scattering of the missionaries at the close of the siege, and little consultation between Mr. Tewksbury and Dr. Ament, as they were overwhelmed with demands each in his own lines. Mr. Tewksbury later regarded the punative idea as a mistake and dropped it in further action.

D.Z.S.

Peking, June 20 1901
Filed July 22

* This in a city where Mr. Pierson tried 16 years in vain to secure land.

Peking, China, July 9th, 1901.

My dear Dr. Smith;

I inclose to you the translation of a letter sent to missionaries by the Provincial Treasurer, Chou Fu, together with a statement that it was not intended to apply directly to the Protestant church. Mr. Liu who brought the letter directly to me from the Treasurer stated that it was to be sent throughout the Province to both the leaders of the Catholic and Protestant church. Knowing that it must soon see the public in some form I thought it best to carefully translate, and give accompanying facts so that the general charges against native Christians could be estimated at their real value. Mr. McCormac, a fine Christian young man, now representing the Sun was anxious to cable the general contents of the letter, but delayed a little for consultation. I gave a copy of my translation to Dr. Peck, just in for a visit from Paotingfu. He showed it to Dr. Coltman who writes for the Chicago Herald (?) and was at once anxious to send it for publication with his own comments. Dr. Coltman though formerly a missionary has not always been either wise or kind in his remarks about missionaries, and I was sorry to have him get first possession of the letter. Under the circumstances it seemed best to allow Mr. McCormac to give the letter with judicious comments to the public. The inclosed to yourself will give you full possession of the facts of the case, and you will make such use of the ~~letter~~ them as you see fit. The letter without comment might be very injurious to mission interests in the hands of the enemies of the church. The letter was sent without comment to Dr. Lowry of the Methodist mission, and to Mr. Owen of the London mission. The officials have had considerable friction with both these missions, and I do not think it was without intention that no explanation was made to them. Mr. Owen regards it as an attack upon missions, and thinks the charges against Catholics are generally false. Dr. Peck gives many facts of the high-handed reprisals of the Catholics in the region of Paotingfu, and from the evidence that comes to me from many directions I have no doubt that the Catholics are acting in a manner to seriously retard the work of restoring order. I have just been interrupted in writing by the call of a bright young man from the office of Chou Fu. He is evidently well acquainted with Roman Catholics, and volunteers the following interesting remarks. "I have met many Foreign Teachers

Peking, China, July 9th, 1901.

My dear Dr. Smith;

I inclose to you the translation of a letter sent to missionaries by the Provincial Treasurer, Chou Fu, together with a statement that it was not intended to apply directly to the Protestant church. Mr. Liu who brought the letter directly to me from the Treasurer stated that it was to be sent throughout the Province to both the leaders of the Catholic and Protestant church. Knowing that it must soon see the public in some form I thought it best to carefully translate, and give accompanying facts so that the general charges against native Christians could be estimated at their real value. Mr. McCormac, a fine Christian young man, now representing the Sun was anxious to cable the general contents of the letter, but delayed a little for consultation. I gave a copy of my translation to Dr. Peck, just in for a visit from Paotingfu. He showed it to Dr. Coltman who writes for the Chicago Herald, (?) and was at once anxious to send it for publication with his own comments. Dr. Coltman though formerly a missionary has not always been either wise or kind in his remarks about missionaries, and I was sorry to have him get first possession of the letter. Under the circumstances it seemed best to allow Mr. McCormac to give the letter with judicious comments to the public. The inclosed to yourself will give you full possession of the facts of the case, and you will make such use of the letter as you see fit. The letter without comment might be very injurious to mission interests in the hands of the enemies of the church. The letter was sent without comment to Dr. Lowry of the Methodist mission, and to Mr. Owen of the London mission. The officials have had considerable friction with both these missions, and I do not think it was without intention that no explanation was made to them. Mr. Owen regards it as an attack upon missions, and thinks the charges against Catholics are generally false. Dr. Peck gives many facts of the high-handed requisals of the Catholic in the region of Paotingfu, and from the evidence that comes to me from many directions I have no doubt that the Catholics are acting in a manner to seriously retard the work of restoring order. I have just been interrupted in writing by the call of a bright young man from the office of Chou Fu. He is evidently well acquainted with Roman Catholics, and volunteers the following interesting remarks. "I have met many Foreign Teachers

both Roman Catholic and Protestant, and find them all men of virtue. The troubles of last year though precipitated by Boxers were provoked by the Roman Catholics. The trouble is not with the Foreign Teachers but with the native priests. These are the men who spoil matters. It would be well if the rule were made not to employ natives as leaders of the church". From the standpoint of such a man his conclusion is a very natural one, but the true deduction is that the missionaries should give constant and diligent attention to the work of producing native leaders who in time of stress will prove themselves to be men of character equal to the foreign missionaries. In these conditions Chinese with a smattering of foreign education, without Christian character, are the most dangerous elements in society. Many English speaking Chinese have been employed in the various armies as interpreters. Their positions have given them rare opportunities for irregular conduct for personal gain, and not a few of them now that the foreign troops are withdrawing have disappeared, not daring to live among their countrymen and face the charges for wrong dealing that are treasured up against them.

The Chinese authorities in this Province have been surprisingly ready to arrange for paying losses by native Christians. They have however been very careful to draw up written "Agreements" which we are asked to sign in a formal way for registry, the proper officials adding their signatures. One item in the "agreement" caused considerable discussion, as it required us to promise not to pursue past cases of wrong against native Christians. Such a promise could not be given while the long list of murderers of Christians had never been brought to the consideration of the officials. It was finally agreed that within a limited time the missionaries would send to the officials the names of chief criminals, with evidence of guilt, these names to be divided into two classes. Promise is given that a few of the worst men will be punished according to law, and others will be called before the officials and required to give security for good behavior. No doubt it will be said in America that missionaries should not attend to things of this sort. Are not Chinese officials set in their places to search out and punish evil? In theory, yes, in practice, no, except as they are pressed by definite accusations. In peaceful times officials attend to but little that is not by direct accusation. At

both Roman Catholic and Protestant, and find them all men of virtue. The troubles of last year though precipitated by Boxers were provoked by the Roman Catholics. The trouble is not with the Foreign Teachers but with the native priests. These are the men who spoil matters. It would be well if the rule were made not to employ natives as leaders of the church". From the standpoint of such a man his conclusion is a very natural one, but the true deduction is that the missionaries should give constant and diligent attention to the work of producing native leaders who in time of stress will prove themselves to be men of character equal to the foreign missionaries. In these conditions Chinese with a smattering of foreign education without Christian character are the most dangerous elements in society. Many English speaking Chinese have been employed in the various armies as interpreters. Their positions have given them rare opportunities for irregular conduct for personal gain, and not a few of them now that the foreign troops are withdrawing have disappeared, not daring to live among their countrymen and face the charges for wrong dealing that are treasured up against them.

The Chinese authorities in this Province have been surprisingly ready to arrange for paying losses by native Christians. They have however been very careful to draw up written "Agreements" which we are asked to sign in a formal way for registry, the proper officials adding their signatures. One item in the "agreement" caused considerable discussion, as it required us to promise not to pursue past cases of wrong against native Christians. Such a promise could not be given while the long list of murderers of Christians had never been brought to the consideration of the officials. It was finally agreed that within a limited time the missionaries would send to the officials the names of chief criminals, with evidence of guilt, these names to be divided into two classes. Promise is given that a few of the worst men will be punished according to law, and others will be called before the officials and required to give security for good behavior.

No doubt it will be said in America that missionaries should not attend to things of this sort. Are not Chinese officials set in their places to search out and punish evil? In theory, yes, in practice, no, except as they are pressed by definite accusations. In peaceful times officials attend to but little that is not by direct accusation. At

Peking. July 9th 1901.

present the officers are themselves deeply involved in the crimes of last year, and as a rule will do only what they are pressed to do. It is not certain how much real punishment will be inflicted, but it means much to have the promise in writing to attend to cases presented. If the promise is not kept complaint can be made through our Minister that will trouble the officials to meet. It will further be a satisfaction to native Christians to know that their murderers have at least had public attention called to their crimes.

Tues. evening. Mr. McCormac called yesterday at the Roman Catholic cathedral and was told by the Bishop that no such written communication had been sent to them, though the general contents of the letter had been expressed in conversation. The Bishop added that the general attitude of the Chinese officials towards the church was less kindly than formerly. This statement is significant, as the attitude of the officials towards the Protestant missionaries for the last six months has been nothing short of a revolution from former days. I am confident that the meaning is that they are learning the radical difference in the general character of the membership of the two organizations. The Catholic church in China must put forth serious effort in the direction of self-purification, or the elements of evil introduced from without will increase from measure to measure and detract finally from the general influence of the Catholic church in the nation. Twenty six thousand taels have been paid me by the Tungchou official for the losses of native Christians, this exclusive of the losses collected or arranged to collect by Mr. Tewksbury. The instructions of Li Hung Chang to local officials was to confiscate property belonging to leading Boxers to cover losses as far as possible, but if this was not sufficient to make a general assessment upon the villages of the district. The Tungchou official has a bad reputation and it is generally reported that he has let off Boxers with a bribe and made a general assessment upon the villages, the amount gathered being a good deal in excess of the Christian indemnity. I have repeatedly spoken to higher officials of the reputation of this man, but he is not only kept in place, but has been recommended for promotion for his meritorious conduct! Official corruption is one of the serious ~~corruptions~~ evils of China.

Wed. noon. I have just returned from a call on the Provincial Treasurer, Chou Fu. He seems surprised that I should think strange of his litter which was "only good exhortation"!

Cordially yours, D.Z. Sheffield.

1901 July 9 D.Z. Sheffield

present the officers are themselves deeply involved in the crimes of last year, and as a rule will do only what they are pressed to do. It is not certain how much real punishment will be inflicted, but it means much to have the promise in writing to attend to cases presented. If the promise is not kept complaint can be made through our Minister th t will trouble the officials to meet. It will further be a satisfaction to native Christians to know that their murderers have at least had public attention called to their crimes.

Tues. evening. Mr. McCormac called yesterday at the Roman Catholic ~~cathedral and was told by the~~ Bishop that no such written communication had been sent to them, though the general contents of the letter had been expressed in conversation. The Bishop added that the general attitude of the Chinese officials towards the church was less friendly than formerly. This statement is significant, as the attitude of the officials towards the Protestant missionaries for the last six months has been nothing short of a revolution from former days. I am confident that the meaning is that they are learning the radical difference in the general character of the membership of the two organizations. The Catholic church in China must put forth serious effort in the direction of self-purification, or the elements of evil introduced from without will increase from measure to measure and detract finally from the general influence of the Catholic church in the nation.

Twenty six thousand taels have been paid me by the Tungchow official for the losses of native Christians, this exclusive of the losses collected or arranged to collect by Mr. Tewksbury. The instructions of Li Hung Chang to local officials was to confiscate property belonging to leading Boxers to cover losses as far as possible, but if this was not sufficient to make a general assessment upon the villages of the district. The Tungchow official has a bad reputation and it is generally reported that he has let off Boxers with a bribe and made a general assessment upon the villages, the amount gathered being a good deal in excess of the Christian indemnity. I have repeatedly spoken to higher officials of the reputation of this man, but he is not only kept in place, but has been recommended for promotion for his meritorious conduct! Official corruption is one of the serious ~~corruptions~~ evils of China.

Wed. noon. I have just returned from a call on the Provincial Treasurer, Chou Fu. He seems surprised that I should think attempt of his letter which was "only good exhortation".

Cordially yours, D.Z. Sheffield.

Filed Aug. 23.

Peking. July 9th 1901.

The following remarkable letter has been sent to senior missionaries of the various Protestant organizations in Peking, and it is understood that it has also been sent to representatives of the Roman Catholic church, and of all Protestant churches throughout the Province. It is written by the Provincial Treasurer, and evidently with the approval of Li Hung Chang.

I respectfully address myself to you. At the present time throout the Province of Chih Li all cases at law relating to the Christian church have with few exceptions been adjusted. It is only necessary for the missionaries ~~for the missionaries~~ to candidly consult with the officials and gentry, and very soon every thing will be set in order. In our humble thought hereafter the people and members of the Christian church ought forever to cast away causes for disagreement and alienation, and live together in peace. If, however, members of the church continue to cherish their former hatred, giving vent to anger, seeking revenge, and being violent and reckless, these things will stand against the good name of the church, and will be a hindrance to protection from local officials. The future outcome of such things it is difficult to estimate.

We hear it reported that in every place plundering and extortion on the part of Christians continue as formerly, and with increasing frequency. We also hear that the behavior of Christians is arrogant and contemptuous, that they walk in the center of the road, not giving place to those they meet; riding in carts it is the same, so that people look askance at them. How can such behavior be allowed to increase? As we humbly regard matters, the people who do not break the laws of government, and the Christians who faithfully observe the requirements of the church, may be regarded as two classes, but are in fact one. Although the power of government is with the officials they still hope the missionaries will carefully instruct their membership. If we can secure the assistance of the heads of every local church, consulting and arranging with us, we shall be able to preserve order.

We respectfully request you to prepare a manifesto directing Christians to live orderly and observe the laws, not violating the requirements of the church. In cases of law relating to the church which

Peking. Oct 9th 1901.

The following remarkable letter has been sent to senior missionaries of the various Protestant organizations in Peking, and it is understood that it has been sent to representatives of the Roman Catholic church, and of all Protestant churches throughout the Province. It is written by the Provincial Treasurer, and evidently with the approval of Li Hung Chang.

I respectfully address myself to you. At the present time throughout the Province of Chih Li all cases at law relating to the Christian church have with few exceptions been adjusted. It is only necessary for the missionaries for the missionaries to candidly consult with the officials and gentry, and very soon every thing will be set in order. In our humble thought hereafter the people and members of the Christian church ought forever to cast away causes for disagreement and alienation, and live together in peace. If, however, members of the church continue to cherish their former hatred, giving vent to anger, seeking revenge, and being violent and reckless, these things will stand against the good name of the church, and will be a hindrance to protection from local officials. The future outcome of such things it is difficult to estimate.

We hear it reported that in every place plundering and extortion on the part of Christians continue as formerly, and with increasing frequency. We also hear that the behavior of Christians is arrogant and contemptuous, that they walk in the center of the road, not giving place to those they meet; riding in carts it is the same, so that people look askance at them. How can such behavior be allowed to increase? As we humbly regard matters, the people who do not break the laws of government, and the Christians who faithfully observe the requirements of the church, may be regarded as two classes, but are in fact one. Although the power of government is with the officials they still hope the missionaries will carefully instruct their membership. If we can secure the assistance of the heads of every local church, consulting and arranging with us, we shall be able to preserve order.

We respectfully request you to prepare a manifesto directing Christians to live orderly and observe the laws, not violating the requirements of the church. In cases of law relating to the church which

Cordially yours, D.Z. Sheffield.

have already been adjusted there is of course nothing more to be sought, and in cases not yet completed Christians should submit to just decisions reached by officials and gentry in consultation with missionaries, and they should not be allowed privately to extort and plunder. We also request that upright teachers (missionaries ?) be secretly sent among the Christians, examining into the condition of things and giving warnings; the hope being that within a few months all matters will be put to rights. If men behave themselves after the fashon of robbers and ruffians, it matters not whether they are the common people or Christians, we shall deal with them according to law.

Some time ago Li Hung Chang issued instructions to every Chou and Hsien (Provincial divisions) that if in any event there were persons of this sort, Christians who recommended them to membership in the church should after proper investigation be punished, that the reprimand of the few might be a warning to the many. It is a matter of duty on the part of Chou and Hsien magistrates to give protection to the Christian church, to rigorously capture ruffians, and to finish up all cases at law relating to the church. I have asked the Viceroy to give directions to the Chou and Hsien magistrates to attend afithfully to these cases at law.

As to this matter in consultation I earnestly request that you will do as suggested, and will send to me a copy of your manifesto, that I may write to every Chou and Hsien official, assuring them that there is no intention among the churches to give protection to law-breaking Christians.

The thought of your servant in writing the above is to secure peace among the people. I can hope that you will not decline the request.

From the Chih Li Provincial Treasurer, Chou Fu.

Written the Fifth Chinese month, the thirtieth day.

Translated by D. Z. Sheffield.

have already been adjusted there is of course nothing more to be sought, and in cases not yet completed Christians should submit to just decisions reached by officials and gentry in consultation with missionaries, and they should not be allowed privately to extort and plunder. We also request that upright teachers (missionaries ?) be secretly sent among the Christians, examining into the condition of things and giving warnings; the hope being that within a few months all matters will be put to rights. If men behave themselves after the fashion of robbers and ruffians, it matters not whether they are the common people or Christians, we shall deal with them according to law.

Some time ago Li Hung Chang issued instructions to every Chou and Hsien (Provincial divisions) that if in any event there were persons of this sort, Christians who recommended them to membership in the church should after proper investigation be punished, that the reprimand of the few might be a warning to the many. It is a matter of duty on the part of Chou and Hsien magistrates to give protection to the Christian church, to rigorously capture ruffians, and to finish up all cases at law relating to the church. I have asked the Viceroy to give directions to the Chou and Hsien magistrates to attend faithfully to these cases at law.

As to this matter in consultation I earnestly request that you will do as suggested, and will send to me a copy of your manifesto, that I may write to every Chou and Hsien official, assuring them that there is no intention among the churches to give protection to law-breaking Christians.

The thought of your servant in writing the above is to secure peace among the people. I can hope that you will not decline the request.

From the Chih Li Provincial Treasurer, Chou Fu.

Written the Fifth Chinese month, the thirtieth day.

Translated by D. Z. Sheffield.

Peking, July 25th, 1901.

The above letter was sent at the hands of Mr. Liu Chun, a "Fu" magistrate. Mr. Liu gave verbal explanation to the writer that the charges in the letter were directed against the members of the Roman Catholic church, and expressed for the Treasurer the hope that the meaning ~~of the letter~~ would not be misunderstood by Protestant missionaries. This same explanation was made by Mr. Liu in writing to Rev. C.A. Killie of the Presbyterian mission. In that letter he says; "Please receive and give attention to a letter sent by the Provincial Treasurer. This action is taken only because of conditions in the Roman Catholic church, and does not have reference to your honorable church".

This ~~The above~~ statement is made not to be ungracious to the Roman Catholic church, but to help to an understanding of the motives that inspired the letter. It may be regarded as the expression of an honest effort to meet and overcome real difficulties, but it gives a very partial and unjust account of actual conditions in the Province. It represents that the Government has made great progress in righting the wrongs wrought against Christians, when in fact relatively little punishment for crime has been inflicted by Chinese officials. The indiscriminate charges of outbreaking wrongs against Christians - self-confessed as not applying to one large branch of the church - will encourage lower officials and gentry to continue in their former course of contemptuous treatment of the Christian church, giving a ready ear to charges against its membership.

To requite evil for evil is not Christian, and such conduct whether from Roman Catholic or Protestant converts is greatly to be regreted, but it is not strange that men but recently united to the Christian church, with old heathen habits still powerful as motive forces, should under the provocation of last year fail to fully regulate their actions by Christian motives. The leaders of the Roman Catholic church must be equally anxious with those of the Protestant ~~church~~ to bring order out of present confusion, and to impress upon their membership the thought that the present is a rare opportunity through self-control and patient endurance of evil to propagate Christianity more effectually and pervasively than can be done alone by word of mouth.

Peking, July 8th, 1901. D.Z. Sheffield.

The above letter was sent at the hands of Mr. Liu Chun, a "Fu" magistrate. Mr. Liu gave verbal explanation to the writer that the charges in the letter were directed against the members of the Roman Catholic church, and expressed for the Treasurer the hope that the meaning of ~~the letter~~ would not be misunderstood by Protestant missionaries. This same explanation was made by Mr. Liu in writing to Rev. C.A. Killie of the Presbyterian mission. In that letter he says; "Please receive and give attention to a letter sent by the Provincial Treasurer. This action is taken only because of conditions in the Roman Catholic church, and does not have reference to your honorable church".

The above statement is made not to be ungracious to the Roman Catholic church, but to help to an understanding of the motives that inspired the letter. It may be regarded as the expression of an honest effort to meet and overcome real difficulties, but it gives a very partial and unjust account of actual conditions in the Province. It represents that the Government has made great progress in righting the wrongs wrought against Christians, when in fact relatively little punishment for crime has been inflicted by Chinese officials. The indiscriminate charges of outbreaking wrongs against Christians - self-confessed as not applying to one large branch of the church - will encourage lower officials and gentry to continue in their former course of contemptuous treatment of the Christian church, giving a ready ear to charges against its membership.

To requite evil for evil is not Christian, and such conduct whether from Roman Catholic or Protestant converts is greatly to be regreted, but it is not strange that men but recently united to the Christian church, with old heathen habits still powerful as motive forces, should under the provocation of last year fail to fully regulate their actions by Christian motives. The leaders of the Roman Catholic church must be equally anxious with those of the Protestant church to bring order out of present confusion, and to impress upon their membership the thought that the present is a rare opportunity through self-control and patient endurance of evil to propagate Christianity more effectually and persuasively than can be done alone by word of mouth.

Peking, July 8th, 1901. D.Z. Sheffield.

Filed Aug. 23.

Peking, July 25th, 1901.

My dear Dr. Smith;

I wrote you only a short time ago, but your letter of June 7th is at hand with its many suggestions and inquiries, so I will talk with you for a short time about conditions and problems in China as they look to me. I have not yet supplied myself with proper material for copying, and may here and there walk again in my own old tracks. This I trust you will forgive.

Mr. J.H. McCann is spending a few days in Peking and is stopping with me, giving a desired opportunity to become acquainted with him. He is a tall well-built man of pleasing appearance, very quiet and self-depreciative in manner. He is evidently very devout in his religious life, and anxious, whatever he does, to have it tell directly for mission work. He is highly recommended by all who know him for business ability. He was a stranger, - before this visit - to A.H. Smith, Dr. Peck, Mr. Roberts and myself, so that we cannot do more than express impressions from what we hear. Dr. Porter. Mr. F.M. Chapin, and Mr. Perkins know him personally. In the reconstruction of our mission there will be great need of a good business agent at Tientsin. This work should not be thrown upon either Mr. Stanley, who is not strong enough, or upon Mr. Aiken who is not fitted in tastes for it.

I have just read A.H. Smith's letter to the Outlook June 7th. If I should offer criticisms on the dark impressions of matters in China he would say: "Well, here are the facts, what will you do with them?" The reply is that there are other lines of facts that give better grounds for hope in the future. He writes as if pointing out conspicuous Boxers on the part of Christians and having them punished is in danger of increasing troubles in China. It is quite true that officials if they are disposed to do so can misuse information given them by missionaries - gathered up by native Christians - and increase the trouble between the church and those without. In Tungcho this is what the local official seems to be trying to do, and I have reported his case both to the United States' Minister and to his higher officers. It yet remains true that it is not by promiscuous forgiveness that these conspicuous murderers still with weapons in hand and prowling the country can be made to order their lives according to law.

If they are not punished for past crimes they will ultimately be punished for later ones. I am talking about desperate characters, not men for a few months driven by a wave of excitement into excesses, and now ready to waken out of delerium and become good citizens. These men under discussion were evel men before this special trouble revealed itself, and they improved the occasion to rush to the front, and the country will not be in settled condition until several thousands of such men have been punished, of course in different degrees.

I have just completed a Chinese document which has received the approval especially of Dr. Wherry, Dr. Lowry, and Mr. Owen. It is in compliance with the letter from the Provincial Treasurer and is addressed to native Christians throughout the Province, exhorting them to forbearance in this time of distress, and careful conformity in all lines of conduct with the teachings of the Church, and the laws of China. It is intended quite as much for the eyes of officials as for native Christians. A copy will be sent to Chou Ta Jen, the Treasurer, and I presume by him to officials throout the Province. It may accomplish something to give a better impression of the Protestant church than has been true in the past - at least it will show that missionaries are anxious to check any possible evils that may arise in the church.

Four days ago the Provincial Treasurer invited all the Protestant missionaries in Peking to a foreign dinner at his home. It proved to be a very pleasant occasion. There were about twenty who sat down, Chinese and foreigners, several of the Chinese speaking good English. The meaning of the invitation was goodwill. The Chinese have the saying; "What those above do those below imitate". So this act of cordiality towards missionaries by so high an official will help relations with smaller officials.

Friday. This letter was interrupted at this point. Mr. Stelle and I have given two hours of the morning to a conference with Mr. Liu ~~from~~ the Provincial Treasurer. The chief business was to discuss the question of punishment of leading Boxers. Why should he come to us? Why should not the officials deal with such matters from the standpoint of Governmental obligation? China does not hunt out criminals unless there is specific accusation - this is the rule. The times are unsettled. They have promised to punish, but fear complications in dealing with so many desperate characters while the Government is so weak. I urged that in spite of difficulties which we all

understood there must be government, and with the country filled with desperate characters direct efforts must be put forth to capture, and put beyond power to do further evil, a few leading names. A proclamation could follow giving names of criminals who would not be followed by the law if no further acts of wrong occurred. Some arrests and extreme punishments are occurring. The Roman Catholics have sowed seeds of trouble for themselves and the Protestant Christians by their general high-handed manner of taking law into their own hands. The effect is to lead all classes of the people to distinguish between Catholics and Protestants as they have not done in the past. Reconstruction will be slower than I thought six months ago. The way for missionaries to return to Kalgan to dwell is not open. It is quite probable that two men a few months later could go under escort to divide the native indemnity among the Christians. Dr. Peck has been doing an important work in Paotingfu, and it would be very undesirable for him to withdraw from that station until there is another man to take his place. Mr. Smith has purposed to go to P'ang Chuang for at least a visit, but his health has for the time given out and he is urged by Dr. Peck to take an entire change for six weeks or more. Mr. Smith has been doing too much throughout the year. No one who came through the trying experiences of the Siege was in condition to work steadily through the year without change. The change came a little too late for Miss Russell and my daughter, but I hope they will both throw off their weakness by the thorough change of the summer, and enter with renewed strength upon the work of the coming year.

Dr. Brown of the Presb. Board has come and gone, and with him any hope of coöperation with the Presb. mission in general work. I met him several times and found him a very interesting Presbyterian! The various Presb. bodies in China are planning to become organic in their work. How would this affect the Congl. Mission in the matter of organic unity with this body? "Unify the two bodies by Congregationalism lying quiet in the stomach of enlarged Presbyterianism"! That is what makes me an ardent Congregationalist. The Presbyterians will hold aloof from all advanced educational work in this Province, sending their students where they prefer, that is, to their College in Shan Tung. They propose a Presb. Girls' school in Pao. to which our girls of that region can come, while we continue in our scl. at Peking, they sending such girls as they wish to us. That necessitates our doing work in all grades from bottom to the highest, which we wished not to do.

Dr.H.H.Lowry -Methodist - urged that their University was "undenominational", and the North China College could come into it "out of the rain" with the utmost ease. Dr.Brown states that Dr.Leonard emphasized the difficulty of coöperation with us in educational work as their University was an organic part of their mission work - an entirely true account of the case as it really exists. My suggestion several times made in public for Congl.Presbs.Meths. and London Mission to unite on equal terms in a Theol.Scl. has received no encouragement, so we are just where we were at the start, only the Methodist friends ask us to keep off their preserves, that is out of Peking. This does not quite "consist" with remarks at a meeting called by the Presbs. at which Dr.Brown raised the question whether there was not a congestion of missionaries in Peking. Methodists, London Mission and Congregationalists all joined in pointing out large unoccupied sections, and Mr.Owen made some very forceful remarks as to the importance of Peking as an educational center, because first or last all Chinese officials find their way to this city. This was the view urged years ago by Dr.Blodget. At that stage of our work I was on the side of keeping the College closely directed to the work of training young men for the uses of the church, and shutting them away as far as possible from business and official allurements. I should be glad to continue to do so, but there are other considerations that must now be taken into account in our decision as to location of the College. For some years there is danger of considerable insecurity to life and property in a country position. I do not feel that the opposition of Dr.Lowry to our coming into the city is well taken. We stand for a different type of education, and do not wish to draw from students that would naturally turn to the Methodists.

There is another side to the question. Mr.Tewksbury has his thoughts fully directed to lines of industrial education, and wants to develop such education along with the studies of the College. He is an enthusiast in his special lines of activity, and I fear would pull the scale of teaching down rather than elevate it. I think there is room in north China for a well directed Industrial College - or training school, and judge Mr. Tewksbury well fitted to direct such a school, but to make it organic with the North China College I fear would be a mistake. Students giving time for regular work as a rule could not complete their

studies in the same time as other who were free-handed for constant study. The fact that a rail-road is now being built from Peking to Tungcho adds something to the suggestion to return to Tungcho, but with our general work so completely in ruins, the country so full of unrest after the troubles of last year, the local official deliberately sowing seeds of trouble for the church, and my urgent representations of his unfitness for the place being disragarded, I do not find the thought of going back there commending itself to my judgment. This question ought to be decided the coming autumn, as we must vacate our present premises a year from the coming autumn, and to that end we must begin to break ground in building the opening of next spring.

I sent you a translation of a letter from the Provincial Treasurer to Missionaries, accusing native Christians of continuing to plunder and oppress the people. I was sorry to see this letter published in this morning's Peking Daily. It should not have been given to the public in the form it was sent out. It will please scholars in general and tend to add to their ill-will towards Christians, thus contributing to derange rather than quiet the times. The real meaning is that the Chinese officials are smarting under the high-handed conduct of the Roman Catholic church, and want to give a public rebuke, but have not manhood enough to say just what they mean and to just those who are intended.

Nothing is easier than to fill a letter with the trying things with which we are dealing from day to day, but there are better things ahead. Chinese officials are very corrupt, but at the present time they are working with much diligence and a measure of success to bring order to the front.

I was invited last winter by Mr. Bridgman (?) to write an occasional letter to the Congregationalist, and in response I wrote twice, "Notes from North China", which I do not think have appeared. I am too busy with my duties to write letters to feed the big waste-basket of an American up to date religious paper!

Very cordially your brother,

D. Z. Sheffield

Peking, July 25, 1901.

Peking, Aug. 29th, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I send you two belated reports, one from Tungchou, prepared by Miss Miner, and one on Kalgan prepared by Mrs. Sheffield. In your last letter you ask for statistics of the various stations, giving the present status. These statistics do not appear in station reports, at least in a complete form, and in the present scattered condition of the mission I am quite helpless to fulfill the request, as much fuller information has been sent to Boston than is in my possession. It properly belonged to me to gather up the work of the year into an annual general report, but under the circumstances of general derangement it has not seemed to me that such a condensed report from the field would be of value to you.

It looks now as if the membership of the Tungchou church would for the most part remain for another winter in Peking. Nothing yet has been done in the matter of punishing leaders in the destruction of life last year in Tungchou and country stations to give native Christians confidence to return to their homes. I presume the return will be gradual, each family making its decision from knowledge of conditions that is given to them by friends. They cannot be expected to commit themselves to the mercy of neighbors who destroyed their kindred, and as yet have not been rebuked for their crimes. Tungchou was a hotbed of the Boxer movement. Before the destruction of foreign property and murder of native Christians a body of several hundred men from Tungchou were the leaders in wrecking the rail-road south of Peking, as it was this rail-road that had robbed Tungchou of its business and brought distress upon the people.

As soon as the missionaries return several important questions ought to be settled - the reoccupation of Tungcho, by what force of missionaries - the location of the College and Theol. Sem.-plans for building in Peking, Paotingfu, (Kalgan?) - location of coming missionaries, &c. I am sorry that there seems doubt as to the return of Dr. Ament this autumn. The station needs a wise and strong hand in the management of its affairs. The past year has been one of foreign power in Peking and largely throughout the Province, and with the

help of the missionaries the native Christians have received very general redress, especially in matters of losses. Growing out of this condition there is a disposition among many of the Christians to assert themselves with outsiders, and demand to the limit all that they can claim as their rights. From this time there must be exercised some repression, and the Christians must learn that they are living in conditions that demand great patience and willingness to suffer loss rather than to demand their rights with haughty superiority. Some weeks ago several of the Tungchou Christians were very severely beaten by the police for interfering in behalf of a Christian who had committed nuisance. I was hard-hearted in declining to interfere, considering the punishment quite too severe, but the Christians were in the wrong and needed to learn that there was not a foreigner standing at their back to "protect" (?) them. A rather serious matter is now on with the Teng Shih K'ou church. Yesterday morning several native Christians came to Mr. Stelle in great excitement - one a helper who had been injured - saying that the store of the helper's father had been set upon by ruffians, the son and father injured, and the store ~~injured~~ damaged. The police was trying to capture the miscreants but was not strong enough to accomplish the work. Mr. Stelle supposing that he was assisting the police to punish outlaws called a few native Christians to his assistance and with a few of the police went to a temple and captured eight men, carrying them away to the police station where they were loaded with chains. It turned out that the temple entered by Mr. Stelle with his following was a police station under direction of the governor of the city, Mr. Hu, and he was much enraged that a foreigner should dare to enter his premises and arrest his subordinates. He complained to the U.S. Minister resulting in an interview with Mr. Stell with explanations, the arrest of several Christians sentencing them to carry a wooden frame in the streets for five days. I go tomorrow morning with Mr. Williams U.S. interpreter to try and end the matter and stop the effort to arrest further Christians. I write this to you partly to give you an impression of conditions still existing, and to eneble you to speak if some twisted cable of the matter appears in the secular papers. I am more and more convicted as the months pass that the missiona-

ries who after the first confusion of adjustment to strange conditions kept a very close hand on the native Christians acted wisely. You are already made aware of a movement among leaders of the Chinese to put the onus of last year's upheaval upon missionaries and native Christians. They have discovered that this is a strong card to play - I hope you understand the allusion - in Europe and America, and it helps the face of the Empress Dowager and the criminal officials generally. I have converced with Major Conger on the matter of "regulations of mission work", and am glad to know that he has clear and I think correct ideas on the matter. The mandarins would be sure to employ such regulations to limit mission work. Chang Chih Tung shows his real desire when he talks about "keeping missionaries and their converts within bounds"! I think it was a mistake in the British Government to send to their minister in China a copy of Chang Chih Tung's proposals for his consideration. He has submitted the proposals to several of the leading English missionaries, and their criticisms are along the lines of a paper which we sent last winter to Prince Ch'ing, to the general effect that if the Chinese Government will undertake from this time to treat missionaries and native Christians in a kind and generous spirit there will be little heard in the future of troubles with the Christian church.

We shall be obliged to be a little slow in organizing our schoolwork for the year. Mr. Tewksbury wishes to remain a little later than at first planned on account of the eyes of his oldest son, an operation being planned. We plan to begin the "College", what there is of it, Oct. 1st. We are short of qualified Chinese teachers and must have more foreign help than in other years. Mr. Wilder's mother writes me that she thinks "George" ought to remain in Tientsin until the time of his visit to the United States. He would be a very valuable man at Tientsin, but we must consider Teng Shih K'ou in its short condition, the work of the College, and if wise the organization of a theol. class. In the absence of Dr. Goodrich we should need the help of Mr. Wilder in that event. I shall urge Mr. Tewksbury to give more time to direct work - this he would naturally do under altered circumstances, but he is so full of new plans for new circumstances that he will need to have a little pressure from outside to keep to

the essentials.

It is very important for the mission to settle the question of the location of the College, and the force of missionaries to occupy Tungchou. We ought to have plans for building fully matured during the winter, with material on hand so that we can strike into work at the very opening of spring. Buildings should be completed - the brick work as early as the firts of July. Building during July and August because of the heavy rains is usually conducted at considerable loss both in work and material. When roofs are on work of finishing can continue through the summer. I hope the need of having hardware and material in hand in the spring will be appreciated in Boston, and that the recommendations of the Committee on buildings will be regarded in this matter. We are not living in usual circumstances and those who are on the ground and have the responsibility of restoring order must be given somewhat more than usual liberty in action. There is to be a large amount of building ahead, and much money will be saved and time gained by laying in a good stock in advance. If wisely purchased there is no chance for loss, as in these new times building material is in pressing demand.

Sat. 31st. This letter has been delayed from various interruptions. I am just back from an interview with Mr. Hu over the trouble with Teng Shih K'ou Christians. He promises to restrain his soldiers from attempts at further arrests, and the Christians can move about without fear. Mr. Stelle erred on the side of sterling purpose to keep order in the district. The Christians have learned a needed lesson to not rush to the foreigner and paint in dark colors their troubles and press for protection. A missionary to guide matters wisely in these troubled times must have a good stock of judgment and a good deal of experience with the Chinese, or he will make serious mistakes. I can suggest several names among our number who are much better fitted to do mission work under peaceful conditions than they are to grapple with these constantly arising difficulties and deal wisely with them. Two men ought to go into the Kalgan field this autumn. Mr. Roberts is not fitted in temperament for the work.

Very sincerely yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

Aug. 29, 1901
Rec'd Oct. 9

1901

The Tungchou Church, its Status and Outlook.

On arriving in Peking in October last I found the large majority of the survivors of the persecution gathered about the missionaries at Yü Wang Fu, from which place they were in process of removal to the present premises, where they have been cared for thus far with a relatively small amount of discomfort. A few Christians were still wandering from home, not knowing the altered conditions of the country, and still fearing for their lives. All such during the winter found their way to Peking and told their stories of dangers and escapes, some of them impressive with remarkable deliverances. The large body of foreign soldiers in and about Peking made great demands upon the people for food supplies and for work in many lines. This with the general upheaval with abundance of money in circulation made it easy for Christians able and willing to work to gain a substantial living. Thus it has come about that with special provisions for the Christians in coming through the siege, ~~with opportunities for work~~ that most of the members of the church able to do work have lived in a good degree of comfort.

Since October the general pastoral care of the church has been in the hands of Mr. Sheffield with the valuable assistance of Mr. Kao Wen Lim. His Christian character was of that sterling quality that the floods of trial by which he with others was submerged only helped to reveal his purpose to do his duties and stand in his place to the end. His work has been especially valuable in preparing Sunday-School lessons and as superintendent of the school. In the premises now occupied there is a large hall well adapted to the needs of the church for public meetings. Seats have been provided and throughout the winter there has been a full attendance, a company of about three hundred. The attendance at the mid-week prayer-meeting has necessarily been smaller as many of the Christians were employed in various lines of work, and could not command their time for the hour. It is difficult to know ~~xxxx

The Tungchow Church, its Births and Deaths.

On arriving in Peking in October last I found the large majority of the survivors of the persecution gathered about the missionaries at Yu Wang Fu, from which place they were in process of removal to the present premises, here they have been cared for thus far with a relatively small amount of discomfort. A few Christians were still remaining from home, not knowing the altered conditions of the country, and still fearing for their lives. All such during the winter found their way to Peking and told their stories of danger and escape, some of them impressive with remarkable deliverances. The large body of Christian soldiers in and about Peking made great demands upon the people for food supplies and for work in many lines. This with the general unrest with abundance of money in circulation made it easy for Christians able and willing to work to gain a substantial living. Thus it has come about that with special provision for the Christians it comes through the siege, with opportunities for each that most of the members of the church able to do work have lived in a good degree of comfort.

Since October the general pastoral care of the church has been in the hands of Mr. Sheffield with the valuable assistance of Mr. Ho Yen Lin. As a matter of character of that stirring period it was the flood of trial by which he with others has submerged only helped to prove his purpose to do his duties and stand in his place as the end. His work has been especially valuable in regards to the school, both lessons and as superintendent of the school. In the premises to occupied there is a large hall well adapted in its design for the church for public meetings. Seats have been provided and throughout the winter there has been a good attendance, a company of about three hundred. The attendance at the mid-week prayer-meeting has naturally been smaller as many of the Christians have employed in various lines of work, and could not consume their time for the hour. It is difficult to know xxxx

for them to return to their former homes, or begin life elsewhere. Under these conditions it is not strange that with many of the Christians of imperfect knowledge and experience of the deeper Christian life there is manifested a partial spiritual paralysis. Where has the Heavenly Father hid himself during all this time, and why does he not hasten to bring order out of confusion, to give help to his children and bring confusion upon his enemies? The effort throughout the winter in all the meetings for public worship has been to make real the great truths of our Christian faith, and to help the membership of the church to a fresh personal appropriation of the riches of Divine grace that are always freely given to those who ask. There has been a lack in religious spontaneity, and a disposition to receive without much effort to give. The missionaries have possibly suffered with the native Christians in the lack of opportunity for spiritual nurture, and so have not accomplished all that they ought in leading those committed to their care to higher and better things. There is no ground for discouragement, but there is reason for thoughtful effort on the part of missionaries and leaders in the native church to steadily bring before the body of Christians the necessity of trust in God at all times, of cultivating the life of faith, that the contents of that life may be clear and full in personal appropriation, the eyes being always open so that they may look upon the things that are not seen rather than upon those that are seen, ~~and their hearts warm with love for the Divine Master who is ever present with his people to comfort and sustain.~~

D. Z. Sheffield

for them to return to their former homes, or begin life elsewhere. Under these conditions it is not strange that with many of the Christians of imperfect knowledge and experience of the deeper Christian life there is manifested a partial spiritual paralysis. There has the Heavenly Father had himself during all this time, and why does he not hasten to bring order out of confusion, to give help to his children and bring consolation to his enemies? The effort throughout the winter in all the meetings for public worship has been to make real the great truths of our Christian faith, and to help the membership of the church to a fresh personal appropriation of the riches of Divine grace that are always freely given to those who ask. There has been a lack in religious spontaneity, and a disposition to receive without much effort to give. The missionaries have possibly suffered with the native Christians in the opportunity for spiritual nurture, and so have not accomplished all that they ought in leading those committed to their care to higher and better things. There is no ground for discouragement, but there is reason for thoughtful effort on the part of missionaries and leaders in the native church to gradually bring before the body of Christians the necessity of trust in God at all times, of cultivating the life of faith, that the contents of that life may be clear and full in personal appropriation, the eyes being always open so that they may look upon the things not seen rather than upon those that are seen, and their hearts made with love for the living Christ, rather than with the comfort and sustain-

Peking, North China, Sept. 3d, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith;

Your letter of July 24th reached me the day following my sending a full letter to you. The report of the Sub-Com. was also received in another cover. I will write again at once in answer to your questions. I think it will be wise for the members of the mission to come together in October for a consultation of a day or two as we start in the year. Often more light is shed in such a meeting than seems probable in advance. At all events it is a real advantage in these confused conditions to come together and exchange thoughts, thus preventing individualism, a real danger in mission work.

At the meeting of the missionaries on the field in January the question of occupying Kalgan was discussed, and the vote was in favor of opening the station in the Yü Chou field nearer the large body of native Christians. I judge that this will be the vote of the majority of the mission. In past years you will recall that Mr. Sprague was anxious that he might go with an associate to reopen the station ~~the station~~ at Yü Chou, thus faving two stations in the north. Roberts will probably think his ideas of work in Mongol should be considered which would hold him to Kalgan. I think this is a reason for putting him where he will not lose time along unproductive lines.

Mr. Squires, first Sec. of U.S. Legation, thinks that the U.S. Government will secure payment of the Chinese indemnity so that it will be paid the coming winter. Mr. Tewksbury before going to Japan pressed Chinese officials to advance $5000 gold a year, gathering it from the Tungchou people, which we could use to pay interest on a loan in the U.S. with which to proceed with building. The officials gave good reasons to me for inability to do what Mr. Tewksbury said they had promised, that it was difficult to raise such money, and quite impossible to explain the reason to the people. It may seem wise for the Prudential Committee to consider the question of borrowing money with its promised indemnity for security so there need be no delay in beginning building in the spring. There is good hope that Paotingfu money will be available for building in the spring. Mr. Smith repaired one or two rooms in the Aiken house for use in the winter. I do not think the matter of rebuilding that house is urgent.

I hope that in October if it seems wise to members of the mission we may come together for one or two days to make such united recommendations as to mission action as may seem wise. The Presbyterian friends are very cordial to us, but they are anxious to unite with the various bodies of Presbyterians throughout China in organic work, and themselves recognize the fact that there is no room for our mission to join with them except by laying aside our Congregationalism. This is in addition to their attachment to their own work in Shan Tung, and expressed desire to send students to their mission College there. There seems to be no good reason for removing the College to Paotingfu with reference to association with the Presbyterians, with no suggestion from them of patronizing our schools except as a matter of convenience, each case to be decided by itself. Theological education is also on the same basis, though they will be more ready to send such students to us.

Dr. Martin thinks we should either come into Peking with the College or establish ourselves just a little outside. Dr. Wherry thinks there is no reason against our coming into the city. The school and teachers would have much wider opportunity to exert an influence on progressive scholars and officials than in Tungcho. Against this ~~is~~ are the distractions of life in Peking. They would not however be nearly as great as in Tientsin. If we secured a place a little to the side of the city we should be almost as much by ourselves in work as if in the country, though in easier reach of the people. It would be pleasanter and easier for all the members of the Tungchou station to go back to their old lines of work than to divide and work in different stations. Tungchou station could be worked from the College if located near the rail-road just east of Peking, tho it would be necessary to have buildings in readiness for accommodation of missionaries when in Tungchou for longer or shorter time. This suggestion might not receive favor in the mission, but there is less manifest reason against it as a plan for work than the uniting of P'ang Chuang and Lin Ch'ing.

I hope Miss Miner will be made to feel that she has approval from the Committee in returning to the U.S. She is a very valuable member of our mission, and of the College. It would be a great misfortune not to have her return.

Most cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

Peking, Oct. 25th, 1901.

Dear brother Atwood;

I have called twice upon Major Conger, the second time finding him at leisure to give me his opinion on the matter you wrote me about. He says that those who sent in the claims for losses to missionaries in Shan Hsi can withdraw the claims at any time they may see fit. I understand that the claims were presented at Washington and at present the U.S. Legation at Peking has no record of them.

There is a deeper question which Major Conger says he cannot determine The Governor of Shan Hsi expects of sourse that if he pays the amount it will be deducted from the total paid by the Chinese Government - this is his meaning in wishing to have it withdrawn from the lists of claims. Major Conger says that the U.S. Government has engaged to settle all claims either of Government or U.S. citizens, the Chinese Government engaging to pay a round sum of $25,000000. (I find that I am uncertain as I write whether it is taels or dollars?). He cannot say whether the U.S. Government will consent to deduct from this round sum any amounts paid locally. I should judge that the Governor would not be willing to advance the money on such an uncertain basis. Mr. Bainbridge who has charge of the Indemnities said that they were hoping to receive instructions from the Department of State on this and other questions concerning the Indemnities. I suggest that you write directly to Major Conger for any further information.

Mr. Tewksbury has been detained in Japan because of the sickness of Mrs. Tewksbury - hope to see them within the coming week. We are expecting Mr. Mott tomorrow, and have arranged for a Conference of three days next week, all in Chinese for native Christian workers. We hope that the meetings will prove a spiritual uplift, greatly needed by the teachers and leaders. Our attempt to have a few of the leading Boxers punished by Chinese officials has failed thus far, and it looks as if it would fail to the end. The officials evidently have no heart to follow up such cases as the most of themselves were deeply involved in the same mischief. One official said to me frankly; "It is difficult to do since it was carrying out Imperial Decrees"!

The College is set in order with fifty five students, all with good

purpose to get the best that the school has to give. Our Tungchou ch. is suffering seriously in being pulled up by the roots and remaining for so long a period in unnatural conditions. We have temporarily los several of our best Christian workers - hope they will swing in line later. The opportunity to make money during the past year has been a snare to not a few. Then these dreadful difficulties to solve involving not only property but questions of life and death. I do not feel that there is reason for discouragement, indeed there is much to encou age, but the road for the church for the coming few years will not be a wholly easy one.

Most cordially your brother,

D. Z. Sheffield

Peking, Oct. 25, 1901.

Recd Jan 5, 1902

On Steamer, Bar at Ta Ku, North China, Oct. 30th, 1901.

My dear Dr. Smith;

You will note that I am not writing you from my home in Paking. Quite contrary to my decision when invited to attend the National Convention of the Y.M.C.Association of China at Nan King I have been persuaded by Mr. Mott to reconsider the matter and be present at the meetings. Mr. Mott stands for more Christian work among students of our Christian colleges, and he urged that a delegation from our College with myself accompanying would give a real push in the right direction. There is a strong secular trend in the work of our Colleges, not by intention of the missionaries but by the general spirit of the students, catching the spirit of the times. The Y.M.C.Association having approach to all of these institutions if rightly directed my become a powerful agent in turning the thoughts of educated young men to direct Christian work. You know that in most missions theological training is very imperfectly developed, and in not a few Christian colleges the students would regard it as going backward to enter into a school for direct Bible study for a few years after completing their secular studies. I have been related to this Y.M.C.Association movement from the beginning, and it may not in the end appear to have been a mistake to have laid down other important work for three weeks to be present at these meetings and share in plans for future work.

Mr. Mott has been with us for two days in Peking, and in that time has given five powerful addresses, all on the deepest subjects concerning the Christian life and Christian work. Mr. Owen interpreted two of the addresses, myself two and Walter Lowrie one. Mr. Owen. Mr. Lowrie, myself Pastor Meng and a Methodist native Pastor gave addresses. All protestant Missions in Peking and delegations from Tientsin, Paotingfu, and country churches were present. The meetings in the morning and after-noon were held at the Tungchou mission as we have the largest accommodations. The evening meetings were at the London Mission. There was a packed attendance at each of the meetings, and I have great hope that this is to be the beginning of a real revival of the spirit of aggressive Christian work which has seriously suffered in all of the sad experiences of the last year.

You will be glad to know that there are now fifty five students gathered

in the College and preparatory - academic - departments. They have come with evident desire to get the best that we are prepared to give them and now with these deeply spiritual meetings to influence them at the opening of the year I hope that at the end of the year we shall have a good report to give of the school." Mr. Tewksbury was detained in Japan because of the sickness of Mrs. Tewksbury and multitudes of matters in our still tangled conditions came to me for adjustment. Mr. Galt has been back for a month, and has been doing excellent work in putting a house in order for himself, and now another for Dr. Ingram, and in attending to various matters which otherwise must have demanded my time. Mr. Wilder thus far has given the most of his time to to the Teng Shih K'ou Station work as Mr. W Stelle has been overworked during the last six months and is in need of a decided change - is arranging to go to Kalgan and Mongolia for a few weeks with another gentleman.

It is a matter of very great urgency that the Mission reach united conclusions as to the question of the location of the College and Theol. Seminary. We may count ourselves fortunate if we are allowed to remain quietly in our present place for another year. It is an Imperial place, and the fact that Prince Su has gone security to give it to us does not make it certain that the Government may not make us trouble. I saw Li Hung Chang two days ago with Mr. Tewksbury and in a badgering way he asked what we would do about it if the Empress on her return demanded the place. My answer was that these times are not after the fashon of a year ago, and as we had cared for the place and for the nephew of the Empress she could not set us into the streets. But it ought to be in mind at the home end that both in Peking and at some place for the College building should begin in the early spring, the houses to be completed for occupation in October. In Teng Shih Kou there should at least be three foreign houses and a school-building for the Girls' School - for two mission families and the single ladies. For the Tungchou mission including College there should be two houses and a school-building set in order for the coming Autumn. The Methodist Board has advanced to the Peking Station thirty five thousand dollars, to be taken finally from the indemnity. Why cannot our Committee do this? If we fail to be in order to build the coming Spring we shall loose a year in reconstruction which will have been improved by the methodist by greater enterprise. An outgoing missionary reports that a member of the Prudential Committee said

they could not pay attention to a request for ~~advancing~~ purchasing material in advance from a Committee of the Mission, when in fact the committee constituted half of the mission on the ground, and was acting on instructions from the mission. In all seriousness, there is need of more push from the home end. It looks well to send men back to the field, but we must have houses and equipments in order to do work. There is a real spirit abroad that is making in the interests of reform. It is blind, confused, but it means change, and we need to be moving to place ourselves ahead of the movement, and make it tell in the interests of Christian work.

I hope on my return from this trip that we can get all the members of the mission together for a day or two to reach results if possible on several important problems. I had given up hope of cooperation in educational work either with the Presbyterians or London Mission. Yesterday I met Mr. Rees of the London Mission who said that the younger members of his mission he thought would like to join with us in educational work. Mr. Owen a few years ago pulled in his mission in this direction, but unfortunately there proved to be divided interests, and pretty strong personal feeling, resulting in rejection of the plan, and Mr. Owen seems to be hopeless of success in reviving it. Mr. Bryson talked in the same direction. Last Winter I raised in public discussion the question of all Protestant denominations uniting in a Theological school, each mission supplying a teacher. For success it would be necessary for the missions to have preparatory schools to fit young men for theological study. Much of so called failure in theological teaching can be traced to lack of early grounding in Christian and general knowledge of young men brought into classes in theology. I do not have very much hope that the mission will be united in placing the College in Peking. The question that goes before all other questions is; Shall we hold to our old lines of education, or shall we give place to non-Christian students? If so the reasons for locating in Peking are much stronger than in the lines of the past. It may seem wise for us to recommend a return to Tungchou, introducing English as a special and carefully conditioned study, and giving place to a limited number of non-Christian students. I see serious onjections to building up a College with indefinite numbers of outside students. Such schools seem to be very prosperous, but I feel sure that with increase in numbers of such students there is a loss in power to give a Christian impress.

If we decide to return to Tungchou the problem of the station is ea adjusted. Both Wilder and Galt are men well fitted to be related to th College or Seminary. Tewksbury is a strong worker, but is a specialist, pushig for the particular work he has in hand. I do not wish to stand alone with him. There is strong reason for the presence of a third man to cast his vote.

The Tungchou church members, a considerable number at least, are in a cold spiritual condition, the effect of the distractions and distresses through which they have passed. I fear many of them have compromized their consciences in passing through the period of confusion with suc opportunities to get possession of property without ownership. There i serious trouble among several of the helpers of the Station. Mr. Kung dered invaluable service to Mr. Tewksbury in adjusting multitudes of troubles involving money and life. Several helpers, Mr. Kao Wen Lin leadi ing, have charged Kung with trying to secure money wrongly. The charges entirely broke down on investigation, but the Chinese trust reports fo "proof" much too readily, and when a few men have set out to crush ano they are in danger of being violently partisan. This is what has happen resulting in the withdrawal of two excellent men from mission work fo the present. A third helper returned from Japan with Mr. Galt, and is d posed to care for himself for the coming year. The Tungchou church suffers especially in being plucked up by the roots and for the time bein nourished in pots! The Peking Christians of all missions have found ho and are beginning life again, and with new hope and courage. These troub do not cast down, though they add to our burdens. They are a part of the derangement, and through the orderings of Providence and the work of th Spirit better things are awaiting us.

Again let me urge that there be a stronger push from the home end for reconstruction. The soldiers that have passed through what has seemed to be a crushing defeat are hardly the ones to wait for to be the first in the work of reorganization and renewal of the attack upon the enemy. There is no serious disposition on the part of high Chinese officials t punish Boxers for the crimes of last year. They know that the action of the Boxers had Imperial endorsement, and the officials were as much involved in the crimes as the Boxers. I will write you again with no gre interval. Menewhile, with very cordial remembrance you you and Mrs. Smit

Cordially yours, D. Z. Sheffield.

Peking, North China, Dc. 5th, 1901.

My dear Dr. Smith;

If I had found time in Shanghai on my return from Nan King to address you a letter, as I had intended to do, I should ~~I should~~ doubtless have filled it mostly with an account of the interesting and important series of meetings which were held at that time, and which I am sure will have an important influence on the work of Christian education in China. The central thought in this as in similar meetings directed by Mr. Mott and his assistants ~~is~~ was that of putting a living, aggressive Christian spirit in the midst of educational work. Mr. Mott impresses young men in a marked degree, and leads them to put their knowledge and conviction of Christian truth into practice, to begin to strive with a new purpose to live towards their best ideals. I will not enter into a detailed account of the meetings. There was always present ~~at the meetings~~ an audience of from five to seven hundred. Mr. Mott was the leading speaker, but there was a good number of addresses from missionaries that were of deep interest. There were present from different parts of China as delegates 130 Christian young men, and over thirty missionaries connected with Christian schools. At the present time with "reform" again "booming", the problem of holding Christian young men to direct Christian work is a difficult one. They see the church in its weakness, with little manifest power for self-recovery, its members largely poor, and Mission Boards urging to self-support. Why not enter one of the many new openings for earning money, and with this money in coming years give assistance to the church? Why will not this be better than living on the church, to be taunted on the one hand for living on "foreign rice", and on the other to be subject to criticism because they do not persuade the church to do more for itself. The cure for this strong pull towards secular work is a deeper apprehension of the obligations of the Christian life, and I recognize in the organization of the Y.M.C.Association in China under wise leadership a powerful agency that will work among the schools to this most desirable end.

I have thought much during the year of a wider line of education than we have represented in Tungchou. The time has come when we must open our doors further than in the past. We must allow English under restrictions, and I think we must give a limited number of non-Christian students an

opportunity in the school, but I return from this meeting with representatives of other types of schools with the deepened conviction that we must keep Christian students in the majority, with a strong, active Christian organization for direct work.

On return to Tientsin I found that the London Mission was in session, and had appointed a large committee to inquire of my mission our terms of educational union. With Mr. Perkins, and Mr. Chapin I talked with this committee informally. On returning to Peking we held an important extra session of the mission. At that time we fully discussed the question of union with the London Mission, appointed a committee that held two conferences with the committee of the London Mission. Later the Presbyterian mission expressed a desire to be counted into the union. The London Mission would prefer to have a united institution in Peking, but if that is thought impracticable they will consent to placing the Literary College in Tungchou, the Medical College in Peking, with the Lon. Miss. and the Theol. College with the Presbyterians. The Presbyterians further propose to be responsible for a high school for girsl, or young ladies.

I inclose a tentative scheme which has been approved by the three Missions. The A.B.C. Board to be responsible for ~~the~~ securing the money and building the Literary College - the London Mission the same for the Med. Col. - the Presbyterians the same for the Theol. Col. and High Scl. for girls. A Board of Managers in China to control the four institutions subject to a Board of Trustees at home, constituted according to the wishes of the different mission Boards. I should think it well to have a foreign secretary from each Board as a member of such a body of trustees. The other members would probably be selected from among the members of the Boards especially interested in Christian education on mission fields. If the union is accomplished I presume that three or at most four members from each Board as trustees would be sufficient. There is a recognized difficulty in having trustees in England on account of ~~difficulty~~ distance in consultation.

~~/The London Mission would prefer to see one institution established in//~~

Quite apart from this scheme of union our mission has not been entirely settled as to the question of location of the College. At the present session the matter was pretty carefully canvassed, but results were reached not quite on the single issue of location. Mr. Tewksbury was

strongly opposed to removing into Peking. Several of the ladies held the same view. F.M. Chapin spoke decidedly in favor of returning to Tungchou. There is a fear with us all that the secular pull in Peking both in teaching and the general life of the students will be considerably greater than in Tungchou. There is further the question of securing sufficient grounds for so large an institution in Peking. It was suggested in discussion that we ~~remove~~ return + temporarily to Tungchou, but it was feared the Prudential Committee would not approve of putting up such buildings as would be necessary for even the temporary use of the College, if they were only to be used later for a Station boarding school. There is no doubt in the minds of the members of the Tungchou station that whether the College returns to that station or not it should be occupied as an independent station of the mission. To leave the matters of the station in uncertainty for another year would mean a serious loss in our work, and no provision for the immediate necessities of several families of missionaries. ~~This~~ It should be kept steadily in mind at the home end that another year it will be very difficult to secure temporary premises. We should plan definitely to begin building with the very opening of Spring.

The Mission has voted its approval of the plan of educational union, with the College to return to Tungchou, to be built by the American Board, but from the first to have teachers from London and Presb. Missions if they are prepared to send them - if not at present then later as they have students in the school, the aim being equality in teachers and management. In conferences I have emphasized that the principals of the various schools should be chosen with reference to fitness, that the fact of monetary support of a given school, rather meeting the cost of building, should not entitle to headship of the school. While this is the plan as written out it has appeared in discussion that practically some men of influence expect that each mission will place a member of its ~~its~~ own body at the head. This question should be placed beyond question in drawing up the Constitution of the Union. Each mission is to build residences for its teachers in connection with the various schools. The London Mission proposed that the Theol. Seminary be temporarily at Tientsin until suitable buildings can be built in Peking. This will mean one of our number spending next Winter in Tientsin. Dr. Goodrich? Miss

drews? The plan will also require the Amer. Board to place a medical man with the Medical College. By this general arrangement the London and Presb.Missions are at once equipped with schools to meet their needs, stepping from very imperfectly developed educational work into a well organized work. For ourselves there is opened a Medical school towards which we have been looking and feebly striving. Our Collegiate department will be larger and the general quality of work ought to be better, though we do not forget there is also a danger in increasing the number of students. We lose the proximity of the Theol. Scl. to the College, but get the benefit of the help of members of other missions in the teaching force, and the inspiration that will come from larger classes and after a little a class for each year. The effect of such a union if happily carried out will be to powerfully draw the various missions together, and lay the basis for the future organic union of the Protestant Christian Church of China.

Having stated this matter so far as we have reached results, it ramains for me to report that Dr.H.H.Lowry, Pres. of the Peking Meth.University, called on Mr.Owen of the London Mission and expressed surprise that he should not have been consulted in this movement. It was explained that in the public discussions of union it was generally understood that the only basis of union with the Meth.University was incorporation into that institution. Later Dr.Lowry, Mr.Owen and I had a full consultation, Dr.Lowry proposing that the union institution be on the Methodist grounds, reorganizing the Boards of Managers and Trustees, giving each Mission an equal place. He expressed unwillingness to limit the number of non-Christian students to one third of the whole. Right here I think lies the difficulty of union with the Methodist friends. Their institution is organized on broad lines - a general University - to give education to all comers under Christian conditions. They think that this is the best type of school not only for nonChristians, but also for their own Christian students. I do not think so, and desire to be related to a school that places such limitations on nonChristian students as to secure a thorough Christian atmosphere in all departments of the school. If our Methodist friends for the sake of union acceded to the terms of union, with their past habits and ideals we should find ourselves being steadily pulled in the direction of general rather than specifically Christian education. The Peking University for a school of its type has made an unu-

sual record in preserving an active Christian spirit. The explanation is that outside students have not responded in considerable numbers to their invitation, and they have been obliged to depend on students from their own mission, largely from Christian families. Times have now changed, and there is good reason to expect that many heathen students will wish to enter their open door, and then the real work of keeping Christianity ~~of~~ central in the school will begin. No formal proposition has as yet been made, and I find myself seriously questioning the wisdom of joining with them. It is certain that there will be considerable opposition in each of the missions. To the other line of union there has not appeared any decided opposition. I think it wise for you to consider the first proposition without delaying for the later. If the second takes form and commends itself on the mission field it can be substituted for the other before definite action is taken. It would be unfortunate if the first proposition should be embarrassed by another which in the end is to be rejected. There is room and opportunity in Peking for the Methodist University to accomplish a great work for China along the lines upon which it has thus far been moving. The missionaries in charge have cultivated officials and men of wealth and influence as the opportunities have been given, and there is good reason to hope that there will from this time be opened up to them an indefinitely enlarging line of ~~opportunity for~~ usefulness. I do not wish to join in such education to the sacrifice of what I believe to be a yet higher type, ~~especially~~ in producing Christian workers, and operating directly upon the church in elevating the standard of consecrated Christian scholarship, producing men and women who desire to get the best culture to fit them for the best Christian usefulnes.

It is a great relief to the mission to receive back to the field so many of our associates, and to have theie counsel and assistance in the many and difficult problems of reconstruction. Our mission meeting was of even greater importance than we had felt in advance that it would be. To those just returned it was a valuable introduction to work, and after our full discussions of questions brought before us their views in not a few cases were modified from what they held at the beginning. Mr. Perkins began by talking strongly for wide general education, and would now move in that direction, but is pleased with what is being proposed.

Most cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

Mr. Peking Dec. 5-1904
Pres. Jan. 19

mal record in preserving an native Christian spirit. The explanation is that outside students have not responded in considerable numbers to their invitation, and they have been obliged to depend on students from their own mission, largely from Christian families. Times have now changed, and there is good reason to expect that more heathen students will wish to enter their open door, and then the real work of keeping Christianity at the school will begin. No formal proposition has as yet been made, and I find myself seriously questioning the wisdom of joining with them. It is certain there will be considerable opposition in each of the missions, to [illegible] if we not presented our decided opinion. I think it wise for you to consider the first proposition without defeating for the later. If the second takes form and commends itself on the mission field it can be substituted for the other before definite action is taken. It would be unfortunate if the first proposition should be embarrassed by another which in the end is to be rejected. There is room and opportunity in Peking for the Methodist University to accomplish a great work for China along the lines upon which it has been moving. The missionaries in charge have cultivated attitude and men of wealth and influence as the opportunity has been given, and there is good reason to hope that there will from this time be rendered up to them an indefinitely enlarging quantity for useful-ness. I do not wish to join in such education in the methods of what I believe to be a not higher type, especially in producing Christian teachers and [illegible] directly upon the church in educating the students, and of consecrated Christian scholarship, producing men and women who desire to get the best culture to fit them for the best Christian usefulness.

This is a great relief to the mission to receive back to the field so many of our associates, and to have their counsel and assistance in the many and difficult problems of reconstruction. Our mission meeting was of even greater importance than we had felt in advance that it would be. To those that returned it was a valuable introduction to work, and after our full discussions of questions brought before us their views in most cases were modified from what they held at the beginning. Mr. Ferguson has been by talking strongly for wide general education, and would not move in that direction, but is pleased with that is being proposed.

Most cordially yours,

Peking, Dc. 17th, 1901.

My dear Dr. Smith;

It has been a long time since I received a communication from you if I except the short special inquiry as to mission funds in hand for use in reconstruction.

It is important to keep in mind at Boston that only in the Baotingfu Station has claims for Mission property been locally settled, or promised. All other claims, including personal losses by missionaries and the losses of Board property, have been made to the Chinese Government through the U.S. Legation, and nothing of these claims has been received. Dr. Peck was here when your note was received, receiving a duplicate. I asked him to write you again the status of the Paotingfu indemnity. I know that 10000 taels has been received, and a second 10000 promised by Chinese New Year. The entire sum must ultimately go to the rebuild- of the Paotingfu Station. In out-stations connected with the various central stations there was several thousand dollars in mission property built up with money contributed by missionaries, friends of missionaries, native Christians, some money from Boaton in direct estimates, which has been locally collected along with losses of native Christians. Such money is in the hands of members of the various stations concerned - of some member of each station, Dr. Peck for Paotingfu, Mr. Stelle for Peking, Mr. Tewksbury for Tungchou, Mr. Roberts for Kalgan, I think Mrs. Wilder for Tientsin. These accounts in PangChuang are as yet unsettled as I understand. The wish of the mission is that these sums for out-station work should remain in the central stations to be used as far as possible in the villages where the money was collected, for the restoration of the destroyed work of the mission. I am thus wholly unable to gather from the members of the stations "amounts in hand for mission work", and make a tabulated statement. This money, further, is not at present a definite quantity that can be tabulated. In many cases it is a part of the estimates for losses of native Christians. Their indemnities were reckoned in general terms, revising as best we could the estimates of Christians. In final payments these estimates cannot be strictly followed, but each case is considered by itself, with the added light that has been gathered. Mr. Tewksbury is just in the midst of paying Tungchou indemnities. I doubt if he will be able to give you the

monetary statements you are asking for. Of the general indemnity for Paotingfu $7,000 has been paid Dr. Peck, another $7,000 is promised by Chinese New Year. That amount may safely be counted in the estimate of available money for building in 1902. There is other money in the hands of the Prudential Committee from the Tank estate. The desire of the mission is that this money should be appropriated, and that the Board shoul advance, either by borrowing or otherwise, sufficient to permit the line of building suggested by the mission. It would be extremely unfortunate if we should come to another autumn without houses for the missionaries buildings for chapels, schools, &c. It would mean great loss to our work in many directions.

The Methodist friends have been in further consultation with the London Mission as to uniting with the Educational Union in the Medical College, but no results can be reported, the Methodists regarding their University as "undenominational", and so the proper place for the College. The question of general educational union was discussed but no statement has been received as the result. The Methodists are quite satisfied with the first two statements of principles of education, but do not want to place limitations on teaching English or on admitting non-Christian students. Here lies the real crux of the matter. It is a serious question to me even if they were to accept our principles without modification as to uniting with them with their known desired ~~in the matter~~, and the past development of the University in that direction. I do not believe that in union with them we could train Christian young men for Christian work under as good conditions as we ought to provide in the College in Tungchou. The London Mission has expressed its first preference ~~to~~ for a central Institution in Peking, a University, the Presbyterians are less definite on this question. The N.C. Mission is considerably divided. Ideally, I should prefer the Institution in Peking, but with the Methodist University here, with its pretty decidedly formulated type of teaching, with the real advantages to different missions in having a department with them for special care, and influence on the general work, - as a workable scheme that promises excellent results, I place myself heartily with the movement to give the College to Tungchou, the Theol. College to Peking, to be built by the Presbyterians, Medical College in Peking, to be built by

the London Mission, the Girls' High School probably in Paotingfu, also to be built by the Presbyterians. I think I wrote you before that while the plan of union gives the nominating of teachers to the Board of Managers, the management of each institution to be a joint matter, and the Principal not necessarily to be selected from the mission with which the school was located, there has developed in conversation the thought with some that "practically" each mission will have the headship of its own school, and general direction. There must certainly be reference to missions in selecting teachers, but it is my thought that the principal should be chosen not necessarily with reference to missions. In this suggestion I have no personal thought. If the North China College could be equally well developed without me I should personally prefer to be related - if desired - with the Theological School, but shall hold myself subject as always in the past to "orders". I think that for me it would be wise to lay down certain lines of work that I may accomplish certain literary tasks which I now have well in hand. I have completed Church History to Hildebrand, 1073, and would like to give time daily for a few years to bring out in Chinese the completed history of the Christian Church.

The mission took action with reference to Dr. Goodrich in his relation to the mission contrary to that taken the year before on his request. This reverse action was influenced by your letter on the subject in which you expressed a doubt if the Prudential Committee would be willing to give support to a missionary for a long period entirely engaged in Bible work. The Bible Societies are not giving support to any of the China translators, so far as I know, and I doubt if they would give such support in addition to the heavy expenses they are now assuming. Dr. Goodrich is of course needed in the work of the mission, and is an excellent man in evangelistic work if not employed in other lines. I would like it if he could delay his visit in the U.S. another year and come to Tientsin (?) to teach in the Theological School which will probably be formed. That would leave me free for Tungchou if my presence is desired.

You will note in the actions of the mission a vote to request the addition of 20% to the general estimates for building because of added cost in present conditions. In fixing indemnities we added 33% to

~~to~~ original cost. We are still in unsettled conditions, and the cost of building at the different stations differs greatly, and the conditions cannot be certainly estimated in advance. After considerable discussion it seemed best to ask that the different builders be directed to consult with the Building committee to apportion the added amounts as they understood the needs. To fix a positive amount to each building will work a serious injustice to Peking, possibly to other stations.

You will note a request for $10,000 to purchase land for enlargement of Teng Shih K'ou premises, (Peking), to be taken from indemnities when received. The Peking premises were surrounded north, east and south by a fringe of Chinese houses. The needs of the station required enlargement, the sanitary conditions required improvement, and the removal of heathen families from direct contact with the foreigners would be an important element of safety in possible future trouble. These Chinese properties could be secured under the special conditions of foreign rule, when men were glad to get reasonable payment for property to buy and build elsewhere. The opportunity would soon be closed - is now closed . Under these conditions the mission last spring voted to direct the Building Committee to purchese the above mentioned grounds with the temporary use of money in hand from various sources, undistributed out-station funds, unsettled native indemnities, &c. Mr. Stelle has been exceedingly successful in securing these premises, giving us a Station front on the great street of over 500 feet, and about as deep north and south. The reason for acting without consultation with Boston was that such delay would be fatal to the purchase. In the absence of members of the mission we had already delayed to the very edge of our opportunity. The Methodists were purchasing a year ago this time, and had completed their work before we began. If the Board should decline to purchase these additional grounds they can be at once disposed of at greatly advanced prices over what was paid, but to the irreparable loss of the mission. The needs of the station at once require all the land that we now control.

I think it was a mistake not to have sent a strong delegation to China this autumn to study the conditions and questions that are in sight and pressing for solution. I feel sure that after the best possible account from this end has been given there will seem with you serious

breaks in the information ~~given~~, that will necessitate delay for explanation resulting in great loss to our work. For example, a request went tp Boston from the building committee carrying out the recommendation of the mission that an order for hardware be sent at once. That order has been shelved to the present time, and when it comes to China must pay an added duty over last year, with the danger that it will not be in hand when needed. The Methodist Board had a Bishop on the ground to approve the plans of the missionaries and cable home recommending immediate action, with the result that their work is already much in advance of our own in taking shape. They have good men on the field, but not better than has the American Board, and yet we do not have the evidence of that generous confidence in our purpose to do the best for the work that would enable us to reach the highest results. The presence of a strong deputation from the Board to study the field and missionaries would do much the make us better understood, and receive for our plans a more prompt and hearty approval.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

P.S. Just as I concluded this letter I received your cable in reply to the one sent with reference to preparing for building. We cannot begin building before the end of March, but with money in hand we can make such preparations as will enable us to move forward without delay when we begin. D.Z.S.

Peking, Dec. 17. 1901

Rec'd Feb. 5, 1902

breaks in the information given that will necessitate delay for explanation resulting in great loss to our work. For example, a top-sawyer went up Boston from the building committee carrying out the recommendation of the mission that an order for lumber be sent at once. That order may been shelved to the present time, and when it comes to China must pay an added duty over last year, with the danger that it will not be in hand when needed. The Methodist Board had a Bishop on the ground to approve the plans of the missionaries and cable home recommending immediate action, with the result that their work is already much in advance of our own in making progress. They have good men on the field, but not better than has the American Board, and yet we do not have the evidence of that generous confidence in our purpose to do the best for the work that would enable us to reach the highest results. The presence of a strong deputation from the board to study the field and wise counsels would do much the make us better understood, and receive for our plans a more prompt and hearty approval.

Yours cordially yours,

E.C. Lee, M.D.

E.C. Lee concluded this letter I received your cable in reply to the one sent with reference to preparing for building. We cannot begin building before the end of March, but with money in hand we can make such preparations as will enable us to move forward without delay when we begin. D.M.C.

Private.

Dear Dr. Smith;

You will note in the minutes of the extra Mission Meeting in Committee of the Whole, the question of return of missionaries was discussed to considerable length. Nothing is more difficult or distasteful for missionaries than sitting in judgment on their brethren, but the Prudential Committee and Secretaries must do this work, and it seems proper that a body of missionaries with intimate knowledge of the qualities and attainments of their associates should give such help as seems necessary. Our concern in the progress of our work ought to be greater than in the desires of individual missionaries to continue in their places, if it is our conviction that the work could be better advanced with other hands engaged.

You know the permanent lack of harmony among the three brethren at Kalgan. Mr. Roberts is not quite an all round man to take the lead in reconstructing the work, but he seems to us the best we have at liberty. The old relations ought not to be reëstablished. He should have as associates men that will not block his work step by step. That is his view of the past, and the mission has considerable sympathy with his view.

Informal votes were taken in Committee of the Whole on the return of various members, with the following results.

Mr. Aiken - yes, 1, yes 3, (must arrange for children), yes 3, (for other Station than Tientsin). No, 3, (unqualified).

Mr. G. Henry Ewing - yes 3, (if health warrants). No 1, no 6, (mostly for health reasons). It was seriously felt that Mrs. Ewing's health had reacted upon her in a manner to unfit her for mission work. It was also remembered that he had serious weakness that might send him home if he again undertook the work.

Mr. Williams - yes 3, (missionary emeritus), yes 4, (at Tungchou to assist in teaching), No 1, (unqualified). I suggested that Mr. Williams might do excellent work in the College in Bible teaching. Our new plans of union will complicate the question of his appointment.

Mr. Sprague - yes 1, no 4, no 4, (imperfect knowledge of Chinese and not entire adaptation to the work). I am a little troubled over this action from strong personal regard for Mr. S. but to the test question of his return or a new man I

Private.

Dear Dr. Smith;

You will note in the minutes of the extra Mission Meeting in Committee of the Whole the question of return of missionaries was discussed to considerable length. Nothing is more difficult or distasteful for missionaries than sitting in judgment on their brethren, but the Prudential Committee and Secretaries must do this work, and it seems proper that a body of missionaries with intimate knowledge of the qualities and attainments of their associates should give such help as seems necessary. Our concern in the progress of our work ought to be greater than in the desires of individual missionaries to continue in their places if it is our conviction that the work could be better served with other hands engaged.

You know the permanent lack of harmony among the three brethren at Kalgan. Mr. Roberts is not quite an all round man to take the lead in reconstructing the work, but he seems to me the best to have at liberty. The old relations ought not to be reestablished. He should have an associate man that will not block his work step by step. That is his view of the best, and the missionaries considerable sympathy with his view.

In formal votes were taken in Committee of the Whole on the return of various members, with the following results.

Mr. Allen - Yes, 1, Yes 3, (must arrange for children), Yes 3, (for other station than Tientsin). No, 3, (unqualified).

Mrs. Henry Wang - Yes 3, (her health improves). No, 1, No 6, (health for health reasons). It was generally felt that Mrs. Wang's health had rested upon her in a manner to unfit her for mission work. It was also remembered that he had serious weaknesses that might send him home if he again undertook the work.

Mr. Williams - Yes 3, (missionary specialties), Yes 4, (at Tsingchow to assist in teaching), No 1, (unqualified). I suggested that Mr. Williams might do excellent work in the College in Bible teaching. Our new plans of work will complicate the question of his appointment.

Mr. Stevens - Yes 1, No 4, No 4, (imperfect knowledge of Chinese and not active adaptation to the work). I am a little troubled over this action from strong personal regard for Mr. S. but to the very question of his return or a few men 4

I should be obliged to vote for the new man, who in two years ought to use Chinese as well as Mr. Sprague uses it, with promise of steady improvement. Mr. Sprague has habits of dealing with the Chinese and ideas of use of money in work that along with his defects in Chinese would make members of other stations slow in inviting him to assist in their work.

Dr. Murdock - yes 1, yes 10, (if health fully permits). No 1, No 8, (for health reasons). Miss Chapin, J.G. made a rather surprising statement of the effect of Dr. Murdock's health upon her mind, leading at times to unreasonable conduct with Chinese and foreigners. The feeling was that the Board ought not to send her back without great confidence that her health was thoroughly restored.

You know the general fact that Dr. Ament and Mr. Tewksbury secured considerable sums from sale of confiscated Chinese property in the two "Fu's" occupied by the two stations. This money has been expended for the native Christians in furnishing them with clothing, food, houses, &c. to bring them through last winter. I think a general statement of receipts and disbursements should be made to the mission - if it is possible to make such. Further than this I do not think it wise for the Committee at home to press for accounts. It was extraordinary money for extraordinary conditions, and not provided by the Board.

During last winter Mr. Tewksbury had several carts in charge and gave employment to native Christians and others in supllying grain, & hay &c. to the British army. He has not reported these accounts to the mission, rather he has stated that he has money in hand from this source which he regards as belonging to himself to use for Christian work. He announced his plan to use it to build up a Summer Christian School after the pattern of Northfield. This announcement was cheered by the mission.. Mr. Tewksbury is getting his feet as a strong Christian worker but he must work in his own lines. To put him strictly under the Prudential Committee's regulations as published in its hand-book would be to lose him to the work. He has done noble work for the mission, -no one better in this time of trouble, and is working well at present for reconstruction. I do not think it wise to "bring him to book" in this matter, but let the mission exercise that restraint and modification in his plans that it is able to do.

D.Z. Sheffield

Recd Tuly 27-1922

Private.

I should be obliged to vote for the new man, who in two years ought to use Chinese as well as Mr.Sprague uses it, with promise of steady improvement. Mr.Sprague has habits of dealing with the Chinese and ideas of use of women in work that along with his defects in Chinese would make members of other stations slow in inviting him to assist in their work.

Dr.Murdock - was 1,was 10,(if health fully premiss).No 5,(for health reasons). Miss Chapin,T.C. made a rather surprising statement of the effect of Dr.Murdock's health upon her mind,leading at times to more doubtful conduct with Chinese and foreigners. The feeling was that the Board ought not to send her back without great confidence that her health was thoroughly restored.

You know the general fact that Dr.Avent and Mr.Terhaar secured considerable sums from sale of confiscated Chinese property in the two "n's" occupied by the two stations.This money has been expended for the native Christians in furnishing them with clothing,food,houses,&c. to bring them through last winter.I think a general statement of regret and disappointment should be made to the mission - if it is possible to make such.Further than this I do not think it wise for the committee at home to press for accounts.It was extraordinary money for extraordinary conditions,and not provided by the Board.

During last winter Mr.Terhaar had several cases in charge and gave employment to native Christians and others in multiplying cases. &c. to the British army.He has not reported these accounts to the mission,rather he has stated that he has money in hand from this source which he regards as belonging to himself to use for Christian work.He announced his plan to use it to build up a Summer Christian School after the pattern of Northfield. This announcement was observed by the mission..Mr.Terhaar is getting his feet as a strong Christian worker but he must work in his own lines.To put him strictly under the Provincial Committee's regulations as published in its read-book would be to lose him to the work. He has done noble work for the mission,-no one better in this time of trouble,and is working well at present for reconstruction. I do not think it wise to "bring him to book" in this matter,but let the mission exercise that restraint and modification in his plans that it is able to do.

S.L. Baldwin

Peking, North China, Feb. 15th, 1902.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Duting the last six weeks the four Missions, Lon-
.Amer. Meth. Amer. Presb. Amer. Board have held a series of consulta-
ns on the subject of union in educational work. At one stage Dr. H.
Lowry (Meth) suggested that the entire grounds of the Peking Uni-
rsity be made over to the Union, with joint teaching and government.
London Mission would have been glad to have seen that plan accom
lished. It was opposed by a strong minority of the Amer. Board Miss.
possibly a majority if it had been fully tested -. The fundamental
ound of opposition was fear that our type of Christian education at
ngchou would be lost in the enlarged institution. I recognized the
nger but for the sake of the larger unity and a central educa-
onal work was willing to approve of the scheme. There was also op-
sition to the plan in the Presb. Miss. I think for the above reason
d further with a hope that if the institutions were scattered among
e Missions that Mission would receive more help from the Depart-
nt especially related to them.

t was then attempted to unite with the Peking University (Meth)
a Medical School, there being a real necessity for joint work to
cure a proper teaching force, and suitable prepared students in any
nsiderable numbers. The Methodist friends would unite in such a sc
their own grounds or on the London Mission grounds - a half mile
stant - if the Department might be called an integral part of the
iversity, otherwise not. In the discussion Dr. Lowry was asked if he
uld approve of uniting in a general scheme with departments scatter-
in Peking and Tungchou among the Missions if the comprehensive
me of "Peking University" were preserved, and the present Board of
ustees enlarged and adapted to the new conditions. To this he an-
ered, yes, and it is on this scheme that we have been working for
e past two weeks. Dr. Lowry thought we ought to announce to the
me Boards, and the Pk. University Board of Trustees our wish for educational
ion and leave it to these Boards to work out. I urged that there
re serious difficulties, and I feared they would seem more seri-
s at that end than at ours, that if we worked through with care a
heme that seemed to us to promise satisfactory results there was
ch greater hope of carrying the Boards than otherwise. It is of
urse understood that there will be important modifications, but our
roposed plan will represent our conception, and will answer many
estions that would otherwise give you trouble.

On Thursday evening there was held a general meeting of representatives of the four Missions, at which the report of a large sub-committee was listened to, and modifications made. The report as modified was adopted and when corrected and copied will be forwarded to the four Boards and the Trustees of the Peking University for consideration. It builds into the original Act of Incorporation, accepting all that seems appropriate to the conditions. The By-laws are modified and enlarged, and a series of articles proposed that will constitute the Constitution for our union work.

The greatest difficulty in bringing the Methodist Mission into the Union is the preservation of the two Colleges, ours at Tungchou and that belonging to the University. There is abundant scope for the work of the two types of school. Our thought is that the College in Peking will give much larger place to English, will open the doors much wider to non-Christian students, will have less of Christian teaching in the course of study, and will work for more general results in influincing the civilization of China in its reconstruction. We at Tungchou will give as good a scientific education, probably better Chinese education - as we have more time at command from less teaching in English - and more direct Christian teaching. We limit carefully non-Christian students, and seek to prepare Christian workers. These are real distinctions and can be easily wrought out in practice - indeed have already been wrought out in the two schools.

If the Methidist friends send no students to Tungchou they will not be required to place a teacher with us, and the same in our relation to their school. The probability is that the other two missions will incline to send more students to us than to the Peking College. The London Mission are now proposing to remove their Academy to Tungchou with its foreign teacher, and make it organic with our own academic department.

Our serious loss at Tungchou is in the removal of the Theol. Sol. to the Presb. grounds in Peking, but over against this loss is the gain of teachers and students from three Missions. The original thought was a thorough union in teaching force, but with the Methodist institution introduced we shall of necessity place a Methodist at the head of the department with that Mission. I presume Dr. Cochrin of

the London Mission will be at the head of the Medical department on London Mission grounds. He is an ideal young physician in his mental and spiritual qualifications. The construction of the Theol. department will be a little difficult. I shall work gladly in Tungchou or Peking as others think wisest. I would prefer to have less responsibility for government and more time for work in my study. You will note that nothing is said about a Woman's College. This is not by accident or neglect. The large Methodist Girls's School is on its own foundations - wholly unrelated to the University - and Dr. Lowry strongly urged that at this stage that department be held in abeyance as adding an element of complication. In the early discussion it was proposed to give the advanced Girls' Sol. to the Presb Miss. at Peotingfu. In the discussions it became more and more apparent that that Mission not being large they did not care to assume care for more than the Theol. Sol. We have the grounds in Peking, the students, the teachers, and a stronger desire to push forward the standard of woman's education than other Missions, and our thought is that this delay will result in fixing the future Woman's College at Tang Schih K'ou.

Let me remind you that in China there has been considerable criticism of the Methodist Mission for taking the name of Peking University, the point being made that it is founded by foreigners and without approval of the Chinese Government, that it is a high-handed act to thus appropriate the name of the Capital of the Empire. I think it is certain that other Missions would not in making a new educational start take that name. I would prefer "University Union". Another suggestion. I think it would be a much cleaner line of action for the four Mission Boards to form an Educational Union for North China, choose trustees, incorporate them, giving necessary powers, than ask the old Board of Trustees of the Peking University to terminate their work, drawing out their property and directing its use in accordance with their wishes under these new conditions. I have not suggested this to Dr. Lowry as I knew he would not approve. The Methodist will want that special tap-root to stand, while it would be more pleasing to the other Missions to have it removed. The American Board is contributing to the enlarged work quite as much as the Methodist, but the

Meth.Friends hold strongly to the name of their institution.

I think in considering this scheme the benefit to other Missions should be kept carefully in mind. It gives to the London Mission and the Presb.Miss. a complete series of schools to meet the growing needs of their work.It gives us a Medical Scl,and to the Methodists a Medical and Theol.Scl. much better equipped than possible otherwise - above all,it brings us into organic relations in actual Christian work, and may prove to be the beginning of the movement that produces one organic Church of Christ in China.

Your cable has been received granting for building less than half of the amount the Mission requested,and that amount did not meet our very pressing needs.We are seriously troubled as to how to act.If we proceed to build in accordance with money granted Tungchou and Pek. Missionaries will be unhoused next autumn,and our scls unprovided for.We must give over the premises we are now occupying in Oct.or Nov. Where shall we go? We have decided to go forward with the buildings for the Girls' School in Peking,and the College in Tungchou,at least a section sufficient to house the students. The question of houses for foreign Missionaries in both Stations is entirely unanswered.There is one good house owned by us in Peking into which two small families could be crowded.Other members of the Station would be obliged to go into most contracted,unsanitary and unadapted houses Miss Russell with her persistent malaria,my daughter with the same tho less serious liability,and other ladies must see the months slipping past and no provision for a living place. In Tungchou we shall be driven into the city distant from our work,and into houses wholly unsuitable for foreign occupation - and all this why? Not because there is not available money within the reach of the Prudential Committee,but because there is lack of confidence in the Missionaries on the ground to act in harmony with their urgent requests. Dr.Brown visited the Presb.Missions in North China and the result is that the Board grants requests for reconstruction and work is to advance in harmony with the wishes of the Mission.A Methodist Bishop visited the field and that Mission is rejoicing in provision for moving forward with reconstruction.No body of Missionaries enjoys higher respect in China among their associates than do those of the American Board,but at this critical time of reconstruction it is evident to me that we do not command that quality of confidence that conditions the best

coöperation, and the rapid recovery of lost ground. The Mission is staggering under difficulties sufficiently great at this end, and we need the sound of voices of encouragement and assurance that the utmost will be done to help us in our work. Your letter suggests the importance of careful and complete statements of uses of moneys. We desire to give such statements to the limits of our ability, but do you mean that it is the wish of the Committee that we send to them detailed plans for building for revision? Such a requirement is unknown in other Missions and would be quite impossible of execution. No more missionaries ought to be sent to the field until it is known at that end that there is a place provided for them. I see the danger of a serious weakening of the Mission. The Chinese government is searching for men of fitness for its new schools. Men that are dislodged from mission work for such positions very often have lying behind such action an unrest that need not have been begotten if their relations with their associates or with their governing bodies had been different.

Mr. Tewksbury is working with his tremendous energy to bring order out of confusion, and his heart and soul are not merely in the material reconstruction. He is himself a reconstructed man, gives us excellent spiritual sermons both in English and Chinese. He and I are working together excellently well. He takes counsel better from men who sympathise with his activities than from those who attempt to block his way. He possibly will not be just as careful in expending money as others who criticise him, but his push this present year in the work of reconstruction - if it can meet with proper response - will be worth thousands of dollars to the Mission. He has had scant recognition for the splendid work he has already accomplished, and needs something more inspiring than requests for a minute statement of expenditures that the Prudential Committee may feel assured that a right use of its moneys is being made.

It is very evident to me that there is an urgent need of a visit to the Mission of an intelligent and sympathetic Deputation that could study on the grounds the problems of our work, become personally acquainted with the missionaries in their places, and then return to give counsel and inspiration to the Prudential Committee in reorganizing this important work in North China, now so sadly dessolated and

deranged. I feel certain that if such a company of men had visited the field lasy Autumn to have been present with us at our special Mission meeting in November the Prudential Committee would have found some way to give us the money for building that we have requested, and which is a necessity not only to our work, but to our families for places of living. What greater waste can be imagined than to put forty missionaries in the field, and leave them without equipment for their work? This is what has happened unless additional grants are made before this letter reaches you. It will cost two thousand dollars to rent and put in order old Chinese houses in any wise suitable to house for the Winter the missionaries who ought next Sept. to be occupying healthful foreign houses, with suitable buildings to meet the needs of their verious lines of work. Not to have meeting places means not to have meetings, and not to have school-rooms means not having schools. Our reorganized work has in it already much of promise, but its development will await proper equipment.

The Union Educational Work proposed will not make serious present changes in the staff of teachers in Tungchou. It is probable that if will be some years before other Missions send teachers to the College - not until they have ten or twenty students under instruction. We must place a teacher with the Presb. Mission for the Theol. Scl from the first, probably Dr. Goodrich. For some years we shall supply the larger number of students to that scl. We must also place a teacher in the Medical scl. He could have his home if thought best with our Pk. Mission and go daily to his classes - a half mile distant. (We have in thought a Woman's College as a department in the University, but there seemed reasons for delaying decision as to this scl, its place and control. It will probably be in Peking, and with our Mission. We have grounds, students, teachers, and are in advance of other Missions in desire for advanced woman's education.)

Mr. Gordon, and architect, is in Peking, sent out by the Presb. Miss. He is able to give us a little time in draving up plans for houses and scl-buildings. His assistance I regard as most opportune. Mr. Stanley writes objecting to the use of such a man, and reminds us that he was commended to the Mission by the Prud. Committee as a builder. We do not wish to take him from his duties in Tientsin, and do wish to get our houses in the best possible shape for our uses.

I am writing you out of a sence of serious trouble over the outlook and with the single desire to secure that support from home that best advance our work. Most cordially your brother, D. Z. Sh

deranged. I feel certain that if such a company of meh had visited the field lasy Autumn to have been present with us at our special Mission meeting in November the Prudential Committee would have found some way to give us the money for building that we have requested, and which is a necessity not only to our work, but to our families for places of living. What greater waste can be imagined than to put forty missionaries in the field, and leave them without equipment for their work? This is what has happened unless additional grants are made before this letter reaches you. It will cost two thousand dollars to rent and put in order old Chinese houses in any wise suitable to house for the Winter the missionaries who ought next Sept. to be occupying healthful foreign houses, with suitable buildings to meet the needs of their verious lines of work. Not to have meeting places means not to have meetings, and not to have school-rooms means not having schools. Our reorganized work has in it already much of promise, but its development will await proper equipment.

The Union Educational Work proposed will not make serious present changes in the staff of teachers in Tungchou. It is probable that if will be some years before other Missions send teachers to the College - not until they have ten or twenty students under instruction. We must place a teacher with the Presb. Mission for the Theol. Scl from the first, probably Dr. Goodrich. For some years we shall supply the larger number of students to that scl. We must also place a teacher in the Medical scl. He could have his home if thought best with our Pk. Mission and go daily to his classes - a half mile distant. (We have in thought a Woman's College as a department in the University, but there seemed reasons for delaying decision as to this scl, its place and control. It will probably be in Peking, and with our Mission. We have grounds, students, teachers, and are in advance of other Missions in desire for advanced woman's education.)

Mr. Gordon, and architect, is in Peking, sent out by the Presb. Miss. He is able to give us a little time in draving up plans for houses and scl-buildings. His assistance I regard as most opportune. Mr. Stanley writes objecting to the use of such a man, and reminds us that he was commended to the Mission by the Prud. Committee as a builder. We do not wish to take him from his duties in Tientsin, and do wish to get our houses in the best possible shape for our uses.

I am writing you out of a sence of serious trouble over the out and with the single desire to secure that support from home that best advance our work. Most cordially your brother, D. Z. Sh

P.S. In reading through what I have written I have a little fear that what I wrote as to changing the name of Peking University may give a wrong impression. I have consented to accept that name, and have no thought of taking a back step, but the fact remains that the name has been criticised, and it seems to me with reason, and so if it could be changed with good will at both ends it would be well to do so. The suggestion was made once and again in our consultation, but always met the response from Dr. H. H. Lowry that the name was a charter name and so could not be altered without loosing the invested money. I apprehend the suggestion of change at that end would encounter opposition from the Methodist Board because the "Peking University" has been widely advertised as one of the great undertakings of that denomination.

There is another matter about which I am reminded by Mr. Tewksbury to speak to you. There is in hand about Tls 10,000 from Indemnity funds for the support of widows and orphans of the church. This money Mr. Tewksbury in consultation with the Committee in care of the fund has invested in land in Tungchou adjoining the College grounds. Other moneys belonging to native Christians - Indemnity money - have been invested in houses and lands in the same region, and so there are thirty or more houses that by repairing will be suitable for Christians to live in a short distance from the College. The members of the Station who expect to do evangelistic work in the city are very anxious to either live in the city or near the city wall within easy access. There are strong objections to separating the College teachers from the city workers. We are not willing that two families shall go into the city by themselves - they ought not to do so with children. The result of the discussion has been that we have decided to remove the College directly to the north to grounds nearly contiguous to the city wall. This keeps the missionaries together, gives the advantages of living outside of the city, and protects our buildings in winter by the city wall from the high north winds. The Mission has approved of the plan. It means that we must build on ground that must be purchased from the native Christians or exchanged for the old College grounds. We shall probably need those grounds for building up a union Academic Department that will include the London Miss. The land has been purchased at a much cheaper rate than the former purchase. This is another instance in which we have felt compelled to make our decision before it was possible to write to Boston and..

D.Z.S.
await answer.

Sheffield

Feb-15-1902

Note.

Estimates for reconstruction passed at Special Meeting in Nov. 1901. See page 2 & 3 of Minutes.

for Tientsin	$6,700.	
" Peking	18,500.	
" Tungchou	24,000.	
" Paotingfu	7,500	
	$56,700.	
Added 20% - Mission vote - page 5.	11,340.	
total asked	68,040.	$68,040.

Available funds.

Paotingfu Indemnity Tls 40,000. less 10,000. to Native Christians - Tls 30,000. - gold	$21,000.
By Cablegram in Jan.	20,700.
Still lacking to meet estimates	26,340.
	68,040.

P.S. It will be noted that without the addition of 20% on the general estimates we are $15,000. short of requests, which means five dwelling houses. But the additions were placed on our estimates for losses in the Indemnity claims, and if not given will seriously cripple us in house-building. $3,000. will not build in Peking such a house as missionaries of all Boards have been in the habit of building to meet the necessities of living. The conditions of building in Tungchou are as yet quite uncertain. During the past year and a half a false cash has entirely taken the place of the true cash, and while circulating for the face value of the true cash contains but half the copper. A local proclamation of the Governor of the city orders the return to good cash, and makes the degenerate cash of half the value of the original government cash. This condition threatens to greatly advance the cost of work, carpenters and masons, as it is now advanced in Peking, making it difficult to know in advance the cost of building.

D.Z.S.

Explanation of minutes. May 3-1902 30

Peking, North China, March 13th, 1902.

My dear Dr. Smith;

At the Annual meeting of the N.C. Mission ~~May~~ 3d, 1902 the following vote was passed, "That we recommend to the Prudential Committee to authorize the Tientsin Station to register the deeds of the Mission property there in the French Consulate, with a view to paying municipal taxes in the French settlement, and that the Mission Secretary explain to the Committee the necessity for this step".

I did not preserve a copy of my letter following that meeting, and am unable to say whether I wrote you concerning the matter. It was especially in the hands of A.H. Smith, who brought it before the Mission, and I presume he wrote you. In accordance with that vote Mr. Smith informed the French Consul that the Mission had approved of entering the French Concession, and with that understanding he was informed that property bought by him and Dr. Porter in the Fall would be registered, though there was a decision of the Corporation not to allow the validity of deeds after the upheaval of the Summer. When Dr. Stanley returned in the Autumn he was strongly opposed to entering the French Concession and submitting to the government. He with others informed the Consul that the action of Mr. Smith was without authority, and submitted a long list of conditions upon which the Mission would consent to enter. These were set aside by the Consul - followed later by a second proposal still more unsatisfactory. The Consul was courteous throughout but complained that the mission had not stood by its agreement, and pressed to know where the authority was vested. The authority is of course with the Prudential Committee, but Mr. Smith considered his action as supported by the mission, and certainly Mr. Stanley's action in setting aside what had been done was without instructions from the mission. The case has been sent to the American Consul and by him to the American Minister. Mr. Conger invited me to the Legation to discuss the question, and gave me the papers to look over that had been submitted to him. I do not see how in honor we can as a mission set aside what Mr. Smith did, acting as he did with our approval. It should be remembered that our property is surrounded by the French Concession, belongs to it, and not to enter the concession will subject us to every sort of annoyance. It is feared that we will be unjustly discriminated against if we enter, and this may be our experience, but we have a Consul always at hand to whom to complain. The conditions may become such that we shall feel obliged to sell and purchase elsewhere, but for the present I see nothing better to do than to ratify the action of Mr. Smith. I think this and this alone will put us right before the French Consul, and will give us promise of receiving generous treatment. Dr. Stanley I presume will write you strongly on the other side. I have said to him in a personal letter that I think the conditions proposed indicated a suspicion of the good intentions of the French Municipality that were not adapted to reach righ conclusions. If the Prudential Committee declines to enter the Concession there is serious trouble ahead, is even now upon us. The matter is so important that I think you ought to cable me approval when action is taken if favorbale. Regretting the necessity to write this,

most cordially your brother,

D. Z. Sheffield.

Porto, North China, March 13th, 1902.

My dear Dr. Smith:

At the Annual meeting of the N.C. Mission May 24, 190-
the following vote was passed, "That we recommend to the Prudential
Committee to authorize the Tientsin Station to register the deeds of the
Mission property there in the French Consulate, with a view to paying
municipal taxes in the French settlement, and that the Mission secretary
explain to the Committee the necessity for this step".

I did not preserve a copy of my letter following that meeting, and am
unable to say whether I wrote you concerning the matter. It was especially
by in the hands of A.P. Smith, who brought it before the Mission, and I pre-
sume wrote you. In accordance with that vote Mr. Smith informed the French Con-
sul that the Mission had approved of entering the French Concession,
and with that understanding he was informed that property bought by him
and Dr. Porter in the fall would be registered, though there was a decis-
ion of the Corporation not to allow the validity of deeds after the re-
moval of the Summer. When Dr. Stanley returned in the Autumn he was
strongly opposed to entering the French Concession and submitting to the
government. He with others informed the Consul that the action of Mr.
Smith was without authority, and submitted a long list of conditions upon
which the Mission would consent to enter. These were not made by the
Consul - followed later by a second proposal still more unsatisfactory.
The Consul was courteous throughout but complained that the mission had
misunderstood by its agreement, and pressed to know where the authority was
lacking. The authorities of course with the Prudential Committee, but
I consider his action as supported by the mission, and certainly
Mr. Smith's action in getting aside that had been done was without in-
structions from the mission. The case has been sent to the American Con-
sul and by him to the American Minister. Mr. Conger invited me to the Legation
to discuss the question, and gave me the papers to look over that
had been submitted to him. I do not see how in honor we can as a mission
set aside what Mr. Smith did, acting as he did with our approval. It also
remembered that our property is surrounded by the French Concession,
belongs to it, and not to enter the concession will subject us to every
sort of annoyance. It is feared that we will be practically alienated
against if we enter, and this may be our experience, but we have a Consul
always at hand to whom to complain. The conditions may become such that
we shall feel obliged to sell and purchase elsewhere, but for the present
I see nothing better to do than to ratify the action of Mr. Smith. I think
this and this alone will put us right before the French Consul, and will
give us promise of receiving generous treatment. Dr. Stanley I presume
will write you strongly on the other side. I have said to him in a person-
al letter that I think the conditions proposed indicated a suspicion of
the good intentions of the French Municipality that were not adapted to
reach high conclusions. If the Prudential Committee decline to enter the
Concession there is serious trouble ahead, is even now upon us. The matter
is so important that I think you ought to cable me approval when action
is taken if favorable. Regretting the necessity to write this,

Yours cordially your brother,

Approved March 13/1902

Peking, North China, March 15th, 1902.

My dear Dr. Smith;

It has been in my mind once and again to write you a little on the subject of the proposed mission of the Yale Band. Mr. Mott told me something of the thoughts of the young men of this Band, and of the suggestion that Mr. Beach come out with a few of the members to establish them in their work.

It is my very decided opinion that the best ends of mission work would be conserved if the young men as they are ready to come out would be contented to unite with the North China Mission, going to the most needy stations, with a general understanding that when the mission was strong enough to occupy new centers of work they, or certain members of their number, would be expected to be selected for such work along with some missionary with longer experience. Mr. Beach is doing a most valuable work in his place which he has made for himself, and with the former poor health of Mrs. Beach on the field, and the fact they they have two children to care for, it to me is a doubtful question as to their coming out to China on such a mission. I should expect the young missionaries to be better directed in beginning their work by being incorporated in the N. C. Mission, coming under our general regulations, and following in our lines until they had gained an understanding of problems to the point of having ing a voice in shaping action. With young men there is a natural wish to have a piece of work set off to them for which they have entire responsibility, but even by themselves they would to a large degree build on the foundations that others have laid. The new conditions into which we are now passing have as an important factor the past work of missionaries. They would be bound to ask us for native preachers and teachers to help them in their fields, and in a thousand ways, if they were wise, they would learn from what had gone before. It would be far better in my opinion if they were to become identified with us and so grow into our work. We can expand towards Shen Hsi and with the Rail-road within a few years running into that Province the workers in that direction and in the Province can easily work in the Mission, attending its Annual meetings. Young men need guidance in the early years of their work more than they realize, and it is far better to be guided by the general experience and judgment of a large mission than by the experimental ideas of one man of but limited experience in mission work, and that under conditions that are essentially modified. There is serious need of first-class young men and women of strong evangelistic spirit to be on the ground and in training for mission work. We need such an additional family at every station, and before the language is acquired to the point of having a working use other needs will appear.

Peking, North China, March 28th, 1909.

My dear Dr. Smith:

It has been in my mind once and again to write you a little on the subject of the proposed mission of the Yale Band. Mr. Mott told us something of the thoughts of the young men of this Band, and of the suggestion that Mr. Bacon come out with a few of the members to establish them in their work.

It is my very decided opinion that the best made of missionary work could be conserved if the young men as they are ready to come out could be contained to unite with the North China Branch, going to the most needy stations, with a general understanding that when the mission was strong enough to occupy new centers of work they, or certain members of their number, would be expected to be detached for such work along with some missionary with longer experience. Mr. Bacon is doing a most valuable work in his place which he has made for himself, and with the former poor health of Mrs. Bacon on the field, and the fact that they have to educate them to care for it, it to me is a doubtful question as to their coming out to China on such condition. I should expect the young missionaries to be better directed in beginning their work by being incorporated in the N. C. Mission, coming under our general regulations, and talking in our times until they had gained an understanding of problems to the point of having their voice in shaping action. With young men there is a natural wish to have a piece of work set out to them for which they have entire responsibility, but even by themselves they would to a large degree build on the foundations that others have laid. The new conditions into which we now are passing have as an important factor the best work of missionaries. They would be found to ask us for native preachers and teachers to help them in their station, one in a thousand ways. If they were free, they would learn from what had gone before. It would be far better in my opinion if they were to become identified with us and so grow into our work. We can expand towards Shen Hsi and with the Rail-road within a few years running into that Province the workers in that direction and in the Province can easily work in the Mission, attending its Annual meetings. Young men need guidance in the early years of their work more than they realize and it is far better to be guided by the general experience and judgment of a large mission than by the experimental ideas of one man of but limited experience in mission work, and that under conditions that are essentially modified. There is serious need of first-class young men and women of strong evangelistic spirit to be on the ground and in training for mission work. We need such an additional family at every station, and before the language was acquired to the point of having a working use other needs will appear.

Your full letter of instructions as to the meaning of the grant for buildings in Peking and Tungchou has been received and copies sent to th stations. The Prudential Committee acting on recommendation of the sub-committee grants money for missionaries' houses, specifically not for sc'ls or chapels. This action when interpreted is equivalent to saying; "We can do nothing to help you hold your work together for the coming year. You have gathered your students together out of the confusion of the Boxer upheaval, and have made a good start towards swinging the schools again into the old lines of work, but now, so far as help from us is concerned, you must disband your schools and wait for the future payment of indemnities before buildings for schools can be granted." If we were now actually to act in accordance with instructions the calamity to our educational work would hardly be second to that of the upturn of two years ago, Then we submitted to the inevitable, now by a negative volition we do the mischief. Further we must use no money for chapels and preaching stands by which we can carry forward our work. What shall we do with our fine audiencies of Christians and inquirers at our various stations? what with the large companies that are ready to enter outer chapels? what are our missionaries living in their new houses to do? what of the twenty or thirty native preachers and teachers? We must have buildings for our students, for our Christian services, and for outer chapel preaching. We have voted unanilously to build a school-building at Tengshik'ou for the Girls' sc'l the missionaries for the Winter living in native houses fixed up as well as possible. There is one suitable building, the others ought not to be occupied by foreigners. It will probably cost from $600 to $1000 dollars to get these houses in living condition for the various families, a loss that ought to have been avoided by providing proper houses. The last payment of the Paotingfu indemnity falls due I believe in August, and by unanimous vote we have decided to build with this money enough of the College dormitories to accommodate the school (college) as now constituted. Mr. Tewksbury has rented a place in the city within easy distance where for the present the church services will be held.

We have employed Mr. Gordon, an architect sent out by the Presb. Board to draw plans for the College and our personal houses. These when perfected will be sent to the Board for inspection. I cannot see to the end of present complications. Your sub-committee has taken action in the dark. It is most anxious to guard against mistakes, especially in the use of money, but a most serious mistake has already been made in delaying to act in accordance with recommendations from the mission, and in telling us just how money can and cannot be used. We shall do our utmost to save the situation, and at the end we shall all rejoice together. Menewhile it is my most earnest desire that the committee on China should receive full information of facts that it may pull with the mission in accomplishing the results towards which all are striving to work. Cordially,

D. Z. Sheffield

Peking, March 15, 1902.
Rec'd Apr. 27.

Your full letter of instructions as to the opening of the grant for buildings in Peking and Tsingtaou has been received and copies sent to affiliated. The Prudential Committee acting on recommendation of the sub-committee grants money for missionaries' houses, specifically not for school or chapels. This action also interpreted is equivalent to saying: "We can do nothing to help you hold your work together for the coming year. You have gathered your students together out of the confusion of the Boxer uprising, and have made a good start towards bringing the schools again into the old lines of work, but now, so far as lies from us is concerned, you must disband your students and wait for the future payment of indemnities before building for schools can be granted. If we were not actuated in accordance with instructions the calamity to our educational work would hardly be second to that of the uprising of two years ago. Then we submitted to the inevitable, now by a negative volition we do the mischief. Further we must use no money for chapels and preaching stands by which we can carry forward our work. What shall we do with our time and force of Christians and inquirers at our various stations, that will keep them companies that are ready to enter outer chapels, what are our missionaries living in that they have to do, what of the twenty or thirty building requests and teachers? We must have buildings for our students, for our Christian services, and for outer chapel preaching. We have voted unanimously to build a school-building at Tsingtaou for the Girls' and the missionaries for the girls living in native houses fixed up as well as possible. There is one suitable building, the others ought not to be occupied by foreigners. It will probably cost from $600 to $800 dollars to get those houses in living condition for the various families, a loss that ought to have been avoided by providing proper houses. The last payment of the remaining indemnity falls due 1 January, 1903. Unanimous votes we have decided to build with this money enough of the College dormitories to accommodate the school as now constituted. Mr. Tewksbury has rented a place in the city within easy distance here for the present the church services will be held.

We have employed Mr. Gordon, an architect sent out by the Trans. Board to draw plans for the College and our personal houses. These when perfected will be sent to the Board for inspection. I cannot see to the end of present complications. Our sub-committee has taken action in the dark. It is most anxious to guard against mistakes, especially in the use of money, but a most serious mistake has already been made in delaying to act in accordance with recommendations from the mission, and in telling us just how money can and cannot be used. We shall do our utmost to save the situation, and at the end we shall all rejoice together. Meanwhile it is my most earnest desire that the committee on China should receive full information of facts that it may deal with the mission in accomplishing the results towards which all are striving in work. Cordially,

Peking, North China, March 21st, 1902.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Though I have very recently written you fully as to matters in China your letters of Feb. 7th and 8th have just come to hand, suggesting various things that ought further to be said.

I am very sorry that our important scheme of Educational Union with three sister missions must be submitted to the Prudential Committee for its consideration at a time when it is evident that members of the Committee do not give to the members of the mission that full confidence for wisdom in planning that is essential to the best type of coöperation. However, the scheme is a comprehensive and farreaching one and cannot be downed by slight and partial objections. The mission has suffered ~~in~~ serious depletion in numbers, and we are working in the midst of trying conditions, but we have never worked with more careful study of the problems that are before us, or with stronger desire to reach the best results. The problem has been how to minimize the evils that have come upon us and finally secure victory out of what has seemed defeat and external ruin. The missionaries of the Board have stood the brunt of the shock that has come upon their work, and are carrying the heavy end of the burden of reconstruction. Under these circumstances cannot members of the Prudential Committee who are laying hands on the Ark of the Lord lest it should be overset, by a little sanctified imagination, get a clearer view of the situation, and put a more generous estimate on what is being done? Think of the necessity of appropriating half the allowance for houses for missionaries in Tungchow - especially Tungchow - the remaining half to be granted when plans are presented to the Committee showing that the money is to be wisely used! We are now breaking ground for the foundations of our houses - must do so to have them ready for use in the autumn - and of necessity the dimensions and arrangements of rooms must be fixed. We must use only $3,000 for a house in spite of the conditions following the upheaval and great advance in cost of building. Further we must so plan that two families can for the coming year be accommodated in one house. In spite of the reiterated exhortations to extreme economy the mission is exercising the utmost thoughtfulness in the use of money, since we have vastly more to do than we have money with which to do. Mr. Tewksbury has charge of building the section of College rooms that are essential to the continuance of the school, also the building of his own house. Mr. Gale is to

have charge of the three buildings which are for the present spoken of as erected for Dr.Ingram,Mr.Wilder,and myself,the Galts to live with us for the winter and the ladies with Dr.Ingram. Mr.Galt has exellent mechanical ability and is careful in the use of money. Dr. Ingram is to be the builder in Peking. We are still in an African forest,but we have blazed a way out and will push forward with courage and hope,not only hope in Divine guidance and favor,but hope also in the final approval of those who are set with us to carry forward this work,but who from want of knowledge of the workers and what they have in hand are not meeting the exigencies as it is possible to meet them.

I will hand the Shan Hsi Indemnity claims which you inclose to Major Conger,and will communicate with Dr.Atwood on the subject. We have no added knowledge as to time of paying the claims. Such things are slow usually in taking shape. With the certainty of the ultimate payment I do not understand why the Prudential Committee cannot borrow the money. As soon as estimates have been approved by the Commissioners now appointed I think we could borrow in China though at a high rate of interest.

We have purchased property in Peking for the Teng Shih K'ou station to natural limits in all directions,and the land in hand is only sufficient for the immediate needs of the station.A chief danger to health in a Chinese city comes from limited quarters for living.It is vital to the health of Chinese students that they have not only proper rooms for study and sleep,but proper courts for exercise and for the free air of heaven. What we have done in this regard all missions have done where it was possible.The Methodists have gone quite beyond us ,and the London Mission are mourning that the poverty of their Board has compelled them to miss their opportunity for proper enlargement. Why pay so much? We could probably sell again at the present time for double what we paid.It was a question of purchasing then or not at all.These buildings and courts could not now be secured for any price. Dr. Ament settled claims against villages for destruction of property and lives of native Christians in a somewhat rough-and-ready way,where wealthy men were involved requiring more then under different conditions.His theory was in general to secure enough to cover actual losses,including life-indemnities for such as were in special need, and above this about one third additional to become a church-fund partly for the support of widows and orphans,

and partly for opening new stations, chapels &c. I understand that the money used by Mr. Stelle for purchasing the additional grounds for station enlargement came from this source. It was only because of the necessity of immediate action or the property could not be bought that Dr. Ament consented to this use of such money. The grounds become permanent mission property, and of increasing value. The desire of the mission is that when money from the indemnities is realized the cost of this property be paid by the Prudential Committee. If it declines to do so the line of action must be determined by Dr. Ament and members of his station. The nature of the money is such that the mission has no power of control.

Mr. Tewksbury's money earned while the Allies were in Peking is of a different character, but I know he has no thought of passing it over to the general use of the mission in reconstruction. He has in charge 10,000 taels of money for support of widows and orphans, and with his own extra money is helping the native Christians to return to Tungchou, furnishing houses and buying lands upon which they can find employment. For this purpose he has bought a small village in which not only the Christians are being housed, but Mr. Tewksbury and later Mr. Galt while they are building. It should be remembered that the Boxer movement in Tungchou was most malignant, and that there has been no proper punishment of the murderers of our native Christians. They cannot for the present return to these villages, and Mr. Tewksbury is solving the problem of helping them to begin life again in his own resourceful way. He hopes in time to secure from the Christians a refund of what he has advanced for them, and use such money in lines of special Christian training. After the exceptionally excellent work Mr Tewksbury has accomplished in finding means for the support of from three to four hundred people, adjusting their difficult indemnity claims, attending to funeral services, straightening out hundreds of complications growing out of the situation, removing the Christians back to Tungchou, providing homes and employment for them, arranging for re-building the College and our houses, it would have been most fitting if some appreciative words could have come to him from the Prudential Committee, which would have accomplished far more in securing his best efforts in further work than have the criticisms that have been directed against him. His limitations are understood by his associates who are doing their utmost to secure the best results and

guard against mistakes. We are most fortunate - and this was Mr. Tewksbury's enterprise - in securing help from Mr.Gordon the architect sent to China by the Presb.Board.By the outlay of probably less than 200 dollars our plans for College,Girls' school and foreign houses will be drawn by him.His work last evening on a house for Mr. Galt and myself has improved the plan after our best thought so as to add some hundreds of dollars to the value of the house. If we are able to build houses in Tungchou for $3,000 it will be due to the forehandedness of Mr.Tewksbury in engaging bricks in large quantities,advancing money for this purpose. By the way,you will find that few houses in this mission have been built for less than $3,000.That amount has been the habitual estimate for thirty years,and when we have attempted to build for less we have failed.

I wrote you two weeks ago on the subject of our mission property at Tientsin coming under the management of the French concession.I wrote to Dr.Stanley following my letter to you,taking the same view of the problem. I was surprised to receive a letter in which I was told that I was meddling in matters that did not belong to me,that the mission Treasurer was properly entrusted with the care of mission property,&c. Mr.F.M.Chapin writes also in criticism of what I had said.He urged that the steps taken by A.H.Smith with entering the Concession were not set aside,but conditions were added to guard against the evils that it was apprehended would arise.This is a mere question of language.The French Consul spoke of the action as repudiating what Mr.Smith had done and the Consul had accepted.It is of course of great importance if possible to secure in advance a promise that a road shall not be put through the premises.This it is said is now promised.A.H.Smith had no power,even with the vote of the mission,to complete the steps of entering the Concession,neither have Dr.Stanley and others who have sent in conditions on which they will enter.If their proposal had been accepted by the Consul the Prudential Committee could have contended that no such permission had been given,involving serious liabilities to property. If the Committee has not taken action - as I see the question - power of decision should be given to the mission to enter the Concession on the best terms it can secure.I think the matter is so important that a cable should be sent.The Annual Meeting will be in session at May 6th.

I have just sent a letter to the Congregationalist-rather an article,in which I give my impression of the situation.I was not at liberty to say all that I have in mind,or state my opportunities to get behind the surface of events. With such corruption and wickedness at the head of government it cannot be said that the skies are full

of the best promise for the tomorrows that are before us. Jung Lu and the Empress Dowager desire unquestionably to have Kuang Hsü disappear from the scenes, but from fear of foreigners and the strong faction in China that is attached to the Emperor they do not dare to do more than hold him in captivity. Mr. Hayes who accepted the presidency of the University at Chi Nan Fu started by Yuan Shih K'ai has just written to A.H. Smith that the present Governor will not listen to his suggestions to urge district officials to start schools, nor will he approve of a fixed course of studies that there may be uniformity in what is taught. I think if Yuan Shih K'ai were still in Chi Nan Fu matters would be much the same. I was invited six weeks ago by Yuan Shih K'ai and the Provincial Treasurer - second in rank to the Governor - to become president of a Provincial University to be established at Paotingfu. I declined the honor, believing that I am now serving China better in doing what I can in Christian education. Later I went to Paotingfu by invitation of the Governor and consulted in a two hours' interview about educational reform. I had definite suggestions to make supposing he was seriously intending to enter upon school reconstruction. I became convinced from all I saw the five days I was in the city that there were many more words than works. Works there will be, but not hearty purposeful works until there are further changes in the Government. Chang Po Hsi present head of educational reform has issued a long, pompous discussion of educational problems, telling all about how the desired end is to be reached. All this is froth being poured out with the hope that foreign nationalities will accept it for substance. The other evening Major Conger gave a dinner to Prince Ch'ing, Jung Lu, Yuan Shih K'ai and other dignitaries. One official assured Mr. Conger that edicts had been issued directing reform and every thing was moving in the right direction. The Major drily suggested whether it would not be better not to issue any more edicts of this character for the present, and start in on carrying out a few of these suggestions! This sort of "striking below the belt" was "no fair", and was not appreciated by the Chinese official. Major Conger is growing to be "an old bird" in China, and is learning to look below appearances.

Not for publication

Accept for yourself always my most cordial personal regards. Possibly I am not wise in writing my thoughts concerning members of the Prudential Committee, but whether hidden or revealed the work of the sub-committee on China has made a very unfortunate impression on many members of the mission. I purpose to work faithfully in my place while strength is given, but I would like to feel that in the body of men set to direct this work there was fuller understanding of the character of the work, as of the workers.

Your brother,

D. Z. Sheffield

of the best promise for the tomorrows that are before us. Yung Lu and the Empress Dowager desire unquestionably to have Kuang Hsü disappear from the scenes, but from fear of foreigners and the strong reaction in China that is attached to the Emperor they do not dare to do more than hold him in captivity. Mr. Hayes who accepted the presidency of the University at Chi Nan Fu started by Yuan Shih K'ai has just written to A.H. Smith that the present Governor will not listen to his suggestions to urge district officials to start schools, nor will he approve of a fixed course of studies that there may be uniformity in what is taught. I think if Yuan Shih K'ai were still in Chi Nan Fu matters would be much the same. I was invited six years ago by Yuan Shih K'ai and the Provincial Treasurer - second in rank to the Governor - to become president of a Provincial University to be established at Peking. I declined the honor, believing that I can now serving China better in doing what I can in Christian education. Later I went to Peking by invitation of the Governor and consulted in a two hours' interview about educational reform. I had definite suggestions to make supposing he was seriously intending to enter upon school reconstruction. I became convinced from all I saw the five days I was in the city that there were many more words than works. Words there will be, but not beauty purposeful for a while. There are further changes in the Government. Chang Po Hsi present head of educational reform has issued a long, pompous discussion of educational problems, telling all about how the desired end is to be reached. All this is froth being poured out with the hope that foreign nationalities will accept it for substance. The other evening Major Conger gave a dinner to Prince Ch'ing, Yung Lu, Yuan Shih K'ai and other dignitaries. One official assured Mr. Conger that edicts had been issued directing reform and every thing was moving in the right direction. The Major drily suggested whether it would not be better not to issue any more edicts of this character for the present, and start in on carrying out a few of these suggestions! This sort of "striking below the belt" was "no fair", and was not appreciated by the Chinese official. Major Conger is growing to be "an old bird" in China, and is learning to look below appearances.

Accept for yourself always my most cordial personal regards. Possibly I am not wise in writing my thoughts concerning members of the Prudential Committee, but whether hidden or revealed the work of the sub-committee on China has made a very unfortunate impression on many members of the mission. I purpose to work faithfully in my place while strength is given, but I would like to feel that in the body of men set to direct this work there was fuller understanding of the character of the work, as of the workers.

Your brother,

D.L. Shaffer

Peking, March 26, 1902
Rec'd Apr. 26

Tientsin April 1st, 1902.

Dear Dr. Sheffield.

I returned from Petsino yesterday, getting my house started and getting a little fresh air. Things there might look worse and they might look look better. The Germans made their presence felt very much, and it is doubtful if the villagers care to try further experiments in property appropriation.

I want briefly to go over the past that you may understand my action more ~~ful~~ fully, as well as the whole situation. Almost on arrival Mr Roberts said to me, we have waited for you as the party most concerned, to arrive, before entering the Fr. concession. As to terms, he had no information. As to done or promised, he had no kjowledge. But he pressed that we must go in, and that police protection, water, gass, drainage, and other privilidges were of the greatest importance. I thought there were some other things that needed consideration, as the rights of the mission under Jesuit rule, and the advantages of being in over being out. These had apparently been little thought of. We only learned two weeks ago when I received your letter, that Mr Smith had said he was sure the mission would never consent to a road through the premises; and he also said (in your Mr. McCann's letter) that after that the matter never came up, and gave no intimation that he ~~wa~~ made any effort to secure a guaranty that a road should not be put through after we were in. I learned that the Consul said privately that a road would go through when we were in. Dr Porter told me ~~new~~ where the survey run when in Beloit. The Fr. Consul says Mr Smith promised-Smith has never answered my question other than above. The Consul also says the L.M.S. (Rees), promised to go in; Mr Rees says says, "its a lie", as also another of his statements. Asked what the other missions had done, Mr Roberts did not know: there had been no united action. He was for jumping right in; they were for waiting some move on the part of the French, and securing the best conditions for the missions-which was the right course. About this time the French Consul made a shrewd move; he sent to collect the tax for the last half of 1901. Not going in, we all declined-I think we had not had any meeting for consultation as yet. This brought matters to a head. It was a sharp game. If we we had paid, it would have acknowledged their authority, and not a scraton or a word even of guarantee as to our rights or priviliges. The Municipality had ~~pro~~ promised to sell Smith the little triangular piece at the back; the Jesuit ~~Priest~~ Priests had promised to sell him a small piece at the back of his other purchase, the deeds of which the Fr. Consul had refused to recognize. For the two pieces, no deeds had been given, though the money was ready for them. Why? If Smith had promised as they say, WHY had not the bargain been consumated and the deeds given? They had not asked for the mission deeds to register. Why? All the missions were in the same boat, and waiting. But they knew that Mr Smith was anxious ~~about~~ for the deeds of his large piece to be recognized, and for the deeds of the two pieces to be given bought from them. And further, ~~they~~ Mr. Smith had given us away by telling them of

the mission vote (apparently), or something of the sort, which the Fr. Consul took as a promise. Without a promise on his part, or the shadow of a guaranty to us, he was simply taking advantage of Mr Smith's anxiety as to us, and of a friendly talk with Mr Rees in which he and the Consul agreed to an exchange of a little land to ~~the~~ mutual advantage, and the next thing was to get us committed without conditions. The land was never exchanged, and the Fr. Consul now says the back piece-taken from the Chinese without pay-is too much to give for the more valuable front piece of the L.M.S. Hence the tax collecting trap into which ~~fortu~~ fortunately we did not fall.

Now I want you to rxamine the plat I send. Mr Smith has Tls 3.500 at stake, the deeds disputed but would be allowed on one condition that the Mission entered the concession. Two other pieces, one considered of value to the mision compound, were promised ised for Tls 1.600, apparently on the same condition. An outside party, and disinterested, ~~party~~ estimates the advantage to the mission of these pieces of land, and additional frontage would be Tls 6.000. If then we consided the value of the two pieces for which nothing has as yet been paid with the other advantage-value values, we have 6.000 + 4.800 which Mr Smith was trying to save. On the other hand, the road through the lot would take 5 mou of land estimated at Tls10,000, one house, the office an and godown 6.000 or 7.000 more, one third at least of the triangular piece, over 300 more, and dividing the lot in the way it does, injuring its sale value at least 4 to 5 thousand more as estimated, so you see it was jeopardising to the rxtent of Tls 20.000 to 23.000 to save 10.800. Besides it meant spoiling the compound for mission uses.

If you say, the Consul would not have forced a street without some compensation, I simply reply we had not the shadow of a guaranty for any thing; he had said the road should go through, and we had his action in other cases of "expropriation" (examine the word) as a warning to be careful. Without some assurances given us in reliable form, we here who understood the situation, knew we were better out than in.

I am not surprised that the Board took no notice of that motion "with a view to paying taxes"; the Pru. Com. has probably had some experience with French, Catholics, Jesuits, in other parts of the world. The subject was never gone into with any kind of care, or I am sure the mission never would have passed it. It is that kind if thoughtless, or un-thought-out action that ~~and~~ causes doubt or hesitancy at home with business men. A year of even, regular mission work would not have taken the life out me as these matters which never ought to have been dropped on me in the shape they were were in when I arrived. You have blamed me. What would you or Smith have said if I or any one, had gone into your station in your absence and done as was done here without a word to you or any one connected with the station? There was no occasion for such not haste in either case as to prevent a letter, or a careful investigation of the situation, and getting acquainted with the facts. I trust that these facts and statements will somewhat modify your judgment. As ever,

Yours sincerely,

To Rev. D. Z. Sheffield, Tientsin,
Apr. 1902

Rec'd May 19.

Peking, North China, April 5th, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I write especially to reply to your inquiry as to the meaning of a cable asking for an additional 4,500 Lbs. The Prudential Committee had granted the Mission 4,540 Lbs. only half of the request of the Mission if the 20% extra for added cost in building be included. We asked in the cable dispatch for the 4,500 Lbs. in addition to the 4,540 already granted. We had no thought at that stage that the Prudential Committee would instruct us to use all money granted to house the missionaries, leaving all the departments of our mission work, schools, chapels, &c. unprovided for. We are in China not to the end that we may live from year to year but that we may accomplish the various lines of mission work. That work is first in the order of of our thoughts and plans. It never occurred to us that we should put all of that allowance into houses for ourselves and allow our schools and general work to suffer. We assumed that our schools must not be disbanded, and places for gathering the bodies of native Christians together for worship must be provided. Following these provisions the necessities of the missionaries must in some way be met. At the time of sending that cable dispatch we saw no way out of the wilderness. Dr. Peck, Mr. Perkins and Dr. Atwood had negatived a request that a portion of the Paotingfu Indemnity to be paid locally should be temporarily given to Tungchou for building purposes. At that time the last payment of that indemnity, due I think in September, was not considered as available, since four fifths of the cost of building must be met before that time. Later I visited Paotingfu and placed the matter before Dr. Peck - indeed letters explaining the conditions had already been written him - and he gave assurance that over $9,000 could be spared from the last installment of the local indemnity, though urging that in addition to what had been suggested there was a pressing need for a new chapel for the accommodation of the church. This need is manifest, as without such a meeting-place the church cannot be accommodated, and growth will be arrested. An early cable from you instructed the mission that we could use the indemnities for Tungchou and Paotingfu in building. There is nothing in hand for Tungchou, as its accounts are all now in the hands of the United States Government awaiting adjustment.

Peking, North China, April 6th, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I write especially to reply to your inquiry as to the meaning of a cable meeting for an additional $4,500 lbs. The Fundamental Committee had granted the Mission $4,640 lbs. only half of the request of the Mission if the 50% extra for added cost in building be included. We asked in the cable dispatch for the $4,500 lbs. in addition to the $4,640 already granted. We had no thought at that stage that the Fundamental Committee would instruct us to use all money granted to house the missionaries, leaving all the departments of our mission work, schools, chapels, &c. unprovided for. We are in China not to come and that we may live from year to year but that we may accomplish the various lines of mission work. That work is first in the order of our thoughts and plans. It never occurred to us that we should put all of that allowance into houses for ourselves and allow our schools and general work to suffer. We assumed that our schools must not be abandoned, and places for gathering the bodies of native Christians together for worship must be provided. Following these provisions the necessities of the missionaries must in some way be met. At the time of sending that cable dispatch we saw no way out of the wilderness. Dr. Peck, Mr. Perkins and Dr. Atwood had negatived a request that a portion of the Footingin Indemnity to be paid locally should be temporarily given to Tungchow for building purposes. At that time the last payment of that indemnity, due I think in September, was not considered as available, since four fifths of the cost of building must be met before that time. Later I visited Footingin and placed the matter before Dr. Peck - indeed letters explaining the conditions had already been written him - and he gave assurance that over $3,000 could be spared from the last installment of the local indemnity, though urging that in addition to what had been suggested there was a pressing need for a new chapel for the accommodation of the church. This need is manifest, as without such a meeting-place the church cannot be accommodated, and growth will be arrested. An early cable from you instructed the mission that we could use the indemnities for Tungchow and Footingin in building. There is nothing in hand for Tungchow, as its accounts are all now in the hands of the United States Government awaiting adjustment.

As we see no possible provision for the College the coming year except by building we have assumed the responsibility of using the money advanced from Paotingfu. Our general plan for building has been developed by Mr.Gorden the Presbyterian architect. We propose for the present to erect only the line of buildings that will contain the dormitories on the lower floor and recitation-rooms above, later to be changed to dormitories when needed for that use - the more expensive central building to be delayed another year. This general plan as developed by Mr.Gorden will be forwarded within a few days to you for the information of the Prudential Committee, together with his estimate of cost. I judge from past building that it will reach $25,000, a very modest sum to meet the needs of a school of the promise of the College under present conditions and prospects. The arrest of general work has greatly stimulated educational work. In Peking, Paotingfu, Tientsin the general confusion has driven the native Christians to take shelter near the missionaries. 270 students are now in our various mission scols in Peking, probably 200 more in Paotingfu and Tientsin. This means material in the near future for the central mission College.

We are also working on the problem of arranging the Teng Shih K'ou premises, assigning proper places to the various houses, schools, &c. I have no anxiety as to the ultimate approval of our additional purchase of land to meet our needs when the problem is fully understood. This mission has been schooled to cut its garments with the smallest possible amount of cloth for many years, and our habit is to plan for too small things, not too large!

I think I wrote you that Mr.Galt will have charge of building three mission houses at Tungchou - Mr.Tewksbury building the College dormitories and his own house. Dr.Peck as member of the Committee on building went with me to Tungchou on Tuesday, and we approved of the plans for dwellings as presented. I urged Mr.Tewksbury to exercise greater care than in his former building, so as not to give occasion for criticism. He was a little tried with my suggestions, but I have no doubt of his good intentions to exercise the utmost care. Mr.Galt is careful by nature, and I have confidence that we shall give a satisfactory account of our doings. Mr.Tewksbury has secured brick at very favorable rates by advancing money last summer to help a brick-man out of distress. This saving will go a long ways in covering added expenses in management.

Most cordially your brother,

D. L. Sheffield

As we see no possible provision for the College the coming year except by building we have assumed the responsibility of using the money advanced from Peotingfu. Our general plan for building has been developed by Mr.Gordon the Presbyterian architect. We propose for the present to erect only the line of buildings that will contain the dormitories on the lower floor and recitation-rooms above,later to be changed to dormitories when needed for that use - the more expensive central building to be delayed another year. This general plan as developed by Mr.Gordon will be forwarded within a few days to you for the information of the Prudential Committee,together with his estimate of cost. I judge from past building that it will reach $25,000,a very modest sum to meet the needs of a school of the promise of the College under present conditions and prospects. The arrest of general work has greatly stimulated educational work. In Peking,Peotingfu,Tientsin the general confusion has driven the native Christians to take shelter near the missionaries.200 students are now in our various mission schools in Peking,probably 200 more in Peotingfu and Tientsin. This means material in the near future for the central mission College.

We are also working on the problem of arranging the Tang Shih K'ou premises,assigning proper places to the various houses,schools,&c. I have no anxiety as to the ultimate approval of our additional purchase of land to meet our needs when the problem is fully understood. This mission has been schooled to cut its garments with the smallest possible amount of cloth for many years,and our habit is to plan for too small things,not too large!

I think I wrote you that Mr.Galt will have charge of building three mission houses at Tungchow - Mr.Terhsbury building the College dormitories and his own house. Dr.Peck as member of the Committee on building went with me to Tungchow on Tuesday,and we approved of the plans for dwellings as presented. I urged Mr.Terhsbury to exercise greater care than in his former building to give occasion for criticism.He was a little tried with my suggestions,but I have no doubt of his good intentions to exercise the utmost care.Mr.Galt is careful by nature,and I have confidence that we shall give a satisfactory account of our dotings. Mr.Terhsbury has secured brick at very favorable rates by advancing money last summer to help a brick-man out of distress. This saving will go a long way in covering added expenses in management.

Most cordially your brother,

D. L. Shepard

Rec'd Oct 7 1922
Ans Oct 16

Peking, North China, April 21, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I note from your letter recently received that Mr. Sprague is under appointment for China, and the reasons that operated in the minds of the Prudential Committee in renewing his appointment. It is not easy to decide just what weight should be given to the personal side in such a question. The Mission must now grapple with the question of so placing the members of the upland station, if it is continued, as to give best hope for advancement. Mr. Roberts is the real worker, and with limitations easily perceived is still a most earnest and efficient laborer. I apprehend that it will be our recommendation to continue a station to the north-west, and probably at Kalgan. Thirty years of preparatory work in that region should not be left without following up unless confronted with impossibilities. I do not think we should give up such an old work for the sake of new work in another direction, but rather hope for resources sufficient to hold our own on the old lines, and to presently push out into other fields.

You ask concerning the beginning on the part of the Chinese Government to pay interest on the foreign indemnity. Such I am told is the case. There are receivers appointed to take care of the money in Shanghai. There has certainly been one payment, interest is at 4%. I think the various governments in the interests of peace in the orient, and the extention of trade, will assume responsibility for the payment of the indemnities to their nationalities, and so whatever may prove to be the future of China the losses to individuals and societies will be made good, and I hope action will be taken the present year, though the settlement be delayed into the coming year. After the respective indemnities have been examined and accepted by the Commission I should suppose the claim would be satisfactory security upon which to borrow if desired.

I inclose a letter addressed to you from Dr. Peck as chairman of the Building Committee. It proves not to be in just the form that I supposed it would be in, so as to be signed by the other members of the Committee. Mr. Tewksbury and myself, though both have seen it, Mr. Tewksbury had a Chinese assistant draw a general plan of the en-

tire College grounds, showing the proposed location of the College and the mission houses. This plan was sent to Dr. Peck with the understanding that he should photograph it and send a copy to you. I presume he will do so later, will write him reminding him of our wish. I have written you that four mission houses are being built in Tungchou, three under the care of Mr. Galt, Mr. Tewksbury attending to his own along with the dormitories for the College. The houses are spoken of as belonging to myself, Mr. Wilder and Dr. Ingram, though we are planning to crowd together for the coming year. The Prudential Committee has limited us to $3,000 a house, requiring that it be built with reference to accommodating more than a single family, and then we are told that only half the amount for the houses is granted in advance, the remaining half when plans are submitted. I would state that the plan is for Mr. and Mrs. Galt to have rooms with the Sheffields, Miss Andrews and probably Miss Evans with the Tewksburies, Miss Chapin with the Ingrams, Mrs. Wilder, the mother, with the family of her son. By great effort we have secured architectural assistance from Mr. Gordon now with the Presbyterians. He promised to do what he could for us, but has been so pushed that each missionary has worked out the first plan for his house, and after doing his best submitting it to Mr. Gordon for criticism, but without being able to give time to put his ideas into perfect shape. Mr. Galt is fortunately an excellent workman himself, and is keeping ahead of the builders on the three houses. The requirement that plans for our houses be submitted to the Committee is an impossible one if our houses are to be built this year. A mission has rights that need to be safeguarded for the best interests of its work as truly as do the rights of the governing body. For 35 years $3,000 has been voted many times by the Prudential Committee for building a house for a missionary in North China. Now under extraordinary conditions with added demands for accommodations we are to have a bit put into our mouths in this unusual form. Each house-plan must be determined from the beginning, and if I had detailed plans in hand to send to the Committee the houses would be roofed before their reply could be received. The mission is strug-

gling with courage and its best wisdom to recover lost ground and put itself in readiness to meet opening opportunities. I deprecate exceedingly being at cross-purposes with the Prudential Committee. We have been passing through extraordinary experiences, and have not been able to act in all regards as if under fixed regulations. If this fact can be duly appreciated in Boston I feel certain that the best judgment of the Committee will be in the line of confirming our hands in what we are striving to do, and not in censuring us for not following instructions. If we had acted on the letter of instructions you know in advance that we should have been next autumn in a much worse condition as regards our mission work than at the end of the Boxer movement, since then we were able to appropriate places for occupation, and now the time is past for such action, and our church and schools would have been unhoused, and so necessarily scattered. The Committee evidently thought that somehow we would make temporary provisions for our work. We saw no such possibility along the lines of the action of the Committee. With about $9,000 borrowed from the Paotingfu Indemnity we are undertaking to make provision for the College and our lines of work in it. I fear it is not understood that we are in not sense beginning anew. Educational work is in advance of what it was two years ago, and we are obliged to plan for a growing future. Within two weeks we graduate a fine class of nine young men from the College. There is a like class in place for next year, and fine boys in the under classes. Add to this the scheme of Educational Union, and the enthusiasm in other missions for our prospective educational work; is there not reason for us to feel that we cannot sit down another year and look upon these terrible heaps of broken brick which speak only of defeat and despair? Personally I have enjoyed excellent health for these two years, and have worked with great hope for the future, and for the most part feeling that there was sufficient inspiration in my work to satisfy me, but I confess to a sense of loss when from the body of men most vitally related to our work, more precious to us than life, there ~~only~~ comes to us, as the months pass, only words of caution about the dollars, and against too great plans for the future. Always most cordially yours, D. Z. Sheffield

fling with courage and its best wisdom to recover lost ground and put itself in readiness to meet opening opportunities. I deprecate exceedingly being at cross-purposes with the Prudential Committee.

We have been passing through extraordinary experiences, and have not been able to act in all regards as if under fixed regulations. If this fact can be duly appreciated in Boston I feel certain that the best judgment of the Committee will be in the line of confirming our hands in what we are striving to do, and not in censuring us for not following instructions. If we had acted on the letter of instructions you know in advance that we should have been next sunum in a much worse condition as regards of mission work than at the end of the Boxer movement, since then we were able to appropriate places for occupation, and now the time is past for such action and our church and schools would have been unhoused, and so necessarily scattered. The Committee evidently thought that somehow we would make temporary provisions for our work. We saw no such probability along the lines of the action of the Committee. With about $9,000 borrowed from the Peitsugin Indemnity we are undertaking to make provision for the College and our lines of work in it. If fear it is not understood that we are in not sense beginning anew. Educational work is in advance of what it was two years ago, and we are obliged to plan for a growing future. Within two weeks we graduate a fine class of nine young men from the College. There is a fine class in place for next year, and fine boys in the under classes. Add to this the scheme of Educational Union, and the enthusiasm in other missions for our prospective educational work; is there not reason for us to feel that we cannot sit down another year and look upon these terrible heaps of broken brick which speak only of defeat and despair? Personally I have enjoyed excellent health for these two years, and have worked with great hope for the future, and for the most part feeling that there was sufficient inspiration in my work to satisfy me, but I confess to a sense of loss when from the body of men most vitally related to our work, more precious to us than life, there ~~only~~ comes to us, as the months pass, words of caution about the dollars, and against too great plans for the future. Always most cordially yours,

D. L. Shaughnessy

April 21-1902
Rec'd
Answ.

Peking, April 30. 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith;

A cable dispatch was received from you yesterday; "Plans of 7 day of March approved. 600 Lbs. have been received. Gift Ladies' house Peking". I understand the "plans" referred to has reference to using the appropriation for Peking in constructing buildings for the Girls' School, the ladies expecting to live in native houses for the coming Winter. Dr. Ament has already cabled to build for him, he assuming responsibility. With the present cable a plan for the ladies' house can be developed and building commenced. It is very late to complete a house by November, and especially with all the press of building in hand. We will do the best possible under existing conditions. There is so much building going on in Peking that material is short and expensive and trained workmen are difficult to secure in sufficient numbers. We seem to be faring better in Tungchou. We are under the fear of overrunning in accounts, and have decided in all the houses to use broken brick for the inside course, thus making a very decided saving, but the houses will be distinctly inferior in quality to those formerly built. Our hope is that with good foundations and roofs they will prove dry and satisfactory. We propose a further saving by using reeds woven into mats for lath, and plastering on the reeds. A Sweedish missionary gives us the idea. There has been a slight misunderstanding as to the amount of money available for construction in Tungchou. The amount voted by the Committee was $10,500, but it was our understanding that orders for hardware &c. had been charged against Indemnity, that is advanced for the present. On this understanding we have counted on $12,000 available for four houses in Tungchou, and the four are being built. We must have the houses the coming Winter. There is a further necessity for outside protection. Our wish is to erect a strong wire fence around the Mission Property. This would not do in a city like Peking, but we think will be entirely satisfactory under conditions in Tungchou, and the saving will be great. If the Prudential Committee could find it possible to increase the allowance for houses in Tungchou - including wall - to $13,000 it would be a great relief, meeting as it would a pressing necessity. We must have

four dwelling houses, and there must be some protection against lawless Chinese for proper security of living. The money need not be advanced for the present Mission year. We can tide over into July or August in some way, but we must make provision for living or apply to return to the United States. We are placed in a strait betwixt two. If we obey the instructions of the Committee as to the letter of its directions we are wholly deranged in providing for the necessities of our work. If we do the best possible under the conditions that are upon us we are in danger of being called to account for violation of instructions.

We are getting very valuable assistance in building from Mr. Gordon the Presbyterian architect. He has not time at command to work through our plans in full detail, but he has revised all of the plans submitted to him to our great satisfaction and the improvement of the houses in many ways. Mr. Galt is giving his entire time to supervising the building of three houses in Tungchou, working with great care and intelligence. Mr. Tewksbury has given his house to the carpenters and masons to build by contract. The danger is poorer work, but there are advantages in having days' work and contract work moving on together, each reacting on the other.

I have just returned from calling upon Mr. Whitmore who reached the city today. He will tarry long enough to attend our Annual Meeting, visit Tungchou and get an impression of the condition and needs of our work. For this we shall be very glad, as we are confident that the more there is known of the work at the home and the more hearty will be the support which we shall receive.

Most cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

our dwelling houses, and there must be some protection against Indians in Oklahoma for profit or security of living. The money need not be advanced for the present Michigan year. We can tide over into July or August in some way, but we must make provision for living to apply to return to the United States. We are placed in a mutual difficulty. If we obey the instructions of the Committee as to the letter of its directions we are wholly deranged in providing for the necessities of our work. If we do the best possible under the conditions that are upon us we are in danger of being called to account for violation of instructions.

We are getting very valuable assistance in building from Mr. Gordon the Presbyterian architect. He has not time [illegible] through our plans in full detail, but he has revised all of the plans submitted to him to our great satisfaction and the improvement of the houses in many ways. Mr. Gait is giving his entire time to supervising the building of three houses in Tuscaloosa, working with great care and intelligence. Mr. Bunbury has given his house to the carpenters and masons to build by contract. The danger is poorer work, but there are advantages in having work and contract work managed by legislation resting on the other.

We have just returned from calling upon Mr. Mc Intosh who received the oil [illegible] very. He will hardly long enough to attend our Annual Meeting, which [illegible] Tuscaloosa and get an impression of the condition and needs of our work. [illegible] we shall be very glad, as we are confident that the more there is known of the work at the home and the more nearly will be the sup- [illegible] for which we shall receive.

Most cordially yours,

W. T. Sheffield.

Sheffield, April 30 - 1902
Recd June 9

Peking, China, May 13, 1902.

My dear Dr. Smith;

We are again on the other side of an important mission meeting. I send this morning a registered package containing station reports for Tientsin, Peking, Kalgan, Tungchou, Paotingfu; also reports of Woman's Work for Peking, Tungchou, Paotingfu, Pang Chuang. There seem to be no reports in my possession from Lin Ch'ing - no Kalgan woman's report - the woman's report for Tientsin has not been handed me. P'ang Chuang station report has been forwarded to you in advance. There are also included reports from Building Committee, Com. on opening Kalgan as a station, on Educational Union - special report of C.A. Stanley. The minutes are in process of copying, and I hope to forward a copy tomorrow. Among the important actions taken is one recommending the reopening of Kalgan Station and voting Roberts and Sprague to that field. I think the action of the mission taken a year and a half ago in the absence of all the members from the Kalgan Station, and in the unsettled conditions following the Boxer convulsion, was unfortunate, and has tended to retard the work of reconstructing a very important section of our general work. Curiously in the dissussion of the question at this meeting there was not a word said in opposition to reneving the work, and with Kalgan as the central station. It is a mistake to regard the Kalgan field as specially unproductive. My own convictions are strong that we ought to make haste to give Kalgan station a good equipment for efficient work. Mr. Sprague has written beautiful letters to Mr. Roberts and myself. I shall say to him when he arrives that for the sake of developing the spirit of self-support in his station I think he should lay down his prod with which he has been trying to prick the natives into more generous giving and doing, and try to draw them in that direction with more generous treatment and acts of love. Mr. Williams is "temporarily" located at Tungchou, with the feeling that when his children are in China it will probably be thought wise to place him with them. That will mean a modification of the membership of that station.

You will also note that we have voted to re-constitute Lin Ch'ing an independent station. Mr. Perkins opposed this act. He has ideas looking in the direction of passing the P'ang Chuang and Lin Ch'ing stations into the hands of the Presbyterians, withdrawing from Kalgan and expanding south and west from Paotingfu. I would expand as ability and opportunity suggest, but would not for the sake of expansion give over work to others, or withdraw from work so thoroughly in hand. I never heartily approved of the suggestion to combine Lin Ch'ing and P'ang Chuang stations and work them together, but yielded to the seeming wish of the members of the two stations. I now think such a unification forced and unwise. Let each station build up its own work with such mutual assistance as the proximity suggests. Mr. Chapin does not feel that he is fully adapted to be the leading missionary in Lin Ch'ing, but for the present we are helpless to do any thing more for the station. There is very great need for another man in P'ang Chuang to give assistance and relief to Mr. Smith. If it were possible I should be glad to see him in another station where he could have more leisure for writing, and scope for his unique gifts as a speaker and preacher in English.

The question of the Press was discussed in committee of the whole, but there was a general feeling that if it is to be taken up it sould be under the University Union. Our Methodist friends had begun in the development of a press before the Boxer movement, and I have little doubt that they will be glad to take up the press under direction of the University Board of Managers. As long as the needs of my mission are fully met by such a press I should be glad to have them undertake the work, and would vote a portion of our press indemnity to the University for such a purpose if it seemed after full consideration to be desirable. The time has fully come for a Christian weekly paper on wider lines than those of specific religious instruction. The trouble will be to find the right man who can give time to the work. Dr. Ament has good qualifications, but ought to have assistance.

In the committee of the whole there was quite a full discussion of the following motion;" Moved, that when the proposed Educational Union is formally ratified by action of the home Boards we recommend to the Board of Managers that it extend to Rev. Gilbert Reid a cordial invitation to place his scheme for the establishment of an ~~Industrial~~ International Institute under the direction of this Board, to become an integral part of the Peking University, thus widening the influence of the University by opening a door of intercourse with Chinese officials and literati". The motion was strongly opposed by Dr. Goodrich and Mr. Stanley. An informal vote was finally taken with the result that Goodrich, Stanley and Roberts voted against it. All others voted for the motion. Dr. Goodrich if he has opportunity will probably state his view of the case while at home. The sum of the matter with him is that he fears Mr. Reid's association with us in the Educational Union will pull us afield in concessions to Confuciasm that will be unfortunate. On the other hand the majority of the mission feel that while we make Christian education central in our scheme we ought to improve all opportunities to have influence with officials and scholars. When I visited Yuan Shih K'ai two months ago I suggested to him the wisdom of opening at once a reading-room and lecture-hall, and later with a museum for general enlightenment. I should hope that our University Union quite independent of Mr. Reid would have such a department in contemplation. Dr. Lowry of the Methodist mission would very cordially invite Mr. Reid to occupy grounds belonging to their College for his Institute. I do not think it would be wise to crowd this suggestion into the plan of union at this stage, but when the union is accomplished I should be glad to see this proposed department developed, and with Mr. Read at the head. I know his defects and mistakes, but I have confidence in his Christian character, and believe with the support and regulation that would come from such a relation his aims would be best attained with much more of Christianity in his Institute than it will otherwise secure.

The Committee on the Needs of the Mission will address you a letter explaining our call for new missionaries. There is good reason for hope that our work will rapidly expand in the near future, and there is great need of men on the ground and in training for the work. There is also a manifest present need for new men in several of the stations as they stand. Two men ought to be in P'ang Chuang, one at Lin Ch'ing, one at Paotingfu, one at Kalgan, one at Peking. If the proposed Yale Band could be content to be distributed in our mission to work where most needed I should regard the decision as a very wise one. Naturally with young men in America they see things from their present stand-point, and not as they would see if on the mission field and in consultation with missionaries.

You will be glad to learn that Mr. Whittemore reached Peking without announcement just before the opening of our mission meeting, and was persuaded after not a little urging to stop on these premises so that he could be present with us throughout our deliberations. He has visited Tungchou and will visit Paotingfu, so that he will be able to answer many questions when you meet him that it does not occur to any one to write out in their letters. He has made a delightful impression upon all the members of the mission. We could only wish that a yet larger representation from the U.S. had been with us. Without any attempt "to pack the jury" I feel certain that the voice of Mr. Whittemore will be on the side of moving forward in North China with high hopes for the future.

You have noted that Mr. Hayes was invited to headship of the Shan Tung Provincial University with the definite promise from Yuan Shih K'ai that Christian teachers and students should be allowed their Christian liberty. Recently a Christian student has been expelled for declining to subscribe to the Confucian requirement to knock the head towards the symbols of Confucius. Mr. Hayes has appealed to Maj. Conger and he has written a strong dispatch urging that this act is in violation of the treaty with the U.S. securing religious liberty to any Chinese who wished to enter the Christian church. I am greatly interested in this dispatch, as our Minister has taken a step which

he cannot retrace. Six months ago Mr. Conger said to me in conversation that the United States would not go to war to protect native Chinese from persecution by their government or people. Now he has begun war(!) by stating as logically as I could desire the rights of natives to profess Christianity, and the violation of treaty in neglecting to protect them. I have in the past called your attention to this matter, and pointed out to you that neigher the officers of government nor the leaders of public thought seemed to understand the responsibilities that the United States assumed in demanding religious toleration of China. It makes no difference how this instance is settled, the conflict has begun and will not end until religious liberty is acknowledged by the Chinese government, but that is the doom of Confucianism.

Next week the Educational Association of China meets in Shanghai, and Mrs. Sheffield and I plan to be present. We start tomorrow and shall linger for a little with friends before returning, as we have made no provision for any other summer change. I presume we shall run down quite frequently to Tungchou. I went down this after-noon, leaving here at 3 o'clock and arriving in Peking at 6,30, having 40 minutes to look over the work of building.

The commission has begun its examinations of claims for indemnities, and Mr. Bainbridge told me that instructions had come from Washington to send forward claims as fast as approved that the Department might be getting ready to pay as promptly as possible. Just what this means I do not know, but it is good to know that there is something doing at last.

I will add to the package of reports one on the Bridgman Scl. & the Com. on Education, - also a copy of the minutes of our annual meeting. I will take a copy with me to Shanghai and send from there to guard against possible failure.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

Peking
May 13 1902
Rec'd June 21
84

he cannot retrace. Six months ago Mr. Conger said to me in conversation that the United States would not go to war to protect native Chinese from persecution by their government or people. Now he has begun war(!) by stating as logically as I could desire the rights of natives to profess Christianity, and the violation of treaty in neglecting to protect them. I have in the past called your attention to this matter, and pointed out to you that neither the officers of government nor the leaders of public thought seemed to understand the responsibilities that the United States assumed in demanding religious toleration of China. It makes no difference now how this instance is settled, the conflict has begun and will not end until religious liberty is acknowledged by the Chinese government, but that is the doom of Confucianism..

Next week the Educational Association of China meets in Shanghai, and Mrs. Sheffield and I plan to be present. We start tomorrow and shall linger for a little with friends before returning, as we have made no provision for any other summer change. I presume we shall run down quite frequently to Tangchow. I went down this afternoon leaving here at 3 o'clock and arriving in Peking at 6.30, having 40 minutes to look over the work of building.

The commission has begun its examinations of claims for indemnities, and Mr. Bainbridge told me that instructions had come from Washington to send forward claims as fast as approved that the Department might be getting ready to pay as promptly as possible. Just what this means I do not know, but it is good to know that there is something doing at last.

I will add to the pages of reports one on the Feidgman Sol. & the Com. on Education, - also a copy of the minutes of our annual meeting. I will take a copy with me to Shanghai and send from there to guard against possible failure.

Very cordially yours,

W. S. Sheffield

Peking, China, June 11, 1902.

My dear Dr. Smith;

I returned Monday evening with Mrs. Sheffield from an interesting trip of nearly four weeks to Shanghai to attend the Triennial Educational Association. We were not absent from Peking last year, and as there is a second summer before us under the same conditions it seemed wise to us as to our friends to take this outing. I have several lines of special responsibility in relation to the Association, one in securing uniformity in representing western biographical and geographical names in Chinese. It is not an easy task, as makers of books are inclined each to go his own way, but the Association has accepted the plan of adapting names to Chinese which I proposed, and books will more and more fall in line. Another Committee in which I have special interest has in hand the developing of courses of study both as models for Christian schools and for Governmental schools. The plan includes the work of designating the best text-books already in hand, and indicating special needs, with suggestions of proper persons to do special work. Dr. Mateer is chairman of a committee on scientific terminology, and the work of this committee is about to be given to the public. We are not making many new characters but are making many new combinations of characters, and giving to them specific meanings in all the wide lines of study. The American missionaries have already won for themselves a first place in educational work in China, and I hope we shall be wise enough to hold it, and we shall do so with proper support from the home Boards and churches. There is a disposition in China as in western countries to speak with slight of the learning of missionaries, and the policy of neglecting education as a specific part of mission work, which has characterised a good number of Boards, has seemed to justify the charge. There is a manifest awaking among all missions to the importance of education as an agency in mission work, and our national Association is doing much to make educational work thoroughly Christian, and to keep it in close relations with evangelistic work.

On my return I found three letters from you, Apr. 9, 21, 23, the two first having already been copied and forwarded to the Stations. These letters are largely related to the questions of building and the general problems of reconstruction. Their contents while they do not tell us of more

money immediately in sight give real relief in the assurance that the steps decided upon to save the situation met with your approval. It has been difficult for us to understand with the Indemnity claims so clearly in sight and bearing interest that some Christian man of means and interested in missions has not appeared to take the risks invloved in advancing the necessary money with the promise from the Prudential Committee that it would be paid with interest when money was in hand. But we are seeing our way through the woods, though we shall be obliged to borrow a little against our general property to complete the four houses and the College buildings now in hand. This work simply must go forward. I went down to Tungchou last evening with Mrs. Sheffield to look over the work and was greatly pleased with all that I saw. Both Mr. Tewksbury and Mr. Galt are applying themselves to their work with great energy and success. My house is nearly roofed. There was unfortunate delay in sending roofing for the College from the home end but we hope to secure roofing in Tientsin before the heavy rains of July. I hope the remaining $5,000 from the Tank bequest will be forwarded long before this letter reaches you as its withholding means added interest at 7% at this end. The detention of this portion of the money granted for the reason given was most unfortunate in its effects upon Mr. Tewksbury, as he has been carrying the heavy end of the burden in the difficult work of reconstruction, and deserves strong commendation for what he has accomplished. I feared from this step that further action in the same line might follow, and bring serious injury to our general work. I wrote President Capin a letter inclosing a copy of a letter to yourself, and have received in reply a cordial letter giving assurances that every thing possible will be done to strengthen the hands of the missionaries in their work.

As to the mission's plans for the College - we are beginning where we left off in 1900. We may hope to have seventy students the coming autumn, and within the coming three years there is every reason to expect that we shall need to provide for 130 to 150 students. This outlook is met in our present plans. My personal influence is steadily on the side of taking in students slowly, of making strict tests of acceptance, both in attainments and in character. While many of our native helpers have proved themselves strong to meet and overcome trials and temptations, many have

stumbled and revealed serious weakness. This of course is not surprising, but I think the lesson is that we must begin young with students and do thorough work in building character.

Mr. Williams is now with us in Peking, busying himself in brushing up on Chinese as spoken here. We will give him a place and lines of work at Tungchou, permanently if that seems the wisest thing to do, but when his children return to China I think the mission will hardly be able to keep him separate from them. If he and Mr. Sprague can learn to allow Mr. Roberts a freer hand in his work matters will move along better. They are three devoted Christian men, but have hardly the full amount of material between them to make three first-class statesmen! Their whole trouble has come from forgetting that mutual harmony was of vastly greater importance than the little questions of difference over which they have diverged. Mr. Williams usually lacks in self-assertion, but Mr. Roberts has seemed to have the capacity to bring to the surface what little he has! As to Kalgan as a Station of the Mission, I have already written my my decided convictions. It would be a serious mistake not to occupy that upland region as quickly as possible. Just here a word with reference to large plans for the future. The Prudential Committee in its desire to economize is in danger of regarding what is only natural provision for work in hand and immediately before us as planning too extensively. It ought to be borne in mind that the coming few years will be exceedingly important in the reformation of our work. People have been shaken up in a manner to incline them to listen to Christian teaching as never before. A few years later affairs may slip back into the old order, and ears may not be as open as at present. We are only planning to restore our work and place it under growing conditions.

I have also written you that in my judgment Shansi Mission ought to be united with the N.C. Mission. You will note the action of the last mission meeting on this subject. Mr. A.H. Smith has called my attention to an omission in the records of the proceedings of the last annual meeting, a mistake occurring through changing hands in copying. Two ordained missionaries, a physician and two single ladies are asked for each of the stations of T'ai Ku and Fen Chou Fu. It will take several years for them to use the language sufficiently well to enter efficiently on the work, and this consideration adds emphasis to the need of their being on the

ground and in training .Manifestly,the sooner the work can be renewed the sooner losses can be covered and progress inaugurated.The question of occupying intermediate stations will need attention from the angle of holding the field for our mission,as it is quite certain that other missions operating in Shansi will soon move to occupy these places.

Mr.Beach will not find it easy to fix upon a section of China approximately near the outside world where the Yale Band can have a well defined work of its own. If its directors could see the advantages of uniting with this mission there would be a manifest mutual benefit.We would be strengthened by needed workers,would have better financial support, and they would have the fellowship and assistance of missionaries of experience in entering upon their work.

Mr.McCann informed me when passing through Tientsin of the result of the Mission Indemnity claims before the Governmental Commission. On the whole the awards were generous,though in some instances they were wrong. The hands of the Commission were tied in certain matters by definite rules intended to guard against wrong claims but which worked injustice. The treatment of manuscripts lost is in point.The rule to be enforced was the "market value" of such manuscript.Bible M.S. from First Epistle of John to end of Revelation,original work in translating by myself,was lost and not a dollar allowed.Also M.S. on the entire New Testament copied by a Chinese writer. That means that the American Board paid me a half year's salary which I gave to work that was lost irrecoverably,and the Commission ruled that it was of no value! I note with interest what you say about the status of preparation in Washington to pay the indemnity claims,and will hope for the best,though I know in advance that there is liabilities to endless delays.The "awards" of this Commission are not final,and there may be further revision at that end. The danger will be that rulings will be applied where they do not belong.I hope if any portion of the indemnities is received this autumn the full amount of our requests will be telegraphed by the Treasurer. Mrs.Wilder tells us that she is instructed not to pay money on telegraphic direction except by the Treasurer.If so there needs to be a little revision of methods. When the Foreign Secretary cables us the action of the Prudential Committee it ought not to require another cable to put us in possession of money which the Committee wishes us to receive.

You have probably noted the fact that the Governor of Shan-tung has removed a Christian student from the Chi-Nan-Fu University because he refused to conform to the regulation of the school in the matter of knocking his head to the tablet of Confucius. Yuan Shih K'ai established this school and promised Dr. Hayes the foreign President that the regulation would not be enforced with Christian students. This promise was foolishly broken by the present Governor under pressure from the literati. Dr. Hayes sent the case to Mr. Conger, and he wrote a strong dispatch to the Chinese Foreign Office, urging that this official act was in violation of treaty with the United States granting liberty to all Chinese to accept Christianity without being subject to restrictions not in harmony with their religious convictions. No decisive action has been taken on the matter, and I regard it as certain that no such action will be taken by the Government under present conditions. Six months or so ago I had a conversation with Mr. Conger on the subject of the obligation of the United States not only to protect American missionaries in China, but also to enforce treaty requirements upon China in the matter of giving protection to native Christians. Mr. Conger answered me; "The United States would not go to war with China to enforce protection for Christian converts". He has now gone to war with China on exactly the issue that I was discussing. You will possibly remember that I sent you an article two years ago on this subject, pointing out that the treaties giving protection to native converts were really in antagonism with Chinese governmental requirements. During the Boxer upheaval I was especially impressed with the fact than in the United States no one, official or or otherwise, seemed to have in mind the fact that the United States in requiring a clause in the treaty with China giving religious liberty to native converts placed itself under obligations to call the Chinese Government to account for violation of this clause along with all other stipulations. Now Mr. Conger has placed himself squarely on the logical position. What will come of it? Will the U.S. State Department sustain sustain Mr. Conger? I am certain that the counsel of Mr. Rockhill will be against Mr. Conger. I judge from Rockhill's past attitude. He would never have written such a dispatch. I should exceedingly regret the substitution of Rockhill for Conger in Peking. I should be much astonished if the present Government did more than mumble this matter.

Chou Fu you will note has been promoted to the governorship of Shan Tung. I know him very well as I met him many times in adjusting indemnity claims. His son is Chinese President of the Shan Tung University (is the associate of Dr. Hayes) the one who brought on this perplexity. Chou Fu has progressive ideas, and I think matters with the University will improve under him, though I feel sure that Dr. Hayes has deeply offended the Chinese high officials in appealing to Mr. Conger, and should not be surprised if he found ~~found~~ his position too uncomfortable to remain. He is a man built a little too straight up and down to quite suit the official class.

Yuan Shih K'ai has invited Mr. Tenny to the position of Superintendent of Education for this Province, the best appointment I think that could be made. I visited with Mr. Tenny in Tientsin, and we had quite a discussion on the subject of Sage Worship. Practically he will urge Yuan Shih K'ai to allow in Governmental schools liberty of action by teachers and pupils. Let all who wish to do so worship the tablet of Confucius. I am sure he will fail in this position as it is too fundamental for Yuan to take independent action. As a question of doctrine, he holds that such prostration to Confucius is not "worship" in the highest sense, but is a civil function, an expression of reverence. He thinks missionaries very bigoted and intolerant in teaching their converts that they must not honor the great Sage of China in the manner that custom has prescribed. I urged that Nature-worship, Sage-worship, and Ancestral Worship were organic and inseparable in the system of Confucianism, that the Roman Catholics had discussed this question for three centuries, and with all their disposition to worship Saints and Angels they had decided against the worship of Confucius as idolatrous. I further urged that it was not a question of his interpretation of the meaning of this ceremony but of those who were required to conform to it, and no matter where they derived their conscientous scruples according to his own position these scruples should be respected. Dr. Martin takes much the same view of Sage-worship and Ancestral worship, but he has no following. This Confucian cult of worship covers the entire field which Christianity occupies in true worship, and there is no amalgamation. I will send an Article which I read before the Educational Association. You may be interested in some points in the discussion. Your penitent sinner for so long a letter!

D. Z. Sheffield.

Chou Fu Yun will note has been promoted to the governorship of Shan Tung. I know him very well as I met him many times in adjusting indemnity claims. His son is Chinese President of the Shan Tung University is the associate of Dr. Hayes the one who brought on this perplexity. Chou Fu has progressive ideas, and I think matters with the University will improve under him, though I feel sure that Dr. Hayes has deeply offended the Chinese high officials in appealing to Mr. Conger, and should not be surprised if he found found his position too uncomfortable to remain. He is a man built a little too straight up and down to quite suit the official class.

Yuan Shih K'ai has invited Mr. Tenny to the position of Superintendent of Education for this Province, the best appointment I think that could be made. I visited with Mr. Tenny in Tientsin, and we had quite a discussion on the subject of Sage Worship. Practically he will urge Yuan Shih K'ai to allow in Governmental schools liberty of action by teachers and pupils. Let all who wish to do so worship the tablet of Confucius. I am sure he will fail in this position as it is too fundamental for Yuan to take independent action. As a question of doctrine, he holds that such prostration to Confucius is not "worship" in the highest sense, but is a civil function, an expression of reverence. He thinks missionaries very bigoted and intolerant in teaching their converts that they must not honor the great Sage of China in the manner that custom has prescribed. I urged that Nature-worship, Sage-worship, and Ancestral Worship were organic and inseparable in the system of Confucianism, that the Roman Catholics had discussed this question for three centuries, and with all their disposition to worship Saints and Angels they had decided against the worship of Confucius as idolatrous. I further urged that it was not a question of his interpretation of the meaning of this ceremony but of those who were required to conform to it, and no matter where they derived their conscientious scruples according to his own position these scruples should be respected. Dr. Martin is as much the sage view of Sage-worship and Ancestral worship, but he has no following. This Confucian cult of worship covers the entire field which Christianity occupies in true worship, and there is no amalgamation. I will send an Article which I read before the Educational Association. You may be interested in some points in the discussion. Your persistent silence for so long a letter.

Peking Gazette June 11, 1902
Rec'd July 21.

Peking, July 8. 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I have in hand two unanswered letters from you of the dates of May 15 and 29. In the first you write of building matters, and give information concerning the outcoming missionaries. In the second you inclose a copy of the estimates for Indemnities as presented to the U.S. Government, and give information as to manner of making the claims. I will call at once with this letter and the list of claims upon Mr. Bainbridge one of the Commissioners, and talk with him. I am sure there are some items proposed that have not been considered, for example, $25,000 for extraordinary expenses incurred in the general movement of the missionaries in China and going to and returning from the U.S. The Commissioners desire to do justice to claims, but in experience their work is largely in the line of challenging claims and reducing them in amount as much as possible. The British Government is not at all generous with its subjects in paying the claims. Claims to the amt. of 500 pounds will be paid at once. Above this the claimant can receive Chinese 4% Bonds to be paid in 39 years - this without any security - or another type of Bonds - without interest- that will probably be paid in 5 years at the rate of 20% a year. I hope the U.S. Government will do better than this. We are rather playing the roll of being generous to the Chinese Government. It remains to be seen whether the rule will be extended to American citizens.

I received a visit this morning from Chou Fu, the expectant Governor of Shantung, who has been acting Governor of this Province until the appointment of Yuan Shih K'ai. I talked fully with him as to the Christian church in China, and the kind of treatment that will ensure peace and general prosperity. He listens well and talks well, but he is a wheel within a system of wheels, and the motive-force driving all is the traditional way of doing things, the resistless force of 4000 years of habit, wearing its groves in the machinery of Government and the institutions of society. It will take a tremendous force to knock things out of kog and make them begin to kog in some other order. In much that we see it looks as if matters were drifting back into the old ways, but there is something superadded, and it is just this extra something that makes all the difference. Six months ago I complained of the Tungchou official, and through the U.S. Minister he was removed from office. Later

this retired official came to me to beg that I would remove the restrictions against him. This I declined to do and told him frankly the reasons. The call of Chou Fu was partly personal and partly to ask me to speak to Mr. Conger in regard to removing restrictions against examinations in two cities in central China which he claims have been unjustly included in the list of prohibited cities. In thousands of ways foreigners, and especially the missionaries, have new opportunities to have influence with the Chinese. Most of the high officials have a room fitted up in foreign style where they meet foreign guests. This is a new departure and means much to the Chinese. Mr. Timothy Richard is now in Peking, and has just been recognized in a short ~~memorial~~ edict, commending him as a man of virtue and suggesting that the foreign officials consult with him in matters relating to the Christian church.* Of course this is bungling, but it indicates change.

I spent the Sabbath in Tungchou, preaching in the new improvised city chapel which was filled with an audience of 200, Christians and non-Christians about half and half. We have made a great advance in external condition from the Boxer movement. With our College plant and foreign houses, with our Christians about us, we are the most manifest object of general observation. Mr. Tewksbury wants the city official to meet me and on sending such a request he appears in due time. This is indeed a new order of things, as ten years ago it would have been a difficult matter to secure an audience by calling on such a dignitary, even after long waiting. Our Christian teachers with their indemnity money in hand are engaging in various lines of business, the oldest and best man of the company having decided to put a part of his money into a guild for selling animals, a very questionable type of business which he is sure he is strong enough to purify. (?) My counsel is steadily against these things. This man, Mr. Kao Wen Lin has been for many years especially under the direction of Dr. Goodrich, and for years has expressed a strong desire to get into a condition where he could do Christian work without receiving foreign pay. In such a business as this he sees an opportunity! I think in the coming years if the church is protected as we hope it will be, the secular side will give us increasing problems to deal with, and the one thing that will save us is laying deep and

* Let foreign officials now in Chinese Government service for Mr. Richard & Christian Church in China! The edict stated that Mr. Richard

strong foundations in Christian character through careful teaching and evangelistic effort.

Mr.Galt and I gave several hours to going through the accounts of Mr. Tewksbury covering two and a half years,College,Station,Industrial, Native Indemnities,Widow and Orphan Funds,purchases for native church, Yi Wang Fu amount of property sold,how distributed,&c &c. Mr.Tewksbury will send a copy of our work in auditing to Boston for reference. He has done an amount of work that would have buried out of sight several common men. His services in reconstruction are invaluable with others by his side to put on the breaks here and there. I am very greatly releaved that there is an evident disposition in the Prudential Committee not to pursue Mr.Tewksbury with demands for fuller statement of accounts,especially where he earned extra money in the extraordinary conditions of the year when the Allies occupied Peking. He is using this money at present both to help the Board and the native Christians,and without it we should simply be stranded.

Mr.Tewksbury read me your letter to him,in which you expressed some anxiety as to the effect of the scheme of Educational Union upon the North China College.We did not like the rather hasty proposal to call ourselves a Training College,and by vote of the Mission propose to keep our old name,North China College. My own anxiety is chiefly for the Theological College. It is in this department that we are naking the greatest sacrifice,as we had done excellent work, while in the other missions there was nothing to compare with it.It has not been my thot that we were to let go our hold of the Theol.Seminary,but I see danger in reconstruction - danger in the direction of a weak body of instructors.Three first-class professors are sufficient for the Seminary for the present,with lectures from without,but with two slow common-place professors the school will suffer.But I need not trouble you over what must be adjusted at this end. In the long years I believe that great good ought to come from the Union Theological College even if at the starting in the type of teaching should somewhat suffer.It will be a real loss not to continue Miss Andrews in the school.There is no finer teacher in the Bible among the entire list of missionaries in China.

A friend has brought to my attention a matter of serious interest to missions in China. He informs me that he learns through a reliable source that Hon.W.W.Rockhill would be glad to receive appointment to the position of Minister to China. You will remember that Mr.Rockhill was in China for nearly a year after the Boxer upheaval and represented the United States in arranging the terms of the Protocol.I have always understood that his services were highly appreciated, and that his relation to the Government is such that his appointment to the post in China might be expected if a suitable place should open to which Major Conger could be sent without seeming to imply a criticism upon his service in China. I have known Mr.Rockhill personally for many years and the estimation in which he is held by the body of missionaries. His attitude towards missions has been in strong contrast to that of Pres.Angell, Col.Denby and Major Conger. He has regarded missionaries and their work with very imperfectly concealed indiference. When it is remembered that the largest body of Americans in China are missionaries, the unfitness of Mr.Rockhill to be placed in charge of their interests before the Chinese Government becomes apparent. Any movement of the missionaries directly to appeal to the President against sending Mr.Rockhill to China would probably not be wise.It is thought that of Senitor Lodge could be made acquainted with the matter, and be made to feel that the appointment would be a mistake, he could and would use his influence with the President to arrest it. I will also write to President Capen on this subject. You will at once appreciate the importance of checking the appointment if my representations are correct. Major Conger is most genuinely interested in mission work, and has a judicial mind in meeting the problems that come before him. Take for example the recent dispatch which he sent the Chinese Foreign Office on the matter of a Christian student's expulsion from a Governmental school for not knocking his head before the tablet of Confucius. Mr.Rockhill would never have written such a dispatch. In this time of reconstruction when the Chinese Government is studying hard on the question how it can place limitations in Christian work a man of the type of Mr.Rockhill would assist the Chinese to carry out their plans rather than protect the missions against such plans.

Very cordially your brother, D.L. Sheffield

A friend has brought to my attention a matter of serious interest to missions in China. He informs me that he learns through a reliable source that Hon.W.W.Rockhill would be glad to receive appointment to the position of Minister to China. You will remember that Mr.Rockhill was in China for nearly a year after the Boxer uprising and represent-ed the United States in arranging the terms of the Protocol.I have al-ways understood that his services were highly appreciated,and that his relation to the Government is such that his appointment to the post in question might be a matter of interest.

[illegible] upon Major Conger could be sent without seeming to imply a criticism upon his service in China. I have known Mr.Rockhill personally for many years and the estimation in which he is held by the body of missionaries, the attitude towards missions has been in strong contrast to that of Mr.Rockhill,Col.Denby and Major Conger. He has regarded missionaries and their work with very imperfectly concealed indifference. When it is remembered that the largest body of Americans in China are missions-aries,the importance of Mr.Rockhill to be placed in charge of American affairs before the Chinese Government becomes apparent. Any movement of the missionaries directly to appeal to the President against send-ing Mr.Rockhill to China would probably not be wise.It is thought that a letter Lodge could be made acquainted with the matter,and be made to feel that the appointment would be a mistake,he could and would use his influence with the President to prevent it. I will also write to President Cleveland on this subject. You will at once appreciate the im-portance of checking the appointment if my representations are correct. Major Conger is most genuinely interested in mission work,and has a judicial mind in meeting the problems that come before him. Take for example the recent dispatch which he sent the Chinese Foreign Office on the matter of a Christian student's expulsion from a Government school for not knocking his head before the tablet of Confucius.Mr.Rock-hill would never have written such a dispatch. In this time of recon-struction when the Chinese Government is studying hard on the question how it can place limitations in Christian work,a man of the type of Mr.Rockhill would assist the Chinese to carry out their plans rather than protect the missions against such plans.

Very cordially your brother,

[illegible]

Peking, July 8-1902
Recd Aug 14

Peking, July 28th, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I received a letter from you two days since dated June 23d, and ten days ago two letters dated June 7 th and 10th. In the first you speak of Mr. A.M. Brooks and suggest that he may prove to be a desirable man for our mission. If he visits North China I will bear in mind your suggestions and communicate with other members of the mission. You also speak of building at Tungchou and explain the intention of the Prudential Committee. You place $1,500 paid for purchases for building material against the indemnily account - that is, advance $1,500 on the indemnity, giving also the full remaining amount of the Tank legacy. The curious thing is that with this definite official instruction that $1,500 tied up for building material is set loose to be paid us at this end for work pressing upon us to be finished, and bills to be paid, Mr. McCann writes me that he has received positive instructions from Mr. Wiggin that he is to pay out no money except on definite instructions from him. No such instruction has been given by Mr. Wiggin, but positive instructions to hold back from the $10,600 enough to cover Boston purchases! Thus we are delayed a round three months in securing what you have granted us. This may be "business", but it makes business hitch at this end. There is a similar failure over the Yale house. You cabled me inquiring if we would build an additional house, and we answered, "will build". The meaning of such a cable was haste, a necessity if we build this year. The building was immediately begun, and is now well advanced, other funds being drawn from temporarily, but to the present time no money has been received. McCann writes me that the funds in hand are low. He further explains that he cannot pay out money except personally authorized to do so. Hereafter in telegraphing money, either it should be sent to Mr. McCann, or there be definite instructions as to the authority of a cable from Boston. Will you kindly ask at once to have the mission treasurer instructed to pay the Tungchou building fund the $1,500 voted by the Prudential Committee? I wrote Mr. McCann suggesting that when he was in full possession of the action of the Prudential Committee, in case of failure in formal information from the Treasurer he ought - if necessary in consultation with the Com. ad Interim - to take responsibility to meet the difficulty. His answer seemed to imply that he thought I was counseling him to disobey orders from Boston. I pointed out to him in reply that we were not yet fully back to normal conditions, and that if we had waited for the slow working of letters and answers, removing misunderstandings and adding information, we should not have had buildings in order this autumn either for the missionaries or their work.

Mr. McCann has written suggesting that I go to Tientsin to assist him for a day or so in bringing remaining indemnity claims before the Commission at its sitting in that city. I have written him that I will go, as I realize that the work of the Commission is rather rough and ready, and the disposition is to cut down as sharply as possible. I have no further information as to preparation for payment in Washington.

Mr.Roberts has just finished his work in preparing the Mission Report. He asked to take to Kalgan the copies of mission reports prepared for reference in the mission archives. The other copies were sent to you. I now receive a note from him saying that the Mission Repart is completed with the exception of the Statistics - the report being sent to Mr.McCann for printing. Mr. Roberts has retained the archive reports in Kalgan and without them I am helpless to give statistics, and it is now too late either to await their arrival or send to the stations for new statistics. I have therefore written Mr.McCann to forward the Mission Report as it is to you, and must ask you to have an assistant in the Rooms look through the Station Reports in hand and work out from them the statistics. Possibly, if you have the time at command, the best thing would be to express to Dr.Goodrich the Reports, asking him to work them out. He has done this work for a good number of years. I am sorry for this condition of things, but had no thought but that Mr.Roberts would send me his completed work.

The Tewksburies have gone to Pai Ta He for four weeks, and Mrs.Sheffield and I are occupying their temporary house at Tungchou to give a little help in overseeing work. I am very much pleased with the general status of the building. We have largely used broken brick for inside of walls and have thus brought our expenses within our appropriatiois, at least at present reckoning there is good hope of not exceeding but little. Few mission houses are built without putting in something extra from private funds. If the present portion of the College buildings is completed with $15,000. I shall be well satisfied. With an additional $10,000. we will hope next year from the indemnity to complete our plans. We are now directing the workmen to getting the rooms in order for protection from the weather and for the use of students.

I have just put the new Presbyterian Creed into Chinese, at least for the use of my Theol. class, and probably for wider circulation.

Cholera has been raging throughout North China. The full results are not known, probably will never be known. One Tungchou student has been taken from us with the disease, several members of the Peking church, also from the church in Paotingfu and Pang Chuang. The rain has been very late in setting in, and it is hoped from this time that there will be a turn for the better.

Most cordially yours,

D.Z. Sheffield.

Rec'd Sept. 15: 1902.

Tungchou, Aug. 29th, 1902.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Your letter of July 5th was duly received, & has been copied & sent to the several Stations of the Mission. It has been read with very great satisfaction, as it not only indicates your comprehension of the work before the Mission, but further your enthusiasm in doing at that end the utmost possible to advance this work. # It is very possible that we shall be obliged to fish in troubled waters in China for a good number of years to come, but our business is to catch fish, & if we get more than in past more quiet waters our purpose is accomplished! There is a very general testimony among missionaries that there is a new spirit of listening among all classes of the people, & much of this listening is real interest in what is being taught. Certainly it is no time to delay to see what is to happen. We have it in our power to do not a little to shape the events of the future by wisdom & energy in our work.

Mrs. Sheffield & I have returned to Tungchou for good, & are now settling ourselves in our new home, yet so like the old one that we cannot realize the great change that has come to the city & to our work. # We are working towards the opening of College & a theological class the first of October. Miss Andrews, Mr. Wilder & myself will teach for the coming year. I have written to the Presbyterians, Methodists, & London Mission, suggesting that if they have students fitted for the theological class we should be glad to give a place for them. If the Educational Union plan is realized it is important that students sent to the Theol. College next year can class with our students, as it will not be possible to organize two good classes at that time. I am very glad to have you write as you do as to the standard of teaching in the College, but personally I am more anxious for the grade of teaching in the Theological College. Other Missions have ~~have~~ no such preparatory training as our own, & the danger will be that a lower type of students will be sent to the school, & so a lower type of teaching given. Not a few missionaries hold to the view that men of less thorough training are more valuable in the present stage of our work. Of course there is place for such men, but it is the advanced grade of training that fixes the standard, & presses the church forward to higher ideals. I would personally prefer to be in the Theol. College. There is no one but Mr. Tewksbury clearly in sight as a candidate for the presidency of the College. He has many

Tsungchun, Aug. 29th, 1902.

My dear Dr. Smith:

Your letter of July 5th was duly received, & has been copied & sent to the several stations of the Mission. It has been read with very great satisfaction, as it not only indicates your comprehension of the work before the Mission, but further your enthusiasm in doing at that end the utmost possible to advance this work. It is very possible that we shall be obliged to fish in troubled waters in China for a good number of years to come, but our business is to catch fish, & if we get more than in past more quiet waters our purpose is accomplished! There is a very general testimony among missionaries that there is a new spirit of listening among all classes of the people, & much of this listening is real interest in what is being taught. Certainly it is no time to delay to see what is to happen. We have it in our power to do not a little to shape the events of the future by wisdom & energy in our work.

Mrs. Sheffield & I have returned to Tsungchun for good, & are now settling ourselves in our new home, yet so like the old one that we cannot realize the great change that has come to the city & to our work. We are working towards the opening of College & a theological class the first of October. Miss Andrews, Mr. Wilder & myself will teach for the coming year. I have written to the Presbyterians, Methodists, & London Mission, suggesting that if they have students fitted for the theological class we should be glad to give a place for them. If the Educational Union plan is realized it is important that students sent to the Theol. College next year can class with our students, as it will not be possible to organize two good classes at that time. I am very glad to have you write as you do as to the standard of teaching in the College, but personally I am more anxious for the grade of teaching in the Theological College. Other Missions have ~~have~~ no such preparatory training as our own, & the danger will be that a lower type of students will be sent to the school, & so a lower type of teaching given. Not a few missionaries hold to the view that men of less thorough training are more valuable in the present stage of our work. Of course there is place for such men, but it is the advanced grade of training that fixes the standard, & presses the church forward to higher ideals. I would personally prefer to be in the Theol. College. There is no one but Mr. Tewksbury clearly in sight as a candidate for the presidency of the College. He has many

conspicuous qualifications, energy, invention, enthusiasm, but he seriously lacks in Chinese scholarship, & his ideas of industrial training thus far in their practical outpost have not commanded my entire approval. I am quite willing that he should develop industrial work if it can be done without working confusion in the school, as I feel it has to no small extent in the past. Our course of study is based on students giving entire time to the requirements, & with half or more doing work which prevents their reaching the standard requirements, the result is a general letting down. I hope in the new order the supervision in this matter will be more complete than it has been in the past.

The following circular motion was sent to the members of the Mission, & has been approved.

"Dear Brethren; You are aware that there is ground for hope that at least a portion of the Mission Indemnities may be paid the present year. There are immediate needs in the rebuilding of the Mission College at Tungchou which are only partly met by appropriations, & it seems wise that advanced action be taken to prevent long delay when the money is actually in hand. The following needs are in sight & the most of them urgent.

Four houses for Missionaries & $3,000 each	$12,000
College Dormitories - now being built with recitation-rooms # (# this amt. will be somewhat exceeded)	12,000
Dining-room & kitchen	3,000
Heating-plant - ordered (cost exceeds estimate)	1,000
Apparatus & equipment - very urgent & at once-	2,000
Purchase land for Station, College & Hospital-Sta. $2150 College 2150- Hospital 700	5,000
Walls & gate-house for above -$850-850-500	2,200
College Chapel- would like much to build this Autumn	3,000
City Chapel - now meeting in room not adequate to needs	4,000

Included in Mission Indemnity claims allowed by the Commission are sums for individual Missionaries. These sums are allowed 25% advance, & 5% annually from June 20th, 1900. These sums are needed by those to whom they are due. The above amounts are all much more than covered by Indemnity claims which have been approved by the Commission & forwarded to Washington. $10840 has been granted from the Tank legacy, & 15,000 taels has been borrowed from Paotingfu indemnities. These sums will of course be deducted from the above amounts when in hand.

"Moved, that we request the Prudential Committee to grant the above items for building, &c as soon as there is money in hand from indemnities paid, or from other sources."

conspicuous qualifications, energy, intuition, enthusiasm, but he seriously lacks in Chinese scholarship, & his ideas of industrial training time far in their practical outlook have not commanded my entire approval. I am quite willing that he should develop industrial work if it can be done without working confusion in the school, as I feel it has to no small extent in the past. Our course of study is based on students giving entire time to the requirements, & with half or more doing work which prevents their reaching the standard requirements, the result is a general letting down. I hope in the new order the supervision in this matter will be more complete than it has been in the past.

The following circular motion was sent to the members of the Mission, & has been approved.

"Dear Brethren; You are aware that there is ground for hope that at least a portion of the Mission Indemnities may be paid the present year. There are immediate needs in the rebuilding of the Mission College at Tungchow which are only partly met by appropriations, & it seems wise that advanced action be taken to prevent long delay when the money is actually in hand. The following needs are in sight & the most of them urgent.

Four houses for Missionaries & $3,000 each	$12,000
College Dormitories - now being built with residential-rooms (this amt. will be somewhat exceeded)	12,000
Dining-room & Kitchen	3,000
Heating-plant - ordered (cost exceeds estimate)	1,000
Apparatus & equipment - very urgent & at once-	2,000
Purchase land for Station, College & Hospital-Sts. $2150 College 2150- Hospital 700	5,000
Walls & gate-house for above -$850-850-500	2,200
College Chapel- would like much to build this Autumn	3,000
City Chapel - now meeting in room not adequate to needs	4,000

Included in Mission Indemnity claims allowed by the Commission are sums for individual Missionaries. These sums are allowed 25% advance, & 5% annually from June 20th, 1900. These sums are needed by those to whom they are due. The above amounts are all much more than covered by Indemnity claims which have been approved by the Commission & forwarded to Washington. $10840 has been granted from the Tam Legacy, & 15,000 taels has been borrowed from Pooti gin indemnities. These sums will of course be deducted from the above amounts when in hand.

"Moved, that we request the Prudential Committee to grant the above items for building, soon, as there is money in hand from indemnities paid, or from other sources."

If any considerable portion of the indemnity is paid this Autumn it would greatly advance our work if the Prudential Committee would act on the estimates above submitted, thus enabling us to continue to make progress in meeting our most ~~earnest~~ urgent needs. If there is delay into next year we can later submit revised estimates, which in several items will exceed the above sums. The Commission granted 25% extra on buildings because of the acknowledged added expense of building at the present time. Supervision, Architect, watchmen, timber, work, hardware, all are advanced in price over former years. We are building to accommodate for the year the equivalent of two families in one house, with extra cost for this reason. I am building a woman's room & completing the house in detail of construction in a manner which I did not in my former house, as I was then alone and could manage without them. I wish to put what comes extra to me not in brick & mortar, but in setting the household in order for comfortable living. Mr. Tewksbury's estimate of cost of heating-plant was quite too low considering the doubling of all iron products in the U.S. the past two years. It will cost $2,000 in stead of one, but the rooms warmed will be two thirds larger than the former building.

The Claims' Commission has been sitting in Tientsin, goes to Shanghai, & later returns to Peking. Mr. McCann write me asking that I be present to help in presenting the claims. If individual missionaries have failed to write pretty fully concerning their belongings they are certain to suffer a serious reduction on their estimates. No one is able to speak for them & supply the information needed.

Since coming to Tungchou I feel a little shut away from the outside world & only get rather old news after it has been travelling for some time. I have put the new Presbyterian Confession of Faith into Chinese & sent it to the Presb. Mission Press for publication. It is a decided letting down of the statement of high Calvinism of a generation ago.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

If any considerable portion of the indemnity is paid this Autumn it would greatly advance our work if the Prudential Committee would act on the estimates above submitted, thus enabling us to continue to make progress in meeting our most urgent needs. If there is delay into next year we can later submit revised estimates, which in several items will exceed the above sum. The Commission granted 50% extra on buildings because of the acknowledged added expense of building at the present time. Superintendent, Architect, watchmen, timber, work, hardware, all are advanced in price over former years. We are building to accommodate for the year the equivalent of two families in one house, with extra cost for this reason. I am building a woman's room & completing the house in detail of construction in a manner which I did not in my former house, as I was then alone and could manage without them. I wish to put what comes extra to me not in brick & mortar, but in setting the house solid in order for comfortable living. Mr. Tewksbury's estimate of cost of heating-plant was quite too low considering the doubling of all iron products in the U.S. the past two years. It will cost $3,000 instead of one, but the room named will be two thirds larger than the former building.

The Oahma' Co mission has been getting in Tientsin, goes to Shanghai & later returns to Peking. Mr. Moorum writes me asking that I be present to help in presenting the claims. If individual missionaries be asked to make pretty fully concerning their losings they are certain to suffer extensive reduction on their estimates. No one is able to speak for them & supply the information needed.

Since coming to Tungchow I feel a little shut away from the outside world & only get rather old news after it has been travelling for some time. I have put the new Presbyterian Commission of Faith into Chinese & sent it to the Presb. Mission Press for publication. It is a decided setting down of the statement of high Calvinism of a generation ago.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

Aug. 29-07
Oct. 1-07
Tung-Chow

Tungchou, China, Nov. 10, 1903.

My dear Dr. Smith:

I fear a careful examination of the dates of my letters will convict me of allowing an unusual break since my last. This is not of deliberate intention to match a similar break in letters from yourself. With my associates I have been busy in the work of reorganizing College, getting to living in a new house, &c. I wrote a report of the opening of College for the Congregationalist which I presume will be published and come to your attention.

We have fifty nine students in College & Academy, 31 in College & 28 in Academy. A new experience was the entrance of seven young men from P'ang Chuang Academy as freshmen in College, having taken their four years in Academic studies at home under Chinese teachers fitted in Tungchou. This is as it ought to be, as it gives the Missionaries of the Station opportunity to make careful selection of students for advanced studies; further it is a great economy in expense and promises better final results. I have urged upon the Mission that at most of the Stations such schools should be developed at as early a date as possible. Peking might be united with Tungchou in such a school. Paotingfu and Kalgan should have their own schools of this grade. I am not sure that a successful school of this type can be developed in Tientsin where English is in demand, and students are early turned in thought to business occupations. We may be able to combine in such a school in Paotingfu with the Presbyterians.

The London Mission Board has reported to its Mission in China not accepting the plan of union in education submitted by the Missions. Mr. Owen and Mr. Bryson of the London Mission both now in England, Owen favoring and Bryson opposing the scheme, both have written saying that your letter on the subject to their Board did not help the plan of union. I mistrust this is their construction of your words. A portion of the Missionaries of that Board had little interest in union with the Methodists in education, & in past years have been inclined to speak slightingly of their "University". This feeling I think was reflected at home and had its influence in affecting the decision. We of course do not yet know the results of consultation

among the three American Missions, but the withdrawal of one Mission modifies the problem not a little, especially when we remember that the original movement for union came from the London Mission. The present rejection of the scheme by that Board throws the Medical College permanently into the hands of the Methodist "University". I shall use my influence with my mission on the side of sending our few medical students to that school, & if the number increases give them help in teaching. I gave my vote for uniting in an Institution in Peking which should include the two Colleges, merging them into one, but am not sorry the plan was defeated. The spirit of the Methodist Institution is strongly secular. We may fail in the effort to secure a different spirit, but we shall be at great advantage in being by ourselves securely limited by our special preserves!

We have a fine company of eight theological students, all graduates of the College. Mr. Wilder teaches in Romans, Miss Andrews in Harmony, and I in theology. My theology destroyed by the Boxers has been republished at the Shanghai Presbyterian Press. In September I sent to the three Missions a notification that we planned to organize a theoligical class along with the opening of College, but there was not a student in sight from one of the Missions. The Presbyterians said that they had three students that they would like to send to us but needed them in their work. These students were graduates of their Mission Academy, and if sent to us would have been at least three years short of the training of our College men. This illustrates a difficulty in union. If the Presbyterians and London Mission set themselves seriously to training students within the coming ten years they could place byt very few properly fitted men in the Theological College. It wol'd be a loss to the present class to be removed from relation to the College to be placed alone with the Presbyterian station in Peking. Their associations are better here, and there is at hand a larger teaching force. I think I have written that, "if other things were equal", I should be glad to be attached exclusively to the Theol College, but they do not seem to be equal. Mr. Tewksbury is a strong man, and we seem to be working together increasingly well, but it will be

only of necessity that the Mission will place him at the head of the school. Under the conditions I am disposed to ragard myself as anchored in Tungchou. Another difficulty in placing the Theological school with the Presbyterians immediately is that Dr.Goodrich brings his family back to China and expects to live in Tungchou, wishes a house built for him the coming year. I regard it wholly impractical for him to live in Tungchou and teach regular classes in Peking. Such an arrangement might do for a special course of weeks or months, but the loss in time of travel would be serious, and he could not have the place in the school that he ought to have.

Your two last letters give information of the payment by the U.S. Government of 25% of the Indemnity to the Board, and the action of the Prudential Committee in meeting the needs of the work in Peking and Tungchou. The payment of the borrowed money from Paotingfu gives relief in part. I do not have the exact statement in hand as to expense of building College as it now stands, but know that it will reach $15,000. We are sending a statement of needs in building the coming year around the Mission which if approved will be forwarded to Boston asking for ratification so that we may take advantage of conditions to begin work early next Spring and make the best possible use of circumstances. Buildings are but shells, but shells are of great importance to contain living organisms. We are striving to plan wisely in all directions, but hope we shall be allowed to build to meet our manifest opportunities for growth. In thus doing hope will be given to the native church, and the evidence of a great purpose will give us widening influence with officials and people, as we otherwise cannot secure it.

I am considerably disappointed that the cost of my house has exceeded $3,000 by $700. Mr. Wilder's has exceeded by over $400, & Dr. Ingram by over $100 while he lacks in proper preparation for servants and other necessary appointments. The Galts are living with us this year, and for the sake of completing rooms for them and for servants there was considerable expense that could otherwise have been delayed. I did not worry over the excess as I thought it would not be great, but

there were two items on Mr.Tewksbury's books that had not been gathered up by Mr.Galt that lifted the excess $200 at one push.Mr.Galt has been the impersonation of care and fidelity. The excess I am satisfied has come from the necessity to hire workmen by the day.There is thus a decided gain in quality of work over job-work,but work costs considerably more,and material is used much more carelessly.Mr.Galt did his best,and the excess has all been expended under my own eyes with my approval. The Board receives as indemnity for a house that cost $3,000 this amount plus 25%,plus interest @ 5% for two years. We are asking the approval of the Mission to add $500 to our request for each house at Tungchou,with the hope that this amount will be added by the Prudential Committee.Otherwise it must be contributed by the individual missionaries. An item of $500 which I put into my house that was destroyed in getting it into living shape - a present to me by a friend for that purpose - was added and allowed in the total estimate for my house,and I shall expect this item to be given me by the Committee. With it I shall be glad to meet the $200 excess if the extra $500 is granted,and with the remainder add to general comforts a little beyond the pressing necessities of living.

Our daughter accompanied Mrs.Conger as her interpreter on a recent visit, with many other Legation ladies,upon the Empress Dowager.The report of this near-at-hand view of Chinese royalty was very interesting.The Dowager had in mind the kindnesses of the Tungchou missionaries to her nephew and mentioned them with special thanks,and the following day presented to Elizabeth her one of the choice Palace lap-dogs, a very marked expression of royal favor in China.The lap-dog was passed over to the charge of the mother,and is now an interesting asset to our household!

I teach theology,International Law,Psychology,and give three hours a day to writing in Church History,have just finished the story of the humiliation of John of England under Innocent 3d. I do not like Millman as my chief,fullest source of information,and must secure other helps.He is too rhetorical and talks to much for his ideas!

Most cordially yours, D.Z. Sheffield.

there were two items on Mr.Towsbury's books that had not been gathered up by Mr.Gelt that lifted the excess $200 at one push.Mr.Gelt has been the impersonation of care and fidelity. The excess I am satisfied has come from the necessity to hire workmen by the day.There is thus a decided gain in quality of work over job-work,but work costs considerably more,and material is used much more carelessly.Mr.Gelt did his best,and the excess has all been expended under my own eyes with my approval. The Board receives as indemnity for a house that cost $3,000 this amount plus 25% plus interest @ 5% for two years. We are asking the approval of the Mission to add $500 to our request for a house at Tungchow with the hope that this amount will be added by the Prudential Committee.Otherwise it must be contributed by the individual missionaries. An item of $500 which I put into my house that was destroyed in getting it into living shape - a present to me by a friend for that purpose - was added and allowed in the total estimate for my house,and I shall expect this item to be given me by the Committee. With it I shall be glad to meet the $200 excess if the extra $500 is granted,and with the remainder add to general comfort a little beyond the pressing necessities of living.

Our daughter accompanied Mrs.Conger as her interpreter on a recent visit with many other Legation ladies upon the Empress Dowager.The report of this near-at-hand view of Chinese royalty was very interesting.The Dowager had in mind the kindnesses of the Tungchow missionaries to her nephew and mentioned them with special thanks,and the following day presented her one of the choice Palace lap-dogs, a very marked expression of royal favor in China.The lap-dog was passed over to the charge of the mother,and is now an interesting asset to our household.

I teach theology,International Law,Psychology,and give three hours a day to writing in Church History,have just finished the story of the humiliation of John of England under Innocent 3d. I do not like Milman as my chief,fullest source of information,and must secure other help.He is too rhetorical and talks to much for his ideas!

Most cordially yours,

D.L. Stapleton.

Tungchow, Nov. 10, 1902
Rec'd Dec. 17

HARRY WADE HICKS

Tungchou, China, Nov. 20th, 1902.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I have no doubt but that you have it fully in mind that with all the building in Tungchou successfully accomplished there remains yet urgent need of further building the coming year to provide for the necessities of our work & for prospective enlargement. On receiving definite information as to payment of Indemnities a circular motion was prepared after careful consultation in the Station, and this letter is to report the results of the motion.

Let me remind you that your letter to me stated that $3,000 was approved by the Prudential Committee for each house - four being built, my own, Mr. Wilder's, Dr. Ingram's, Mr. Tewksbury's. The remainder of Tank Legacy $10,800 was voted, but to the present time I do not understand that the Mission Treasurer has been instructed to pay for the houses the additional $1,200 to meet the intention of the Prudential Committee.

We ask for the following items in 1903, requiring immediate action that we may begin building at the opening of the Spring.

Excess over $3,000 for four houses already built as above	$2,000
College Building approaching completion	15,000
" " , additional for kitchen	1,000
" " , heating plant	2,000
College Apparatus & General Equipment, cases, charts, instruments &c	4,000
Wire Fance & Gate-houses for College & Station	2,200
Central College Building, completing plan of architect,	15,000
" " " heating plant	1,000
College Chapel & Y.M.C.Association Building	4,300
Station City Chapel, substitute for destroyed building	5,000
House for Four Single Ladies, Station,	4,000
" " Dr. Goodrich	3,500
" " Mr. Galt	3,500
Building for Hospital & Dispensary	4,000
Medical Work, furniture, instruments, equipment	2,145
Building for Woman's work - in part	2,000
General Improvement of Station & College grounds, trees, walks &c	1,300
One Half of personal Indemnities included in Board's awards #	4,551

Note. The present College structure has not been ratified by the Prudential Committee. The Station took the responsibility of building as an imperative necessity of our work. Without this building our work would have been disbanded of necessity.

"Wire Fance". We have a large piece of ground to protect from outsiders. A wall would have cost $5,000. A strong, high wire fence is now in place & seems to meet our necessities at a great economy in cost.

Personal Indemnities. Your attention has been called to the character of these indemnities. They appear on the Board's list of Indemnities by the decision of the Indemnity Commission. They were originally asked on private accounts but transferred, & so increase the Board's amount by this much.

Of course we would be glad to receive these items in full, but it was suggested that the Board's entire Indemnity would not be in hand, & we would prefer delay in payment of these sums than in appropriations for needed buildings.

It was hoped that with the first fourth of the Indemnity in hand & a second paid in January operations could be begun at opening of Spring on these buildings, & in early Autumn the third installment of Indemnity would be available for completion of the work.

A second list of proposed buildings was also acted upon by the Mission, all covered by Indemnities, not asking for appropriation until last installment is in hand Jan. 1904. The reason for asking these items at this early date was that if approved by the Prudential Committee the appropriation in due time would be assured, & with such assurance some of the most needed buildings would be built in advance by the missionaries in the use of their own funds. The items are as follows.

College Apparatus & Equipment, (new College building)	$1,500
Houses for Chinese Medical Helpers	1,000
Houses for Chinese Teachers in College	1,075
Houses for Native Helpers (Station)	1,400
Building for Station Boys' Boarding-school	2,750
Street Chapel, including site & furniture	2,000
New Edition Williams Dictionary	1,500
Industrial Work for College Students	400
Dining- Hall for College (other rooms used temporarily)	2,000
Building for Woman's Work - remainder	1,400
Remainder of personal indemnity on Board's allotment	4,551

It was further requested that the Prudential Committee assign the Indemnity of $6,000, (with interest approximately $6,600) for Summer houses for the Tungchou & Peking Stations at the Western Hills to the members of these two Stations as follows:-

Single Ladies Tungchou	$500	Dr. Ament	$500
" " Peking	500	Mr. Tewksbury	500
Dr. Sheffield	500	Mr. Wilder	500
Dr. Goodrich	500	Mr. Chas. Ewing	500
Dr. Ingram	500	Mr. Galt	500 (Total $5,000)

It is understood that the above sums shall be used to provide the members of these Stations with residences at the Western Hills or Pei Ta He & that these sums may be used to purchase sites or build houses at the discretion of the individual with the approval of the Mission, & in view of the insufficiency of these sums for the erection of a suitable house without being supplimented with private means, that any income from rents shall belong to the individual. If a missionary chooses to sell such property to recover money invested, he shall return to the Board its original contribution of $500.

It should be remembered that it requires $1,000 to build a house at Pei Ta He suitable for a residence for a family. It is probable that with new buildings in Peking & Tungchou under better sanitary conditions than

in former years families will take turns in occupying a given house, each for part of the Summer, thus not being absent from the station so long as formerly.

The following items of indemnity belonging to individuals were included in the award granted by the Commissionars to the American Board, the sums representing extra money advanced for building above allowances from the Prudential Committee. Summer Houses at Western Hills.

Mr, Tewksbury's house	$650
Mr. Sheffield's house	100
Dr. Ingram's house	100
Mr. Tewksbury "Margarat house	620 - total above $1,470

These sums are requested from the Prudential Committee for the above individuals. ~~This extra~~

Note. Of all the above items I do not know that any further explanation is needed to guide the action of the Prudential Committee. Thirteen votes were cast in favor of the above requests with a few qualifications. Mr. Perkins questioned the wisdom of a building for outer chapel. The general testimony among missionaries of other Boards is that such work was never so full of promise as at present. Our present rented chapel, tho quite inadequate to our needs, is filled daily with interested listeners. Mr. Perkin's further declined to vote for a domestic chapel for native church except with the distinct understanding that the property was to be passed over to the complete control of the native Christians. This is not the thought of the Station and so Mr. Perkin's vote must be reckoned agn'st that item. Mr. Roberts misunderstood the import of the motions as sent out & voted against the items. Later he made his own written statement which he signed & was followed by Dr. Ament & Mr. Stelle. His form of statement guarded against asking for appropriations before indemnities are in hand. The Prudential Committee I think can be trusted not to commit this mistake!

The section of College building now nearly completed was intended in the original plan to ultimately be chiefly occupied as dormitories with the exception of the end buildings. These will be devoted to Laboratory, Museum, Chinese Reception-room, Astronomical room, &c. For the present the rooms on lower story are divided into dormitories; the rooms on second story being employed for recitations. The entire building is now well occupied for sleeping & recitation accommodations with seventy students. The present building has cost - not including heating or furnishing - $15,000. We estimate a similar cost for the central College building, which will be devoted to a large room for general exercises, a separate smaller room for Academic students to occupy as a school-room, several recitation-rooms, two rooms adjoining for library & reading-room. With this building in order most of the upper rooms of the present building can be converted into dormitories & accommodations given to 130 or 140 students. This will serve both College & Academy for a few years when it will probably be thought wise to place the Academic students by themselves in their own quarters, these buildings being then exclusively Coll-

legiate. The seventy students spoken of above include a class of nine young men in a Theological class. When the question of union with other missions in education is settled, if the Theological College is to remain in Tungchou, we shall present an estimate for construction of suitable buildings for that department. We are "getting on" this year with the present arrangement, but it must not be permanent. The same reasons that make it desirable to separate College & Theological students in their studies in western countries have equal force in China.

We are asking for a Chapel & Young Men's Christian Association building independent of the College. This will give the students a center of direct Christian work apart from the rooms occupied for their daily recitations, & we feel will help the spirit both of worship & of work for the Chinese about us.

I have to report a further action by the Mission, & will give it in the exact form in which it was taken.

Whereas - Mrs. F.D. Wilder has served for several years with great satisfaction as Mission Treasurer at Tientsin, & now Mr. McCann having assumed the duties of the position, is free to help the Mission in other lines, and Whereas - the married ladies of the Tungchou Station could give most efficient help in the evangelistic & medical work if partly relieved from the teaching of their own children -

Moved - That we request the Prudential Committee to appoint Mrs. Wilder a regular missionary of the Board with a single lady's salary, it being understood that beyond the help that she can give in Woman's work of the Station, teaching English in the College, &c. she should be allowed to give one half of the day to helping the mothers of the Station in the education of their children. (above omitted - treasurship of the Station).

Mr. McCann raised the question whether it will be wise to do so much building in a single year as these requests suggest. Probably there are estimates that we shall think wise in the light of conditions to delay, but it should be remembered that we are not building along new lines, but are restoring old work, with money given for that purpose, & it is very evident to those on the ground that the earlier we set our work in order along its various lines the earlier can both the missionaries & native assistants work with their greatest efficiency, & the earlier the impression will be made upon the officials & people of city & surrounding country that our work has an indestructable vitality, & out of the ashes of two years ago greater things than in the past are being manifested. One further word. It is of very great importance to our work that we be permitted to begin building at the opening of Spring that it may be set in order before the rainy season, & be ready for use the coming Autumn. You will note that we ask for $3,500 for a house for a missionary family. Building will cost more next year than it has cost this year. Lumber has taken a sharp advance. For every $3,000 of Board's property it receives a little over $4,000 indemnity. Cost of living is advancing, & experience is teaching us to build larger & better houses than we were inclined to do twenty years ago. Very cordially yours,

D Z Sheffield.

legiate. The seventy students spoken of above include a class of nine young men in a Theological class. When the question of union with other missions in education is settled, if the Theological College is to remain in Tungchow, we shall present an estimate for construction of suitable buildings for that department. We are "getting on" this year with the present arrangement, but it must not be permanent. The same reasons that make it desirable to separate College & Theological students in their studies in western countries have equal force in China.

We are asking for a Chapel & Young Men's Christian Association building independent of the College. This will give the students a center of direct Christian work apart from the rooms occupied for their daily recitations, & we feel will help the spirit both of worship & of work for the Chinese about us.

I have to report a further action by the Mission, & will give it in the exact form in which it was taken.

Whereas - Mrs. E.D.Wilder has served for several years with great satisfaction as Mission Treasurer at Tientsin, & now Mr.McCann having assumed the duties of the position, is free to help the Mission in other lines, and Whereas - the married ladies of the Tungchow Station could give most efficient help in the evangelistic & medical work if partly relieved from the teaching of their own children -

Moved - That we request the Prudential Committee to appoint Mrs.Wilder a regular missionary of the Board with a single lady's salary, it being understood that beyond the help that she can give in Woman's work of the Station, teaching English in the College, &c. she should be allowed to give one half of the day to helping the mothers of the Station in the education of their children. (above omitted - treasurship of the Station).

Mr.McCann raised the question whether it will be wise to do so much building in a single year as these requests suggest. Probably there are estimates that we shall think wise in the light of conditions to delay, but it should be remembered that we are not building along new lines, but are restoring old work, with money given for that purpose, & it is very evident to those on the ground that the earlier we set our work in order along its various lines the earlier can both the missionaries & native assistants work with their greatest efficiency, & the earlier the impression will be made upon the officials & people of city & surrounding country that our work has an indestructable vitality, & out of the ashes of two years ago greater things than in the past are being manifested. One further work. It is of very great importance to our work that we be permitted to begin building at the opening of Spring that it may be set in order before the rainy season, & be ready for use the coming Autumn. You will note that we ask for $3,500 for a house for a missionary family. Building will cost more next year than it has cost this year. Lumber has taken a sharp advance. For every $3,000 of Board's property it receives a little over $4,000 indemnity. Cost of living is advancing, & experience is teaching us to build larger & better houses than we were inclined to do twenty years ago. Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

#4

Tungchou (near Peking) Apr.27, 1903

Dear Dr. Smith;

Miss Porter has made a statement to the Mission in a circular letter of the health of her brothers James and Henry making it essential that she make an early visit to the United States. The Mission has approved of asking the Prudential Committee to give permission to return to the U.S. at any time after close of present term of school if summoned by cable from her brothers. Will you kindly bring this request at once to the attention of the Committee. I need add nothing on the subject. You know in advance Miss Porter's devotion to her work, and this return has been contemplated in such an event throout the years.

I have already in part replied to your letter of Frb. 4th containing report of sub-com. on China with vote of Prudential Committee to appropriate $27,200 for buildings in Tungchou. We were greatly disappointed that the request for $5,000 for a Chapel for native Church was not granted. Such a building is an urgent necessity for our work. The church is growing quite beyond the present contracted accommodations, and there is a disposition with outsiders to come to the regular ch. services that is much restrained by present conditions. Not a dollar in the former chapel for which indemnity was granted was raised by the Prudential Committee. Conl Hopkins gave $1,000. A a lady friend of Mrs. Goodrich gave another $1,000. The remainder came from many sources thro the efforts of the Missionaries. The members of the Station have consulted together and have decided that we must not allow the chapel to go unbuilt through another Winter. We are here for work and not simply to survive. Once and again we are made to feel that the Committee gives greater care for the missionaries' support than for the work for which they are receiving support. From my standpoint it seems like a wrong to the Station to allow money to lie unappropriated in the hands of the Treasurer of the Board when those who originally secured the money, and who now are most urgently asking for it are on the ground and ready and anxious to put it to its use.

The Central College Building as planned by the architect to complete the present system of buildings it is estimated will cost $15,000. The necessity for completing this building the present year is not so great as is the building of the native chapel, but not to build this year is a real misfortune to our work. Until we can occupy the contemplated rooms every thing remains in a tentative stage, not as it is finally to be. With a large central Hall for special meetings sufficient to hold any audience that would be invited many things would be done that are now delayed for lack of accommodations. We would like to invite friends from Peking to College exercises but cannot do so under present limitations. We need rooms now occupied for recitations for accommodation of incoming students as dormitories. We need reading-room library, &c. Beyond all our needs it is important that we get past

the present building stage as soon as possible. We cannot do our best work along with these distractions. The Prudential Committee may count on receiving from the U.S. Government the third indemnity before the accounts are closed for the cost of the Central College building, which means that the building can be built this year and paid for out of indemnities in hand. We asked by cable to be allowed to proceed with the building, we holding ourselves responsible for cost until next indemnity is received. I much regret that no reply has been received and that our work must be at a standstill when now is the time to build, builders are at call and and delay means loss in money as well as in use of buildings.

We have decided not to build for Dr. Goodrich. This lets loose $3,500 Which we hope the Committee will turn to the native Chapel, adding $1,500 to make $5,000. Miss Evans goes to the United States this Spring. Miss Miner will probably be located in Peking to assist in the school. Miss Andrews and Miss Abbie Chapin are not anxious to go into their house to live without a third lady to be with them, and are welcome to remain in the families that have made them a home. If we had known a little earlier we would have built the house for Dr. Goodrich and delayed the house for the ladies, but we did not know his wishes as to plan of house and the ladies were on the ground for consultation. So their house was well started before full facts were at hand in regard to the Goodriches. Dr. Goodrich will occupy the ladies' house for the year and probably build for himself next year.

The London Mission have received a cable dispatch that Mr. Biggin can build his house in Tungchou. Mr. Biggin has recently married the distinguished Miss Smith who shone so brightly during and after the Siege of Peking. I can hardly believe that they are really to be set off to work with us in the College. We now only lack the formal approval of the Prudential Committee which I shall expect by the incoming mail. For the present there will be few students from that Mission, but when the machinery is really set in motion the students will steadily increase.

I have to report further action with regard to Educational Union. The failure of ratification of the Union Medical College was a severe disappointment to the London Mission. Later Mr. Owen reported from England that a man of wealth had offered to give 1,000 Lbs. to help in establishing a Union Medical College. This started the London Mission to put forth another effort to secure the College. After informal consultation with members of the A.B. Mission a conference was held including members of the Presb. Mission and the inclosed Scheme of Union in Medical Education was drawn up. The result was referred to the Mission, and has been ratified without opposition. Related to the Medical College it is further recommended that there be a Union Hospital to be built with contributions from the three Missions, the teachers in the College having a joint responsibility for the work of the Hospital. The thought is that support for developing such a Hospital can be secured without

drawing upon the usual resources of the various Boards, there being men of wealth who will give to medical work who have little interest in direct evangelistic work. In asking the Prudential Committee to approve of the scheme the only direct monetary obligations involved will be the support of a medical Professor in the institution. For the present Dr. Ingram could go up from Tungchou, as he is now going twice a week to teach in the Methodist Medical College. This could be permanent, but in my judgment it would not be the wisest plan. With a first class medical missionary in Peking to teach in the Medical College, work in the Hospital, and superintend dispensaries established in the city and country under the management of medical graduates, the direct evangelistic work of that Station would be greatly benefitted. But the question of a new physician for Peking is not involved in the approval of the scheme. That must stand by itself, to be recommended by the Mission and approved by the Prudential Committee.

Mr. Sprague is very properly much troubled over the position of the Prudential Committee towards the Kalgan mission field. The mission itself is to blame for the impression made upon the Prudential Committee. Two years ago A.H. Smith and F.M. Chapin took strong ground against re-opening the Kalgan station. At that time I doubted the correctness of their position and later came to feel strongly - and with the majority of the mission - that it would be a serious mistake to slacken our hands in that field. I am disappointed and sorry that Mr. Roberts sets himself strongly against remaining in that field. The personal element enters in, and the mission, especially now the Prudential Committee has taken backward action, will feel obliged to place him elsewhere. A.H. Smith wants a new man for Pang Chuang, and certainly ought to have one. It may seem wise to station Mr. Roberts at Pang Chuang for two or three years until a new man is ready for work.

Dr. Goodrich informed me, of the letter written by Mr. Perkins to Mr. Pierson, and I have given Dr. Goodrich a full reply. I much prefer to have Dr. Goodrich communicate with you on this subject. Mr. Perkins, with the best of good intentions, has accepted as evidence against Dr. Peck what is rejected by the native Christians of Paotingfu, who as a body have taken up the Defense of Dr. Peck against these charges. I feel that Dr. Peck has been seriously wronged, and that Mr. Perkins in writing to Mr. Pierson showed great lack of balance of judgment. There is great anxiety in the Mission as to Mr. Perkins' methods of work, and with a good number as to his theological status. He regards himself as holding to views that belong to advanced theology, proper to hold and teach in a mission of the Congregational church which represents many shades of belief. I presume after the experience of the past the Prudential Committee would move very cautiously in dealing with a case of "progressive theology", would probably be more ready to act on a question of method of mission work. I sincerely hope matters may be rightly adjusted in the Mission by mutual consultation, and Mr. Perkins swing in line and work in the coming years along the traditional lines of the Mission.

Very cordially your brother,

D. Z. Sheffield

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Congregational House, 1 Somerset Street,

Boston,

Tuscaroora, Nov. 27.
Rec'd June 8.

Tungchou (near Peking), April 28, 1903. 45

Dear Dr. Smith;

In reply to your inquiry as to the safety of missionaries in China much or little can be said. I have no doubt that the sources of alarming news concerning conditions in China were althgether sensational and not worthy of credence. I do not like to speak against Dr. Coltman as I owe him a debt of gratitude for serving me so well and faithfully in the time of my serious injury. I will write you privately what I have not said, and shall not say, in public that Dr. Coltman does not carry weight in China as a man of poise of judgment. He sees through sensational glasses, and his words without support should not be taken very seriously. While such reports have been doing their disturbing work in the U.S. we in China have been pursuing our lines of work with our usual sense of security. Shanghai seemes to be a center of alarming news, and I presume reports from there have had much to do in supporting sensational articles in the U.S. No general statement of conditions in China can be made that is wholly true. I think it is true throughout the northern region where the power and scourge of Western armies have been felt that there is no thought in any head that can command a considerable following of attempting the madness of three years ago. There are large sections of China little affected by that disturbance where the attitude of the people against foreigners is much as in former years. They would be glad to find occasion to drive foreigners out of the country. But I believe it is generally accepted throughout China among officials and men of fare intelligence that there is no shaking off relations with the outside world, and it is now only a question of wise adjustment to necessities of a new situation. The pleasant social relations with high Chinese officials which were so common after the Siege seems to continue with little modification. At Chinese New Years all the officials of Tungchou were prompt to call on the missionaries, and every new man on taking his office makes haste to "report" to us! This is a new and to us strange order of things. Six weeks ago I invited four of the highest officials to a dinner, general Ma being among the number. He is a "Kung Pao", Guardian of the Heir-Apparent. I called on him three days ago and told him of the stories reported in the U.S. He dismissed them as wholly without foundation. General Ma has loaned us fifty old Mausers for the College students to practice with Mr. Christian an American soldier comes down and drills the boys every Saturday and Mr. Galt has taken hold of the drill and keeps them in practice. I propose to invite the General to see the students drill when they are in proper training. Here is a basis for an alarming report. "Christian Students in a Mission College arming and training to withstand attack"! There are underlying dangers in the situation in China, dangers because of the relation of the Empress Dowager to the Emperor, dangers because of the relations of Manchues to Chinese, dangers because of complications with foreigners, and dangers in the international jealousies and ambitions. Menewhile Peking and all northern China is at present under the power of foreign soldiers. Very properly they do not show their strength, but 2000 now guarding the various Legations at a half hours' warning would be in

possession of the City,

and the Empress Dowager their prisoner. Under such conditions it seems foolish to me to talk of a rising similar to the previous movement. Foreigners are not now sleeping in careless security, but are almost abnormally sensative to condtions and watching for signs of danger from any or every quarter. This is a result of the terrible experience of the past, and while it gives a sense of danger it guards against danger. We are in greater danger of mistaking ghosts for men than of mistaking men for ghosts!

I am watching with great interest the attitude of Western nations along with Japan towards Russia in her occupation of Manchuria. Russia after the Chinese saying, has "mounted a tiger" and must ride it to the end. If the U.S. would join with England and Japan in a bold demand that Russia honestly give over the government of Manchuria to China, as she professes to be doing, I think she would do so, and wait another turn of the wheel of fortune to grip that country for herself, but without such demand I fear the end of all talk will be the possession of Manchuria, and finally Secretary Hay's "splendid diplomacy" in binding the nations to the "open door" policy will go up in smoke. I have never regarded that movement as any thing more than a peg upon which later diplomacy could be hung. Russia where she has power will give just so much of an open door as it is of benefit to her to give and no more except under pressure from a power she does not dare to oppose.

Now that Jung Lu is dead there seems no better man than Prince Ch'ing to stand as assistant to the Empress Dowager, a man of only mediocre ability, and of even less resolution. This means that the policy of drift will continue, or of meeting the evils of each day as they come. Menewhile, we who believe in a guiding Providence do not look towards the Government whether strong or feeble, but towards this vast mass of men, women and children who under these new conditions come within our range of activity as never before. In war serious risks are always taken. In this great spiritual warfare the risks are all on the side of bodily dangers, while there is every ground of confidence that there is to be a long line of spiritual victories if we follow our General with loyal obedience to his commands.

Mr. McCann in reporting to the Board the Indemnities passed by the Commission pointed out certain personal claims that the Commission would not consider separately but allowed them as included in the buildings where they were expended. Such claims were not gifts to the American Board but sums that individual missionaries were forced to put into their houses to suppliment appropriations. We now need them for the same purpose in our new houses. ~~$77~~ 500 extra was allowed for my house in Tungchou and $100 for house at Hills. This with interest for two years - allowed - is $660. If the extra $25~~7~~ is allowed as granted for the buildings the sum is $810. I desire to use this money for furnace, grates &c in putting my house in living order.

Again most cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Congregational House, 1 Somerset Street,

Boston,

Springfield, April 18, 1908.
Rec'd June 8.

Tungchou, North China, June 4th, 1903.

Dear Dr. Smith;

We are again on the other side of Mission Meeting, one of the most important and encouraging that we have ever held. Dr. A.H. will write the Mission Report, and it will be published promptly for use in China and the U.S. Dr. Tucker was assistant Clerk of the meetings and we are under obligations to him for the fine form in which we are able to present the minutes. You will appreciate the importance of giving these minutes a pretty careful study to gather up the many requests we make to the Prudential Committee.

(1) I spoke before the native Christian leaders on the subject of the relations between the Missionaries and themselves. A.H. Smith spoke on the same topic in his evening address before the Missionaries. There is sad need of new missionaries in North China for these new times. It is important but difficult for the old missionaries to adjust themselves to the changing temper of the Chinese towards foreigners. They have seen much of good in foreigners the past three years, but also much of evil, and the national spirit has been aroused as that spirit was aroused in Japan a generation ago. Native Christians, especially the leaders, are far less docile in the hands of the missionaries than in former years, and much more ready to take account of their defects. It marks a stage in individual and national awakening, and requires great patience and wisdom to meet the manifestation in a manner that will be for the best interests of the Christian church. I apprehend that young men will do better in the new order of things than old men who have gotten into almost unchangeable habits of leading the Chinese.

(2) You will note a new departure in appointing a native Superintendent of Christian schools. Mr. Kung who is chosen for this work is a College and Seminary graduate, has been under the rather special care of Mrs. Sheffield and myself, has exceptionally good ability, but has been rather restless and has never quite found the work that he was satisfied to do. I hope in this new line he will have a real interest in what he is doing, and realize the happiest results. Our mission has been too slow in multiplying Christian primary schools. Rightly developed they will prove rich centers for the Christian growth of the church, and growth of the most far-reaching character.

(3) In the discussion relating to Kalgan there was not a voice raised against its reopening and strengthening. The record of the Station has been a good one when we consider that the field has been a difficult one and the missionaries not among our most aggressive workers. The native church passed through a terrible experience and it was more than a year before a missionary went to their assistance. Mr. Sprague is not strong enough to do the work alone of reconstruction. A physician is a necessity of the situation. Mr. Roberts has been an enthusiastic worker, and is a good speaker of the Chinese language. His temperament has not fitted him fully for the hard conditions of reconstruction. He has met a pretty strong expression of the "New Chinaman" in dealing with the Helpers, and for the

present most of them are removed from mission employ. The way was not open for Mr. Roberts to be placed in Tientsin. Peking station would much prefer the return of Charles Ewing. We do not want a third ordained man in Paoti fu, and Tungchou does not think it wise to exchange a man for Mr. Roberts. We do not need Mr. Roberts at his best nearly so much as Kalgan needs him. Mr. Williams is doing good work in Tungchou, is happy and contented, and is an old man, could not do the touring in that field that is needed. All things considered we seemed shut up to voting Mr. Roberts again to Kalgan subject of course to the ratification of the Prudential Committee. I have been invited to visit that station and Yü Chou in August and Sept. to meet the church and helpers and give assistance in setting difficulties to rights. It is my strong hope that the Prudential Committee will see its way to revise its action concerning Kalgan and re-constitute it as a full station of the mission.

(4) The question of Tientsin station was fully discussed, and previous action was confirmed. Dr. Stanley is now an old man, but will be able to superintend building on the new grounds. A new man for the station with a single lady for woman's work are greatly needed. Mr. McCann is a moderate quiet man, but seems to have good business ability and has a good grip of his work. The position of Treasurer and Business Agent of so large a mission is a difficult one, and he is starting in well.

(5) We hope the scheme for a Union Medical College with the London Mission and the Presbyterians will be realized. In that event it is evident that the thought of the Mission turns towards Dr. Tucker as the best man for the place. It seems cruelty to the Pang Chuang station to make such a suggestion, but the vote for a new medical man was put in such a form that such man should not be called to Peking but (probably) Dr. Tucker's place in Pang Chuang. It was evident that Dr. Tucker would be attracted to this work. Dr. Peck last year was voted by the mission to be its representative on the medical Faculty of the proposed Union Medical College. This motion is not repeated. His mind has evidently been turning towards employment by the Chinese Government. He is not a Chinese student, and it is felt that a man fresh from a Medical College with the latest ideas in his science will give better promise of the highest results. We further are most anxious to place a man in the School who shall stand along with the physician of the London Mission in giving a strong Christian impress upon the medical students, hoping to lead many of them to direct Christian work.

(6) I hope the Prudential Committee will see its way to appoint Mrs. F. D. Wilder as a member of the mission located in Tungchou. We invite her to teach English in the College. She taught two clases last year. There is no closing this door from this time if we should wish to close it. Chinese schools are every where rushing into English, whether we have proper teachers or not. With Mrs. Wilder at Tungchou permanently there will also be built up a school for foreign children that will add greatly to the strength of the woman's work of the mission in relieving mothers from the burden of care in teaching their children.

I cabled you yesterday at request of Sprague and Roberts in the hope that Dr.Hemingway and Miss Engh might receive appointment and reach the field this Autumn.I also wished Dr.Goodrich to know that his house was being built,as he may wish to order a furnace for it.

Next Wednesday will be an important one in the family of the Sheffields as on that day our daughter Elizabeth becomes Mrs.Stelle.A large company of friends will be present.

Mrs.Sheffield and I have invited our second daughter to come to China to live with her parents for a few years.She has been for four years in New York studying art and earning a little for her support.She has had two rather serious sicknesses and we are very anxious lest she has undertaken more than she can carry out.It will be to us a great relief to have her where we can care for her for a few years. We do not know her decision,but it is proper for you to know why we invite her to China.

The mission has thoroughly considered the problems relating to the Paotingfu station,and we have nothing to report to you on the subject.The conditions are most interesting and difficult.Mr.Perkins I hope will be careful not to involve the native church with the Roman Catholics.It is difficult not to do so,as large numbers of people fearing the Catholics are turning to Mr.Perkins to give them protection.Many of them have been deeply wronged by the Catholics,but the officials know perfectly the conditions ~~are~~ feel powerless to give help to their own people. It is a government within a government and a strong foreign government standing by ready to sustain the case of the Catholics.If an official undertakes a case and is compelled to refer it to Peking it is probable that he will lost his place for not being wise enough to get rid of the case in some way and not compell the Chinese government to acknowledge its weakness ~~in the case~~ to a foreign government.

I wish you would give me - privately if you choose - the wish of the Prudential Committee as to the line of action of a mission in case it feels that one of its membership is building on other foundations that of the unique,Divine Son of God? I hope no one is thus building but a leading member of the mission takes the view that this is a question that a mission is not called upon to touch in any way.Every man is appointed by the Prudential Committee and should give account to that Committee as to his religious belief. I fully understand that the utmost care should be exercised in dealing with such a case,but should be glad to know if it is the wish of the Prudential Committee that a mission should take responsibility in such a matter,in what manner,and to what degree?

Very cordially yours,

D.Z. Sheffield.

Reports forwarded to Boston by Mission Secretary June 4th, 1903.

(1) Six Station Reports - P'ang Chuang seperately forwarded.

(2) Report of Kalgan's Woman's work, two copies.

(3) Tungchou Medical Report - two copies.

(4) Report of Bridgman School.

(5) Report of Building Committee.

(6) Report of President of North China College, including report of Theological Seminary.

(7) Two copies of Minutes of Annual Mission Meeting, 1903.

Note. By some misunderstanding the Estimates for Woman's Work were carried to Tientsin by Mission Treasurer, probably supposing another copy was in the hands of the Clerk of the meeting. Because of this accident the action of the Mission on Estimates for Woman's Work does not appear in its proper place in the minutes. It will be forwarded to Boston within a few days, and added to the Minutes.

D. Z. Sheffield.

Reports forwarded to Boston by Mission Secretary June 4th, 1903.

(1) Six Station Reports - Fang Chuang respectively forwarded.

(2) Report of Kalgan's Woman's work, two copies.

(3) Tungchow Medical Report - two copies.

(4) Report of Bridgman School.

(5) Report of Building Committee.

(6) Report of President of North China College, including report of Theological Seminary.

(7) Two copies of Minutes of Annual Mission Meeting, 1903.

Note. By some misunderstanding the Estimates for Woman's Work were carried to Tientsin by Mission Treasurer, probably supposing another copy was in the hands of the Clerk of the meeting. Because of this accident the action of the Mission on Estimates for Woman's Work does not appear in its proper place in the Minutes. It will be forwarded to Boston within a few days, and added to the Minutes.

D.Z. Sheffield.

Recd. & filed July 23

46

Tungchou (near Peking- China, July 21st, 1903.

My dear Dr. Smith;

I have not received a letter from you for some little time, but in running through the minutes of last annual meeting find several things that in the ruch of many things to attend to, fear I have not called to them the necessary attention.

Your letter with reference to action taken concerning the Shansi Mission was copied and sent to the mission. We have received few letters from you more depressing in their facts. The action taken is certainly a most painful one, simply delaying action to the uncertain future. I know your deep interest in the speedy restoration of the stricked Mission in Shansi. What circumstances could make a stronger appeal to the hearts of Christian men and women! My hope has steadily been that the Board would see its way to restore the work of North China to its original quota of workers, fill deficiencies, send new men for Shansi and add one or two mission stations between Paotingfu and T'ai Yuan. Is this hope to be doomed to disappointment? It is evident that the Prudential Committee in their trouble to meet demands have really started in the direction of contraction in this Mission, reducing Kalgan and Lin Ch'ing to the status of out-stations. That is not the judgment of the mission, and can only be carried out as a necessity from of inadequate men and means, to the serious loss of our work.

I am sure with your intimate knowledge of the strength of the North China Mission you understand perfectly well that we could not spare a man for Shansi without our own work suffering seriously. Tungchou is the one station of the mission that is adequately equipped for its double work, educational and evangelistic. Any pull from another station will finally pull on Tungchou. With our new beginning, a sister mission starting in with us, we ought not to be weakened in men for our work, and to do good work, such as is expected of us, we must have not only time for work but for study to prepare for it. Mr. Stelle reports that Dr and Mrs. Ament have suggested that they might go to Shansi for two years, Dr. Goodrich going to Peking to help in that station. Dr. Ament would be leaving a larger field for a smaller one, a field in which he is a master hand for a new work, important indeed, but I think less important. The importance of steady wise work at this time in the Peking field can not be over-estimated. To pull

Dr.Ament out of Peking would be analagous to taking away the successful head of a great business and place it in the hands of men of less fitness. Certainly with men and means for carrying forward the work of the Shansi Mission I would not suggest laying it down,but rather than carry it forward at a dead-and-alive rate,and to save to do thus much, steadily scrimp the work of a sister Mission, I would say,pass it into the hands of one of the English Societies.I presume it would be readily taken up.Better have the field well worked by a sister mission than held without properly working by ourselves.

Did I call attention in a previous letter to the request from the Mission that the Prudential Committee return to the Mission Secretary the following items - Mission Archive cases $100.

Mission Meeting Supplies	300.	
Mission Secretary's Outfit	125.	total $525.

The #$300 is personal money belonging to the missionaries contributed to the running of Annual Meeting.We need this money with which to make a necessary refit.The need of the other items are manifest for proper equipment of the Secretary for his work.He ought to have a good type-writer.I have contributed a type-writer to "the cause",and will use this new writer for personal benefit.

The Prudential Committee reduced the estimate for the chapel for Peking native church from $10,000 to $8,000.We are building this chapel for a church already grown to large proportions,with every promise of rapid growth in the future.The present street chapel used for general services does not at all accommodate the church.The building must further have something for architectural appearance,being the conspicuous building of the Mission Compound.The cost will exceed $10,000 with the most careful use of money.Neither Dr.Ament nor Mr.Stelle were qualified to superintend the building,and we voted to pay 5% on cost for the work and supervision of an architect.This extra cost is wisely incurred both for the benefit of the building and the relief to the missionaries of the station.It was a mistake to cut down the estimate for the building from ten to eight thousand.I hope the two thousand will be granted without delay. The Tungchou chapel for native church is in advanced stage of building,is a large and fine looking building for the money put into it,five thousand dollars.It is in a large open space inside the city walls but near our College Compound so that the towers overlook the wall and our premises. How extraordinary the change, that we are now in possession of the wall of

Tungchou for three quarters of a mile and of a large section of open ground which is government property, under usual conditions wholly impossible to get possession of by any method, or for any consideration. In the adjustment Mr. Tewskbury asked for this land and secured it. I have been here so long and have been so impressed with the "impossible" that I should not have asked for these grounds, but am glad they we possess them.

You will note that the Mission asked that $2,000 be appropriated from the indemnity for Mission Press for a small printing establishment for the North China College. I would be glad to have such a press set up under the direction of Mr. Galt who has ability for such work, and would make it entirely subordinate to direct educational work. He is not an enthusiast like Mr. Tewksbury, and keeps things thoroughly in hand and on sober lines. He would make such a press very useful to the College and Mission for many lines of printing.

Mr. Tewksbury is using his own funds in a variety of ways. He is running a dary, supplying milk for the station, has a vegetable farm, selling fruits and vegetables in Tungchou, Peking and Tientsin, and is now buying German military houses at Pei Ta He with various plans for summer cottages and a summer school. Mr. Tewksbury with or without approval will work in these lines. I very much prefer to have his industrial work in the present shape as a personal venture with school-boys paid for the work they may do, than to have (this work) under the nominal control of the College Faculty, which would mean not control but ratification of plans already developed.

Mrs. Sheffield is at the Western Hills with our daughter Elizabeth, now Mrs. Stelle. I was with them for two weeks but returned to Tungchou to look after the building of Dr. Goodrich'S house which will be ready for his family on reaching China. I plan to visit Kalgan in August to give a little assistance in bringing the native helpers into kindly relations with the missionaries. I have given a little vacation time to the work of writing a paper on the theme; "The New Forces Operating upon the Social and Political Life of China." I have sent it to the Atlantic, do not quite expect it will be accepted. I said to the Editor that I would be glad to give him an oppotunity to make a slight atonement for the unfortunate article printed in the December Atlantic, "Why the Chinese Hate Christianity", by Nichols, characterised by ignorance, conceit and nad spirit towards Chrisyianity.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

Tungchow for three quarters of a mile and of a large section of open ground which is government property,under usual conditions wholly impossible to get possession of by and method or for any consideration.In the adjustment Mr. Tewksbury asked for this land and secured it.I have been here so long and have been so impressed with the "impossible" that I should not have asked for these grounds,but am glad they we possess them.

You will note that the Mission asked that $2,000 be appropriated from the indemnity for Mission Press for a small printing establishment for the North China College.I would be glad to have such a press set up under the direction of Mr.Galt who has ability for such work,and would make it entirely subordinate to direct educational work.He is not an enthusiast like Mr.Tewksbury,and keeps things thoroughly in hand and on sober lines.He would make such a press very useful to the College and Mission for many lines of printing.

Mr.Tewksbury is using his own funds in a variety of ways.He is running a dairy supplying milk for the station,has a vegetable farm,selling fruits and vegetables in Tungchow,Peking and Tientsin,and is now buying German military houses at Pei Ta He with various plans for summer cottages and a summer school. Mr.Tewksbury with or without approval will work in these lines. I very much prefer to have his industrial work in the present shape as a personal venture with school-boys paid for the work they may do,than to have this work under the nominal control of the College Faculty,which would mean not control but rectification of plans already developed.

Mrs.Sheffield is at the Western Hills with our daughter Elizabeth,now Mrs. Stelle.I was with them for two weeks but returned to Tungchow to look after the building of Dr.Goodrich's house which will be ready for his family on resuming China.I plan to visit Kalgan in August to give a little assistance in bringing the native helpers into kindly relations with the missionaries. I have given a little vacation time to the work of writing a paper on the theme:"The New Forces Operating upon the Social and Political Life of China." I have sent it to the Atlantic,do not quite-expect it will be accepted.I said to the Editor that I would be glad to give him an opportunity to make a slight statement for the protestants outside [illegible]

Received Aug. 21, 1913

Tungchou, North China, Sept. 10, 1903.

My dear Dr. Smith;

I returned last Friday from a tour of five weeks in the Kalgan field, and am now getting ready for the opening of College and Theol. class next Tuesday. I will first acknowledge your letters of July 1st and 22nd. In the one you give information of the appointment of Mr. Corbin and Miss Locke for the mission in Shansi. Miss Miner has arrived and tells me that Mr. Corbin has engagements from which he cannot be releaced for the year, so that though appointed by the Board your hopes of his immediate coming to the field and preparation to enter into the work is not to be realized. Your later letter relating to Miss Jones in her limitations as to place of working will compell action in the mission. Miss Porter returns to the U.S. next year and the ladies feel the urgent need of another lady in the Bridgman school at once. The proposal is to place Miss Jones in Paotingfu and call Miss Reed to Peking. Miss Reed is willing to make the change, but the friends in Paotingfu will feel agrieved to lose so promising and much needed a worker. I am sorry to vote for such a transfer but see no help for it.

I was a week in Kalgan at the home of Mr. Sprauge speaking several times to the handful of native Christians now gathered around the missionaries. There are few Christians that belong in Kalgan, but as Kalgan is a trading center the Christians from the region south naturally come to that city, and it seems a natural center for Christian work. The people are much better disposed towards foreigners than in former years and listen better to Christian teaching. It is most unfortunate for the work that so little work of reconstruction has been accomplished in these three years. Houses, chapels, dispensaries, &c are silent witnesses to a purpose to continue work, are an invitation to the people and a ground of hope to the native Christians. The native Christians feel that they have been neglected in a large measure, and with weak faith and limited knowledge they have become a good deal discouraged. With Mr. Sprague I visited four outstations as far south as the city of Yü Chou four days' journey from Kalgan. At Yü Chou for forty years the Ts'ai family has been the center of Christian work. A son in this family was a student in the

Theological Seminary and has been a helper for fifteen years.This man's mother,wife and daughter with three other Christian women were thrown into the well of their premises and killed. There is no evidence that he has recently had any heart for Christian work,and the church at that city is practically dead,though of course there must be many men and women who know something of Christian things. Fifteen miles north of Yü Chou -Hsi He Ying- is the home of the Kao brothers,two of whom are graduated of College and Seminary,and for a good number of years have been faithful Christian workers.They have not been employed for the past year. We were very cordially received at their home and had several meetings with the family including several church-members and inquirers.One of the Kaos will go to Kalgan with his family to assist in work as soon as he ~~has~~ can wisely take his family.The other man will be employed at his home to teach a Christian school and conduct sabbath and other services for the little church.I regard this as a good center for Christian work with much hope for the future.They are living in a village a little out from Hsi He Ying.At the time of the Boxer trouble the Christians were living in the fields for several weeks,hiding from place to place to escape those who were hunting for their lives.At last some of their heathen friends told them it would be better for them if the men would leave the women and escape by themselves,since the Boxers cared more to destroy the men than women.After the men had departed a leader of the village where they now live came forward and invited the women to come to his house,promising them food and protection until the trouble be past.Some months later on the return of the men their wives were given back to them without ill-treatment as promised.This is another element in the relations that gives hope for the future,as they are now on excellent terms with the villagers. Fifteen miles north -Shui Ch'uen -there is a little company of native Christians where we spent a little time.Mr.Feng was a graduate of the Theol.Seminary nearly thirty years ago,but he is a dry stick,having been converted out of Confucianism and carrying much of his former thoughts and habits into his Christian work.There are here several excellent Christian women,one the wife of a former helper and herself for many years the matron of the girls'school in Kalgan.Her son

formerly a student at Tungchou but leaving school under a cloud has gone over to the Catholics,to the great sorrow of his mother and I fear to the disturbance of our work at that place.Another excellent woman is the mother of a College and Seminary graduate who speaks English well and is now a valued assistant in work for English speaking Chinese at Tientsin.A Christian school will be established at this place and Mr.Feng will be teacher and preacher as well.Apart from a few women who are not their own masters there is little active Christianity in this place,and it will be only by direct work by the missionaries that lost ground will be regained.Fifteen miles still north towards Kalgan -Ch'ing Ke Ta - is much the largest out-station where we spent a week holding a good number of meetings.Over twenty of their number were hunted down by their neighbors and savagely destroyed.Along with the general delay in adjusting the affairs of the station to the present time the funeral service for these martyrs have not yet been held much to the dissatisfaction and spiritual injury of the membership.The surviving Christians though still not few in number are in a very unspiritual condition,and ~~have been thinking~~ much more about building their houses and beginning to live again than about building up the church.They were strong enough to have built for themselves a place of worskip out of a small percentage of the indemnity which we secured for them.The chapel is in advanced stage of building,but most of the money has been borrowed from a bank and promised money has not been forth-coming.There is great need of protracted missionary work with this body of Christians,and I feel confident that work done in the spirit of the Master will result in a new life and spiritual growth among these people.

The hesitation of the Prudential Committee - as in the case of the Shansi mission- to enter anew upon the work of rebuilding this station,sending out Christian workers,has been very depressing upon the missionaries as upon the native Christians.Mr.Roberts is a faithful earnest worker, but is not quite adapted to the kind of hard work thrust upon him in dividing the indemnity on right lines and adjusting a thousand things that had been thrown out of joint.The action of the Committee in removing him from the Kalgan station just fitten into his unrest and at the time

of Mission Meeting he was in great need of the long vacation from work which he has happily had at Pei Ta He.With the permission of the Committee I greatly hope that he will be able to return to Kalgan to work with the heartily for that needy people.He had made but one hasty visit to the out-stations about which I have written above,and the last year in Kalgan was not absent from that station.Four fifths of the work of that field lies at out-stations distant from Kalgan and constant touring is a necessity in developing the work. Mr.and Mrs.Sprague are entitled to full credit for their courage and resolution in taking hold of the work of the station.I was much pleased with what I saw of him among the native Christians.His Chinese is poor;he lacks tact somewhat in making the best impression;he is not a strong teacher or preacher,but he loves the Master and is devoted to his service,and can give to the Chinese of the life which he has experienced. There is great need of a lady worker, and I hope Miss Engh will be sent to the station.The need of a physician is equally urgent and manifest.

Mr.and Mrs.Biggin are now at Tungchou -London Mission -are arranging to build a house and for the present are occupying rooms in the ladies8 house.Mr.Biggin will take classes in College or Academy.Mrs.Biggin is a distinguished worker for women and her Board are anxious that she be allowed a special field that her service may not seem to be lost to that Board.I think this can be satisfactorily arranged.General Ma who rescued the Court from the hands of the Allies on entering Peking,has his headquarters in Tungchou and called yesterday especially to do honor to Mrs. Biggin of whose efficient work in the Siege and for the Chinese the following winter he had learned.What a change when high Chinese officials call to show their regards to our Christian women.

I am sorry to learn from Dr.Goodrich that on reaching China he does not plan to come directly to Tungchou.His house will be in readiness for him.There is promise of over thirty new students in the Academy,doubling the number in a single year! Governmental education is largely failing of its object thus far,and the opportunity is given to Christian schools to make rapid advances if we have the strength and wisdom to meet the demands of the times. There is so much to write about that I will delay till another time.

Most cordially yours. D. Z. Sheffield

Tungchow, Sept. 10, 1903
Recd Oct. 12.

of Mission Meeting he was in great need of the long vacation from work which he has happily had at Pei Ta He. With the permission of the Committee I greatly hope that he will be able to return to Kalgan to work with the heart for that needy people. He had made but one hasty visit to the out-stations about which I have written above, and the last year in Kalgan was not absent from that station. Four fifths of the work of that field lies at out-stations distant from Kalgan and constant touring is a necessity in developing the work. Mr. and Mrs. Sprague are entitled to full credit for their courage and resolution in taking hold of the work of the station. I was much pleased with what I saw of him among the native Christians. His Chinese is poor; he lacks tact somewhat in making the best impression; he is not a strong teacher or preacher, but he loves the Master and is devoted to his service, and can give to the Chinese of the life which he has experienced. There is great need of a lady worker, and I hope Miss Hugh will be sent to the station. The need of a physician is equally urgent and manifest.

Mr. and Mrs. Biggin are now at Tungchow - London Mission - are arranging to build a house and for the present are occupying rooms in the ladies house. Mr. Biggin will take classes in College or Academy. Mrs. Biggin is a distinguished worker for women and her Board are anxious that she be allowed a special field that her service may not seem to be lost to that Board. I think this can be satisfactorily arranged. General Ma who rescued the Court from the hands of the Allies on entering Peking, has his headquarters in Tungchow and called yesterday especially to do honor to Mrs. Biggin of whose efficient work in the siege and for the Chinese the following winter he had learned. What a change when high Chinese officials call to show their regards to our Christian women.

I am sorry to learn from Dr. Goodrich that on reaching China he does not plan to come directly to Tungchow. His house will be in readiness for him. There is promise of over thirty new students in the Academy, doubling

48

PRIVATE.

Tungchou, North China, Oct. 5th, 1903.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Your letters relating to the location of Miss Jones have been duly considered and action taken accordingly. The limitations placed upon her location by her mother when considered in relation to the equipment and conditions of the several stations pointed to Paotingfu as her location. Miss Reed has special qualifications for school-work, and the ladies in charge have felt much disappointed at the delay in send a young lady from the U.S. I will inclose the action of the Committee on Education written by Miss Miner which presents the needs of the school in a clear light. I strongly favor strengthening the faculty as that is essential to the growth of the school. Miss Porter with her wise and vigorous ideas has set the school in the direction I have been anxious to have it take for fifteen years. We hope the Presbyterian friends will join in the support of the school, and with Miss Miner, Miss Reed and Miss Newton as teachers the prosperity of the school will be certain.

The work in Tungchou, both of College and Station, is starting in most encouragingly. There seems to be a hopeful spirit all round, and the students are taking hold of their studies and various lines of Christian work in a manner to give much satisfaction to their teachers. It has taken three years to recover from the cuts and bruises of the Boxer tragedy. There are seven students in the Theological class and four others sitting with them for some of the studies. Mr. Tewksbury is teaching one class until the arrival of Dr. Goodrich. Mr. Wilder is developing the country work in an interesting manner and teaching the native assistants how to push out into new places and secure new interest.

Today a little son is added to the household of Mr. and Mrs. Galt.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

Tungchow,North China,Oct.5th,1903.

My dear Dr.Smith;

Your letters relating to the location of Miss Jones have been duly considered and action taken accordingly. The limitations placed upon her location by her mother when considered in relation to the equipment and conditions of the several stations pointed to Pacting-fu as her location.Miss Reed has special qualifications for school-work, and the ladies in charge have felt much disappointed at the delay in sending a young lady from the U.S. I will inclose the action of the Committee on Education written by Miss Miner which presents the needs of the school in a clear light. I strongly favor strengthening the faculty as that is essential to the growth of the school.Miss Porter with her wise and vig-orous ideas has set the school in the direction I have been anxious to have it take for fifteen years.We hope the Presbyterian friends will join in the support of the school,and with Miss Miner,Miss Reed and Miss Newton as teachers the prosperity of the school will be certain.

The work in Tungchow,both of College and Station, is starting in most encouragingly. There seems to be a hopeful spirit all round,and the students are taking hold of their studies and various lines of Chris-tian work in a manner to give much satisfaction to their teachers.It has taken three years to recover from the cuts and bruises of the Boxer tragedy.There are seven students in the Theological class and four oth-ers attting with them for some of the studies. Mr.Tewksbury is teaching one class until the arrival of Dr.Goodrich. Mr.Wilder is developing the country work in an interesting manner and teaching the native assistants how to push out into new places and secure new interest.

Today a little son is added to the household of Mr.and Mrs.Gault.

Very cordially yours,

J.Z. Stoughton

Rec'd Nov. 9.

49

PRIVATE.

Tungchou, North China, Oct. 5th, 1903.

Dear Dr. Smith;

Your reply to my inquiry as to the relation of the mission to a case of radical departure from the traditional teachings on the mission field was received and read with interest. I sent it without comment to A.H.Smith and have received a long letter in reply. To him it means that there is no formal line of action either here or in the U.S. no matter how serious the daparture may be from the "orthodox" teachings of the church. The more serious the case the greater danger in asking the Prudential Committee to deal with it, with the probability that it would be appealed to the public and result in another theological distraction in the church. His position is that a mission has nothing to do with such a case. This seems to mean that a missionary once accepted and on the field can take his own course in his theological teaching and manner of building up the church. This to me is a new and strange and dangerous conception. I feel that there is an important meaning in what you have said, which at least recognizes the right and duty of individuals on the mission field in relation to associates to candidly express disapproval of departures in teaching. If several members of a mission ought to thus join in action in an extreme case logically a mission ought also to thus join in united action. Of course the consequences should be most carefully considered

I presume Dr. Goodrich has told you of his deep anxiety as to the theological position of one of the members of the mission. I have talked personally and fully with the brother and hope that however unsatisfactorily he may state his beliefs on several fundamental points his old habits of work and the force of his Christian character will prevail to hold him in his work substantially on the old lines. The mission is build on the Rock of a Divine Christ, and any man failing thus to build will in some way be discredited as associate worker.

D. L. Sheffield

PRIVATE.

Tungchow, North China, Oct. 6th, 1903.

Dear Dr. Smith;

Your reply to my inquiry as to the relation of the mission to a case of radical departure from the traditional teachings on the mission field was received and read with interest. I sent it without comment to A.H. Smith and have received a long letter in reply. To him it means that there is no formal line of action either here or in the U.S. no matter how serious the departure may be from the "orthodox" teachings of the church. The more serious the case the greater danger in asking the Prudential Committee to deal with it, with the probability that it would be appealed to the public and result in another theological distraction in the church. His position is that a mission has nothing to do with such a case. This seems to mean that a missionary once accepted and on the field can take his own course in his theological teaching and manner of building up the church. This to me is a new and strange and dangerous conception. I feel that there is an important meaning in what you have said, which at least recognizes the right and duty of individuals on the mission field in relation to associates to candidly express disapproval of departures in teaching. If several members of a mission ought to thus join in action in an extreme case logically a mission ought also to thus join in united action. Of course the consequences should be most carefully considered

I presume Dr. Goodrich has told you of his deep anxiety as to the theological position of one of the members of the mission. I have talked personally and fully with the brother and hope that however unsatisfactorily he may state his beliefs on several fundamental points his old habits of work and the force of his Christian character will prevail to hold him in his work substantially on the old lines. The mission is build on the Rock of a Divine Christ, and any man failing thus to build will in some way be discredited as associate worker.

J. L. Stuchfield

Rec'd Nov. 9

Tungchou (near Peking)North China, Jan. 17th, 1904.

My dear Dr. Smith;

I know in advance that the contents of this letter will give you great sadness, and at your distance you will wish to hear from others on the same subject before feeling certain that you are in complete possession of the facts as they have transpired, and of motives involved in actions taken. The events which I must report if given to the public in a discreet news-paper article would read somewhat as follows. "A serious rebellion of students has taken place in the North China Union College, four students under discipline for serious misconduct first withdrawing, being followed two days later by the entire senior class of thirten, who on leaving were accompanied by the ~~s~~ students of the Theological Seminary, College and Academy to the Depot, with firing of crackers and singing of hymns in manifestation of approval of what was being done. The upper class remained for some days in Peking, but resisted all efforts on the part of the Faculty to bring them to a reasonable state of mind and disposition to return to their studies, going thence to Paotingfu, where they gave a wholly distorted account of what had happened, and writing letters into the College with the evident hope of being supported in their course by further secessions, but their extreme unreason has reacted favorably on the remaining students who continue to pursue their studies as usual, though it is feared with no adequate sense of the wrong the rebellious students have done to themselves or to the College. The Faculty has voted not to receive any of the seceding students into the College during the present school-year. They will be received at the opening of next school-year in the autumn by individually bringing letters from the missionary in charge expressing confidence that repentance has been genuine, and with personal acknowledgement of wrong-doing to the President".

The above statement is certainly most serious, revealing a sad derangement

in our educational work,but the accompanying facts from which this rebellion has taken its inspiration are much more painful in character and more difficult to write about. At the opening of College in Sept. four students -freshmen -had already studied in geometry a half year's work in advance of the entering class,and wished to go forward in a separate class, not waiting for their class-mates to cover this ground.They were students of only moderate ability and the Faculty decided that their teacher,Mr. Galt,should be asked to give them special work by way of problems in the section already studied,and join in the regular class when their old ground had been covered by the other students.This displeased them and they were unfaithful in the work assigned to them,complaining to other teachers,and at last,growing bolder with Mr. Galt's patience with them,they refused to recite when called upon,and again refused to leave the room when commanded to do so.I immediately suspended them from their studies,called the Faculty together,and it was decided that they must make a public apology for their offence or be dismissed from College. I was called to Peking that evening on important business connected with the Paotingfu Station. On return I learned that three young men from the senior class had visited Mr. Tewksbury regarding the four suspended students,pressing him for a promise that if the four students apologized for their double disobedience to Mr. Galt certain requitals should be pledged in advance.It later fully developed what was meant - that they should be removed from Mr. Galt's class,which would save their face before the school,and throw the fault of their disobedience back upon Mr. Galt. Mr. Tewksbury states that he assured the three upper class students that if the four students would apologize before the school the Faculty would deal generously with them.It later fully developped that they understood that this involved a compromise in their favor. They,therefore,made a perfunctory apology as a means to an end,just as they had originally disobeyed, and when the Faculty voted-Mr. Tewksbury making

the motion - that after their public apology they must take an examination in the work over which they had made trouble, must study a new section of algebra with Mr. Galt until the class reached new ground, and then join in the work of the class, their faces were wholly disregarded by the Faculty, and they must and did leave school. That evening (Monday) the whole senior class (13) called at my house to announce to me that they had also decided to leave College, as the Faculty had driven the four offending students away. I declined to accept their decision as final, urged them into my study where I talked with them for two hours, allowing them unusual liberty of speech, but carefully pointing out to them the faults of the four students and their own faults in attempting to control the action of the Faculty. My language was kindly but direct and cut to the line, saying that this decision would be condemned by all their intelligent friends, Chinese and foreign, and would later be condemned by themselves. One student asked me; "Then, have we no feelings of humanity in what we are doing"? I answered them that for the most part I regarded what they had said as lacking in sound reason, and I could not ask the Faculty to modify its action deliberately taken.

The students withdrew from me and visited Mr. Tewksbury - perhaps not until the next morning. They gave a colored account of the interview with me, perhaps not quite deserving the term of falsification. They had come to me - they requested - not to make their manners and depart, but to attempt to adjust the difficulty, and were driven to the decision to leave College by my severity of language. The offensive sentence thrown at me by a rebellious student, but not taken up by me, became my own direct language to them, and it was interpreted as next to calling them brutes and not men! This report struck into Mr. Tewksbury's well-known weakness to give a ready hearing to Chinest versions of events and complaints of wrongs. He is often much more effected by loose statements filled with feeling than with sober reasons.

His ears had previously been open to students complaints against Mr. Galt both in the matter of teaching and supervision of athletics.He freely criticised Mr. Galt to me,and the leading Chinese teacher said to me that Mr. Tewksbury undoubtedly made an impression upon the students against Mr. Galt. With this state of mind as a preparation,with a feeling of disapproval of my direct manner of dealing with the case of discipline,and with the temperamental disposition to take matters into his own hands for adjustment, he accepted to the full the distorted representations of the harshness of my talk to the students,and it was evident that the students in a succession of interviews with him got the strong impression that he regarded them as having suffered serious wrong. By his own admission he said to them just as they were about to leave the College;"If I were in your places I presume I should do as you are doing,but now I recommend you not to carry out your plan".Once and again he said to me and others;"I shall leave the College if the students leave".The students say he said the same to them.They discovered before I did that Mr. Tewksbury had no principle of government to which he ~~he~~ tied his actions,and with the cunning of riper years they threw themselves upon his feelings,believing that through him their utmost demands could be wrung from the Faculty.

When the students went to Peking Mr. Tewksbury also went to urge members of that Station to come to Tungchou to press the Faculty to make concessions that would bring them back. Dr. Ament saw the leader among the students, and either from him,or from his own hopes,got a wrong impression of their disposition and purposes. He came to Tungchou,took a light view of what the students had done,and pressed Mr. Galt to the utmost to give his class into the hands of another teacher.Then the students would be satisfied, come back to their places,and the trouble would be over.I did not at all accept his view of matters,but appreciated his high motives in coming to Tungchou .Mr. Galt after a night of little sleep proposed in the Faculty,

r. Ament being present, that he would give his class to another teacher after Chinese New Year on condition that the four students come back & ake an examination as originally required, with the added condition that r. Tewksbury should promise not to propose further concessions in the aculty. He explained that this concession was made to prevent misunderstanding on the part of Dr. Ament and other members of the mission. Dr. Ament and the leading Chinese teacher visited the students in Peking. y all Chinese proprieties they should have called upon Dr. Ament to receive his report from Tungchou. This they refused to do, and Dr. Ament with the Chinese teacher swallowed the insult and visited them in their inn, only to be treated with great rudeness. After much trying conversation they formulated their demands as follows. (I) The President must withdraw before the College students his harsh language; (2) Mr. Galt must be wholly removed from the College; (3) The four students - and of course the upper class - must take their places in school without conditions.

From Peking, after a few days, the students went on to Paotingfu where Mr. Perkins and Mr. Aiken manifested no proper appreciation of the crime that they had committed. Mr. Aiken wrote me their old, false complaints as if they were new discoveries, and proposed to hold and feed them until proper efforts had been made to place them again in College. Later Mr. Aiken came to Tungchou with pastor Meng of the Paotingfu Station. I gave Mr. Aiken the same thorough account of the affair I am now striving to give you, pointing out the calamity to the College ~~to~~ in allowing these students to return unless the Faculty could be satisfied of deep repentance, and urged that after all that had taken place they should not be allowed to appear again in the College the present year. Later he had a conference with Mr. Tewksbury, Mr. Wilder and Dr. Goodrich. He put before them the hypothetical case; "If they shold return very repentant what action ought to be taken?". Dr. Goodrich, who had but recently arrived and had little knowl-

edge of the real moving forces underneath what was happening, replied than in such an event he would hold up both hands to receive them. Mr. Tewksbury did not tell them at this interview that one of this class of students belonging in Tungchou had gone to Paotingfu with his (Mr. T's) approval - strictly Mr. Tewksbury's messenger) to induce the students to return. Mr. Tewksbury's plan was to force the students upon the Faculty with the expectation that it would be divided in action, but he expressed to the three gentlemen in conference that he could carry the mission and hold the students in their places in College. When I comprehended what he was attempting I told him that nothing could be more deplorable - all round, but wholly without effect. For three days he waited on every train from Peking hoping for the return of the students that with their presence he might join issues with opposing members of the Faculty. Most fortunately the students did not return as he had hoped, but Mr. Aiken sent the following telegram; "Sheffield; Tungchou; Ten boys here all ready to return. Will acknowledge fault and ask no conditions. Shall they come? Aiken". The same telegram was also sent to Dr. Ament and Mr. Tewksbury. Why? That full pressure might be exercised upon the Faculty. In the light of all I have written you above, seven members of the Faculty voted in approval of a statement which I had drawn up which suspended the students from College for the present year, as above stated. Mr. Tew Tewksbury voted alone against the statement, and so for the present the end is reached.

The Chinese Church Coulcil of Paotingfu - pastor Meng opposing - voted to give employment for two months to these rebellious students, Mr. Perkins endorsing the action with a large subscription to help meet expenses. Their reasons were stated in part as follows: "These students ~~had~~ have rebelled against the Faculty, ~~had~~ have repented, but were not received back

into College;therefore,to preserve them from wandering off into other outside business and keep them surrounded with Christian influences we have decided to give them employment"!Mr. Perkins seems to see all mission problems through a sort of nimbus,and you can count on him in avance with a good degree of certainty that in a critical place he will be pretty sure to do the other thing! The Mission is certain to bring that station to account for this action.From letters already received I know in advance that the Faculty will be sustained. Indeed,the difficulty lies in the direction of our lack of resolution in meeting so maifest a wrong,and finishing with it at a stroke. Usually there is little of serious importance that comes before the Faculty for action.Miss Andrews was sick and unable to meet with us.Mrs.Sheffield did not come into the meeting until matters had become very serious?Dr. Williams is as silent as death about all matters.Mr. Galt and Mr. Biggin are rather new to their places,and met the rising storm with imperfect appreciation of the forces that were operating in the interests of disorganization. Thus it happened at the outset with three Chinese teachers drawing pretty nearly with Mr. Tewksbury-so that he confidently counted on them as standing with him;and with the sympathy of College,Academy and Theol.Sem.to give weight to his struggle for surrender to the students,he had great confidence that he could force the Faculty to his line of action,or defeat it by appeal to the Mission.

I have made the mistake of yielding too much into Mr. Tewksbury's hands I have intended only to give to him general supervision of the machinery of setting in order the students' eating,care of rooms,&c.holding all questions of serious government in hand as President,but this sad event clearly suggests the necessity of radical adjustment. I will feel my way with care in this important matter,but of this I am convinced,whether I stand in my place as President or not Mr. Tewksbury's opportunity

to exert his influence among Chinese teachers and the students of the College, and use that influence to help him triumphing over his associates must be removed. I see but two ways, (I) his entire separation from the College, (2) his relief from all responsibility except his special classes. I see serious difficulties and perils in the second course, but I am not confident that we shall have a Board of Managers that can agree to take the first step proposed. Mr. Tewksbury is a man of great executive ability and energy. The natural thought is; "What a pity to lose him to the College!" The permanent quantities are Mr. Tewksbury's love of power and control; his use of money and his strong personal qualities to gain influence with the Chinese; his erratic judgment in the adjustment of serious problems; and his irregular methods of compassing his ends. The above history of events suggests to you a little of what I mean.

There are danger-elements still in the College and Seminary, but I think time will tend towards improvement. Mr. Tewksbury partly comprehends the nature of his defeat, and it seems to me best not to attempt new adjustments at present, but another year I think in advance that I shall insist-if I continue President-that I shall receive assistance in general administration of the College from members of the Faculty who will not use their opportunity to thrust themselves before the President and seek to grasp power for themselves. No one can be more deeply concerned in the interests of this College than myself. I will do for it while my help is needed, but would be more delighted than any other man if a properly fitted successor stood ready to take the place, allowing me the leisure that my age and my literary work seriously require. I will stand in my place, but it is not right that I should set aside my judgment to work under conditions that can be avoided, and that I know are fraught with serious danger.

Very cordially but sorrifully your brother,

D. Z. Sheffield.

to exert his influence among Chinese teachers and the students of the College, and use that influence to help him triumph over his associates must be removed. I see but two ways, (1) his entire separation from the College, (2) his relief from all responsibility except his special classes. I see serious difficulties and perils in the second course, but I am not confident that we shall have a Board of Managers that agree to take the first step proposed. Mr. Tewksbury is a man of great executive ability and energy. The natural thought is; "What a pity to lose him to the College!" The permanent quantities are Mr. Tewksbury's love of power and control; his use of money and his strong personal qualities to gain influence with the Chinese; his erratic judgment in the adjustment of serious problems, and his irregular methods of compassing his ends. The above history of events suggests to you a little of what I mean.

There are danger-elements still in the College and Seminary, but I think time will tend towards improvement. Mr. Tewksbury partly comprehends the nature of his defect, and it seems to me best not to attempt new adjustments at present, but another year I think in advance that I shall insist if I continue President - that I shall receive assistance in general administration of the College from members of the Faculty who will not use their opportunity to thrust themselves before the President and seek to grasp power for themselves. No one can be more deeply concerned in the interests of this College than myself. I will do for it while my help is needed, but would be more delighted than any other man if a properly fitted successor stood ready to take the place, allowing me the leisure that my age and my literary work seriously require. I will stand in my place, but it is not right that I should set aside my judgment to work under conditions that can be avoided, and that I know are fraught with serious danger.

Very cordially but sorrowfully your brother,

D. Z. Sheffield.

Rec'd March 4 1904.

Tungchou, North China, April 5th, 1904.

Dear Dr. Smith;

The payments of Indemnity are now complete and it would seem to be a proper time to set accounts in order so far as possible. I inclose a statement of Indemnities granted in Tungchou in which personal items were included. Why included? Because they were first presented to the Indemnity Commission in personal account, but because attached to Mission property the Commission declined to divide the accounts. These personal amounts were therefore added to original Mission Indemnity estimates and approved by the Commission in that form. We did not wish it in this form as we saw in advance it would involve discussion and explanation, and possible real difficulty in securing what we had put into the buildings for various reasons - usually for the one reason that appropriations were not sufficient to meet our necessities. On all buildings the Commission granted 25% in excess of estimated cost for advance in cost of re-building. This 25% you will note belongs to the personal items together with the general Indemnities. Further, there was an allowance of 10% on total indemnities - two years interest at 5% a year.

Please note that all these items are strictly <u>personal</u> with the exception of three items belonging to Mr. Tewksbury, marked "Carr Fund", $300. $400. $1,790. and $1,000 put into the former city chapel by Mrs. Goodrich. That sum was given into her hands to use as she wished for mission purposes and she would now like to have control of it to put into other forms of work. I hardly need remind you that our buildings have been built for sums decidedly less than indemnities received. Thus for my house the Board received $4,500. with 10% additional or $4,950. $1450 still remains in hand of wich $500 & 25% & 10% was received on my personal money put into my house. I have already advanced this money for extra expenses on present house, furnace, &c. Each individual would make a similar statement

57

Tungchow, North China, April 5th, 1904.

Dear Dr. Smith:

The payments of Indemnity are now complete and it would seem to be a proper time to set accounts in order so far as possible. I enclose a statement of Indemnities granted in Tungchow in which personal items were included. Why included? Because they were first presented to the Indemnity Commission in personal account, but because attached to mission property the Commission decided to divide the accounts. These personal amounts were therefore added to original Mission Indemnity accounts and approved by the Commission in that form. We did not wish it in this form as we saw in advance it would involve discussion and explanation, and possible real difficulty in securing what we had put into the buildings for various reasons - usually for the one reason that appropriations were not sufficient to meet our necessities. On all buildings the Commission granted 25% in excess of estimated cost for advance in cost of building. This 25% you will note belongs to the personal items together with the general Indemnities. Further, there was an allowance of 10% on total indemnities - two years interest at 5% a year.

Please note that all these items are strictly <u>personal</u> with the exception of three items belonging to Mr. Tewksbury, marked "Carr Fund", $270. $400. $1,720. and $1,000 put into the former city chapel by Mrs. Goodrich. That sum was given into her hands to use as she wished for mission purposes and she would now like to have control of it to put into other forms of work. I hardly need remind you that our buildings have been built for sums decidedly less than indemnities received. Thus for my house the Board received $4,500. with 10% additional or $4,950. $1450 still remains in hand of which $500 & 25% & 10% was received on my personal money put into my house. I have already advanced this money for extra expenses on present house, furnace, &c. Each individual would make a similar statement

s to items belonging to himself or herself. May I ask you again in bahalf f the Station to bring these items before the Committee for approval. ith the exception of the item asked by Mrs. Goodrich $1,000 these items ave been approved by the Mission. When I pressed Mr. Wiggin on the mat- er he replied that the question was being inquired into. I do not know hat further information is to be given beyond the above statement.

Dr. Goodrich has handed me a statement of various items of indemnity hat should properly be returned to him from indemnities received by the oard.

City House	$125.
Hill House	115.
Trees on City Premises	160.
Reading Room #	100.
Bath Room #	40.
Children's Meeting Room #	100.

These were former investments by Mrs. Goodrich which she would be glad to put into similar lines of benevolence in our new quarters.

will inclose Dr. Goodrich's statement not made out with the thought of ending to Boston, but it gives you all the information necessary. I ex- eeded the appropriation $200 in building Dr. G's house, and he has extra or furnace &c. in setting his living in order, and <u>needs</u> what in fact be- ongs to him.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

to items belonging to himself or herself. May I ask you again in behalf the Station to bring these items before the Committee for approval. th the exception of the item asked by Mrs. Goodrich $1,000 these items ve been approved by the Mission. When I pressed Mr. Wiggin on the mat- r he replied that the question was being inquired into. I do not know at further information is to be given beyond the above statement. r. Goodrich has handed me a statement of various items of indemnity t should properly be returned to him from indemnities received by the rd.

City House	$125.
Hill House	115.
Trees on City Premises	160.
Reading Room	100.
" Room	40.
Children's Meeting Room	100.

These were former investments by Mrs. Goodrich which she would be glad to put into similar lines of benevolence in our new quarters.

will inclose Dr. Goodrich's statement not made out with the thought of ding to Boston, but it gives you all the information necessary. I ex- ded the appropriation $200 in building Dr. G's house, and he has extra r furnace &c. in setting his living in order, and needs what in fact be- ngs to him.

Very cordially yours,

J. L. Stanford.

Immediately, April 5, 1904
Recd May 18

Memo of personal moneys (or trust moneys) invested by individual missionaries on American Board property, Tungchou, and included in American Board Indemnity Claims, increasing the totals by these amounts.

NORTH CHINA COLLEGE.

By Board.	By Missionaries		Cost	cost & added 25%
Sheffield's house.				
$3,080	By D.Z.S.	500	$3,580	Add 25% $4,500
Tewksbury's house.				
$3,000	by E.G.T.	1,000	4,000	" 5,000
Ladies' house				
$2,500	by Evans	530	3,290	" 4,100
	" Miner	260		
Woman's Build.				
500	" Miner	300		" 700
Wall & Gate-house				
$2,750	E.G.T. (Carr fund)	310	3,060	" 3,825
Industrial Farm.				
400	"	400		800
Equipment & Appliances.				
$3,710	"	1,790		5,500
Birds				
500	Wilder	500		1,000
		$5,590		
Tungchou City.				
New Chapel				
$3,000	Mrs. Goodrich	$1,000	$4,000	$5,000
Wilder house				
$3,450	Wilder	50		3,500
		$6,640		
Western Hills.				
E.G.T's house		650		
E.G.T. Dispensary &c		620		
D.Z. Sheffield's house		100		
J.H. Ingram's house		100		
		$8,110		

Total Indemnity Hill Houses $6,000

D. Z. Sheffield

Tungchou, Apr. 5. 19

Memo of personal money (or trust money) invested by individual missionaries on American Board property, Tungchow, and included in American Board Indemnity Claims, increasing the totals by these amounts.

NORTH CHINA COLLEGE.

By Board.	By Missionaries	Cost	cost & add
Sheffield's house.			
$3,080	By D.I.S. 500	$3,580	Add 25%
Tewksbury's house.			
$3,000	by E.G.T. 1,000	4,000	"
Ladies' house			
$3,500	by Evans 580	3,520	"
	" Miner 280		
Woman's Build.			
500	" Miner 300		"
Wall & Gate-house			
$2,750	E.G.T. 310 (Carfund)	3,060	"
Industrial Farm.			
400	" 400		
Equipment & Appliances.			
$3,710	" 1,790		
Birds			
500	Wilder 500		
		$5,520	
Tungchow City.			
New Chapel			
$3,000	Mrs.Goodrich $1,000	$4,000	
Wilder House			
$3,450	Wilder 50		
		$6,640	
Western Hills.			
E.G.T's house	650		
E.G.T.Dispensary &c	650		Total Indemnity
D.S.Sheffield's house	100		Hill Houses $6
J.H.Ingram's house	100		
		$8,110	

3.7.5 Shelf

TUNGCHOU INDEMNITIES.

CLAIMS AS ALLOWED.

College	$54,275/
City	44,130.
Interest	9,840.
Tank Bequest	10,840.
(less $500. salvage)	
Totals	$119,085.

MISSION REQUESTS.	~~GRANTS BY PRUD.~~	GRANTS BY PRUD.COM.
Four houses	$14,000.	$15762
College Building	15,000.	15,000
College kitchen	3,000.	3,000.
College Apparatus	4,000	4,000.
College Lands	5,000.	5,000.
Fances,gates,&c.	2,200.	2,200.
N.C.Col. Chapel	4,300.	4,300.
City Chapel	5,000.	5,000.
College Hall,central	15,000.	15,000.
College heating	1,000.	1,000.
House,single ladies	4,000.	4,000.
House,Dr.Goodrich	3,500.	3,500.
House,Mr. Galt	3,500.	3,500.
Hospital Building	4,000.	4,000.
Hospital Equipment	2,145.	2,145.
Building for Woman's work.	2,000.	2,000.
	Total appropriation	$89,407.

~~Improve Compound~~ REQUESTS NOT YET GRANTED.

Improving Compound	$1,300
Personal Indemnities	9,100.
Apparatus for N.C.C.	1,500.
Houses for Med.Helpers	1,000.
Houses for Col.Teachers	1,075.
Houses for Sta?Helpers	1,400.
Boys Boarding School	2,750.
Street Chapel	2,000.
Williams Dictionary	1,500.
Industrial Work	400.
Dining Hall,N.C.College	2,000.
Woman's Work,remainder	1,400.
# Theol. Seminary	4,225. (not yet asked by Mission)
Totals	$119,085.

These items have all been approved by Mission vote.

Memo. Tungchow Indemnity. IV/04 — E. & O.E.

Claims as allowed Item (1)	$	Mission request P. Com. XI/1902 Item (2)	$	Approp. made by Date mo	yr	(3) $	P. Comm. Item	Approp. requested of Fund. Committee by Station & Mission (4)
College [less 5-00 salvage in lost places]	54275	Fam houses @ 3500	14000	12	01	2922+	Bldg Mat.	[v. Bal. column 2 below]
				5	02	10840	"Tank"	15762
				2	03	2000	Experts	14000
		College Bldg W.H.	15000	9	02	10000	Pu loan	1762
				2	03	5000	complete	
City	44130	College Kitchen	1000	2	03	3000	→ do	
		W. Hall heating	2000					
Interest approp.	9840	N.C.C. apparatus, etc (part)	4000		04	4000	do	
		Land	5000	9	02	5000	do	
	108240	Fence, gates, etc	2200	2	03	2200	do	
		N.C.C. chapel –	4300		04	4300	do	
"Tank" request	10840+	City chapel –	5000	5	03	5000	do	
		College Cen. Hall	15000	5	03	15000	do	
		do do Heat.	1000	5	03	1000	do	
		House, single lodgers	4000	2	03	4000	do	
		do Goochiets	3500	2	03	3500	do	
		do Galt	3500	2	03	3500	do	
		Hospital Bldg	4000	2	03	4000	do	
		do Equip.	2145		04	2145	do	
		Bldg Wom. Wk. fact	2000		04	2000	do	
						89407	—	89407 — Approp. made by P.C. to IV/04
		Improv. Comp'd	1300				do	1300
		½ Personal Ind.	4550				do	4550
		Remain. N.C.C. apparatus –	1500				do	1500
		Houses Med. Helpers	1000				do	1000
		do College Teach.	1075				do	1075
		do Stat. Helpers	1400				do	1400
		Boys' Board. Sch.	2750				do	2750
		Street chapel	2000				do	2000
		Williams Victoria.	1500				do	1500
		Industrial work	400				do	400
		Lin. Hall – N.C.C.	2000				do	2000
		Remain. Woman's W.	1400				do	1400
		do ½ Pers. Ind.	4550				do	4550
		Theol. Seminary [not yet voted by mission]	4225				do	4225
		Bal. Bldg Mat. acct [Inc Buildings Lands] v. top column 4	1762					
		Undesignated bal. –	28				do	28
Totals –	119085		119085			119085		119085

Bal. Tsiko Indemnity, etc unexpended IV/04
[This memo does not include items sig. 2000 for N.C.C. Rem., to be taken from Peking Indemnity; 1000 for Sarkis' House at Hills, from Hills Indemnity; & 2000 "Trust Tsiko Station" in Peking.]
29678

52

Tungchou (near Peking), China, April 21st, 19
(1904.

Dear Dr. Smith; I wrote you recently as to personal indemnities for members of the Tungchou Station. I intended to write immediately as to remaining needs of the Station for estimates already approved by the Mission, but there has been a little delay. The special figures were in the hands of Mr. Tewksbury as College Treasurer and it seemed desirable that a tabulated statement be sent you that would show at a glance what Indemnities had been received, what appropriations had been granted, and what items were still needed.

In the appropriation for buildings in 1902 there was a little confusion in the matter of paying bills resulting in an excess of appropriation of $1762. for the College construction. This item somewhat more than covers the $1300. due the College on Indemnity for improving the compound.

Apparatus for N.C.Col.	1,500.	(needed to complete equipment)
Houses for Medical Helpers	1,000.	(needed at once, paying high rents)
" " Col. Teachers	1,075.	" " " " " "
" " Sta. Helpers	1,400.	" " " " " "
Boys' Boarding School	2,725.	(A fine school with wholly inadequate accommodations, money needed at once).
Street Chapel	2,000.	(now paying high rent, need better accommodations).
Williams Dictionary	1,500.	(new edition being printed, money needed to settle printer's account)
Industrial Work	400?	(needed for tools and equipment for general work of College).
Dining Hall	2,000.	(needed to complete plans for the College).
Woman's Work, remainder	1,400.	(needed immediately).

The item for Theological Seminary will probably be acted on at the coming Annual Mission Meeting $4,225. If you can secure prompt action on the above estimates by the Prudential Committee we shall be greatly accommodated and the work of the College and Station set forward.

Very cordially your brother, D. Z. Sheffield

Tungchow (near Peking), China, April 21st, 1924.

Dear Dr. Smith: I wrote you recently as to personal indemnities for members of the Tungchow Station. I intended to write immediately as to remaining needs of the Station for estimates already approved by the Mission, but there has been a little delay. The special figures were in the hands of Mr. Towkebury as College Treasurer and it seemed desirable that a tabulated statement be sent you that would show at a glance what indemnities had been received, what appropriations had been granted, and what items were still needed.

In the appropriation for buildings in 1922 there was a little confusion in the matter of paying bills resulting in an excess of appropriation of $1762. for the College construction. This item somewhat more than covers the $1800. due the College on indemnity for improving the compound.

Department for H.C.Col.I.	5,000.	(needed to complete equipment)
Nurse for Medical Helpers	1,000.	(needed at once, paying high rents)
" " Col.Teachers	1,075.	" " " " " "
" " Sta. Helpers	1,400.	" " " " " "
Boys' Boarding School	2,725.	(A fine school with wholly inadequate accommodations, money needed at once).
Street Chapel	2,000.	(now paying high rent, need better accommodations).
Williams Dictionary	1,500.	(new edition being printed, money needed to settle printer's account)
Industrial Work	4000?	(needed for tools and equipment for general work of College).
Dining Hall	2,000.	(needed to complete plans for the College).
Woman's Work, remainder	1,400.	(needed immediately).

The item for Theological Seminary will probably be acted on at the coming Annual Mission Meeting $4,225. If you can secure prompt action on the above estimates by the Prudential Committee we shall be greatly accommodated and the work of the College and Station set forward.

Very cordially your brother, D. E. Suffield

Rec'd May 25, 1924

Tungchou, near Peking, China, May 4th, 1904.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Your short letter of March 22nd is just received, in which you express your deep anxiety over the sad events in the College. You will be relieved to know that the Theological class, the College and academic students have in a good degree dismissed from thought the troublous events of December, and are giving their minds to their duties. I feel that control of the students has again come fully into my hands. Mr. Tewksbury has charge of a class in chemistry meeting three times in a week, two hours each lesson including experiments. Apart from this work he has - no doubt of purpose- mostly withdrawn from affairs of the College. This is a further relief as it helps the students to comprehend the situation, that the action of the Faculty stands, and the course of the students that went out from College is condemned. Indeed the conduct of these students since leaving College has helped the situation in showing that the action of the Faculty in suspending them from the privileges of the school was a proper action. Your hope that matters had been already adjusted I regret is beyond what has been realized. The matter must come before the mission. I think there would be a nearly unanimous vote of mild rebuke for the course pursued by Mr. Tewksbury, with the hope that he would learn from this experience, and guard in the future against a like mistake. It would be an immense relief to me if the matter could be managed thus easily, but I think the question of Mr. Tewksbury's influence as a teacher in College will be considered first in the Board of Managers, and if ~~not~~ nominated probably again in the mission. As I wrote you before, I doubt if there is strength in the Board of Managers to remove Mr. Tewksbury from the Faculty. I desire to have the personal element eliminated as far as possible. I shall stand in my place - if invited to do so - with or without Mr. Tewksbury, and if with him will do my utmost to work in sympathy and mutual helpfulness. The

culty stands with me in suspending the rebellious students from College, and, excepting Mr. Tewksbury, we are a unite in ideas of school-government. This means that future proposed lines of action that do not meet approval will be met with greater care and watchfulness than in the past. It is my judgment that the influence in the school of his habits of self-will, of using tortuous methods to compass his ends, his love of power and control, have been distinct elements that have encouraged the spirit that culminated in the rebellion. I have no question that he would be removed from any institution in the United States for his line of conduct. The mission will not be in unity on this question, but I believe - as you suggest - that the facts of the case ought to be looked at squarely and carefully, and not side-tracked because it has hidden in it so much that is painful.

This matter links itself curiously with the status of the Paotingfu church. There was an unfortunate spirit of independence from mission control both in the native church and with the missionaries - hardly reaching full consciousness I think in Mr. Aiken - that led to the unwise action of giving employment in country work to the larger portion of the rebellious students directly following the suspension from College. The mission has already expressed its strong disapproval of this action. I fear Mr. Perkins deliberately intends to be a law to himself. He has not regarded the counsel given him by a special committee of the mission as to his methods of conducting mission work, taking on as proper inquirers far too readily men who - as others understand the status - are only malcontents against the conditions in which the Catholics have placed them, and desire to make use of the Protestant Christian name to improve their condition. Mr. Perkins has already indicated to Mr. Tewksbury his good-will, not necessarily in full approval of what he has done, but in total lack of realization of the wrong he has committed. Mr. Aiken I think has

D. Z. Sheffield

tly awakened to the mistake that has been made, but he does not seem have much influence with Mr. Perkins or the native helpers of the station. There is real danger in that station of the native Christians taking things into their own hands without that foreign supervision that is very important in this stage of the evolution of the church.

I have failed to write as I intended to some time since on the subject the action of the Prudential Committee in ~~sending~~ assigning Charles Stanley to the Foochow mission and not to the North China mission where he was born and where his parents and sisters are working. I understand that there might be objections to placing a father and son in the same station, but what objection could there be to placing the son in the same mission, in this instance composed of seven stations scattered over a wide field? Mission work makes extreme damands upon parents and children in necessary separation. I do not believe such a separation as this comes under the head of necessity. The hope that a son might one day return to the mission field of his birth and enter into the work of his parents is I think a hope that should have encouragement in the policy of the Board. In this instance the need of the mission is most urgent, and I for one see no reasons against placing the son by the side of the father in Tientsin. It is a clear loss of not less than two years in placing him where he must learn a new language. In personal interest and spontaneous touch with the people there would be a real gain, and from the first he would take a place of influence as a son of the mission in relation to the younger generation of Chinese Christians that he could only slowly get possession of in another mission. I am sorry that my son has no purpose to join in mission work, but I want to see Charles Stanley, Henry Smith, and other promising young men already in sight, belonging to the mission, encouraged with the thought that they will be welcomed to their mission, and the natural family bond will not be made a reason for sending them to some other field.

Very cordially, your brother,

D. Z. Sheffield

ly awakened to the mistake that has been made, but he does not seem have much influence with Mr. Perkins or the native helpers of the sta-
on. There is real danger in that station of the native Christians tak-
g things into their own hands without that foreign supervision that is
ry important in this stage of the evolution of the church.

I have failed to write as I intended to some time since on the subject
the action of the Prudential Committee in ~~[illegible]~~ assigning Charles
anley to the Foochow mission and not to the North China mission where
was born and where his parents and sisters are working. I understand
t there might be objections to placing a father and son in the same
tion, but what objection could there be to placing the son in the same
ion, in this instance composed of seven stations scattered over a wide
ld? Mission work makes extreme demands upon parents and children in
separation. I do not believe such a separation as this comes
under the head of necessity. The hope that a son might one day return to
the mission field of his birth and enter into the work of his parents is
I think a hope that should have encouragement in the policy of the Board.
In this instance the need of the mission is most urgent, and I for one see
no reasons against placing the son by the side of the father in Tientsin.
It is a clear loss of not less than two years in placing him where he
must learn a new language. In personal interest and spontaneous touch with
the people there would be a real gain, and from the first he would take a
place of influence as a son of the mission in relation to the younger
generation of Chinese Christians that he could only slowly get possession
of in another mission. I am sorry that my son has no purpose to join in
mission work, but I want to see Charles Stanley, Henry Smith, and other promi-
sing young men already in sight, belonging to the mission, encouraged with
the thought that they will be welcomed to their mission, and the natural
family bond will not be made a reason for sending them to some other
field.

Very cordially, your brother,

D. L. Stoddard

Rec'd Sept 4-1894

54

PERSONAL. Tungchou, North China, June 15th, 1904.

My dear Dr. Smith;

We are again on the other side of Mission Meeting, and one of the most interesting and profitable we have ever enjoyed. I am able to say this in spite of the fact that we had to deal with the most trying problem that has ever come before the Mission. Happily the matter was worked through to the end in the Board of Managers before the regular meetings began, and the atmosphere was greatly relieved for these meetings. I refer to the question of the relation of Mr. Tewksbury to the College. Before beginning this letter I looked through the copy of my letter to you on Jan. 14th to note any possible statements that I might wish to modify. I find one statement made by me as coming direct from Mr. T. which he later denied making. I gave it as reported to me by Mr. Wilder, and he later said it was as he remembered. Allowing that statement to be accounted as not made, after six months of time in which this painful matter has been pretty thoroughly inquired into, find nothing in my letter of Jan. 14th that requires changing. In three extended conversations with Mr. Tewksbury, each occasion separated in time from others about two months, he admitted the fact of his sympathy with the students, regarding them as having been wronged by the Faculty, and justified his methods in striving to retain them in College by a succession of concessions to their demands. There was nothing in these conversations to indicate his realization of the fact that his methods were a direct and powerful encouragement to the students in their disaffection. Three weeks before Mission Meeting I presented a letter to Mr. Tewksbury signed by all the foreign members of the Faculty - six names - in which Mr. Tewksbury's course was reviewed and his serious errors pointed out. To this letter he made a very general reply, not acknowledging fault in any clear, specific manner, but expressing his desire to work in cordial harmony with myself and other associates.

a short letter I pointed out to Mr. T. the inadequacy of his reply, as the charges of the Faculty related to a series of acts which we judged to be wrong in character and dangerous to the conduct of the College. Mr. T. then wrote a letter to the Faculty expressing great regret that his actions had so seriously troubled the President, and had excited criticism on the part of other members of the Faculty. This letter was written in good spirit, but when I remembered his conversations with me I felt compelled to discount a good deal as to his sense of what he had done. I stated to him that I would be quite satisfied if the two papers, that of the Faculty to him, and his reply, were read together before the members of the Board Of Managers, not adding much else except as brought out by inquiries. Dr. Goodrich months ago had written a letter to Mr. Tewksbury stating his judgment that Mr. T. Should continue in the College. As a member of the Board I was carefully holding this ultimate question in reserve, and told Dr. Goodrich that I judged it to be a mistake thus early to let Mr. T. know his decision, which certainly was not made in the light of confession of specific wrong. Mr. Biggin of the London Mission now with us in the College had fully presented the case as he understood it to the other members of the Board from his Mission. On the evening of their arrival to attend the Board of Managers A.H.Smith called on me and said he had conversed with DR.Goodrich, Dr.Ament and Mr. Tewksbury and all were agreed that my 'private matters with Mr.Tewksbury' ought not to be brought before the Board. I hastily pointed out to him the unreason of such a position, and assured him that nothing could offend these members of the Board at their first meeting with us so certainly and deeply as to attempt to slur over what had happened, and further to call it 'my private matter with Mt. 'T was intolerable when the solid Faculty had acted with me. That was accepting Mr.T's account of matters and treating a case of wrong action as it it were a matter of misunderstanding between myself and Mr.T. When the

ard met there was an effort on the part of the above four members to le this matter out and proceed to election of members of the Faculty ithout comment. I set forth the wrong to the Faculty of such a course and he wrong to members of the Board from the London Mission. The letter of he Faculty and MR. Tewksbury's reply were in hand. Let them be read and ive opportunity for remark and inquiry. I had little more to say, as many pecial statements would only confirm the general contents of the letter f the Faculty. The question was finally put to vote and the majority called or the reading of the papers. This was followed by remarks that revealed he fact that except as Mr. T. voted for himself the vote to retain him in the Faculty would be lost by four against four.

At this point we adjourned and after dinner met without Mr. T. A. H. Smith announced to the Board that if Mr. T. was removed from the Faculty he would demand an investigation, adding that the fault had not been all on one side, and that he under like corcumstances would demand an investigation. I replied that any facts that could affect votes ought to be given before the vote was taken. Dr. Ament responded that Mr. T. Had nothing to bring forward that would affect the vote, and that he would withdraw from the session if this type of discussion were to be entered into. The vote was then taken and stood four yes, four no. Following this Dr. Ament and Mr. Smith made two short talks which represented their real convictions. Both said with emphasis that Mr. T. had done wholly wrong and deserved all and more punishment than he had received, but they believed it would be wise to give him another year's trial, Dr. Ament remarking that at the end of a year, "If he does not behave himself I will be the first one to put him out". I responded that I respected this position, and fully realized that it would be most unfortunate to place Mr. T. out of the Faculty by two votes in his own Mission while three votes cast by senior members favored his retention. On the single issue of the good of the College I had voted as I understood

the matter.Mr.T's wrong line of action had now been fully admitted by gentlemen who still judged his continued presence in the College the less of two evils.With the added consideration of the harmony of the Mission which would certainly be disturbed by his removal from College I was willing to change my vote and retain Mr.T. in his place for the present.Two other members of the Board changed their vote with me and so Mr.T. is still in the College.I felt after all that had transpired that the Board of Managers ought to ratify the action of the Faculty in disciplining the rebellious students,but after the course pursued by DR.Goodrich,Dr.Ament and Mr. Smith,which was not in the line of support,I did not suggest such ratification.When the three London Mission members of the Board returned to Tientsin they drew up a paper which they signed and sent to the other members of the Board for approval,to the effect that the Board of Managers approved of the course of the Faculty in disciplining the disaffected students,and further approved of the principles of College government set forth at the close of the Report of the President.This paper was signed by Dr.Goodrich,Dr.Ament,A.H.Smith and Mr. Chapin.This means that the action of the Faculty has the written ratification of the Board of Managers.

Mr. Tewksbury with great energy and executive ability is a man largely ruled by his impulses,has an unsteady judgment,is extremely self-willed, and sets himself to gain his ends by tortuous and questionable methods. His methods of action tend to generate factions.He attaches certain Chinese strongly to himself - always to do his bidding - and sets other Chinese as strongly against him.In this Christian College with all its traditions there was nothing in the changed times and conditions that would have led to such a rebellion if the disaffection of the students against Mr. Galt and myself had not been encouraged by Mr. Tewksbury. He stoutly repudiates any such intentions,but he did intend to use meth-

ods that would put himself before the students as their friend, standing up in the Faculty for their "rights", and defeating the President in a wrong line of action. He has been defeated and humiliated, but down to the present time he gives no evidence of realization of the wrong he has inflicted upon the College. A full half of the Mission feel deep anxiety in having their students brought under Mr. Tewksbury's influence, an influence which in the past has certainly made for self-will and distorted ideas of individual rights. I shall strive to help him to be his best self, but to do this must take greater care than in the past not to allow him the leadership among the students that he unconsciously assumes. Little has been said to the students on the subject of the rebellion, but I feel conscious of an entire change in the spirit of the students towards myself, and believe they are considerably awake to the wrong of the upperclassmen in leaving College.

The visit of DR. Brown to China has put new life into the Presbyterian Mission in this Providence. I think a Deputation from the American Board would produce similar results. Knowledge of the Mission problems would be gained, and a personal understanding of the Missionaries that can only be sedured in part by letters, however frequent and careful. If our Union Educational scheme were better understood we would receive better support. There are problems relating to the Paotingfu Station, Kalgan Station, Lin CH'ing Station, Tientsin Station that men directly related to the Prudential Committee ought to study at first hand. Of course we must largely direct our own work, and fear over-supervision as much as under-supervision, but there is certainly a medium line of action, and that line can only be clearly seen and pursued by accurate, first-hand knowledge. President Capen and yourself ought to be members of such a Deputation.

You will note a Mission vote proposing for the sake of bringing the Presb

ssion into the Educational Union that we allow the Theol.Seminary to removed to Peking,to be built and equipped by the Presbyterian Mis-ion. This is practically a return to the plan of two years ago with the ethodist Mission not included. It is their wish to build up their own ducational work,and while later there may develop certain lines of fed-ration I judge it not worth while at present to raise further questions f their organic relations with other Missions.There is no hope that the resbyterian Mission will cordially approve of building and equipping the Seminary in Tungchou. It will be natural for the Prudential Committee to raise this question,but I hope it will not be pressed.It is the decid-ed judgment in this Mission that the cordial giving of the Seminary to be built up in Peking will react on all the departments for their enlarge-ment and improvement,accomplishing a real union.Our students in College will rapidly increase,and it is certain that the Theological classes will be enlarged and the benefits of that department widened.This change will probably result in Dr.Goodrich's going to Peking for a few years.Miss Andrews will be lost to the Seminary,but her work for women is sorely needed. I shall be employed to the measure of my strength in the College and in my literary work.

As a teacher in Church History you will be interested to know that my Church History in Chinese down to the Reformation will be ready to give to the public in about two months. I am now revising proof of the last volume. I have also nearly completed in advanced work the German Reforma-tion. I shall write a second Volume on the Reformation in Switzerland, France,Great Britain.My work is not planned for later periods. I have Schaff complete,also Kurtz.Schaff stoppes with the Swiss Ref.Kurtz is too excessively divided into small paragraphs and tells both too much and too little. I want something fuller and arranged more after the style of Schaff Outlines of modern Ch.Hist. of which I have several are of little use.

you have in mind the works of two or three writers that cover well this ground I should be greatly obliged to you if you would order the books without delay. They can be charged to my personal account or to Mr. McCann against College Library Indemnity.

I recently learned from Mr. Bondfield of the British and Foreign Bible Society that Mr. Pierce of Hong Kong and Mr. LLoyd of Foochow, the two new members of the Committee on high wen li Bible Revision, are now working on sections sent by Dr. Wherry and myself and are much pleased with our work. I shall send them further MS. and shall hope to accomplish a meeting for unifying our work not later than next Spring.

I am sure you will read the general reports of the work of the year with great delight. With the exception ~~of the Kalgan region~~ perhaps a single our work is full of life and promise every where. This spirit of interest in the truths of Christianity is a part of the pervasive mental movement now setting in throughout China. There is no stopping it and if the war now going on results in checking the aggessions of Russia and allowing these new forces full scope for action, the problem of Christian Missions for the coming twenty five years will be how to keep ahead of the times and direct the new awakening to the highest ends. It certainly will not be a period when the demand for workers and means to carry forward work can be lessened.

Mrs. Sheffield and I have kept in good health in spite of the depressing experiences of the last six months. I have been able to give myself to teaching and literary work and in good degree to shut from thought the things that have not made for peace!

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

If you have in mind the works of two or three writers that cover well this ground I should be greatly obliged to you if you would order the books without delay. They can be charged to my personal account or to Mr. Cochran against College Library Indemnity.

I recently learned from Mr. Bonfield of the British and Foreign Bible Society that Mr. Pierce of Hong Kong and Mr. Lloyd of Foochow, the two new members of the Committee on High Wen Li Bible Revision, are now working on sections sent by Dr. Wherry and myself and are much pleased with our work. I shall send them further MS. and shall hope to accomplish a meeting for unifying our work not later than next Spring.

I am sure you will read the general reports of the work of the year with great delight. With the exception of the Kaiyuan region our work is full of life and promise every where. This spirit of interest in the truths of Christianity is a part of the pervasive mental movement now stirring throughout China. There is no stopping it and if the war now going on results in checking the aggressions of Russia and allowing these new forces full scope for action, the problem of Christian Missions for the coming twenty five years will be how to keep ahead of the times and direct the new awakening to the highest ends. It certainly will not be a period when the demand for workers and means to carry forward work can be lessened.

Mrs. Sheffield and I have kept in good health in spite of the depressing experiences of the last six months. I have been able to give myself to teaching and literary work and in good degree to shut out from thought the things that have not made for peace!

Very cordially yours,

W. E. Sheffield.

Rev. Frank Ohlinger
Secretary
Cincinnati, Ohio

Tungchou, near Peking, China, July 7th, 1904.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Mrs. Sheffield, Dr. Ament and myself have been giving considerable time since the close of Mission Meeting to get in order the Annual Mission Report. I think it will be found to have gained by having the work of three on it. We add a map of North China, three photos of Tungchou - College - Compound - Church - three of Peking, one of Kalgan and two of Paotingfu. These pictures if well executed will give an impression of the progress in reconstruction. I send you a copy of the Report, not taking care to give special arrangement.

Your letter of May 9th on the subject of the College rebellion was received four weeks ago. Dr. Goodrich and Mr. Tewksbury are absent and they have not yet seen it. The principles of action in a Faculty commend themselves entirely to my approval, and I think Mr. Tewksbury will say the same. I drew out in my President's report a statement of principles of government intended to guard against the line of action which he pursued and in his letter to the Faculty, and several times verbally, he expressed himself in full sympathy with what I had written!

Mr. Tewksbury stirred up Chinese teachers and students to think lightly of Mr. Galt. He denies any intention of doing so. He in many ways cut across my position as head of the College, so that one of the rebellious students said to me after matters had become history: "We students suffered injury in there being <u>two heads</u> to the College!" He denies any intention of overstepping his position, or any consciousness of having done so. He let the students know at the start of the trouble that he thought they had been wronged, though the actions taken were on Mr. Tewksbury's motion. He let them know that he was doing his utmost in the Faculty to make concessions that would satisfy them. He belittled the meaning of the whole affair and looked lightly on the wrongs o

the students. He let them know that he should leave College if they left. This he explains was his method of showing them how deeply he felt in the matter, desiring by this way to win them back to the College. That he had no such intention is fully proven by his later conduct-struggling to the utmost to hold his place. The students on meeting Dr. Ament made demands as conditions of return to College that have been reported to you. Later the students ~~qualified and~~ claimed that they had been misreported. The facts of these demands are certain, and are now admitted by Dr. Ament, but Mr. Tewksbury to the present time holds that the students were misrepresented and wronged.

Mr. T. at one point promised the Faculty that he would ask for no further concessions to the students, but the next day said that while he had promised not to work any more in the Faculty, he had not promised to cease working outside, and sent one of the students to Paotingfu to secure the return of his companions. When the Faculty refused to receive them back to College by a vote of 7 to I, Mr. T. Wrote a letter to Mr. Aiken, which he showed to me, expressing his thankfulness that the students were repentant, when the ground of not receiving them back was the lack of evidence of repentance.

Now, the above statements and others contained in previous letters, have been ratified by the Faculty as their understanding of what has transpired, but have been largely denied by Mr. Tewksbury. He has acted, he insists, in all good conscience in his struggle in the Faculty in the interests of the students, in letting them know his sympathy with them, and intense opposition especially to myself, and in his manner of striving to get the students back to Tungchou.

In a letter from A.H. Smith of Feb. I3th, he writes; "Unless there is a great change in his attitude (Mr. T's) I do not see how he can remain in the College, even if in the Mission". There has been no great change in

is attitude.He says now as he has always said that he wants to work in harmony with the President and members of the Faculty. There is no security against the future except in the rebuke he has received,which would have been much stronger if it had been fully expressed.In private he showed me his hand if matters should come to an extreme,and it consisted largely in accusations against myself,of neglect of duty,arbitrariness, &c. Why did Mr. Smith write me that Mr. T's matters,"must be thoroughly investigated"and then on arrival in Tungchou come to me and say;We (Dr. Goodrich,Dr.Ament,Mr.Tewksbury and himself) "have decided that your <u>personal matters</u> with Mr. Tewksbury must not come before the Board of Managers".Mr. F. M. Chapin says it was the influence of Miss Porter.Miss Porter showed throughout a readiness to take the mildest view of Mr.T's course.When Dr. Ament carelessly stated that the report as to the demands of the students had been misrepresented,Miss Porter caught up the statement with readiness and wrote it to A.H.Smith.What she said to Mr. Smith on her visit in Shan Tung I do not know,but he came to Tungchou wholly upset and put himself in a false position.When at last he was driven in the Board of Managers to a full statement of his view of the actions of Mr.T. he pronounced a strong condemnation,and put the ground of retaining him in the Faculty not on his confession of wrong,not on his fitness for the position,but on the ground of trouble in the Mission if he were removed,and it was on this ground that I changed my vote that ratained him in his place.

I write these things not to keep stirring up past matters,but to help you to understand the problems of the future. You know the power of temperament in its effect upon conduct,of long,habitual self-will,if indulgence in cunning methods to compass ends.Mr. Tewksbury must certainly struggle against these active elements in his character if he succeeds in changing his methods of work.

It is much easier with such a case as this - for the immediate present - to hope for the best and accept general statements of good intentions, than to take radical action, and permanently remove a danger from our developing work. I believe that Mr. Tewksbury's influence if again asserted in the College will be in the direction of encouraging students not to proper self-reliance but to self-assertion and unbalanced ideas of their rights and privileges. He knows very little about regulating his actions by the wishes of others, and this quality of mind easily impresses itself upon other minds, especially of the young.

Unless special reasons arise, I intend this for my last discussion of this matter. I know that I have felt profoundly wronged by what has happened, but I have thought much more of the wrong to the College, to the work to which I have given my life for so many years. Personally, I could decline to continue in the College with such an associate, but what of the College? Mr. Tewksbury has sorely needed to be met square in the road and compelled to turn back. This is his first experience of this sort in his life-experience. It certainly has its lessons for him if he can learn them. It has also its lessons for me if I am able to appropriate them. Some of my associates have deeply disappointed me, and I must strive to allow them to look through their eyes, and believe that without my resolution to cut to the line they are equally anxious to do a work acceptable to the Master.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

It is much easier with such a case as this - for the immediate present - to hope for the best and accept general statements of good intentions, than to take radical action, and permanently remove a danger from our developing work. I believe that Mr. Tewksbury's influence if again asserted in the College will be in the direction of encouraging students not to proper self-reliance but to self-assertion and unbalanced ideas of their rights and privileges. He knows very little about regulating his actions by the wishes of others, and this quality of mind easily impresses itself upon other minds, especially of the young.

Unless special reasons arise, I intend this for my last discussion of this matter. I know that I have felt profoundly wronged by what has happened, but I have thought much more of the wrong to the College, to the work to which I have given my life for so many years. Personally, I could decline to continue in the College with such an associate, but what of the College? Mr. Tewksbury has sorely needed to be met square on the road and compelled to turn back. This is his first experience of this sort in his life-experience. It certainly has its lessons for him if he can learn them. It has also its lessons for me if I am able to appreciate them. Some of my associates have deeply disappointed me, and must arrive to allow them to look through their eyes, and believe that without my resignation to cut to the line they are equally anxious to do a work acceptable to the Master.

Very cordially yours,

J. Z. Stiffler.

Springfield Ill. July 7th 1904
Rec'd Aug. 12

Tungchou, Dc. 9th, 1904.

Dear Brother Ament -

Chairman of the Board of Managers

of the North China Union College; -

For some years I have had it in mind that I should be glad to be relieved of the responsibility of the Presidency of the College to be able to give more time to teaching and literary work. A considerable portion of my strength has been given to building up the College and it is only with a desire for the best interests of the school that I suggest a change in the headship. I should hope that a younger man with proper qualifications in scholarship and devotion to the best ideals of our Christian Educational Work would do more for the school from this time forward than I should be able to do.

It is not in place for me to suggest a successor, but as several members of the Board of Managers have spoken with me as to the possibility of securing Mr. H.P. Beach as head of the College, I wish to express ~~my~~ ~~desire~~ in advance the assurance that I shall cordially approve of such a nomination.

I trust that it will be fully understood that my motives are only constructive, for the best interests of our educational work. If it were judged wise I should still be pleased to teach in the College. Mrs. Sheffield also teaches several important classes with no one in sight to take her place. I appreciate the delicacy of the situation, but with the consciousness of caring much for the growth of the Colleg and little for position - for its own sake - I feel confident that right results can be realized along these lines.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

Tungchow, Dec. 9th, 1904.

Dear Brother Ament -

Chairman of the Board of Managers

of the North China Union College; -

For some years I have had it in mind that I should be glad to be relieved of the responsibility of the Presidency of the College to be able to give more time to teaching and literary work. A considerable portion of my strength has been given to building up the College and it is only with a desire for the best interests of the school that I suggest a change in the headship. I should hope that a younger man with proper qualifications in scholarship and devotion to the best ideals of our Christian Educational Work would do more for the school from this time forward than I should be able to do.

It is not in place for me to suggest a successor, but as several members of the Board of Managers have spoken with me as to the possibility of securing Mr. H.P. Beach as head of the College, I wish to express in advance the assurance that I shall cordially approve of such a nomination.

I trust that it will be fully understood that my motives are only constructive, for the best interests of our educational work. If it were judged wise I should still be pleased to teach in the College. Mrs. Sheffield also teaches several important classes with no one in sight to take her place. I appreciate the delicacy of the situation, but with the consciousness of caring much for the growth of the College and little for position - for its own sake - I feel confident that right results can be realized along these lines.

Very cordially yours,

D. L. Sheffield

Ament.

Tungchou, near Peking, China, Jan. 23, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I was very glad to receive two days ago your letter of Dc. 3d, and hasten to reply. Your letter helped me to realize that there had been a considerable arrest of communication between us, and matters at this end of the line clear in my mind were somewhat indefinite with you. I had a serious sickness during July and August and was not in full strength when I took up again the work of the College and Theol. College in September. My sickness was undoubtedly from mental rather than physical causes. As a heart trial the Boxer movement did not contain so much of torture as last year held for me. The root of the distress was not the rebellion of students so much as the underlying relations to the rebellion. No one questioned the wrong done to the College by Mr. Tewksbury excepting himself. If he was to be permitted to remain in the College the very least to be done was to have told him definitely in the Board of Managers that his course was strongly disapproved, but in view of his undoubted desire to do right and work in harmony with the Faculty his serious fault of self-will in a manner to override the Faculty and give encouragement to students in rebellion was overlooked and another trial given him. This would have been standing for principle and guarding against a second possible similar experience. What was done? Some days after the Board of Managers had scattered a motion was started by <u>London Mission</u> members of the Board of Managers, approving of the action of the Faculty in the case of the rebellious students - Mr. Tewksbury being in opposition. That motion was sent to Tungchou while we were holding mission meeting and was signed by Dr. Goodrich, Dr. Ament and A.H. Smith. Smith showed it to me but this irregular action was <u>never reported to Mr. Tewksbury</u>, when the whole meaning of such a vote was to tell him that the managing Board regarded

his conduct as wrong. He learned of the action months later through a conversation with me at Pei Tai He, and expressed strong disgust at such an action that could mean nothing. When he inquired of Dr. Goodrich as to such a motion ~~and~~ with his name on it, Dr.G. failed to remember, having undoubtedly honestly forgotten until the motion was shown to him with his signature. The meaning of all this is that Drs. Goodrich, Ament and Smith failed to meet a crisis with a frank expression to Mr. Tewksbury of their strong condemnation of his course of conduct, with the result that he told me at Pei Tai He that he would admit that I had the Faculty with me, but he had the Mission with him!!

In making preparation for the opening of College I suggested to Mr. Tewksbury the lines of administration I would be glad to have continued in his hands, while I took charge of other lines. To this he protested, insisting that he must have in hand every thing as before, since any modification would seem to the students that I was punishing him for the affairs of last year, and he would not submit to such punishment. I strongly urged that I had no such thoughts, but that for the sake of better government and bringing myself more closely in touch with the students I could not have him stand between me and the students as in the past few years. Mr. Galt and Mr. Biggin strongly approved of my position and I was supported by all the members of the Faculty. Mr. Tewksbury then wrote me that he must retire from all responsibilities to the College other than teaching his classes. He takes his place in the Faculty but not at morning prayers except once a week when he leads.

I have fitted up a room in the College for my office and recitations, and am giving a good deal of time to the College, and with very happy results. The rebellious students waited until after the Mission Meeting before they showed any signs of acknowledging their wrong. There is evidence in hand that they hoped for some action at Mission Meeting

that would soften the terms of their return to College. No such action was taken and the door of repentance was the only door of return. Smith at mission meeting asked the mission to take the responsibility of dealing with the case of the students. I replied that there was no case. Students had rebelled and been suspended from the privileges of the College for the College year. The coming autumn they could return on confession of wrong with the approval of the missionary in charge. He replied that he could not take such responsibility. To this I said; "Pass the responsibility over to me. The students in a special manner have done me wrong. Let them write their letters of confession to me and I will act in the matter." This was finally the line of action for all the students, and out of seventeen students all but three have acknowledged their serious wrong and thirteen are now in their places in the College.

We have over a hundred students in College and this first half year of study has been one of the best in the history of the College. There has not been simply good order and quick response to requirements. There has been operative an under consciousness of serious wrong done to the College by the course of last year, and a sincere desire to make amends in all possible directions. The only failure is among the students of the Theological College. They last year without any justification put themselves along with the rebellious students in showing approval of their conduct, buying fire-crackers to give them a setting-off in leaving the College, and hazing a member (short-cut) of the Seminary who refused to have a part in such naughtiness. I administered at the proper oppertunity a searching rebuke for this conduct, but no theol. student has reached the stage of awakening to volunteer a confession of wrong.

In spite of this these students have done the best half year of study with me, and I judge the same with others, that they have given during

the three years' study. It is hard for students to really acknowledge wrong as wrong when there are so many to keep one in face in his wrong. After the failure of the general union scheme of education which included the Methodist friends, the London Mission approached my mission with reference to union in College and Theol. College, and a basis of union was developed. The Presb. friends were invited to join but wished the basis to be that the Theol. Col. be passed to them. A separate move was made for union in Medical Education in which the Presb. friends were ready to join and a basis with regulations was arranged. Another movement was started between our Mission and the Presbs. for union in girls' education and a plan developed that partly included the London Mission. All this grew out of the failure of the original union, and fear lest a large, comprehensive scheme would again be rejected at the home end. I proposed the unification of the whole movement and putting matters in the shape they ought to have taken from the start. I had submitted a draft of a modified Constitution for the College to the Board of Managers which was studied through and accepted with slight modifications in June. A Committee of six met in Peking five weeks ago for this work of unification. I submitted a Basis of Union and a Constitution that gathered into these two divisions all that had been previously proposed. We gave a full day to criticisms and at length accepted the Basis and Constitution with but slight changes. I will send this to the mission for ratification, but to save time will give you an advanced copy. I think there is no doubt of the ratification as for the most part the work has been already ratified. The plan calls for a Board of Nine Trustees - three from each mission Board, with regulative control of all the Colleges. On the mission field eighteen elected members of a Board of Managers - six from each Missing- with the heads of each College as members ex officio. This large Board

be divided into three Executive Committees to have special supervision of a given College, doing the work of a Com. Ad Interim for the Board. There will be some difficulties and possibly temporary loss during the period of adjustment. A new Theol. Faculty must be created. Dr. Goodrich is not much attracted to removal to Peking, would prefer to continue in Tungchou.

When Mr. Beach was in China I spoke to him, at first half playfully, and later seriously, as to his return to Tungchou to become the head of the College, expressing my personal pleasure in giving place to him. This matter was taken up by A.H. Smith and others and the suggestion always met with approval. This Autumn I addressed a short letter to Dr. Ament chairman of the College Board of Managers expressing my readiness to open the place for a successor, and the matter has taken definite form. I suppose Dr. Ament has given you the results. I said in a private letter to Dr. Ament and again to A.H. Smith that I was not incited in this by my relations to Mr. Tewksbury. I know Dr. Beach pretty well and do not believe he will bear up under Mr. Tewksbury's laying hands on the President's line of duties any better than I have done. It has been a matter of deep regret to me that Mr. Tewksbury has not proved to be a safe man to relieve me of my position in the College. I shall be glad to continue to teach and preach, but wish relief from government and administration, to complete my literary work now definitely in hand. My Bible revision Committee is now down to business again, and I am arranging a meeting next summer at Pei Tai He. Two years will be needed on that work - say three hours a day. My Universal History, now widely used in China, needs revision and bringing down to the present time. Mrs. Sheffield is preparing to assist me in this work, but it needs several hours a day for two years/ I must put another year or more to complete my Church History. I have further in hand work well advanced in both Psychology and Ethics, topics

upon which there is serious need of ~~a~~ good text-books for foreign schools in China.

I strongly recommend the appointment of Mr. Beach to our mission if he decides to make the application. He will bring ripe scholarship and wide experience to the College. There is another element of real urgency. Our mission is in serious need of a few more men who are able to stand by their guns when questions of real principle are at stake, and not make the mistake of acting on the principle that peace is of greater concern than holding to the right, with the result that both peace and the right are put in jeopardy. The mission failed to meet Mr. Perkins' go as I please course in the Paotingfu Station with a steady, direct statement to him of his duty to move in the lines of regular missionary activity. The College rebellion was a still more serious exhibition of timidity in meeting a great evil in a resolute way. The Mission is now floundering in a way not to edification in the matter of Tientsin. For years Dr. Ament and Mr. Tewksbury have seemed sometimes lukewarm and again opposed to continuing Tientsin, but for four years we have gone forward in reconstruction with a large measure of unanimity as to building up Tientsin. To that end we voted to divert Charles Ewing from Peking because we believed he was fitted to take up the work of reconstruction with efficiency. He was met on reaching Peking with a letter of doubt as to the wisdom of continuing Tientsin. This he took to mean that he ought to canvass the mission on the matter, thus shaking every thing loose again, and as an individual writing to the Prudential Committee to ask if he is to go ahead!! This means that we are running at too loose ends and individuals feel at liberty to upset what the mission has unitedly agreed to set in order.

I have seen F.M. Chapin's letter to the Prudential Committee and wol'd have recommended re-writing if I had seen it before sending away. He

should have omitted his views on Tientsin in urging the needs of Lin Ch'ing. I judge that Lin Ch'ing district must be worked from Lin Ch'ing Station. There is a great opportunity and the Com. Ad Interim is recommending to the mission that they call for the appointment of Mr. Hinman to the mission and assign him with Mr. Chapin to the Lin Ch'ing Station. With A.H. Smith proposing to take time to write a history of missions in China young Mr. Stanley cannot be spared from the P'ang Chuang field.

The Paotingfu Station astonished me and I think the most of the mission in indicating a disinclination to have a physician at that station, when a first class new man was on his way to the station. What is the meaning? A desire I understand for a third preaching missionary. Why? The two missionaries now at the station do not have the directing influence in matters of the station that could be desired if they could command more wisdom than the native leaders. Certainly we want to develop native initiative and management, but where mission money is employed we want to be able to give at least indirect supervision. I doubt the approval of the mission in placing a third man in Paotingfu in place of a physician.

What are we to do with Dr. Young in the face of this surprising non-invitation to Paotingfu? Evidently the best temporary thing is to leave him in Peking where he is rendering a real service. I have no doubt but that earlier or later - the earlier the better - the Prudential Committee will be made to see the necessity of placing a physician in the Union Medical College in Peking. Less than that we cannot complete our part of the contract involved in Union. If we really fail in doing our part the London Mission will have their Medical College, and we will be only a secondary attachment. Where is the saving in this union? There is no immediate saving but for the present somewhat added

cost. But it should be remembered that we are setting in order a plan of educational work on greatly enlarged lines - a College of Liberal Arts - a Theol.College - a Medical College and a ~~Medical~~ Woman's College.

I should have said above that through representations from the British Minister Ten Thousand Taels was given to this Medical College by the Chinese Government,the Minister himself giving a Thousand. Dr. Cochrane of the Lon.Miss. hopes also for a Union Hospital along with the Med.College.Dr. Young gives the impression that he is a man of fine ability,the man we need for the Med.College.The mission has re-stated its wish for such a teacher in the College.I should be greatly pleased if the Prudential Committee could throw off the breaks in this matter and do at once whet it is certain I judge ~~that~~ will be done some time.

Mr. Biggin is doing excellently well in the College?He is contributing to the College at present somewhat more than the College is giving to the few London Mission students with us.We are just beginning to bring out a College Monthly,Mr.Biggin directing.A modest beginning, but I think a living seed.Mr. Galt does not teach in the College but comes in contact with the students in directing their athletics.We have arranged for a field-day in competition with the Methodist students. We have in our new church a sabbath audience of four hundred, and every line of mission work is in full tide,men's station classes, women's station classes,outer chapels,country stations,touring,sch8ls, &c &c.

I have just prepared by request of friends in Peking a Petition to President Roosevelt to retain Minister Comger in China.I will send a copy to President Capin ,not to you,just to keep in touch with him. We much fear the appointment of Mr. Rockhill.

Mrs. Sheffield had a rather serious sickness this autumn and has not been in her usual health since that pull-down.

Excuse this unending letter. Too frankly(?) but cordially yours.

D.Z. Sheffield.

post. But it should be remembered that we are setting in order a plan of educational work on greatly enlarged lines - a College of Liberal Arts - a Theol.College - a Medical College and a ~~Medical~~ Women's College.

I should have said above that through representations from the British Minister Ten Thousand Taels was given to this Medical College by the Chinese Government,the Minister himself giving a Thousand. Dr. Cochrane of the Lon.Miss. hopes also for a Union Hospital along with the Med.College.Dr. Young gives the impression that he is a man of fine ability,the man we need for the Med.College.The mission has re-stated its wish for such a teacher in the College.I should be greatly pleased if the Tudential Committee could throw off the breaks in this matter and do at once what it is certain I judge ~~that~~ will be done some time. Mr. Biggin is doing exceedingly well in the College.He is contributing to the College at present somewhat more than the College is giving to the new London Mission students with us.We are just beginning to bring out a College Monthly,Mr.Biggin directing.A modest beginning, but I think a living seed.Mr. Gait does not teach in the College but comes in contact with the students in directing their athletics.We have arranged for a field-day in competition with the Methodist students. We have in our new church a sabbath audience of four hundred, and every line of mission work is in full tide,men's station classes, women's station classes,outer chapels,country stations,touring,schools, &c &c.

I have just prepared by request of friends in Peking a Petition to President Roosevelt to retain Minister Conger in China.I will send a copy to President Capin ,not to you,just to keep in touch with him.

We much fear the appointment of Mr. Rockhill.

Mrs. Sheffield had a rather serious sickness this autumn and has not been in her usual health since that pull-down.

Excuse this unending letter. Yours sincerely(?) but seriously yours,

D.L. Sheffield

Chu, Jan. 23-1905
Pres't Roch. 2

Private

D.Z.S, Tungchou, March 4th, 1905.

Dear brother Tewksbury;

At the request of Mr. Galt I again address you ~~another~~ a letter hoping if possible to remove from your mind the serious misunderstanding on your part as to the nature of my remarks at our recent special mission meeting. I intended to say what I later said to you in writing. Your calling upon Mr. Galt to state what he had found in examining your accounts had under it the suggestion that I was questioning the nonesty of your rendering of accounts. I carefully protested at the time against such an implication. I intended to raise no such questioning but to give expression to my judgment that with money of that nature it would be wiser for you to use it under the direction of the Mission. How can you fail to see that to return a letter which on its face shows an attempt to extend a hand of peace to you and accompany it with a letter charging me with libelous suggestions for which apology is due is not an action in the direction of removing misunderstandings and promoting a better state of things?

Through the years I have been dissatisfied with you management of industrial work and have desired to have it discontinued or placed under other conditions. This was my first reason for objecting to the motion. The second was that it looked in the direction of passing into your hands and to be related to your present "Industrial Farm" which I should be glad to have discontinued. My hope is that at the end of the two years either with the advice of the mission or otherwise you will see fit to submit the matter to readjustment. Mr. A.H.Smith said to me the morning following the convulsion that he regretted my introduction of that matter but as to the question of your giving time to such an enterprise he felt wholy with myself. Dr. Goodrich has said once and again that he could wish you did not have so many outside irons in the fire; Mr. Galt has said the same, and I am satisfied that this is the feeling of the large majority of the mission. If on that occasion you could have restrained yourself from such an outburst against me and in place of charges of wrong motives on my part could have quietly given information along lines where you ragarded me as strangely ignorant I think others would have spoken after Dr. Ament and you would have learned their minds directly. The effect of your excited ~~and~~ reply, claiming that you had suffered a serious outrage

Burnett
D.L.S.

Regina, March 4th, 1915.

Your brother Treasury;

At the request of Mr. Daly I wish address you ~~another~~ letter. It possible to receive from your mind the misunderstanding on your part as to the nature of my remarks at our recent special mission meeting. I intended to say what I later said to you in writing. Your calling upon Mr. Daly to state what he had found in examining your accounts had under it the suggestion that I was questioning the ability of your tendering of accounts. I certainly protested at the time against such an implication. I intended to raise no such questioning but give as reason to my judgment that with money of that nature it would be wiser for you to see it under the direction of the Minister.

Now can you fail to see that to return a letter which on its face shows an attempt to extend a hand of peace to you and accompany it with a letter charging you with idiotic suggestions for which apology is due and an action in the direction of removing misunderstanding and promoting a better state of things.

Through the years I have been differed with you management of industrial work and have desired to have it discontinued or placed under better conditions. This was my first reason for objecting to the motion. The second was that it looked in the direction of making into your hands and to be related to your present "Industrial Farm" which I should be glad to have discontinued. My hope is that at the end of the two years either with the Govern the mission or otherwise we will see fit to submit the matter to readjustment. Mr. A.M. Daly was in on the morning following the convention. He was requested by introduction of that matter but as to the question of your giving time to such an enterprise he felt wholly with you. Mr. Daly was sensible and I think he could with you did not see so much de trous in the direction. Only one

from me, was to shock them and close their lips. Your response to me revealed very bitter feeling and the very impact of your intense personality I presume did something to arouse fear that I had been somewhat wrong in doing and saying things improperly to your injury. I am glad to find in my letters to Dr. Judson Smith during the past four years several letters highly complimentary to you, and after all these painful experiences I would not detract a line. You have had a leading hand in the physical reconstruction of Tungchou and have given to the work your splended energy and ability. You have in my judgment made not a few rather serious mistakes but they have for the most part been mistakes of a general in the prosecution of a highly successful campaign onder novel and difficult circumstances.

When the rebellion of the students occured your wisdom failed you and your efforts to help matters only tended to react upon the students and increase the trouble. This of course is my judgment. If you could only realize that in spite of your own conscience in the matter such is the general judgment there would be more hope that you could get back upon a working basis with myself and others. I believe you have not acted against your conscience in these years of reconstruction. I further believe that you are as sincerely anxious as myself to walk in the line of Divine guidance, but I think I see very clearly several serious missteps which you have taken that have brought you into trouble. After the error of the early winter you failed to comprehend the meaning of the action of a united Faculty in criticising your course of action and insisted on regarding the estimate of the entire Faculty as only representing my ungenerous and bi-assed estimate. You slipped sadly again at Pei Tai He in meeting my kindly approaches with an ultimatum and failing entirely to comprehend the meaning of a vote of the Board of Managers to sustain the action of the Faculty. Again in this mission meeting you have made our personal relations to appear in the worst possible light. I regret having sprung such an episode upon the mission meeting, but my language was quiet and impersonal. You have very possibly made some to think that I must have treated you decidedly wrong or you could not feel so intensely, but you have certainly also made them feel that you meet hard things with a serious lack of self-control. For the best spiritual interests of the College such a status between you and myself as was revealed last Friday ought not to be allowed to continue. I promised the Board of Managers in changing my vote to retain you in

from me, was to shock them and close their lips. Your response to me revealed very bitter feeling and the very impact of your intense personality I presume did something to arouse fear that I had been somewhat wrong in doing and saying things improperly to your injury. I am glad to find in my letters to Dr. Judson Smith during the past four years several letters highly complimentary to you, and after all those painful experiences I would not retract a line. You have had a leading hand in the physical reconstruction of Tougoku and have given to the work your splendid energy and ability. You have in my judgment made not a few rather serious mistakes but they have for the most part been mistakes of a general in the prosecution of a highly successful campaign under novel and difficult circumstances.

When the rehabilitation of the students occurred your wisdom failed you and your efforts to help matters only tended to react upon the students and increase the trouble. This of course is my judgment. If you could only realize that in spite of your own conscience in the matter such is the general judgment there would be more hope that you would get back upon a working basis with myself and others. I believe you have not acted against your conscience in these years of reconstruction. I further believe that you are as sincerely anxious as myself to walk in the line of Divine guidance, but I think I see very clearly several serious mistakes which you have taken that have brought you into trouble. After the error of the early winter you failed to comprehend the meaning of the action of a united faculty in criticising your course of action and insisted on regarding the attitude of the entire faculty as only representing my unfavorable and ill-advised estimate. You allowed easily again at Kobe that he in meeting my friendly remonstrance with a mildness and fairness entirely to comprehend the seriousness of your situation and failing entirely to sustain the action of the faculty. Again during the mission meeting you have made our personal relations to be in the worst possible light. I regret having spoken such an unkind and

the College that I would do my best to help you to a successful year of work. You failed to meet me at Pei Tai He in the spirit which would have made it easy for me to give you assistance, and threw a heavy burden upon me that there was no proper reason for my bearing. The record of the year which I hoped would show that we could work happily together is now marred by an event that seems for the present to set matters back to nearly their worst estate. However, I think little differently of you than before and am anxious to be on those relations that are only becoming to two Christian gentlemen and striving to live and labor among a body of students and to exhibit before them the spirit of our Master.

I deeply regret the letter of six members of the mission to the Prudential Committee which if acted on will do serious injury, First in order to your good name and my own, Second the good name of Tungchou, Third of the entire mission. The question of your "Industrial Farm needs" no Deputation to approve or otherwise its continuation after the time of the Tungchou lease. It is certainly not a matter of supreme urgency, naither is the question of mission supervision of your extra money earned in Peking. There remains the question of our relations in the College, certainly most serious as measured by the past year's experiences, but we have now in sight from the three missions a prospective large Board of Managers who cannot relegate the duty of appointing a Faculty for the N.C. College to such a Deputation. That Board must appoint or decline to appoint. In spite of what has happened if I could be made measurably sure that I might be permitted to express my judgment upon questions of the College and Mission in fitting places and in a fitting manner without precipitating an outburt of indignation on your part, and further feel assured that you could rise above your deep distrust of ~~myself and~~ me in my motives of action, I should yet vote to continue you in your present place. I should do this out of regard for the splendid work you have done for the College, out of regard for the high Christian desires which I know are powerfully operative in your heart, out of regard to your good name which is as precious to you as is mine to me, and even with added emphasis out of regard to Mrs. Tewksbury to whom Mrs. Sheffield is strongly attached and whose work in the Station is appreciated by all.

Let me assure you that this ~~effort~~ letter is written with the distinct effort to go more than half way to bring about a right order of things. I cannot write without expressing myself frankly and as matters appear to me. I ask the Master to assist you to reply in a spirit that will be pleasing to him.

from me, was to shock them and close their lips. Your response to me revealed very bitter feeling and the very impact of your intense personality I pre-sume did something to arouse fear that I had been somewhat wrong in doing and saying things improperly to your injury. I am glad to find in my let-ters to Dr. Judson Smith during the past four years several letters highly complimentary to you, and after all those painful experiences I would not retract a line. You have had a leading hand in the physical reconstruction of Tungchow and have given to the work your splendid energy and ability. You have in my judgment made not a few rather serious mistakes but they have for the most part been mistakes of a general in the prosecution of a mighty successful campaign under novel and difficult circumstances.

When the rebellion of the students cooured your wisdom failed you and your efforts to help matters only tended to react upon the students and increase the trouble. This of course is my judgment. If you could only realize that in spite of your own conscience in the matter such is the general judgment there would be more hope that you would get back upon a working basis with myself and others. I believe you have not acted against your conscience in these years of reconstruction. I further believe that you are as sincerely anxious as myself to walk in the line of Divine guid-ance, but I think I see very clearly several serious mistaks which you have taken that have brought you into trouble. After the error of the early winter you failed to comprehend the meaning of the action of a united fac-ulty in orderlaire your course of action and insisted on regarding the attitude of the entire faculty as only representing my unfavorable and hi-ased estimate. You allowed early again at Nankai to be in meeting unpleasantly reconcile with an attitude and failing entirely to comprehend the mean-ing of the view of the board of managers to sustain the action of the faculty. Again instead of making matters worse you have made our personal relations to-in the worst possible light. I regret having spoken such a word.

the College that I would do my best to help you to a successful year of work. You failed to meet me at Pei Tai He in the spirit which would have made it easy for me to give you assistance, and threw a heavy burden upon me that there was no proper reason for my bearing. The record of the year which I hoped would show that we could work happily together is now marred by an event that seems for the present to set matters back to nearly their worst estate. However, I think little differently of you than before and am anxious to be on those relations that are only becoming to two Christian gentlemen and striving to live and labor among a body of students and to exhibit before them the spirit of our Master.

I deeply regret the letter of six members of the mission to the Prudential Committee which if acted on will do serious injury, First in order to your good name and my own, Second the good name of Tungchou, Third of the entire mission. The question of your "Industrial Farm needs" no Deputation to approve or otherwise its continuation after the time of the Tungchou lease. It is certainly not a matter of supreme urgency, naither is the question of mission supervision of your extra money earned in Peking. There remains the question of our relations in the College, certainly most serious as measured by the past year's experiences, but we have now in sight from the three missions a prospective large Board of Managers who cannot relegate the duty of appointing a Faculty for the N.C. College to such a Deputation. That Board must appoint or decline to appoint. In spite of what has happened if I could be made measurably sure that I might be permitted to express my judgment upon questions of the College and Mission in fitting places and in a fitting manner without precipitating an outburt of indignation on your part, and further feel assured that you could rise above your deep distrust of ~~myself and~~ me in my motives of action, I should yet vote to continue you in your present place. I should do this out of regard for the splendid work you have done for the College, out of regard for the high Christian desires which I know are powerfully operative in your heart, out of regard to your good name which is as precious to you as is mine to me, and even with added emphasis out of regard to Mrs. Tewksbury to whom Mrs. Sheffield is strongly attached and whose work in the Station is appreciated by all.

Let me assure you that this ~~effort~~ letter is written with the distinct effort to go more than half way to bring about a right order of things. I cannot write without expressing myself frankly and as matters appear to me. I ask the Master to assist you to reply in a spirit that will be pleasing to him.

Tungchou, North China, March 16th, 1905.

My dear Dr. Smith;

This seems to be the earliest date which I have been able to command for the purpose of writing you since the special Mission Meeting of three weeks ago. The minutes of the meeting and the special letter from the Committee of seven will give full explanation of the urgency of the meeting. I do not care to write at length ~~since~~ as you already know that since the work of reconstruction began the Prudential Committee year by year have only been able to give us a little more than half the amount we have felt necessitated to call for to set our work properly in order. It happens at the end of four and a half years that our distress drives us to take several members from their distant homes and all give time that we do not like to spare to make some special effort to save situation. And what is the situation? Work unusually promising in nearly every direction; hearers multiplying, Christian tracts and books bought and read as never before, a general stirring of consciousness that the time of great change has come, and that the invasion of the East by western representatives can no longer be disregarded. The native church is more active than ever in the past to meet its responsibilities, the native leaders are better equipped and with higher purpose to do their part, the missionaries are striving with their best strength and means to spare to prevent serious loss because of lack of means to improve opportunities, but the cut in appropriations is too constant and severe to be covered by any form of local efforts.

If I could have the privilege of speaking for five minutes to the members of the Prudential Committee I think I should take the time to point out the serious danger to this great Mission that is

now upon us by the radical failure to have means in hand to meet the needs of our work. The danger is not only that of discouragement in the face of every thing in our work to encourage but of leading to definite and fatal steps of disintegration. To me there is nothing more alarming in the mission than this growing spirit. You know that we have a mission of magnificent proportion and promise. Why should not it continue to grow in promise? But today voices are multiplying in the mission for giving up this and this and this station, some one and some another, and when they are met with impossible, impossible, they reply, well, SOMETHING MUST BE DONE. Even Dr. Goodrich who once and again urged that by cutting off this station and another station we would reduce our mission to one of the third or fourth order and in the end would receive no better support in our work than at present, yet came into the meeting and voted not to go forward with building in Tientsin because we might feel a year hence that we must give up the Station. I made earnest efforts to place Dr. Young in Paotingfu or call for another physician but the thought of cost has left that Station with a nominal physician with permission to reside in Peking with the hope that he may be permitted to live in Peking as a member of the Union Medical College. This is an urgent need but if thus secured is at far too great a loss. We are obliged to injure evangelistic work in Tungchou to allow Mr. Wilder to go to the help of P'ang Chuang for a year or two: If Mr. Hinman is not appointed to the Mission the work in the Lin Ch'ing field full of promise and difficulties will suffer loss comperable to that of a ripe harvest that is lost by failure of men to gather it in. These are facts that need no enlargement. I especially stand for the N.C. Union College

which is now the center of great interest with three missions, and yet we are cut to 1200 dollars where we must have in hand not less than $2500 to go through the year. How can I meet such a responcibility? We seem to be shut up to making special personal appeals to friends, and this with the evil that our work will be very unequally supported.

The status of the College students I judge to be steadily improving from month to month. The class that gave so serious trouble last year is doing all that could be hoped to help us forget the past in the spirit of quick regard for their teachers and faithfulness in their work.

You I feel sure were surprised and pained to receive a letter signed by six members of the mission urging the need of a Deputation to China if for nothing else to deal with serious trouble in the Tungchou Station. No one in this Station thought such a letter was wisely conceived, though it was easy to understand the spirit in which it was written. I wrote you some months ago that Mr. Tewksbury had retired from nearly all responsibilities in the College beyond teaching his classes. He felt that I had compelled him to take this step. I felt for the sake of right government in the College I must have more of the administration in my hands and in this I had the approval of the other members of the Faculty. I strove, as I think Mr. Tewksbury did, not to allow this variation in judgment to disturb our personal cordiality, but the painful experiences of the year had wrought deep distress in the minds of both. With his sensative and high-spirited temperament it became increasingly difficult for me to set myself against his ideas without his questioning the generosity of my motives

On the closing day of the called Mission Meeting he introduced a motion to establish an Industrial School. It had been before suggested, with Mr. Tewksbury's proposal to be personally responsible for the monetary side of the undertaking. The scheme for the school was undeveloped. I did not like his management of industrial work in past years and especially did not wish him to take personal responsibility and attack this work to his present "Industrial Farm". I spoke against the motion with great care but gave my reasons for not wishing the motion to carry. While speaking I think I made a mistake as to the fitness of time in alluding to other moneys in Mr. Tewksbury's hands earned after the Boxer movement in Peking which I thought ~~to~~ should be placed under the supervision of a Committee of the Mission in use. This suggestion proved to be a match that produced a serious explosion. In spite of my protests Mr. T. understood me to be calling his honesty in question in using moneys alluded to, and proceeded to reveal a depth of feeling towards me accompanied with charges that astonished and distressed all who heard. Dr. Ament followed Mr. Tewksbury's stormy remarks with suggestions that the extra moneys in Mr. Tewksbury's hands ought to be used for the benefit of Mission work in Tungchou and with supervision of the members of the Station. If Mr. Tewksbury had been able to speak with quietness I am sure others would have spoken along the lines of the remarks of Dr. Ament, but most were stunned with the painful episode and kept silence. It was this event that inspired the letter of the brethren from Tientsin. Before leaving Tungchou Mr. Smith had suggested to me that I might go to Mr. Tewksbury and privately try to remove from his mind wrong impressions which in his excitement he had gained in spite of my protests. He feared that without such an effort Mr.

Tewksbury would decline to take charge of the Tungchou country work and so make it possible for Mr. Wilder to give help in the P'ang Chuang Station. I expressed my gladness to do what was proposed but decided on reflection that a letter would be in more permanent form and might be better pleasing to Mr. Tewksbury. To my surprise and regret the letter was returned with charges of having used libelous language. I showed my letter with answer to Mr. Galt who went to Mr. Tewksbury and expressed disapproval of his reply to my attempt to reach a better understanding. I then wrote a second and more extended letter - a copy of which I will inclose - and happily to this he gave a thoroughly Christian response. A large section was occupied in explaining and defending his methods of business and use of moneys, but the closing section seemed to supply a basis of mutual understanding and security in acting together in Christian work. I wrote him a third letter, going the farthest length possible in good conscience to win him to a better relation, asking him to call around for a closing talk and a time of prayer. This meeting was highly satisfactory to us both. After all that has happened I feel that this much is due to you to know. Mr. Tewksbury has not acknowledged the wrong of his line of action last year, but I feel convinced that he would not act again in that manner. I still feel that it was a necessity to bring the facts of that case before the Board of Managers, but the case is now closed with the utmost possible reparation on the part of the students and with pretty good safeguards in the general judgment against a like experience in the future. What I supremely desire is that in any future inquiry into Mr. Tewksbury' methods of dealing the personal factor between him and myself shall no longer exist. Very cordially yours. D. Z. Sheffield.

P.S. When I begin writing you I find it difficult to stop!

Mr Beach has written me recently giving reasons why it will be impossible for him to plan to come to Tungchou. I had not dared to set my heart on his coming but regret that the idea could not be carried out. He would have been a great addition to the College and to the Mission.

We are again in consultation with our methodist friends in regard to affiliation or union in the Medical College. Dr. Cochrane of the London Mission with Dr. Ingram and others is pushing the plan of a Medical College until it has already gained large proportions with gifts from the Empress Dowager and a good number of high officials. The Methodist friends now realize that they must be related to this College or be a small second-rate institution. My suggested plan was "affiliation". Dr. Cochrane is seeking "union" which means that their institution already erected will not be used or if used only as a convenience for students and teachers.

One further word as to my relations with Mr. Tewksbury. I have no intention to allow him his way in College matters except as I approve of his lines of action. I intend to exercise greater care rather than less in directions of danger, and always to give my judgment in matters of mission interest, but for the highest interests of our work I feel deeply that the personal element must if possible be removed that he may not feel that my opposition to his schemes has a personal element always operative. D.Z.S.

P.S. When I begin writing you I find it difficult to stop!
Mr Beach has written me recently giving reasons why it will be impossible for him to plan to come to Tungchow. I had not dared to set my heart on his coming but regret that the idea could not be carried out. He would have been a great addition to the College and to the Mission.

We are again in consultation with our methodist friends in regard to affiliation or union in the Medical College. Dr. Cochrane of the London Mission with Dr. Ingram and others is pushing the plan of a Medical College until it has already gained large proportions with gifts from the Empress Dowager and a good number of high officials. The Methodist friends now realize that they must be related to this College or be a small second-rate institution. My suggested plan was "affiliation". Dr. Cochrane is seeking "union" which means that their institution already erected will not be used or if used only as a convenience for students and teachers.

One further word as to my relations with Mr. Tewksbury. I have no intention to allow him his way in College matters except as I approve of his lines of action. I intend to exercise greater care rather than less in directions of danger, and always to give my judgment in matters of mission interest, but for the highest interests of our work I feel deeply that the personal element must if possible be removed that he may not feel that my opposition to his schemes has a personal element always operative. D.Z.S.

Rec'd Aug. 1, 1905
Rec'd Brod, 16-1905
Rec'd April 24

Tungchou, near Peking, China,

May 26th, 1905.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Your letter of March 13th was received in due time and was read with great pleasure, expressing as it did your deep interest in the work of the mission and especially in our rapidly developing educational work. I am glad to be able to write you without any special and urgent occasion for writing. The year filled with work in many lines promises to end very delightfully with much of good to report and nothing of the matters that gave such acute trouble last year. The College class that gave such serious trouble last year has made a record of obedience and application to duty that has brought them in attachment to myself closer than is usual with students at the end of their course. I cannot say this of the Theological students. They have never felt constrained to acknowledge their serious fault last year in giving encouragement to the disobedient College students, and so have suffered in not putting themselves at rights with their better selves and with me whom they most seriously offended. But they had their point of view and in it minified their wrong. There are good & promising men in the class. I have invited Mr. Kuan Yü Chen to remain in Tungchou and teach either in the College or in our station primary school where he has already given assistance for four years. He is a young man of good ability, sincere religious life and of general maturity. His home is in Shan Tung. Chang K'e Chien returns to Shan Tung to take up work. He has a pleasant personality, earnest Christian purpose, patience in meeting trying experiences - not a leader in scholarship and vigorous thinking. Yang Chine of Peking has good ability,

a vigorous public speaker,but is troubled with a wife a little more heathen than when they were married five years ago.Not ceertain as to his fault in the matter. Lo Yin of Kalgan has average ability,but has never manifested any considerable measure of spiritual earnestness. I think he wants after going through the Theol.school to go through the Medical College and be helped with foreign money,and at the end use his time first for himself and what he can spare for the benefit of others.Liu Chia Lin of Tientsin has good ability and Christian purpose.I hope with the guiding hand of Mr. Ewing he will develop more zeal to do his best and become a valuable assistant.Wang Yuan Chih of Shan Tung goes back to his home and is invited to take up Christian work.He was one of the leaders in encouraging the College students in rebellion.He is slow in coming to maturity and I fear will to the end lack in steadiness of character that will make a reliable Christian leader.He has strong feelings and attachments but his judgment seems not to be well in hand.Liu Shun T'ung of Paotingfu has excellent ability,strong emotional life,a good speaker,ought to be a spiritual force in the church.He has an unfortunate temperament,selfish,crooked from birth!I believe the Lord can change temperament but it often seems as if he left that work for the last!Years ago he had a near relative in the school of his type of character,and his record has not been a good one in the church.

Dr. Goodrich I am sure has written you of the important advanced step of the Tungchou church in nominating two of our native teachers to become one an evangelist in supervision of country work and one an assistant pastor,Dr. Goodrich I hope continuing in charge until Mr. Wilder is again with us.The native Christians contribute the entire

support of the two men. They were ordained a week ago today,Mr. Ewing coming from Tientsin by request to preach the sermon.A long list of friends,foreigners and Chinese, were present.Pastor Jen of Peking was elected chairman and presided with much satisfaction.There has been not a little friction among the native leaders of Tungchou,growing out of Boxer complications and methods of employing them in the work of adjustment.Several leaders in the church saw their opportunity to do a piece of work that would directly contribute to greater unity.They went about among the native Christians and awakened their interest in the movement,resulting in greatly increased contributions.The senior native evangelist thus elected understood the meaning of the movement, as he had been complicated in unpleasant relations,and responded with wisdom and real Christian character.Thus faction has been rebuked & I feel sure we are entering on a better life both for the church and the College.

It now seems probable that the Methodist University will unite with our United Colleges in support of the Medical College. Dr. Cochrane, Dr. Ingram and others are throwing themselves into the work of developing the Medical College until it is already taking on large proportions in its outlook.Their ambition is to make it the best equipped medical school in China.This means that the Methodist Medical College cannot survive by its side with only their own teachers.We are extending a hand of fellowship,proposing to receive them on the basis of union to which the three missions have agreed.This for the present will only apply to the Medical College,but if they become substantially organic with us in this department I feel sure that later they will send their students to the union Theol.College and their girls to the Woman's Col

lege. I need only repeat what I have already written you that I regard it a matter of great importance that the Prudential Committee act without serious delay in doing its part in providing a medical teacher for the College under organization. I did not approve of the holding back of Dr. Young from Paotingfu for this place, but he is no doubt excellently fitted for the place. I should be glad to see him in Peking and Dr. Noble in Paotingfu.

I am told by members of the London Mission that in their recent mission meeting in ratifying the ~~Plan~~ Basis of Educational Union they did not approve of constituting a special Board of Trustees, but suggested that matters at that end remain in the hands of the executive committees of the respective Boards. I think there are objections to this plan. The three committees must have a time and method of consultation to ratify or revise the various actions of the Board of Managers on the field. Of course matters will be left very largely with the Board of Mangers except in questions difficult to adjust, but I should judge that a Board of Trustees at the home end would have better control of the work than the executive committees with one across the Atlantic. Again - something for us to think of at this end - I have no doubt that a special Board of Trustees would do far more to promote the interests of the Colleges than committees like the Prudential Committee that treats these Colleges in bulk with a hundred other enterprises.

Mrs. Sheffield went yesterday to Pei Tai He with her daughter, where I hope to join them about the 20th of June.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

lege. I need only repeat what I have already written you that I regard it a matter of great importance that the Prudential Committee act without serious delay in doing its part in providing a medical teacher for the College under organization. I did not approve of the holding back of Dr. Young from Peotingfu for this place, but he is no doubt excellently fitted for the place. I should be glad to see him in Peking and Dr. Noble in Peotingfu.

I am told by members of the London Mission that in their recent mission meeting in ratifying the Basis of Educational Union they did not approve of constituting a special Board of Trustees, but suggested that matters at that end remain in the hands of the executive committees of the respective Boards. I think there are objections to this plan. The three committees must have a time and method of consultation to ratify or revise the various actions of the Board of Managers on the field. Of course matters will be left very largely with the Board of Managers except in questions difficult to adjust, but I should judge that a Board of Trustees at the home end would have better control of the work than the executive committees with one across the Atlantic.

Again - something for us to think of at this end - I have no doubt that a special Board of Trustees would do far more to promote the interests of the Colleges than committees like the Prudential Committee that treats these Colleges in bulk with a hundred other enterprises.

Mrs. Sheffield went yesterday to Pei Tai He with her daughter, where I hope to join them about the 20th of June.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

Rec'd June 27.

Pei Tai He, China, July I9th, I905.

My dear Dr. Smith;

I write you especially at this time to bring to your attention the question of ways and means for continuing College work throughout the year. I will send you within a few days the regular annual report of the College. Meanwhile I can state in advance that the year has been very successful in all lines of educational work. The class of students which gave such distress the previous year returned to their studies and graduated with credit after a year of faithful work, thus proving their thorough reconstruction and giving evidence of the value of just discipline. Our plan of educational union is full of encouragement and we shall soon meet in the enlarged Board of Managers to set things in order on the new and broader lines. But, "What of the night"? The semi-annual settlement only tells with greater emphasis what we knew and reported from our special mission Meeting in March, that every dollar for running expenses of the College have been exhausted in the first - longer - half of the year. We reported then that $I,000 were needed to end the year without debt. This statement is true to the letter. Mr. McCann has thrown back upon my private accounts over $200 in excess of appropriation. This will be met by payment for students from other missions, but there is nothing in hand with which to call College together in September. In opening the College to the students of the mission there is a virtual pledge to keep the doors of College open for the completion of their studies, and there is the same pledge to the two missions now joining us in the support of the College. With students ready to return to their places, with a foreign and Chinese Faculty in readiness, with buildings and equipments and with the high expectations of three missions, nothing could be more humilia-

ting and disastrous than to be compelled to close College because we are not able to meet the ordinary and necessary expenses of keeping it open. It is not an institution in which students can be made to meet their own cost of tuition and living. It should be remembered that there are several types of schools in China. Government schools give a liberal support to all students accepted. There are a good number of Anglo-Chinese schools that make English first in order where students pay freely for their English training. These students are for the most part sons of men of means, often officials, who are ambitious to fit their sons for positions where large returns will be realized for their investment. Relatively few of this type of students, even if educated in Christian schools, give themselves to direct Christian work. The students in our schools are mostle the sons of our native Christians who have done about their utmost when they have clothed their boys, paid their expenses to and from College, spared them from doing their part to give family support, and added a few dollars to meet incidental needs. I shall favor requiring a few dollars additional in direct tuition, but if such tuition is made large enough to meet even a third or fourth the cost of regular expenses the most of the students would not be able to continue in their studies. It is from this type of students that we have found our best Christian workers, and in them we have the greatest hope for the future.

Under all the circumstances I shall urge at our coming Mission Meeting if no relief is in sight that eight or ten of our number join in borrowing a thousand dollars gold and assume the responsibility of opening College. I know in advance that every Station is staggering with the problem of meeting the necessities of the work without sufficient funds. Under present conditions the College must have

in hand $30 gold to meet the cost of a student, or $3,000 for 100 students. If $500 of this sum is met by other Missions there remains $2,500 for our Mission, and this sum cannot be exposed to a reduction of 40% or 50%. I have no private funds with which to meet the inevitable deficit, and while I am doing my best to secure private help I cannot give assurance of such help.

I have arranged to bring together at Pei Tai He the members of my committee on Bible revision for two months of united work. I expect Mr. Lloyd - English Church Mission, Foochow - this evening and Mr. Pearce - London Mission, Hong Kong - next week. Dr. Wherry - Presb. Mission, Peking - is here and at work. I have given the year to this work - two hours each day - and am ready with criticism on all that has been contributed by others. Dr. Wherry and I work together in entire sympathy and we hope our new associates will accept without too much destructive criticism what we have already accomplished. We have built on all that has preceded our work but we have worked with the labor of others only as material and when given to the public we shall not take color from any version. If our work is accepted it will take precedence of all other renderings in the higher literary style. The Medhurst, now widely circulated by the British & Foreign Bible Society, is in good style but so unfaithful to the original that it must give place to a version in good Chinese much nearer the original thought. The style of the Bridgman version is poor and does not now sustain itself with the Medhurst. John's version published by the Scotch Bible Society has no feature of excellence to continue its circulation in the presence of a better version. The version of the Committee on Easy Wen Li is already before the public. The Committee has condemned its work to a limited use by excessive literalism in rendering resulting in poor Chinese and

and obscurity in meaning. The wen li New Testament of Blodget and Burden has disappeared from sight. The American Bible Society published 1000 copies to put it into the hands of Chinese scholars for criticism. It has been simply snowed under with general indifference. Chalmers and Schaub of my Committee broke with the Committee and with private funds published an edition of 1000 copies of their work. This work by its literalism and crabbed style dug for itself a deep and effectual grave. The lesson to me is that good style is essential to a rendering that is to survive and accomplish a valuable work. I have stood for fidelity in rendering but am yielding more to style from the experience of the years.

I note in a recent letter to Dr. Goodrich from yourself that the Prudential Committee has ratified the Basis of Educational Union and the Constitution of the United Colleges with the exception of declining to arrange for a separate Board of Trustees. I understand that the Presbyterian Board has taken the same exception to the plan. The London Mission has disapproved of this section in advance of consultation with the Board, or rather in apprehension that it would meet with disapproval. I conclude that the plan for a separate Board of Trustees is set aside. I think there is some loss in not having such a Board. The three Boards with their wide and pressing interests will not give just the attention to a given piece of Christian work that a specific company would give, and on occasion will subordinate it to other interests which are more vividly in mind. Cannot this danger be met by designating two members of each Board to form a sub-committee for special consultation and supervision of the United Colleges?

I will not write more at this sitting. Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

and obscurity in meaning. The wen li New Testament of Blodget and Burden has disappeared from sight. The American Bible Society published 1000 copies to put it into the hands of Chinese scholars for criticism. It has been simply snowed under with general indifference. Chalmers and Schaub of my Committee broke with the Committee and with private funds published an edition of 1000 copies of their work. This work by its literalism and crabbed style due for itself a deep and effectual grave. The lesson to me is that good style is essential to a rendering that is to survive and accomplish a valuable work. I have stood for fidelity in rendering but am yielding more to style from the experience of the years.

I note in a recent letter to Dr. Goodrich from yourself that the Tridential Committee has ratified the Basis of Educational Union and the Constitution of the United Colleges with the exception of declining to arrange for a separate Board of Trustees. I understand that the Presbyterian Board has taken the same exception to the plan. The London Mission has disapproved of this section in advance of consultation with the Board, or rather in apprehension that it would meet with disapproval. I conclude that the plan for a separate Board of Trustees is set aside. I think there is some loss in not having such a Board. The three Boards with their wide and pressing interests will not give just the attention to a given piece of Christian work that a specific company would give, and on occasion will subordinate it to other interests which are more vividly in mind. Cannot this danger be met by designating two members of each Board to form a sub-committee for special consultation and supervision of the United Colleges?

I will not write more at this sitting. Very cordially yours,

D. C. Scott

Scott, D. C.
Recd. Aug. 1-1905
Ans. 2-8

Tungchou, near Peking, China, Nov. 7th, 1905.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I Regret the delay in forwarding the inclosed action of the Committee Ad Interim. It should have been sent from Tientsin and not returned to Tungchou. I learned last evening that Dr. A.H. Smith in spite of his strong expression of disinclination to go to the United States as requested, has decided to go. I fully realize the urgency of the situation and further that this effort is very especially for North China and so needs a representative from the field to bring the needs of the work freshly before the people. No one can do it better than Dr. Smith. At the same time he is going at a serious loss both to the work of the mission and the larger work of Christian missions in China. I hope he will have time and strength after returning from this important work to do a portion of the work which he has planned for the 1907 Conference.

The Wilders with Miss Brown arrived in Tungchou last evening and we are all rejoicing in their presence with us. Our work needs them very much. The Goodriches are breaking up and moving to Peking, he to begin work in the Theological College. It is very hard for them to separate from their field of life-long labor and they will be deeply missed by both Chinese and foreigners. He would have preferred to remain in Tungchou, and if I could have been released from the College for several reasons I should have been glad to make the change. As it is I have great reason for satisfaction in the good order among the students of College and the happy relations of the members of the Faculty. Mr. Tewksbury excuses himself from any work in the college further than a general supervision of classes in Chemistry and Physics. His mind is full of plans for enlargement of his School at Pei Tai He. I think he fully intends if his plans succeed to finally withdraw wholly from College.

Tungchow, near Peking, China, Nov. 7th, 1908.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I regret the delay in forwarding the inclosed action of the Committee ad interim. It should have been sent from Tientsin and not returned to Tungchow. I learned last evening that Dr. A.H. Smith in spite of his strong expression of determination to go to the United States as requested, has decided to go. I fully realize the urgency of the situation and further that this effort is very especially worth while and we need a representative from the field to bring the needs of the work freshly before the people. No one can do it better than Dr. Smith. At the same time he is going at a serious loss both to the work of the mission and the larger work of Christian missions in China. I hope he will have time and strength after returning from this important work to do a portion of the work which he has planned for the 1907 Conference.

The others with whom arrangements were made have arrived in Tungchow last evening and are all rejoicing in their presence with us. Our work needs them very much. The Conference are breaking up and moving to Peking, he to begin work in the Theological College. It is very hard for them to separate from their field of long labor and they will be deeply missed by both Chinese and foreigners. He would have preferred to remain in Tungchow, and if I could have released from the College for several years I should have been glad to make the change. As it is I have great reason for satisfaction in the good order among the students of College and the hearty relations of the members of the faculty. Mr. Newchang excuses himself from any work in the college further than a general supervision of classes in Chemistry and Physics. His mind is full of plans for enlargement of his school at Tai Ho. I think he fully intends if his plans succeed to finally withdraw wholly from College.

He must do work along his own lines,and if associated with others must out of his abundance of ideas strive hard to make matters move along his lines. I am disposed to look with favor on the scheme he is developing,though I feel that he seriously needs regulating in his ideas by a strong,wise body of men. He will be at the head of his school and other gentlemen will be associated not in a way ~~not in a way~~ to feel the difficulties that are in danger of rising in a College Faculty.

I am exceedingly glad to know from Mr. Wilder that the promised Deputation to China is not to be given up because of the finances of the Board.I strongly hope that you and Mrs. Smith may be included in the number,and also President Capen.You will certainly say that the half has not been told of the changes now taking place.I cannot catch up with my astonishment and realize that these thing are really taking place in old China. To me the most remarkable thing is the change now setting in in the written language,not simply new combinations of words but new idioms and forms of expression.We have been in the habit of thinking the language almost a dead language in its rigidity and refusal to be manipulated,but it is now bending and rocking like trees in a heavy wind! My Chinese writers are much more ready to allow me to state thoughts in foreign form than formerly.Chinese scholars and officials must be able to talk intelligently(!) of foreign affairs,and it is surprising how much many of them really do know of outside things. Come and see and return to help us to catch up with the work that is so rapidly growing on our hands.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

He must do work along his own lines, and if associated with others must
out of his abundance of ideas strive hard to make matters move along
his lines. I am disposed to look with favor on the scheme he is deval-
oping, though I feel that he serionsly needs replenishing in his ideas
by a strong, wise body of men. He will be at the head of his school and
other gentlemen will be associated not in a way to feel
the difficulties that are in danger of rising in a College Faculty.
I am exceedingly glad to know from Mr. Wilder that the promised
donation to China is not to be given up because of the finances of the
Board. I strongly hope that you and Mrs. Smith may be included in the
number, and also President Gapen. You will certainly say that the
not been told of the changes now taking place. I cannot catch up
with my astonishment and realize that these things are really taking
in old China. To me the most remarkable thing is the change
ing in the written language, not simply new combinations of
but new idioms and forms of expression. We have been in the
thinking the language almost a dead language in its rigidity and
refusal to be manipulated, but it is now bending and rocking like
trees in a heavy wind! My Chinese writers are much more ready to
in no terms the foreign form than formerly. Chinese
ers and officials must be able to talk intelligently(!) of foreign
affairs, and it is surprising how much many of them really do know of
outside things. Come and see and return to help us to catch up with
the work that is so rapidly growing on our hands.

Very cordially yours,

W. Z. Sheffield

Received Dec. 11 1905

Rec'd MAR 5 1906
Ans'd MAR 10 1906

I I 2

North Tungchou, China, Jan. 26th, 1906.

Dear Dr. Smith;

Your letter was received a few days ago in which you wrote of A.H.Smith's return to America to assist in the great effort to lift the Board out of its embarrassment and provide adequate means for the support of its growing mission work. We shall watch with deep anxiety the progress of the campaign as its success or failure has deep concern to our mission. We greatly appreciate the advance of $5,000 in the appropriations of the year for general work, but are very sorry to have $1,500 added to expenses by vote of the Prudential Committee for insurance in China, when in 40 years the mission has not lost 500 dollars by fire!

We are laying aside school-work for two weeks at Chinese New Year. Our two days of examinations showed excellent work by both teachers and students, the best of any half year since the Boxer times. Mr. Galt and Mr. Biggin are very much alike as steady-handed hard workers, doing thoroughly what they take in hand. Mrs. Sheffield has carried her classes successfully, but is not quite as strong as she ought to be. Miss Andrews is decidedly weak and it is trying to see her driving herself to do more work than she has strength to do, and when at the breaking point taking up something in addition because "it must be attended to". She is an ideal teacher and missionary worker with the one regretable feature that she works too hard and cannot restrain herself. I gave one day to the examination of the Bridgman school and was much gratified at the status of the students. Miss Miner is a very superior teacher, and her high ideals with ability to work towards these ideals ~~is~~ are making ~~its~~ their mark on the students. Miss Brown takes her meals with us this winter and I am learning to appreciate her scholarship and gifts. She is tak-

ing in Chinese by the mouthful and is very quick to learn by the ear. All our ladies are as busy as possible with many lines of work, schools, country visits, dispensary, special classes, &c. &c.

I have written A. H. Smith fully and frankly as to Mr. Tewksbury. The summer convention conducted at Pei Tai He for two weeks with the assistance of the large body of missionaries directly in call has been a success, and I think there is a general wish that it should be continued, but this does not mean that a much larger plan meets with approval. In addition to this Convention he is proposing an Industrial College of large proportions and many lines of industry. A third line is a Bible Institute on the lines of the Northfield school/A fourth department is a Chautauqua correspondence course of study. All this means a plant larger than the N. C. College and a considerable larger Faculty of teachers. He plans to draw students from all missions in northern China and yet no mission is formally asked for its approval of what he is doing. He selects men from the several missions and secures their interest in his present convention at Pei Tai He, and then submits his enlarged scheme to them and asks them to act as his Board of Managers, he standing at the head of the institution and taking responsibility for financial support. With this backing and quotations from letters of good-will towards what has already been done he proposes to go to America and seek support to the extent of several tens of thousands of dollars for a scheme that has very precarious endorsement on the mission field.

There is another side of which you already know in part. Without admitting himself in the wrong in his manner of dealing with the rebellious students two years ago he was retained by my vote in the Faculty. He so imperfectly comprehended the meaning of what

had taken place that he insisted on having the same control in College government and supervision as before the trouble. When the Faculty sustained my view of the necessity of my taking over the lines of supervision which I suggested to prevent further evils in the school, he declined to have any responsibility other than that for the furnaces and supervision of his own classes. Last summer, as I wrote you, he accepted election as a member of the Faculty at the hands of the Board of Managers with no intimation that he did not expect to teach in the College. He explained to me before the opening of College and several times later that he was so overwhelmed with other duties that he must leave his classes largely in the hands of his Chinese assistant teacher. This he has done to the present time. He has excused himself from the weekly Faculty meeting because he is excessively busy, and he had no time to attent the examinations of his own classes! He starts for America within five or six weeks and can do nothing in the College. He told Mr. Wilder that he was withdrawing from College because he did not approve of the management.

What work has he of greater importance than his professorship in the College? He has given, and I think is still giving, considerable time to work on a "Union Hymn-book" which was suggested a year & a half ago at a meeting at Pei Tai He. He pushed the idea, influenced the Tract Society to appoint a Committee of which he was chairman. The work I think will prove of considerable value, but it was self-sought and no one thought that it was any thing but an <u>incident</u> in his greater direct work. Four years ago he suggested the printing of an edition of Williams' Dictionary, belonging to the College in small type and cheap form, without other alterations than changing to the alphabetic order of characters, and correction of errors.

He was appointed as chairman of a committee of three(Wilder & Galt the others) to do this work. This,again,was supposed to be only an incident,and I doubt if he has given very considerable personal time to it.Doubtless he has not a little legitimate work,with all the building he has done,deeds of property to get in order,Widows & Orphan's funds and property to adjust, though such lines ought to have been rounded up and finished before the present date. He said to me recently;"Of course my mind is full of the Pei Tai He plans and takes a good deal of my time. I think this is the primary account of his lacking time to teach his classes.

Mr. Tewksbury now knows that he has largely lost his influence in the Faculty and as a leader in station work,and he wishes to get into other conditions. I am equally anxious that he should, as I should regard his return to the College as a misfortune.We could survive after a fashon with myself at the head,but when I go to America it will be undoubtedly wise for me to insist on being relieved of my position,and it would be an impossible combination to place another man at the head with Mr.T. in the Faculty.I strongly feel that this is an opportunity that ought not to be lost to place another man in the College and close the door of his return. But what as to the future for Mr. Tewksbury? His mind is full of large thoughts of securing liberal contributions and wide support for his new enterprise which he will represent as commanding universal approval. even if his plans were all along wise lines I judge that the Prudential Committee could not continue his support in an enterprise wholly of his own initiation without asking ratification of his own mission. He may

hope to be adopted as the missionary of Harvard University and hold nominal relations with the N.C.mission.I would consent to this if his plans were reduced to a Northfield Bible Institute in addition to his present summer Convention,with the further condition that his scheme should be submitted to the four missions most concerned in the matter of teachers and pupils for their ratification,with power to elect members of his Board of Managers. He is a man who moves will end first,and the more he is disinclined to submit his plans to the revision of men of steadier judgment the more he needs such revision.

As to an industrial College,it might be so conducted as to be of value in the growth of the Christian church,but in the New China now being inaugurated there will be ten places awaiting a trained Christian worker to one man ready to occupy a place, and graduates from our regular College and Theol.College ought to fill larger places than will students educated in an Industrial Institute.Mr. Tewksbury's methods of managing Chinese assistants and directing them in their work has proved very unfortunate. All who have worked under him during these years of Boxer readjustments,and his setting his "Farm" in order,complain of his irregular ways of manipulating them to reach his results. For four years his "Farm" has been managed by a capable outside Chinaman of bad reputation.Six weeks ago the missionaries and native Christian leaders took public action in the matter,every one voting to request Mr.T. to discontinue his employment.All understood the meaning of this action. In my judgment it would be most unfortunate to place Mr. Tewksbury over a large company of teachers,managers and students in a ~~large~~ variety of industrial work.

D.Z.Sheffield

Dr. Ament suggested a few days since to MR.T. that while in the U.S. he ought to work for an endowment for the College and suggested to me that I ought to urge him to take up this work. I should be sorry to have an endowment secured by him operate to tie him to the College. The $3,000 "Carr" gift to the College under his supervision has been put into the College building, asked back again, put into apparatus, destroyed by Boxers, returned in indemnity, voted again to his care by Prudential Committee - I responsible with others - and now at the end of special building and eqipment he reckons in account that the present College equipment is from regular College indemnity, and he has still in hand $2,500 "Carr" money still to be used ~~at~~ with his approval! As matters exist he has no heart in asking money for the College.

I have high appreciation of Mr. Tewksbury's great ability in various lines of valuable mission work. I believe in his strong desire to do a valuable work for the Master. I also feel that his character and habits are such as to make it next to an impossibility for him to work with other men without placing himself at the head. He has never given himself to evangelistic work, and there is no station in the mission where we would feel restful to place him as we feel that he would be certain to revolutionize things and attempt to move on new lines.

I have written fully to A.H.Smith and wish you would have a careful talk with him. He knows me better than I know myself. He knows how I have suffered over past history directly related to these conditions. He knows how hard I have tried to keep my judgnent in spite of intense feelings. Believe me most anxious for the best good of the great work in which I am striving to give some assistance in much conscious, and doubtless more unconscious, weakness.

Most cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

Dr. Ament suggested a few days since to Mr.T. that while in the U.S. he ought to work for an endowment for the College and suggested to me that I ought to urge him to take up this work. I should be sorry to have an endowment secured by him operate to tie him to the College. The $3,000 "Carr" gift to the College under his supervision has been put into the College building, asked back again,put into apparatus,destroyed by Boxers,returned in indemnity,voted again to his care by Prudential Committee - I responsible with others - and now at the end of special building and equipment he reckons in account that the present College equipment is from regular College indemnity,and he has still in hand $2,500 "Carr" money still to be used at with his approval! As matters exist he has no heart in asking money for the College.

I have high appreciation of Mr. Tewksbury's great ability in various lines of valuable mission work.I believe in his strong desire to do a valuable work for the Master. I also feel that his character and habits are such as to make it next to an impossibility for him to work with other men without placing himself at the head. He has never given himself to evangelistic work,and there is no station in the mission where we would feel restful to place him as we feel that he would be certain to revolutionize things and attempt to move on new lines.

I have written fully to A.H.Smith and wish you would have a careful talk with him. He knows me better than I know myself.He knows how I have suffered over past history directly related to these conditions.He knows how hard I have tried to keep my judgment in spite of intense feelings. Believe me most anxious for the best good of the great work in which I am striving to give some assistance in much consciousness,and doubtless more,unconscious,weakness.

Most cordially yours,

D.Z. Sheffield

Rec'd Jan. 26 1906
March 1

North Tungchou, China, Mar. 4th, 1906.

Dear Dr. Smith;

Rec'd APR 11 1906
Ans'd APR 21 1906

I presume that before this time Dr. Goodrich has reported to you the action of the mission approving of the return of Mrs. Ament to America the coming summer. This return is made a necessity by reason of family conditions. This makes it possible for Dr. Ament to continue in his place in sepervision of his important work. I hope action can be promptly taken by the Prudential Committee that Mrs. Ament may not be delayed in her plans as to time of return. I have just received a letter from Mr. Lyon of the Y.M.C.A. Shanghai, telling of the work they are doing for the nearly 10,000 Chinese students in Japan, and asking me to go across for a month. My duties are such that it will be quite impossible for me to say yes to this invitation. It has occurred to me that Dr. Ament might go with Mrs. Ament and do a few weeks work for the students. He is well fitted for such work. Those young Chinamen are full of "progressive" ideas and sadly need moderation, as from their number there are to come a goodly number who will in years to come have large influence in the new China. You will see in the Congregationalist my thoughts on the present status of China. Northern China was thoroughly punished for the Boxer wickedness, but central and southern China knew very little of this punishment. The year following the Boxer trouble I was in Nan King with Mr. Mott, and I noted a very striking contrast in the spirit of the people as compared with Peking. The contempt for foreigners seemed very like that in Peking thirty years ago.

The Executive Committee of the Educational Association of China has taken steps in the matter of asking the Chinese Government to recognize Christian schools, or Christian students in the Examinations, so modifying present regulations as to place them on entire equality

with Confucian students. This is a very radical proposition and one I feel sure the Government will be slow to take, but it is an easy matter to show the very great benefits to the Government not only in securing the services of many Christian students, but yet more in removing the strong present hostility - as regards the Government - to the free propagation of Christianity. The Executive Committee of our National Association has requested me in association with Dr. Lowry (Peking University) and Mr. Hart (London Mission), of the Tientsin Anglo-Chinese College, to act as its representatives in bringing this question before the Government. We are now preparing a proper paper and will consult with Mr. Rockhill as to best manner of approaching the Government. I am exceedingly glad he is interested in this manner and ready to give his best help. This is a wise line of action for himself personally as it associates him in work with missionaries, and will tend to deepen his interest in their work. We received last Tuesday a very enjoyable visit from Mr. and Mrs. Rockhill, also accompanied by their daughter and the second Secretary, Mr. Phillips, a Boston gentleman.

You have received a copy of a letter addressed to Mr. Tewksbury from the gentlemen of the Tungchou Station, expressing their judgment that his relations to the College ought to be discontinued from this time. I have very little doubt that this action will be confirmed by the mission. Mr. Tewksbury missed his opportunity to swing into line, as we allowed ourselves to hope that he would, after the student rebellion, retiring from all responsibility for the school except teaching his classes, and this second year he has wholly dropped out of his duties as a teacher, giving before the Chinese New Year in all about a solid week of supervision, and in the second half of the year doing nothing. If Mr. T. is not in

the College he has no work in the Station, as we do not need two men to superintend evangelistic work, and the Station will not spare Mr. Wilder. He Mr. T. will not be invited to Peking, Tientsin, P'ang Chuang or Lin Ch'ing. The mission would not place a third preaching missionary in Paotingfu, and if needed there would be strong objections to Mr. Tewksbury for the place. The natives of that station are especiall inclined to be a law unto themselves, and they need missionaries associated with them of great discretion and moderation.

Mr. Tewksbury intends to work with men of wealth to secure funds for his Industrial College. He has not asked the judgment of the Mission as to his schemes. I told him personally that I could not approve of something that was not accepted by the Missions, and the Board of Managers appointed by the Missions. This is now what he wants. But he plans for a Christian School, and to draw students from all the missions, and teachers as he needs. Why should not the missions express their judgment as to the enterprise? and have a directing hand in its evolution if believed to be desirable?

If Mr. T. Succeeds in getting funds as he hopes he will enter upon a great business enterprise, the larger the more suited to his tastes. I should expect with the growing jealousy of foreigners in entering upon business in China that his plans will need to be covered up somewhat - put in the name of Chinese - not to awaken opposition from the Government. As a missionary of the American Board I should be very sorry to have him allowed the free hand he hopes to have in his multiplied business plans, and in the direction of large numbers of Chinese workmen, teachers &c. He has the enterprise to do these things, but I have not confidence in their benefit to the native Christian church, which is the goal of his activity. We need a man at the earliest possible date to occupy his place, or a place in

the College. I take it for granted that the Board will not allow Mr. Tewksbury to enter upon his own line of work as its missionary without the approval of the mission. Mr. Tewksbury's place in College must be supplied, and the question of his disposition made second in order.

Dr. Goodrich when he learned of the action of the station as to Mr. T's relation to the College suggested that we take action in the mission to give him endorsement in his various plans for schools at Pei Tai He, but the more we talked I think the more he saw the difficulties in the way of endorsement. Drs. Ament and Mr. Stelle had an earnest talk with Mr. Tewksbury, criticising his independence and urging change and adapting himself to his associates, &c. I have been a little anxious over this as Mr. T used it with Dr. Goodrich in the interests of his remaining in the College quoting them as earnestly desiring him to do so.

Mrs. Tewksbury is a valuable Christian worker and we are all heavy hearted over the uncertainties as to her future place and work. I do not have the same feeling for him because, while I believe in his high Christian purpose, he has been exceedingly persistent in getting himself into this position against much candid warning which others and myself have given him.

The Gospels, Acts and Romans from my Committee are now before the public, and I am giving steady work to the remaining portion of the New Testament. I have also nearly completed a text-book on Ethics. We are daily remembering in our prayers your efforts to secure support to our needy mission work. Surely with these opening opportunities we cannot doubt that hearts will be moved to give the help that we must have to gather in the harvests.

Most cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

Rangoon, March 4-1906
Rec'd April 17

the College. I take it for granted that the Board will not allow Mr. Tewksbury to enter upon his own line of work as its missionary without the approval of the mission. Mr. Tewksbury's place in College must be supplied, and the question of his disposition made second in order.

Dr. Goodrich when he learned of the action of the station as to Mr. T's relation to the College suggested that we take action in the mission to give him endorsement in his various plans for schools at Pei Tai He, but the more we talked I think the more he saw the difficulties in the way of endorsement. Drs. Ament and Mr. Stelle had an earnest talk with Mr. Tewksbury, criticising his independence and urging change and adapting himself to his associates, &c. I have been a little anxious over this as Mr. T used it with Dr. Goodrich in the interests of his remaining in the College quoting them as earnestly desiring him to do so.

Mrs. Tewksbury is a valuable Christian worker and we are all heavy hearted over the uncertainties as to her future place and work. I do not have the same feeling for him because, while I believe in his high Christian purpose, he has been exceedingly perstatent in getting himself into this position against much candid warning which others and myself have given him.

The Gospels, Acts and Romans from my Committee are now before the public, and I am giving steady work to the remaining portion of the New Testament. I have also nearly completed a text-book on Ethics. We are daily remembering in our prayers your efforts to secure support to our ready mission work. Surely with these opening opportunities we cannot doubt that hearts will be moved to give the help that we must have to gather in the harvests.

Most cordially yours,

W. Z. Stuphin.

Rec'd MAY 14 1906
65

North Tungchou, China, April 8th, 1906.

Ans'd MAY 31 1906

My dear Dr. Smith;

It was with very great sorrow that I learned a few days since of the sudden death of Mrs. Smith. You may be assured of the deep sympathy of Mrs. Sheffield and myself, as of all the members of the Station and Mission. We know not only her deep sympathy and suppprt which she has given you in your work, but also the special and important work she has done in her own lines. If her work was to be thus suddenly cut short the circumstances as we have learned them are as comforting to you as possible, though you have to meet the trial in depressed physical condition. We shall await with a good deal of anxiety to learn of the effect of your loss upon your health. We know that you will find full rest in the thought that the breaking up on this side of the Great Waters is a portion of the adjustment for the higher union on the other side, to which the things of the present life are but as shadowes to substance.

We are not a little troubled with the alarming reports that are reaching America as to conditions in China, while as regards North China every thing is moving very much on usual lines with no outward manifestations of danger to foreigners. The condition of the Emperor within the grip of the Empress Dowager is a very dangerous element in governmental conditions. What will happen when the Empress lays down her power it is impossible to forecast. It looks as if he would continue to be kept under supervision of powerful officials with the present lack of mutual confidence. Certainly this is not a hopeful outlook for reform when there is the utmost need of union of effort to reach wise results.

We are as yet very imperfectly informed as to the series of meetings for increasing interest in the work of the American Board, and adding to its gifts. I am deeply anxious as to the results, as the lack of adequate support of our work in this time of re-formation has already shown un-

Peking, 14 June

Fourth Tungchow, China, April 6th, 1906.

My dear Dr. Smith,

It was with very great sorrow that I learned a few days since of the sudden death of Mrs. Smith. You may be assured of the deep sympathy of Mrs. Sheffield and myself as of all the members of the station and Mission. We knew not only her deep sympathy and support which she has given you in your work, but also the special and important work she has done in her own lines. If her work was to be thus suddenly cut short the circumstances as we have learned them are as comforting to you as possible, though you have to meet the trial in depressed physical condition. We shall await with a good deal of anxiety to learn of the effect of your loss upon your health. We know that you will find full rest in the thought that the breaking up on this side of the great waters is a portion of the adjustment for the higher union on the other side, to which the things of the present life are but as shadowes to substance.

We are not a little troubled with the alarming reports that are reaching America as to conditions in China, while we regards North China every thing is moving very much on usual lines with no outward manifestations of danger to foreigners. The condition of the Empire within the grip of the Empress Dowager is a very dangerous element in governmental conditions. That will happen when the Empress lays down her power it is impossible to forecast. It looks as if he would continue to be kept under supervision of powerful officials with the present lack of mutual confidence. Certainly this is not a hopeful outlook for reform when there is the utmost need of union of effort to reach wise results.

We are as yet very imperfectly informed as to the series of meetings for increasing interest in the work of the American Board, and adding to its gifts. I am deeply anxious as to the results, as the lack of adequate support of our work in this time of re-forming has already shown un-

fortunate results in various directions. We are failing to use men where they ought to be used, and are using poor men not fitted for their work. Kalgan is barely kept from disintegration, and this half-working is at a real loss as compared with work in a well equipped station with life and movement in all directions. Our stations are too weakly manned with no provision to meet a loss, and the losses are liable to be greater under such conditions than with well equipped stations. I am anxious for the College and am urging the Presbyterians to send us a man as their representative. I think Mr. Tewksbury's relations to the College will not be continued. I shall ask the mission to approve of the judgment of Tungchou station in this regard. Next I shall ask that we call for a man for the College - or to relieve a man on the field for the College - and make his support first in urgency as compared with that of Mr. Tewksbury. I assume that the Prudential Committee will give no approval of his schemes for schools without hearing from the mission. I have no expectation that these schemes will be approved. Neither do I see a station where the circumstances of the work are such as to secure a mission vote to place Mr. Tewksbury in such station. Mr. Tewksbury has prepared himself with very complete proofs of the importance of his plans, and no one at that end can fully distinguish between the desirable and undesirable elements in these plans. He has plenty of magnetism with which to inspire others with interest in his plans, but there ~~is~~ are certainly two sides of the picture of which he sees only one side.

In addition to Bible revision work, teaching three classes in College, administering College matters, &c. I have begun and completed a College text-book on Ethics, somewhat rapid writing, but it is the outgrowth of many years teaching. My Bible revision Committee meets again at Pei Tai He for final work on the New Testament. I have also found time to be in not good health for the past two months, with a recent decided turn in the right direction. With deep sympathy with you in your sorrow, and

most cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

Tungchow, April 8-1905

Rec'd Dec. May 16

Rec'd JUL 5 1906
66

North Tungchou, China, May 28th, 1906.

Ans'd JUL 27 1906

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Two letters have been received from you, the last of the date of April 21st, written for Dr. Smith in his enforced absence from his ~~absence~~ duties. I hope to hear soon of his complete recovery and return to his usual lines of work. His sorrow in the loss of Mrs. Smith must necessarily be great, but there is both a rich memory and hope related to such a life that must minister comfort.

"This week closes our College year. On Saturday ten young men complete their studies and go out into the world. All are professing Christians. It is still uncertain how many of them will enter the Theological College to study for the ministry. The Boxer trouble left serious after-troubles in the native church, and the new awakening of China is, first in order, political, then secular, and only third in order ethical and religious. These ten graduating students have ten different themes for their papers, but they all look in the direction of ways and means to help China to be great among the nations." The reports of the year will indicate encouraging progress in evangelistic work, but there is much yet lacking in the depth and richness of Christian life. Our students who are Christians know far more of the truths of revelation as doctrines than as personal life experiences. But there is an order of spiritual growth and we have every reason to continue our work in hope. Mencius tells of a man who went into the field and pulled at the corn, tiring himself out and injuring the corn. I fear we missionaries do considerable tugging at the corn which would grow better without our help!"

Mr. Biggin a teacher in the College from the London Mission is obliged to return to England immediately for family reasons, to be absent the coming year. This with Mr. Tewksbury absent removes two foreign teachers

from our small Faculty. Our Presbyterian friends have as yet few students in College and are not obliged by our terms of union to give us a teacher. Under the circumstances I shall urge them to do so if possible - a man to be in training for work. I intend, also, to urge the Mission to call for a new man for Tungchou. He need not be designated especially for the College. I do not care to go into past history, but the gentlemen of the Station have in a written document stated to Mr. Tewksbury that his relations to the College, in our judgment, ought from this time to be discontinued. He has refused to submit to the general judgment that his course in the rebellion of the College students three years ago was a mistake. This has resulted in a relationship with other members of the Faculty that is every way unfortunate. In my judgment he cannot work on an equality with ~~put~~ other men. The serious difficulty is not that he pushes for his own ends, but that he is strategical and seeks to compass his ends by methods that create opposition and friction. It is most natural that a man of his fertility of imagination and love for managing things should feel himself in an impossible position in the College, hindered as he has been, and is, from making it what he would like to have it become. He has never been a quiet worker along prescribed lines. He has now elaborated a large educational scheme which will require a considerable force of teachers, foreign and Chinese, will need a large expenditure of money for plant, will if successful draw a large number of students from all Protestant Missions. He proposes to select from different missions such men as he desires to work with, constituting them a Board of Managers, practically a company of assistants to carry out his plans. In business capability I regard him as fitted for such leadership. I further have great respect for his earnest Christian character. He wants to do the best and highest things. His weakness lies in the direction of the love of man-

aging other men, of doing spectacular things, and of using money if not carelessly at least often imprudently. His plans seriously need revisinn at the hands of other men of less enthusiasm and steadier judgment. His case is a trying one both for himself and for the mission. We need men seriously but where can we put him? Mrs. Tewksbury is a most excellent Christian worker and a valuable addition to any station. I think the mission knowing the nature of the problem that Mr. Tewksbury will bring before the Prudential Committee ought to take action that will give assistance in the solution. I am axceedingly sorry that A.H.Smith will not be with us to give us his judgment.

We have of course followed him among the churches of the United States with great interest and pride. With all his brilliancy he has a well balanced mentality and usually reaches sound conclusions. The Secretaties and Prudential Committee have treated him splendidly in giving him such opportunities. Much good must come of this effort, not alone from his efforts, but from those of many others.

A paper prepared by my Committee (of the Educational Association of China) to Mr. Rockhill on the subject of Governmental recognition of Christian Colleges is hanging fire a little to submit the paper to the various Boards in the United States for ratification, they expressing approval, and the Secretary of State with these in hand writing a formal State Paper commending the line of action. With this he hopes to go before the Wai Wu Pu and make a real impression on the Chinese Government. This is a movement against the very center of Chinese opposition to western influence in Chinese affairs. The high officials of China want to see China <u>powerful</u> to protect herself against western aggression, next <u>educated</u> in the new learning with the ultimate end of using the new knowledge for physical and social improvement. There is very little comprehension of the higher ethical power which is hidden in Christianity. Confucianism is still the Soul of Chinese life, and

there is extreme jealousy - with the best of reason - lest this Soul should be disturbed by the new thought. But it matters now how resolutely these officials contend against the new thoughts, they must in the end be given the right of way. With treaties with Christian nations of almost fifty years standing giving religious liberty, there can be no backward step. The highest interests of China will be conserved by open recognition of such liberty, and the agitation will soon begin that will not end short of this accomplishment.

The work of preparing for the great Missionary Conference of 1907 is taking shape. Themes are substantially determined, committies appointed, and their work begun. Will not the Prudential Committee send a Deputation that can be present on that occasion? Either before, middle, or after a visit among the missions it ought to be of great value to the Committee to have representative men present to get the spirit of the meeting. Bible revision by my committee on the higher classical style is making satisfactory progress. The Gospels, Acts & Romans are already before the Public. Six weeks committee work in the summer will substantially complete our work. I have given about two hours daily to this work throughout the year, and so am well ready to sit down with the committee. I shall decline going into the Old Testament. I prefer to give any extra time to other lines of literary work already in hand. My Church History is now published down to the Reformation. Shall turn to work on it as soon as I see the end of Bible revision.

Mrs. Sheffield has gone to Peking to do the honors at the birth-day of our grand-daughter, one year old today, and running about on her own supports!

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

there is extreme jealousy - with the best of reason - lest this soul should be disturbed by the new thought. But it matters not how resolutely these officials contend against the new thoughts, these thoughts must in the end be given the right of way. With treaties with Christian nations already of almost fifty years standing giving religious liberty, there can be no backward step. The highest interests of China will be conserved by open recognition of such liberty, and the agitation will soon begin that will not end short of this accomplishment.

The work of preparing for the great Missionary Conference of 1907 is taking shape. There are substantially determined committees appointed, and their work begun. Will not the Prudential Committee send a Deputation that can be present on that occasion. Either before, middle, or after a visit among the missions it ought to be of great value to the Committee to have representative men present to get the spirit of the meeting. Bible revision by my committee on the higher classical style is making satisfactory progress. The Gospels, Acts & Romans are already before the public. Six weeks committee work in the summer will substantially complete our work. I have given about two hours daily to this work throughout the year, and so am well ready to sit down with the committee. I shall decline going into the Old Testament. I prefer to give any extra time to other lines of literary work already in hand. My Church History is now published down to the Reformation. Shall turn to work on it as soon as I see the end of Bible revision.

Mrs. Sheffield has gone to Peking to do the honors at the birth-day festival of our grand-daughter, one year old today, and running about on her own supports!

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

R. Tangchow-China-
May 28-1906

67

Rec'd JUL 31 1906

Pei Tai He, China, June 29th, 1906

Ans'd AUG 8 1906

My dear Dr. Smith;

I am glad to learn that you are able again to be in your office and trust that your health will soon be thoroughly recovered. We came to Pei Tai He on Tuesday. The month of June in Peking, Tungchou and Tientsin is liable to be excessively warm ~~during~~ and this year the liability has proved to be the fact. I have never known the heat to continue so steadily. A good number of the mission suffered from it. A fine rain on sunday the 24th was a great relief. Since reaching Pei Tao He we have seemed to be in another world. As I now write in the late morning I have on woolen clothing and a spring overcoat! There seems to be no way of avoiding the hard grind at the close of the mission year during the heat of June. College ought not to close before the end of May. Then we want a week of meetings with the native preachers, and another week in mission meeting. A much larger company of native Christian leaders were present this year than in previous years. They like such a gathering and it is a strong bond of union; and they prefer to meet in Tungchou rather than in Pei Tai He. This place will do well for a summer convention if foreigners pay expenses, but Tungchou is to the graduates of College and Seminary much more a coming home.

The favorable report of the campaign among the churches for raising money and increasing interest in mission work inspired us with new hope that our work was to receive adequate support. The effect of the last few years cutting in half estimates for a growing work has been extremely depressing. Fortunately, other influences have operated to stimulate to effort. The wide general awakening among the people reacts with ever increasing power ~~upon the people~~ to open their minds to the truths of Christianity. The leaven of new thoughts is operating beyond the mountains and reports from Kalgan are full of hope for the future.

Mr. and Mrs. Sprague have showed real heroism in holding on to the work of the station in spite of discouragements from lack of support at the home end,and more serious discouragements from the deadness of native Christian workers.The Chapin sisters have brought real help to the station and Miss Andrews will give a strong push upwards.The wokers need reconstruction.Mrs. Roberts was brave to the end and did her utmost to strengthen the courage of her husband;but he had lost heart and nerve in conditions he could not master.Neither Roberts nor Sprague were fitted to direct an aggressive campaign of Christian work.They did their best, but there was a lack in leadership. A new man ought not to be put down by Mr. Sprague's side to learn methods of work from him;better stop in Peking for two years,and bring the Spragues to Peking.The new man could thus become practically acquainted with the splendid work under Dr. Ament and Mr. Stelle,also the well-directed work of Mr. Wilder in Tungchou. Now is the time for our best missionary generals to show their hand.Our Chinese will imitate them,will follow them,but if allowed to go their own way without help will fail in many places where a wise foreigner would teach them how to succeed.

The conditions of the P'ang Chuang and Lin Ch'ing fields are most interesting and also most critical.The withdrawal of Porter was a permanent loss to both those stations. He was more deeply sympathetic with the helpers,students and Christians in general than Smith was able to be,or to make the Chinese realize.Chapin still less gets close to the Chinese,though doing much better than in early years.There is a growing disposition towards independence anong our Christian leaders,and sensativeness to dictatorial leadership.They are developing Japanese tendencies that we did not recognize in earlier years,and our younger missionaries cannot learn of the older ones without decided revision in manner of exercising control,and yet our Chinese have great need of instruction and guidance to make their work increasingly fruitful.

I do not regard Mrs. Smith in quite a normal mental status. Her beautiful,unselfish devotion to the Chinese is most attractive,but she drives them to pray and fast as if she were an imspired prophetess of the Lord. I am glad she is not to be in Lin Ch'ing the coming year with such a number of totally ignorant men and women to get from her their first impressions of the Christian life. I think Paul's epistle to the Galatians was a warning against digressions not unlike those that Mrs. Smith introduces.She is more than half Old Testament in her religious life. We spent two or three hours to try to find a man that we could pull up and place in P'ang Chuang,Dr. Stanley - Dr. Ament - Mr. Wilder- Mr. Ewing,&c.Mrs.Stanley at last made a humorous and wise speech to the ~~p~~ effect that we had best leave things just where they are.Mrs. Sheffield added that the Prudential Committee had failed to meet the needs of our growing work.We have done our utmost and now let us report conditions and await their relief."They need to learn that we have no loose men that we can pull up from this place and plant in that"!

Mr. Tewksbury's matters were fully discussed in committee of the whole. The letter of the gentlemen of Tungchou Station to Mr. Tewksbury was first read,expressing the judgment that he should no longer be connected with the College.His letter to the mission was then read,and a letter from Dr. Goodrich on the subject.Mr. Aiken spoke in favor of inviting Mr. Tewksbury to live and work in Paotingfu.I pointed out the conditions of the station,the independent disposition of the native Christian leaders and the unwisdom of placing at the station a man of the type of Mr. Tewksbury who must be a leader wherever he is and yet seriously lacking in the qualities of wise leadership.Mr. Wilder spoke of Mr. Tewksbury's methods of dealing with the Chinese,of setting one over against another, resulting in friction and dissensions at last.Words of appreciation of ~~the~~ much which Mr. Tewksbury had accomplished were spoken but with the exception of Mr. Aiken no one urged his continuance in the mission.

I emphasised the duty of missionaries to do what they were sent to do, and to do the special work assigned them by the mission. I said that it was my judgment that Mr. Tewksbury from the outset had occupied the larger portion of his time in lines of activity not assigned him by the mission, or if assigned in ways not intended. He wasted years of study time in every thing but study, and so crippled himself for his best life-work. Mr. Tewksbury has been a serious element of danger in the mission, not only among the Chinese but also among the missionaries. He is winsome and sets himself to gain influence, and when gained to use to compass his ~~ends~~ ambitious ends. I have little hope that he will change in these qualities so much a part of his unconscious nature and so would prefer not to see him at the head of any form of important mission work involving his management of men.

We need a new man at Tungchou to be in training for work that he or Mr. Wilder may take up College work within two or three years. I plan to ask to return to America in 1909, and if not earlier shall then ask to be permanently relieved of the headship of the College. Wilder has many fine elements that fit him for the place. He lacks a little in force of will, is a little timid and hesitating in meeting difficulties. Mr. Galt has more decision and is a man of excellent balance of judgment, though lacking in the quality of magnetism which Mr. Tewksbury possesses in an unusual degree. I hear excellent accounts of Lucius Porter and Henry Smith. The mission has passed a general vote to the effect that we should be glad to have them return to the mission. I think I will write to young Porter, though his uncle James thinks his father's health is such that he would not come so far away at present. My Bible revision committee will settle down to work in about three weeks.

Most cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

Rec'd Dec 27/1906
Rec'd July 31

I emphasized the duty of missionaries to do what they were sent to do, and to do the special work assigned them by the mission. I said that it was my judgment that Mr. Tewksbury from the outset had occupied the larger portion of his time in lines of activity not assigned him by the mission, or if assigned in ways not intended. He wasted years of study time in every thing but study, and so crippled himself for his best life-work. Mr. Tewksbury has been a serious element of danger in the mission, not only among the Chinese but also among the missionaries. He is winsome and sets himself to gain influence, and when gained to use to compass his selfish ambitions ends. I have little hope that he will change in these qualities so much a part of his unconscious nature and so would prefer not to see him at the head of any form of important mission work involving his management of men.

I need a new man at Tungchow to be in training for work that he or Mr. Porter may take up College work within two or three years. I plan to ask return to America in 1909, and if not earlier shall then ask to be perpetually relieved of the headship of the College. Porter has many fine elements that fit him for the place. He lacks a little in force of will, is a little timid and hesitating in meeting difficulties. Mr. Gait has more poise and is a man of excellent balance of judgment, though lacking in the quality of aggressiveness which I consider possesses in an unusual degree. I hear excellent accounts of Lucius Porter and Henry Smith. The mission has passed a general vote to the effect that we should be glad to have them return to the mission. I think I will write to young Porter, though his uncle James thinks his father's health is such that he would not come so far away at present. My Bible revision committee will settle down to work in about three weeks.

Most cordially yours,

J. C. Baldwin.

Rec'd OCT 13 1906
Ans'd NOV 14 1906

North Tungchou, China, Sept. 8th, 1906.

68

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,

Boston, Mass.-

Dear Dr. Barton;

Your letter of July 27th reached me yesterday on my return from Pei Tai He. Mrs. Sheffield returned two weeks earlier with her daughter, Mrs. Stelle, and on Monday, Sept. 3d the daughter presented to her husband a fine boy to keep company with their little daughter fifteen months old. Child and mother are doing nicely, and the event was so early in the month that Mrs. Sheffield will be able to be in her place in College without much delay. College opens a week from tomorrow. Mr. Biggen of the London Mission who teaches in the College is now on vacation for the year and we are very short handed. We urged the Presbyterian Mission to assign a man to the College though as yet they have but few students. They feel short-handed at present but have designated Dr. Wherry for the year to give part time to the College. He cannot accomplish much living in Peking and travelling back and forth, but his presence with us will be a pledge of a young man, I think, another year.

I am exceedingly glad that the Prudential Committee has taken definite action in appointing a Deputation to China, and that you are to be a member of such Deputation. I have always felt that a Deputation four or five years ago would have been of great educative value to the churches in America and so to our mission work, for we do not seem to be able to get ahead much faster than our work is understood and appreciated at home. The Missionary Conference fixes a time when you must be in Shanghai and incidentally makes it very difficult to rightly divide your time before and after. A.H. Smith has written me his cable to you, "Canton". That means that the Foochow field ought to be inspected before Shanghai. Even then you cannot reach Tientsin before the middle of May. That gives crowded

time for seeing the work of Tientsin,a part of Peking,Tungchou,attending close of College and Annual Mission Meeting.You are then past the middle of June,the hottest days of summer.From that time to Sept. there are heavy rains often preventing moving from place to place,the people when not interrupted by rains giving large time to their fields,the very worst time of year for getting about,and the time taken by many of the missionaries,or at least their families, to go to some place of rest and change. I think your company ought to plan to be in Pei Tai He during July and Aug.You will meet representatives of all Protestant missions in North China and will have excellent opportunities to learn of the character of their work,and from the knowledge and experience of the members of the Deputation they could give much to the missionaries.Then you would have a simple if difficult problem to compass the ramaining stations of the Mission and visit the Shan Hsi Mission.

I shall be exceeding glad if Mr. Tewksbury's matters can be eliminated from the problems which your Deputation will need to investigate.I judge that the action of the mission will be final as to his continuing as a member of the mission,though if his plans for his Industrial School fail he may still raise the question of continuing in the mission and taking up evangelistic work.This matter has been thought through in the mission, and there is no station to which we would dare to send him.The meaning is that we desire our stations to be united together in cordial unity,and while he supposes he desires unity as much as others his methods of work do not seem to others to tend to such ends.It is to me the greatest possible relief to feel that he is not to return to the College.I should be glad to resign my headship in the College to a younger man,stronger than myself,and the problem is much simplified in handing on my position to another with him absent.

Mr. Tewksbury the winter following the Boxer movement took advantage of

the presence of foreign soldiers to earn considerable money in outside ways. In a deal with the British official he exchanged 1000 bags of white rice for 3 or 4 thousand "Old rice" which neither foreign soldiers nor animals liked to eat. Mr. T. later sold this mass of rice and at a price to gain somewhere in the region of 10,000 taels. Mr. T. has always held on to this money not to use for himself but to use as he liked in special work, and it is this money along with his "farm" at Tungchou that is the ground of his hope to carry out his special plans. Properly, in accordance with the rules of the Board the Prudential Committee could require that this money should be handed to the Treasurer for the use of the Board, but he would not give it up on demand and probably the Committee will judge it best to allow him to move in his own lines without raising this question.

I am happy to report that my committee on Bible revision in the high Classical style has just completed its work on the New Testament. There are at present but four members of the Committee, Dr. Wherry and myself of the original committee and Messrs Lloyd and Pearce added three years ago to fill vacancies. lloyd is of the English Church Mission, Foochow; Pearce of the London Mission, Hong Kong. One of the important themes for discussion and decision at the coming Conference is that of what next in the work of the three committees appointed in 1890. It was hoped that before this time we would have completed work on both Old and New Testament. I feel sure one of the Committees will be dissolved and only one committee do work in classical Chinese, one in Mandarin.

I feel in the death of Dr. Smith not only that the North China Mission has lost a wise and devoted superintendent of its work, but that also I have lost a faithful if not intimate friend. Always knowing that he was hungry for information I have written him more frequently and fully during the years than to any one else. My first vacation in America was in the Autumn if 1879, and during October - I think - I toured with Dr.

Humphrey, Dr. Smith and others in Ohio in the interests of mission and educational work. Dr. Smith invited me to Oberlin to address the students, and told me he was anxious to turn the thoughts of students to mission work as a great and permanent object of interest and effort. He said Oberlin for a generation had stood for the rights of men and fought the battles for the slave until that issue was closed, and now Oberlin needed to look still farther and higher. It was he who created the "Shan Hsi Band" though he was not responsible for the name or the field. That was Dr. Clark's work and somewhat over the heads of this Mission. We would, probably have placed the new Mission in SsŬ Ch'uan. Dr. Smith made a delightful impression in this Mission on occasion of the Deputation to China. He was present at an important Annual Meeting, was alert to understand every thing, prompt to give information when asked, but did not make us feel that his presence in any measure disturbed the usual progress of Mission work. I noted on his return to the U.S. that his addresses before the churches took on a considerable more of the concrete form concerning things he "had seen and heard"! If the Prudential Committee could have followed up the opportunities in China along the lines of his hopes and efforts our work would now be yet more prosperous than it is. Of course we all recognize the fact that with less men and money and more of the Divine power larger results would be realized, but it is also true that these spiritual forces wait on ~~me~~ men and methods. I will write you later and report the conditions of the College when we get things in full swing.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

Tsingchou-Fu China
Sept 11 1906
Dear Mr Stimson

Dear Mr Stimson

Humphrey, Dr. Smith and others in Ohio in the interests of mission and educational work. Dr. Smith invited me to Oberlin to address the students, and told me he was anxious to turn the thoughts of students to mission work as a great and permanent object of interest and effort. He said Oberlin for a generation had stood for the rights of men and fought the battles for the slave until that issue was closed, and now Oberlin needed to look still farther and higher. It was he who created the "Shen Mei Tang" though he was not responsible for the name or the field. That was Dr. Clark's work and somewhat over the heads of this Mission. We could perhaps have placed the new mission in no more fortunate place than Tsingchou-Fu. It made a delightful impression in this Mission on occasion of the Deputation to China. He was present at an important Annual Meeting, was able to understand every thing, prompt to give information when asked, but did not make us feel that his presence in any measure disturbed the usual progress of mission work. I noted on his return to the U.S. that his addresses before the churches took on a considerable more of the concrete form concerning things he "had seen and heard"! If the Prudential Committee could have followed up the opportunities in China along the lines of his hopes and efforts our work would now be yet more imperatives than it is. Of course we all recognize the fact that with less men and money and more of the Divine power larger results would be realized, but it is also true that these spiritual forces wait on men and methods. I will write you later and report the conditions of the College when we get things in full swing.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

Rec'd NOV 19 1906 69

North Tungchou, China, Oct. 14th, 1906.

Ans'd JAN 17 1907

To Rev. James L. Barton, D. D. -

My dear Dr. Barton;

Dr. Ingram informs me that he has written you as to the status of my health, expressing the fear that a change of place, possible return to the U.S. might be necessary. I am anxious that you should not get an exagerated impression of the seriousness of my condition. Since my return to China in the summer of 1900 I have had no interruption in my work by reason of sickness. The painful experiences of College troubles, especially my trying relations with Mr. Tewksbury, undoubtedly made an unfortunate impression on a pretty strong vitality. A short run of fever in the summer of 1904 and of grip in the spring of 1905 - at least the first - seemed to relate itself to the past troubles. The past summer at Pei Tai He I cought cold developing into a severe cough and a slight hemorrhage. My strength was somewhat reduced but I was able as usual to meet my committee on Bible translation, and with preparation for this work fully in hand was not wearied by the three hours a day for six weeks, steadily growing in strength and working with the physician's approval. College work has started in without any unusual elements of friction and my general health is better than at the same season last year. At Dr. Ingram's request Dr. Young gave my lungs a careful examination with the conclusion that there was the evidence of the beginning of tuburcular trouble in the lower right lung. Both he and Dr. Hopkins (Methodist. He attended me last summer.) gave the judgment that it was not necessary for me to change climate or conditions, only to be mindful of the weakness, do a moderate amount of work, while using to the utmost the known means to help nature throw off the disease.

Mrs. Sheffield's work as a teacher in the College is of equal impor-

ance with my own and in our present short-handed condition our absence could only be justified by extreme conditions which I am glad to feel do not exist. It is our hope to be permitted to work in our place for another three years (including the present), taking a vacation in 1909. This will mean that the Galts will go home in 1908, to be in place in 1909 for College work. The status of our College work and workers makes it a matter of real urgency to have another good man in training for teaching or to relieve Mr. Wilder to take up teaching. I have received a recent letter from Dr. Porter in which he writes quite fully of his son, and expressing the hope that the family conditions may be such as to permit him to choose China as his field of work. I have written the son a letter on the subject of the condition of mission work in North China and the special needs of the College.

I note what you say in a recent letter to Dr. Goodrich as to the movements of the Deputation, that Mr. Beach recommends you first to come to North China. In referring to my copy of my last letter to you I find that I took for granted that you would follow Dr. A. H. Smith's recommendations and begin at Canton. If asked independently I should have said with Mr. Beach; Begin in the North.))))))))) (Dinner since writing the above and Mrs. Sheffield suggests Itinerary which I will inclose.) Considerable time would be saved if the Deputation could divide into two parties, one visiting Kalgan and one Shan Si, thus being less hurried in visiting Peking, Tungchou and Tientsin. I think our Annual Meeting held in your presence ought to be of much value to the Deputation and so of course to the Mission, for it is there you get the interpretation of the things that are seen in visiting from point to point.

I note what you write concerning Mr. Tewksbury. I judge that the Prudential Committee while of course it will deal kindly with Mr. Tewksbuy it will not commit itself to any line of endorsement of his proposed

educational work with the knowledge that his own Mission has given no expression of approval, and has indirectly said that it is not prepared to make recommendations. The difficulty is not in regard to the things he is anxious to carry out - most of the missionaries would be glad to have such plans realized - but in his personality, and those who are the least acquainted with him and his methods are the most ready to approve of his undertakings. He is a man of magnetic temparament who exerts a strong influence on young men, but there is much in his habits and ambitions - not quite to say ideals - that I am sorry to see reproduced in Chinese young men. His conscience works strongly but under the pettifogging influence of his likes and dislikes, resulting now and again in trying abberrations of moral judgments. This characteristic is manifest in his dealing with students, teachers, workmen, &c. and resulting in jealousies and misunderstandings that endanger the best results of his work in hand. These things with his manner of using money operate in my mind to raise serious misgivings at seeing him become a leader of wide influence among the Christian young men of China.

I think it was the September Atlantic that contained an article from Mr. Holcombe on the subject of Christian Missions in China in which he represented the excellent standing of the missionaries among officials and people, and the very general good-will towards Christianity. I could only wish that this representation fully accorded with the facts. I certainly could not thus write. The character of the Protestant Missionary is generally respected but his calling is a matter of serious question. Again Protestant Christianity, especially, is very aggressive in evangelistic, educational and literary lines, and the old order of thought stands in fear of this new and ever increasing force. Chinese awakening is as yet largely material and intellectual - very slightly moral - and while there is much talk about new ideas and things Confucius is as yet but slightly disturbed in his seat at the center of things.

Very cordially yours,

D. L. Sheffield

educational work with the knowledge that his own Mission has given no expression of approval, and has indirectly said that it is not prepared to make recommendations. The difficulty is not in regard to the things he is anxious to carry out - most of the missionaries would be glad to have such plans realized - but in his personality, and those who are the least acquainted with him and his methods are the most ready to approve of his undertakings. He is a man of magnetic temperament who exerts a strong influence on young men, but there is much in his habits and ambitions - not quite to say ideals - that I am sorry to see reproduced in Chinese young men. His conscience works strongly but under the pettifogging influence of his likes and dislikes, resulting now and again in trying aberrations of moral judgments. This characteristic is manifest in his dealing with students, teachers, workmen, &c. and resulting in jealousies and misunderstandings that endanger the best results of his work in hand. These things with his manner of using money operate in my mind to raise serious misgivings at seeing him become a leader of wide influence among the Christian young men of China.

I think it was the September Atlantic that contained an article from Mr. Holcombe on the subject of Christian Missions in China in which he represented the excellent standing of the missionaries among officials and people, and the very general good-will towards Christianity. I could only wish that this representation fully accorded with the facts. I certainly could not thus write. The character of the Protestant Missionary is generally respected but his calling is a matter of serious question. Again Protestant Christianity, especially, is very aggressive in evangelistic, educational and literary lines, and the old order of thought stands in fear of this new and ever increasing force. Chinese awakening is as yet largely material and intellectual - very slightly moral - and while there is much talk about new ideas and things Confucius is still but slightly disturbed in his seat at the centre of things.

Very cordially yours,

J. C. Ferguson

Jung Chang & Chung -

Oct. 14. 1906.

70

North Tungchou, China, Dc. 22, 1906.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Two weeks ago Dr. Goodrich was in Tungchou and with your general letter before us on the subject of the arrangements for the Deputation, after careful discussion we decided to recommend to the Mission as follows. Fix upon the week following Sunday April 7th for Annual Meeting. Following that meeting there will be time for visiting Tientsin and getting to Shanghai to attend the Missionary Conference. Your letter gives the reasons for Annual Meeting with the Deputation present. The advantages to you could be put still stronger. The Mission will make a much more complete showing of its total work at such a meeting than would be otherwise possible, even with very considerable special preparation.

Mr. McCann has sent me a copy of his personal letter of the 18th inst. to you in which he advises against going first to P'ang Chuang and Lin Ch'ing. He did not have a Mission Meeting in mind, and suggested your return to North China after the Conference. We think it wise to hold to the Tungchou suggestion as promising the best results for the Deputation and the most easily compassed. This means that you go to Shanghai, take steamer to Ch'ing Tai (Chiao Chou, Shan Tung, Germ.) and thence to Chi Nan Fu and P'ang Chuang. To be met at Chi Nan and escorted to P'ang Chuang. If you reached Chi Nan Feb. Ist or 2nd you would still have time to visit P'ang Chuang before the Chinese New Year. From P'ang Chuang to Lin Ch'ing there will be no difficulty in travelling two or three days after New Year, and the week following you can study Lin Ch'ing and at the end cross to the rail-road where some member of the mission will meet you to take you into Shan Hsi. The detail of visiting Paotingfu, Peking, Tungchou can be worked out later, but the plan, with Prof. Moore and company dividing by themselves for Kalgan,

will give you easy time for your work if you get back to Paotingfu from Shan Hsi by March 20th. We have in thought your visit in Peking, and want you to have liberal time both to see the city and the mission work of other denominations.

I received your personal letter a few days ago on the subject of the visit of the Deputation. I am very glad that the mission has no serious problems involving personalities and cross-purposes to take your time and trouble your minds. My hope is that the Prudential Committee will understand the mild but farreaching action of the Mission with regard to Mr. Tewksbury's relations to the Mission. That action had involved in it four underlying thoughts; (I) that Mr. T's relations to the College be from this time discontinued; (2) that the mission was not prepared to place him in any mission station to engage in evangelistic work. This matter was discussed when the motion was under consideration. (3) that the mission was not prepared to recommend Mr. T's plans for educational work, or to assume responsibility for them. I judge there is considerable difference of opinion in the mission as to the wisdom or otherwise of his undertaking an independent work. (4) the mission vote recommended to the Prudential Committee that it take no responsibility for Mr. T's plans. He will naturally place the endorsement of his schemes by missionaries in the most favorable light - and he has a very considerable endorsement. I think generally in other missions it is not understood that he is not to be related to the Amer. Board Mission. With that knowledge I am sure his support will lessen. His address before the American Board meeting had in it the implication that our Union educational work was partially failing in its results, and so the need for his new plans of work. That implication is not sound and will not be accepted in the slightest measure. There is certainly room for Industrial Christian Education, for a Northfield School and other

will give you easy time for your work if you can look upon to [illegible]
from than that by Marcus Smith. We have in thought your visit in [illegible]
and want you to have liberal time both to see the city and the missions
work of other denomination.

I received your personal letter a few days ago on the subject of the
visit of the Deputation. I am very glad that the mission has so an-
xious problems involving personalities and cross-purposes to take your
time and trouble your minds. My hope is that the Prudential Committee
will understand the mild but harassing action of the mission with
regard to Mr. Lawsbury's relations to the Mission. That action had in-
volved in it four mere slips, thought: (1) that Mr. T's relations to
the College be from this time discontinued; (2) that the mission was
not prepared to place him in any mission station to engage in evan-
gelistic work. This latter was discovered when the action was under con-
sideration. (3) that the mission was not prepared to recommend Mr. T's
plans for educational work, or to assume responsibility for them. I
judge there is considerable difference of opinion in the mission as to
the wisdom or otherwise of his undertaking an independent work. (4)
the mission voted recommended to the Prudential Committee that it take
on responsibility for Mr. T's plans. He will naturally place the emphase-
ment of his scheme by misrepresentation in the most favorable light - and
he has a very considerable endorsement, I think, especially in other mis-
sions. It is not understood that he is not to be related to the Amer-
ican Board Mission. With that knowledge I am sure his support will lessen.
His address before the American Board meeting had in it the implication
that our Union educational work was partially failing in its results, and
so the need for his new plans of work. That implication is not found and
will not be accepted in the slightest measure. There is certainly room
for Industrial Christian Education, for a Northfield School and other

lines of activity, which if wisely developped will be appreciated by all missionaries. In my judgment such work is best developed and conducted under mission supervision. Mr. T. plans for a Christian work and expects to draw in time hundreds or thousands of students from the various missions. In his hands it is certain to take on a strong element of rivalry in relation to the educational work now in hand by the leading missions, and in the way of securing teachers, paying salaries, winning pupils he will be a law unto himself, and from my intimate knowledge of his methods of work I feel certain in advance that there are many undesirable elements ~~of danger~~ in what he has set himself to accomplish. His money making methods in China - loaning money to Chinamen for large interest, &c. - have much in them that if understood fully would not meet general approval, and his influence on students and young men in the manner of getting and of using money in my judgment gives a push in the wrong direction.

I am glad to report the College work in good order and the general work of the station has its full measure of opportunity and promise. My own health is very much improved, indeed am in perfect health and doing my work with ease, intentianally working just a little shorter time than in former years, and playing with the children a little more! The New Testament from the hands of my committee is now being printed. The thanks and congratulations of the Secretary - rather Committee - of the British and Foreign Bible Society at the successful completion of our wors is just received. My paper for the Missionary Conference on The Chinese Ministry is completed and in the hands of my Committee for criticism. I assure you that I am looking forward with great pleasure when I shall be permitted to meet you and other members of the Deputation and axchange thoughts on the numerous problems now in hand in the great work of the regeneration of China.

Most cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

R. Tangkow Tchang -

Dec. 22-1906.

R. Stuart.

Tungchou, Feb. 4th, 1907.

Dear Dr. Barton;

It seems too good to be true that you are really on this side of the great waters and that we are soon to see you in our mission stations, show you our work and discuss together the problems that are before us. As Dr. Ament is to be your escort I will hands off from this point. It will only be with special effort that you succeed in reaching Taiku before New Year. Dr. Ament is anxious to push out AND IF TIME PERMITS, IT WILL PUT YOU AHEAD SOME DAYS IN YOUR PRETTY CLOSE itinerary. (line of capitals by accident!). I have suggested to Mr. Aiken that I should like to see him accompany you to Linching and Pangchuang on return from Shansi, and he has expressed willingness to do so. He will be a pleasant and intelligent escort. Itrust you received my letter addressed to you in Japan in which I informed you of the plan to hold our annual mission meeting beginning April 7th in time to visit Tientsin and reach Shanghai for the Conference. I feel sure that a week together reading reports and discussing mission problems will be the best possible means to bring our work clearly before the minds of the members of the Deputation. We are dealing with problems of indefinite magnitude and at best are only nibbling at their edges! I am glad that I have no burning specialty to ask your interest in exploiting. My influence during the years has been steadily to help forward Christian education, and I believe the new times only give emphasis to this need. I am personally impatient to meet you but must abide my time - am glad to report the College in excellent condition in spite of passing thro' a trying and dangerous experience, losing under charges of immorality the head Chinese teacher. The other teachers have rallied splendidly to my assistance and in spite of a storm in the church the school has been kept in entire quiet, and 18 students received to ch. membership!

Most cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

Tungchow, Feb. 4th, 1907.

Dear Dr. Barton;

It seems too good to be true that you are really on this side of the great waters and that we are soon to see you in our mission stations, show you our work and discuss together the problems that are before us. As Dr. Ament is to be your escort I will hands off from this point. It will only be with special effort that you succeed in reaching Taiku before New Year. Dr. Ament is anxious to push out AND IF TIME PERMITS, IT WILL PUT YOU AHEAD SOME DAYS IN YOUR PRETTY CLOSE itinerary. (Line of capitals by accident!). I have suggested to Mr. Aiken that I should like to see him accompany you to Linching and Tangchow on return from Shansi, and he has expressed willingness to do so. He will be a pleasant and intelligent escort. I trust you received my letter addressed to you in Japan in which I informed you of the plan to hold our annual mission meeting beginning April 7th in time to visit Tientsin and reach Shanghai for the Conference. I feel sure that a week together reading reports and discussing mission problems will be the best possible means to bring our work clearly before the minds of the members of the Deputation. We are dealing with problems of indefinite magnitude and at best are only nibbling at their edges! I am glad that I have no burning specialty to ask your interest in exploiting. My influence during the years has been steadily to help forward Christian education, and I believe the new times only give emphasis to this need. I am personally impatient to meet you but must abide my time - am glad to report the College in excellent condition in spite of passing thro' a trying and dangerous experience, losing under charges of immorality the head Chinese teacher. The other teachers have rallied splendidly to my assistance and in spite of a storm in the church the school has been kept in entire quiet, and 18 students received to ch. membership!

Most cordially yours,

J. Z. Stewart

Tangchow-Chinia-Feb. 4th 1907.

FEB 10 1908

72

Good

North Tungchou, China, Jan. 12th, 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton;

I am quite ashamed of myself for allowing these months to pass without writing you, and you have applied a scourge to my conscience in the shape of your two letters of Nov. 9th and 29th! I have also received and read with care the report of your Deputation and noted your recommendations. You have presented the great mission work in China in a manner that ought to make a powerful appeal to the Christian church of America, and especially of our denomination. I am well satisfied with your recommendations for the North China Mission, and know if we suffer in lack of the help we need it will not be because you have failed to do your utmost to relieve the situation. On one topic which you discuss in your report my judgment is hardly in accord with the conclusions you reach, - with reference to the wisdom of establishing treaties between Christian nations and China by which China was placed under obligations not only to give protection to Christian missionaries in their work in China but to the natives as well in entering the Christian church. When I visited Dr. S.W. Williams in New Haven in 1880 he related to me the circumstances of his securing the insertion of the clause in question in the American treaty with China. He believed that that requirement was of far-reaching and beneficent effect upon mission work in China. I feel sure that in multitudes of instances it has restrained the spirit of persecution and forced wicked mandarins to do right when they very much preferred to do wrong. As to the evils in missionaries giving help to their native converts in cases of trouble, it is very generally admitted by Chinese officials that they are but slight;

in the Protestant church. Indeed, the honest officials who desire to deal justly are very glad to have the missionaries give them reliable information where, often, otherwise they would go groping in the dark and do the wrong thing when they wished to do the right. With an awakening China and increasing general intelligence among the officials and people there will be less need of the protection to Christians secured by treaty stipulations, but I feel sure that down to the present time such treaties have operated for the good of China and of the Christian church in China.

Of course I appreciate and approve of the recommendations of the Deputation for the support of educational work in China, and the call for funds to endow the institutions of Christian learning now established. ~~in China~~. I will write again as you suggest to Dr. Pearson to remind him of the N.C. Union College. I think I will tell him that Mrs. Pearson assured me that she wished to give to the College.

The N.C. Mission has no other thought but that Lucius Porter will come to the Union College where his help is greatly needed. We are delighted to hear such excellent things as to his fitness for the work, and we know his stock so well that we accept what is said at face value.

I am sorry for the entirely groundless report that the Presbyterian Board is sending out a man to be President of the College, though I take a little comfort in the thought that the report may mean that Mr. Corbett is under discussion for appointment to North China. The Presbyterian Mission proposed a year ago to nominate Mr. Gleystein to the College, a very desirable all-round man. This suggestion was modified this autumn on learning of Mr. Corbett who especially desires to engage in educational work while Mr. Gleystein prefers to continue at least

for a few years in evangelistic work. We will be fortunate to secure both Mr.Porter and Mr.Corbett the coming autumn,though neither will be able at once to strike into direct work in teaching.We are very glad of the allowance for salary of Mr.Eobling to teach English in the College and take charge of the College Press which Mr.Galt has developed very nicely.We shall be very short-handed with Mr.Galt and Miss Andrews in America and one of our best Chinese teachers drops out in the spring,but we will try to keep things moving.

We have had a good autumn term of College work with II5 students in the two departments.The Y.M.C.Association has been well organized and active in various lines of Christian work. We graduate from College at the Chinese New Year - three weeks hence - a class of thirteen students,all of good promise.

Mr.Wilder is an exceedingly busy man in keeping the affairs of the native church in order,making constant country tours,teaching in station classes,and doing a good deal by the way to get the property accounts in order which he has taken over from Mr.Tewksbury's hands, a most complicated and difficult piece of machinery to manage!I mean the widows and orphans8lands and allowances for indemnities.Mr. Tewksbury's method of doing business may work well in his own hands but it is a sorrow to others who have to enter into his work! It is the united wish of the Station that his entire industrial work be removed elsewhere,and that all his property claims be definitely determined and ended.He claims a large number of trees growing on College and Mission grounds which in a recent letter to Mr.Wilder he suggests may be allowed to remain and the annual proceeds - fuel & timber - be used to defray expenses of men attending his summer convention at Pei Tai He.

We would greatly prefer to have all property obligations adjusted to a finality. I do not question his good intentions but his business methods have given serious dissatisfaction in the past, and in the interests of general right understanding and good-will I believe his claims on the station should be adjusted ~~to a finality~~ ended. He has in hand $2,500. gold, given to the N.C. College in his care. He has never given account of interest on this amount. I am expecting some suggestion from him to adjust accounts with the Station on the basis of releasing this money from College use, to be employed in his special work. There is a movement among the Chinese Christians to contribute a considerable sum of money to Mr. Tewksbury's Industrial Institute. The matter is being kept pretty close, as if not to be prematurely divulged, but I feel certain that such money is not intended as a <u>contribution</u> but as an <u>investment</u> from which good returnes are hoped. From what I have said above you may know the grounds of my anxiety as to the final effect upon the native church of the enterprise which he is organizing and will direct in his characteristic way. The hopeful side of the matter is that he will undoubtedly have the assistance and sympathy of many excellent Chinese Christians and missionaries who it will be hoped will be able to give steadiness and direction to the work. I certainly wish well to Mr. Tewksbury and the trials of the past in my relations with him are among the deepest sorrows of my life.

The Executive Committee on Bible revision appointed by the late Conference has appointed as Committee on Old Test. revision, Dr. Wherry, Mr. Lloyd (English Church Mission), Mr. Genähr of the Rhenish Mis. Soci., Mr. Maclagan (English Presb., associate of Dr. Gibson) and myself. We have divided the O.T. into Historical, Poetical and Prophetic portions and given each member of the Committee a section in each portion for first work. I have struck into work on Proverbs, and have also criticised Mr. Lloyd's first work on twenty Psalms. I am well pleased with the Committee and hope for good results, but our work is a long and difficult one. The more I study

previous work the more I realize the need of revision.Schereshewsky was a distinguished translator and tried hard to bring out the meaning of the Hebrew text,but he more and more contracted the habit of adding explanatory words in the text until his work has the serious defect of giving an interpretation in place of a translation.Next in order of importance is the Medhurst Version,distinguished by godd tho unnessarily difficult Chinese.The Chinese writer was allowed indefinite liberty in making changes,omitting,combining and substituting,until you often have something wholly unlike the original.We shall aim to give a correct rendering in unambitious Chinese that will carry the correct meaning on the face of the writing.

Dr.Goodrich has accepted a place on the O.T.Mandarin Committee.That Com. plans to meet together to do its work and Dr.Goodrich has asked the Mission to relieve him from the work of the Theol.Col.His hope was that Mr. Wilder would be appointed in his place.The Tungchou Station felt obliged to oppose such an adjustment for the present,feeling that it would be made at too great a sacrifice to the work of this Station.The church last year lost its two native pastors under very trying circumstances and a wise guiding hand seems to us a necessity for the coming year or two.New members are being rapidly added and the work is full of promise.

Mr.and Mrs.Galt return to America with the highest esteem of their associates.He is a man of sound judgment,a hard worker and in every thing true to his convictions. The Stells are well and are making advanced plans for their visit in America.Mrs.Sheffield and I hope to be allowed a vacation in ~~18~~ 1909.This will make it possible for a family reunion before the return of our daughter to China.Such a reunion we feel is a worthy object to be planned for. I am glad to be able to report myself in good physical condition,though I am guarding against too great a pressure of work. Mrs.Sheffield joins me in very cordial personal regards.

Your brother,

D. Z. Sheffield

previous work the more I realize the need of revision.Schereschewsky was a distinguished translator and tried hard to bring out the meaning of the Hebrew text,but he more and more contracted the habit of adding explanatory words in the text until his work has the serious defect of giving an interpretation in place of a translation.Next in order of importance is the Medhurst Version,distinguished by good the unnecessarily difficult Chinese.The Chinese writer was allowed indefinite liberty in making changes,omitting,combining and substituting,until you often have something wholly unlike the original.We shall aim to give a correct rendering in unambitious Chinese that will carry the correct meaning on the face of the writing.

Dr.Goodrich has accepted a place on the C.T.Mandarin Committee.That Committee plans to meet together to do its work and Dr.Goodrich has asked the Mission to relieve him from the work of the Theol.Col.His hope was that Mr. Tilder would be appointed in his place.The Tungchow Station felt obliged to oppose such an adjustment for the present,feeling that it would be made at too great a sacrifice to the work of this Station.The church last year lost its two native pastors under very trying circumstances and a wise building hand seems to us a necessity for the coming year or two.New members are being rapidly added and the work is full of promise.

Mr.and Mrs.Gault return to America with the highest esteem of their associates.He is a man of sound judgment,a hard worker and in every thing true to his convictions. The Stelle are well and are making advanced plans for their visit in America.Mrs.Sheffield and I hope to be allowed a vacation in 1909.This will make it possible for a family reunion before the return of our daughter to China.Such a reunion we feel is a worthy object to be planned for. I am glad to be able to report myself in good physical condition,though I am guarding against too great a pressure of work. Mrs.Sheffield joins me in very cordial personal regards.

Your brother,

D.L. Sheffield

Tungchow - China - Jan. 12-1908.

APR 2 1908

73

29

North Tungchou, China, Feb. 28th, 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Dr. Goodrich has just sent me your letter on the subject of establishing a College in Shansi by our A.B. Mission, and his reply. With the contents of his reply I am in entire agreement. What necessary advance steps it may seem wise to take in educational metters beyond what is now planned, within the coming ten or twenty years, (within the coming ten or twenty years) cannot be prognosticated, but I fail to see any good reason for such a proposal at the present time. Students from Shansi of college grade for the next ten years will be relatively few, and the cost of sending slight; as nothing compared with the cost of establishing and supporting a College. The students will get better instruction in a long established College with a full staff of competent teachers, and the whole conditions and larger social life of the Union College will be a great advantage to Shansi students. Again - as Dr. G. has suggested - it is an education in itself to Shansi students to be away from their narrow provincial conditions for a few years and learn how to speak their own language! The matter of clarifying the speech of the teachers and preachers in that province is if itself of great importance. No missionary in Shansi talks the low-down local slang talk, but rather the Mandarin language. This language should be learned by Christian students, and will be very imperfectly learned in Shansi.

Mr. Corbin has complained in several letters of cost of tuition in the Union College. The exact status is that they are asked to pay for each student $30. a year, the same as paid by London Mission and Presbyterian Mission. This is the actual cost of a student to the College. As you know year by year the Prudential Committee has allowed only in part the mission estimates for general outlay. The College has suffered with other lines of work, and for several years the distress was so serious that we would have had to close school only for outside help. Under these conditions I could

not say to Mr.Corbett."You can send your students without payment,or at a reduced rate.His annual estimates included expenses of students,and of course he suffered in asking for $300. and getting $200. I think for the present they should be content with developing an efficient school of Academic grade. I see the danger that this matter may be fermented in the Oberlin constituency and through them pressure be brought on the Prudential Committee.I do not feel that there is the slightest occasion for raising the question of so serious and expensive an undertaking.

I note the report of the action taken by the Prudential Committee regarding the release of Dr.Goodrich from the Theol.Faculty for Bible work.In that action there is a little mixture of things that need to be kept separate.The Theol.College tho' located in Peking is no more related to the A.B.Peking Station than to any other,so the promise of the Prudential Com. to give a third man to the Peking Station is ambiguous.For what work is he promised?Until other needs are met the Mission is not calling for a third man in Peking for evangelistic work,though there is abundant work awaiting new workers. The Report sounds as if you proposed to send a man direct for the Theol.College.Possibly this might be wise,but a brilliant man would need at least four years of study before entering upon such work.My own judgment is that it would be best to send a first-class man without definite designation and leave it to the Mission to adjust the matter of the right man to take Dr.Goodrich's place.Mr.Wilder could fill the place,so could Mr.Galt.As matters now stand Mr.Galt is the only man in sight to take my place in 1909 during my vacation,- and then what? The time will have fully come for my relief from this responsibility.

I will inclose to you a copy of my annual President's Report on College matters.I also wish to report the meeting of the Board of Managers and the actions taken,but Dr.Fenn who is secretary of the Board has suddenly gone to Canton,and I am not in possession of the minutes of our meeting.There is

also a very long document called Medical College By-laws which I wish to send you,but thus far have failed to secure a copy.

At a special meeting of the Board of Managers held last August at Pei Tai He two actions were taken which I am not certain that I reported at the time,and upon which the Prodential Committee ought to take action.It was voted in the Board to approve of giving to The London Medical Missionary Association an equal place in the Board of Managers of the Medical College that is granted to a Mission,- that is,allowing that Association to place teachers in the Medical College Faculty,and to designate six men on the Board of Managers. A like vote was passed to give to the ~~English Church~~ Anglican Missionary Society the same privileges.

I will defer writing at length about the Medical College By-laws until I can get possession of a copy to send to you.These By-laws were a surprise to the Board of Managers.They were hastily read by Dr.Ament.It was moved and seconded that they be passed en bloc without criticism or modification.The document met with my decided condemnation,and before calling for the vote I gave full expression to my disapproval,saying that I regarded such regulations as discreditable to a Christian institution,and could not command the respect of Christian students. I later learned that it was a translation and adaptation from several Governmental Universities. The motive in preparing such a document was primarily to please the Chinese authorities,to show to them that this school stood substantially on a like basis with Governmental schools.It is not a document to be proud of and I believe it will be set aside by the home Boards.I said in the meeting of the Board;"It is false pedagogy to tie up students already mature in life with a mass of petty regulations which are all comprehended in'behave yourselves like gentlemen'".

College work starts in with good promise but not entirely free from the usual friction in the rolling of the wheels.Chinese boys are clannish and contentious,never allowing the other man the last word.That would prove

y side of the case to have some defect! I am trying to develop a little student self-government - too early to report final results.

Both the Chinese and foreigners are inquiring as to Mr.Tewksbury's return, and what of the future? I am heartily glad he does not return to the Mission. I am exceedingly sorry that Mr.Galt will be in America in the final settlement of his most tangled accounts with the station and College. I presume matters will require arbitration. As regards the exact rights in the case,- all the money he earned in Peking the winter following the Boxer uprising by reason of the opportunity given him as a missionary of the American Board and with the assistance of a large number of trained Christian assistants, should belong to the American Board to be used for the benefit of mission work. This money he has carefully laid aside, or put it on interest against the time of special use in his own lines of work. $2500 gold given to the College by his uncle is in his hands, and has been gaining in quantity with no report to the Mission.

Mr.Ebeling is in his place and doing full work in teaching English. He is a bright and pleasant appearing man, but of his capabilities we shall be able to judge better later. Dr.and Mrs.Goodrich are disposed to modify the rather hasty impressions they wrote home concerning them.

I am hard at work on O.T. Bible revision. In two weeks I shall complete first work on Proverbs.

Cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

My side of the case to have some defect! I am trying to develop a little student self-government - too early to report final results.

Both the Chinese and foreigners are inquiring as to Mr. Tewksbury's return, and what of the future? I am heartily glad he does not return to the Mission. I am exceedingly sorry that Mr. Gait will be in America in the final settlement of his most tangled accounts with the station and College. I presume matters will require arbitration. As regards the exact rights in the case, - all the money he earned in teaching the winter following the Boxer uprising by reason of the opportunity given him as a missionary of the American Board, with the assistance of a large number of Christian assistants, belong to the American Board to be used for the benefit of mission work. This money he has carefully laid aside, or put it on interest against the time of special use in his own lines of work. $2500 paid given to the College by his uncle is in his hands, and has been gaining in quantity. With no report to the Mission.

Mr. Phelps is in his place and doing full work in teaching English. He is bright and pleasant appearing man, but of his capabilities we shall be able to judge better later. Mr. and Mrs. Goodrich are disposed to modify the unfavorable impressions they wrote home concerning them.

I am hard at work on O.T. Bible revision. In two weeks I shall complete first work on Proverbs.

Cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

Tsinghai-Lehsia
Feb. 28, 1908.

JUL 30 1908

74

Pei Tai He, China, June 27th, 1908.

My dear Dr.Barton;

The last month has been crowded with meetings and addresses,so that I have not taken time to write you on matters concerning the mission.We were very glad when the time came that we could turn our faces towards our little cottage by the sea to gather vigor for the work of the coming year.I am sure you will feel much encouraged by the many accounts that will reach you from mission meeting of growth in our work. I think it was you who said that the American Board is embarrassed with its successes! I certainly appreciate the meaning of the remark,for thus far the greater our successes the greater our needs,and we must look largely to the Board to meet these needs.Of course we do not forget that there is a higher Source of help to meet our greatest needs,and for this help we have many reasons for thanksgiving.I leave the reports to tell the story. I inclose a Report of a special Committee of Five on the action taken by the Board of Managers of the Union Medical College,regarding By-laws which were passed by that body.I remember to have written you at the time expressing strong disapproval of the document.There were in English a few type-written copies of these by-laws,but I have failed to secure a copy. They have been published in Chinese and I have no doubt have been sent to the Government Board of Education,though of this I have not certain knowledge.The Report in cautious language tells the story of the manner in which these by-laws were pushed through the Board of Managers.The Mission asks to have a reconsideration of this action and proper time given for careful consideration of the questions at issue.I judge that the only duty of the Prudential Committee is to delay ratification of this portion of the action of the Board of Managers.I apprehend that Dr.Cochrane will largely be supported by the English members of the Board in the position he has taken.He has from the first worked towards this end,but has not made his ends clearly manifest until this document was thrust upon the Board.You

ill note that Dr.Ament is a member of this special Committee.He acted as hairman of the Executive Committee that accepted the by-laws and recommended them to the Board to be passed en bloc.He did not realize the meaning of what was being done.We are thus early in the evolution of our union educational movement confronted with a situation which needs to be met with our best intelligence.Beyond the passing of these by-laws and of yet greater meaning is the proposed annual gift of five thousand taels from the Customs to the Medical College and five thousand from some other source which I cannot state exactly.These gifts will still further fix the character of the school.I do not know that any conditions are attached to the gift,and judge that none are needed.The effect of this relationship will be to open up an easy way into Governmental employ for all competent graduates from the school.Missions will secure the services of medical graduates for a few years by definite agreements entered into in advance.Probably few of these men will turn aside from large salaries to give themselves to mission work. That seems like lack of faith,but at all events it is not lack of experience!

This annual meeting will be distinguished for lack of painful problems to be grappled with in our discussions,and there was delightful harmony in our counsels.This happy condition was not because there are no difficulties in sight,but because we did not grapple with them.Dr.A.H.Smith gave a very characteristic address on the weaknesses of Congregationalism,followed later by a motion which was adopted giving extra powers into the hands of the Committee ad Interim.Dr.Goodrich then moved that the Committee give first attention to the Paotingfu station.Miss Porter was added to the Com. As now constituted it consists of D.Z.S.,chairman,Drs.Stanley and Ament, Dr.Ingram,Miss.Sec.,and Miss Porter. Three months ago the wicked scandal against Mrs.Meng broke out in a new form.Meng resigned his pastorate and withdrew to Tungchou.I have done my utmost to help him to return but he has taken a positive stand against returning.The native church is divided and

distracted.Mr. Aiken has the best of good-will,can fill the place of preach er satisfactorily,but lacks in the power of leadership.Mr.Perkins in his crippled condition need not be mentioned.There is no station of the mission under wise supervision/that has greater promise of growth,but it is now in a seriously deranged condition.We are asking not for a new man for Paotingfu,- It would be a wrong to place a new man in that station under present conditions,-but for a man to be in training for the future,possibly to go to that station a few years later.I think you have the case of Mr. and Mrs. Perkins very clearly in mind.Mrs.Perkins has borne her sufferings with Christian fortitude and her presence in the station is a strong support to Miss Jones and a help in the work for women.I presume Mr.Perkins in his seriously crippled condition is regarded from Boston largely as a pensioner under especially painful circumstances.While the mission has directed the Committee ad Interim to consider Paotingfu conditions you will appreciate the extreme difficulties in the way of the Committee.

I have thought that the Perkins' vacation would come in 1909 or 1910,& then the question of return would necessarily be conditioned on qualifications for work.

You will note a request from the mission that Mrs.Sheffield and myself be permitted to return to the United States in the spring of 1909.The expectation is that Mr.Galt will return in time to enter upon College work a year from the coming September,when with the two young men,Porter and Corbett taking up part work,along with Mr.Biggin and the Chinese teachers the work of the College can be carried on.Our hope is that the members of the Sheffield family will be able to arrange to spend a few weeks together as a united family before the return to China of our daughter Elizabeth.Our hope is that we may be permitted to make this visit in good physical condition and return to our place to do a little more work before the call comes to take our final vacation!

I recently received a letter from Mr. Barber of England with reference to a University scheme now being developed in England, to relate itself in some way with present educational work in China. The thought is to establish a University either in Peking or Hankow, preferably Peking, that shall be related to existing schools, contributing money in England for the University and sending out five or six professors of special training for their work; the University proper to have no religious tests. Mr. Barber writes me on the subject to get my impressions as to the wisdom of the conception. I shall have to confess that I do not fully comprehend the scheme, and do not well understand just how an English highly elaborated system of examinations can be built up on top of our American type of schools. It looks to me at first suggestion that it ~~was~~ is of the nature of a body of men stepping in from outside at the end of forty years educational evolution and appropriating its best results. The normal enlargement of our educational work would be in the direction of the American type of University, adding departments to meet the demands of growth, but keeping Christianity central in all the schools, not of course excluding non-Christian students. Prof. Williams of Yale has recently visited Peking and Tungchou. On this subject he contributed the following: "English University education during the last hundred years has run mad on its scheme of examinations, to the serious injury of a broad, general culture". I think there is much truth in this criticism, and should be sorry to have an English head put on the present American educational body. While I say this I appreciate the thoroughness of the work done by the English system, and believe there is much for American educators to learn by exchange. Christian schools must plan to do better work along lines already covered, and to open advanced departments, -such as Pedagogy, Law, Engineering, History, Belles-lettres, &c. if they are to hold their place in the present educational reconstruction. It is evident that Christian missionaries if adequately supported have a unique opportunity to influence China through their educational work, an opportunity which will

largely lost if we allow Governmental schools to do better and more ad-
nced work than we are able to do.

I am very sorry to note the dropping behind in contributions to the Board
individuals and churches, and will hope for better things in the coming
nths. Certainly it would seem that the many and enthusiastic meetings
at are reported in different places throughout the country ought to af-
ct for good the general gifts for mission work.

Prof. Williams was present at our annual meeting the morning the question
s presented as to the movement for establishing a Shansi University. He
poke strongly in favor of the movement if it could be properly financed
rom the Oberlin end. A.H. Smith took the same view. The letters of Dr. Good-
ich and myself to you on this subject were written somewhat in the dark.
e wrote wholly without knowledge of this Oberlin Alumni movement. We wrote
rom the standpoint of the inadequate support the American Board is able
o give its present work. It is true as I wrote you that there would be
real benefit to the few tens of students that would be sent to the Union
ollege at Tungchou from our Shansi mission, but with the development of a
ystem of education which would give preliminary education to thousands
f students, and give opportunity to large numbers to secure an advanced
ducation under Christian conditions, the general benefit to the Province
ould be manifestly greater. If the scheme can be adequately supported with
ut cutting into the work of the Board I shall be glad to see it realized.

Mrs. Sheffield and I are delightfully situated in our cottage by the sea,
having good fellowship with our associates and drinking in health for the
ork of the coming year. I purpose while here to complete my work on Polit-
ical Science and submit for publication. I hope it will prove to be an ac-
ceptable book to Chinese students who are awaking to an interest in the
subject of Government, Law &c.

Kindly remember me very cordially to Professor Moore.

I hope you have quite recovered your wonted vigor. My motto is to work with
oderation and plan to live a little longer! Cordially yours, D. Z. Sheffield

be largely lost. If we allow Governmental schools to do better and more advanced work than we are able to do.

I am very sorry to note the dropping behind in contributions to the Board of individuals and churches, and will hope for better things in the coming month. Certainly it would seem that the many and enthusiastic meetings that are reported in different places throughout the country ought to affect for good the general gifts for mission work.

Prof. Williams was present at our annual meeting the morning the question was presented as to the movement for establishing a Shansi University. He spoke strongly in favor of the movement if it could be properly financed. From the Oberlin and A.H.Smith took the same view. The letters of Dr. Goodrich and myself to you on this subject were written somewhat in the dark. We wrote wholly without knowledge of this Oberlin Alumni movement. We wrote from the standpoint of the inadequate support the American Board is able to give its present work. It is true as I wrote you that there would be great benefit to the few tens of students that would be sent to the Union College at Tungchow from our Shansi mission, but with the development of a system of education which would give preliminary education to thousands of students, and give opportunity to large numbers to secure an advanced education under Christian conditions, the general benefit to the Province would be manifestly greater. If the scheme can be adequately supported with out cutting into the work of the Board I shall be glad to see it realized.

Mrs. Sheffield and I are delightfully situated in our cottage by the sea, having good fellowship with our associates and drinking in health for the work of the coming year. I purpose while here to complete my work on political Science and submit for publication. I hope it will prove to be an acceptable book to Chinese students who are awaking to an interest in the subject of Government, law &c.

Kindly remember me very cordially to Professor Moore.

I hope you have quite recovered your wonted vigor. My motto is to work with moderation and plan to live a little longer!

Yours, D. Z. S. Sheffield

Rec'd Oberlin Aug 22/1908

Tungchou,(near Peking),China, Feb. 3d, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton;

I feel especially impelled to write you a letter by reason of the sad news of the death of our beloved Dr. Ament.Of all the membership of our North China mission he was the last man we would have tho't it possible to spare,and yet in spite of our deep distress for efficient workers and at the very height of his powers,after a long struggle for life he is gone,but with a splendid record of thirty years of fruitful work left as his witness.Of all my missionary associates I know of no man who had the power in so high a degree to lay hold of men and persuade them to enter upon the Christian life,and while he will not be remembered in the specific ranks of Christian educators,he had rare power to train his young converts in their Christian duties,and inspire them to earnest Christian living.Dr.Ament in many things has reminded me of Martin Luther.Like Luther he was a Christian Boanerges,filled with a fiery zeal for his Master,and ever ready to draw his sword to fight his battles.And,too,like Luther his sympathies were as quick and tender as a woman's;indeed his special power to move men and lead them to a Christian decision was because of his readiness to enter into the thoughts of others and sympathise with them in their trials and aspirations.Dr.Ament was a noble friend, and to me I do not feel for a moment that I have lost in his death any of that friendship which he so freely bestowed on me,but that it remains with me,the same in quantity and sweeter in quality than before his departure to the Home that lies for us all so near at hand just across the waters.Dr.Smith will be remembered longest for his writings in English helping the Christian world to learn concerning the Chinese people,their capabilities and needs;Dr.Ament will be remembered the longest by the Chinese Christians who were helped by him to take a Christian stand and taught to live a worthy Christian life.

I will send you a copy of the proceedings of the Board of Managers of our Union Colleges as soon as Dr.Fenn furnishes me with a copy.My President's report is in hand and I will forward a copy to you,regretting that I could not give a better account of the religious life of the students. I think you will be justified in regarding that account - while frankly true in its characterization -as describing a temporary condition that will soon be modified.During the two weeks Chinese New Year's vacation I talked individually with a good number of influential students to get their help in bringing the general tone of the school up to a higher spiritual standard.We graduated a class of only five students, and are taking in about thirty new ones,will have a school of about 130. We are evidently coming near the time when our academy department must be set off in premises by itself.While in America I may be permitted to ask for help to build up such a school.That will make room for College students in present premises for a few years longer.I reported to you the ~~unsatisfactory~~ action of our union Board of Managers last year in voting a set of By-laws for the Medical College that was entirely unsatisfactory, something wrought out by Dr.Cochrane to please the Chinese Government. These By-laws were expunged by unanimous vote of the Board.In my absence in America Dr.Cochrane was elected Chairman of the Board.I should have preferred the election of Dr.Goodrich,but a London Mission man nominated Dr.Cochrane,and a nomination is an election.

We expect soon to see Dr.Burton in Peking.Dr.Smith is absent in Japan and Dr.Burton may not take the trouble to visit Tungchou.There is an impression that he is coming with his mind already made up as to what ought to be done for China along educational lines.The central University idea will find solid opposition from all the leading Christian educators in China,and I have no doubt from the Chinese Government. I should be very glad to give help while in America to the organization of a China Christian Educational Union,or whatever other name might be given,to work in

cooperation with all mission boards conducting work in China to sustain and enlarge Christian education already established. My suggestion would be a Board of Trustees in America operating in their work through a Board of Managers in China, and giving help under their counsel.

The dismissal of Yuan Shih K'ai while a great disappointment to the western world and embarrassing China in her crude efforts at progress, is an entirely natural outcome of the tangled events of the last ten years. When we remember that in 1898 Yuan Shih K'ai betrayed Kuang Hsü into the power of the old Empress Dowager, causing him to suffer every form of humiliation as a prisoner of state at the hands of the Dowager, and now supreme power has passed to Kuang Hsü's wife and brother, it wo'ld have been a most unnatural status for them to accept as a right hand man one that had so deeply sinned against Kuang Hsü. I said to my old Chinese scholar; "But Kuang Hsü sent Yuan Shih K'ai to kill Jung Lu - as is understood - and help with his army to remove the Dowager Empress from her place of power. This was an impossible commission bound in the end to fail. What under such conditions was the duty of Yuan? He should have frankly warned the Emperor of the unwisdom of the undertaking and if he insisted say to him; take my life; I can only die but cannot undertake to carry out such a mad command. That would have been honorable, the line of conduct for a faithful minister, but Yuan betrayed his Emperor and ought to have died for his crime"! This I judge is the point of view from which this dismissal is generally seen by the Chinese. Yuan is fortunate in carrying his head out of Peking - thanks to his high standing with the western public.

Mrs. Sheffield and I plan to set sail for America on the Siberia, Shanghai, May 7th, stopping two weeks with our daughter in Honolulu, making short visits in America on way east, reaching children about July.

Very cordially your brother,

D. Z. Sheffield

operation with all mission boards conducting work in China to sustain and enlarge Christian education already established. My suggestion would be a Board of Trustees in America operating in their work through a Board of Managers in China, and giving help under their counsel.

The dismissal of Yuan Shih K'ai while a great disappointment to the western world and embarrassing China in her crude efforts at progress, is an entirely natural outcome of the tangled events of the last ten years. When we remember that in 1898 Yuan Shih K'ai betrayed Kuang Hsü into the power of the old Empress Dowager, causing him to suffer every form of humiliation as a prisoner of state at the hands of the Dowager, and now supreme power has passed to Kuang Hsü's wife and brother, it would have been a most unnatural status for them to accept as a right hand man one that had so deeply sinned against Kuang Hsü. I said to my old Chinese scholar; "Put Kuang Hsü and Yuan Shih K'ai to kill Jung Lu - as is understood - and he with his army to remove the Dowager Empress from her place of power. This was an impossible commission bound in the end to fail. What under such conditions was the duty of Yuan? He should have frankly warned the Emperor of the unwisdom of the undertaking and if he insisted say to him; take my life; I can only die but cannot undertake to carry out such a mad command. That would have been honorable, the line of conduct for a faithful minister, but Yuan betrayed his Emperor and ought to have died for his crime." This I judge is the point of view from which this dismissal is generally seen by the Chinese. Yuan is fortunate in carrying his head out of Peking - thanks to his high standing with the western public.

Mrs. Sheffield and I plan to set sail for America on the Siberia, Shanghai, July 7th, stopping two weeks with our daughter in Honolulu, making short visits in America on my east, reaching children about July.

Very cordially your brother,

D. Z. Sheffield

Tsingchou, Shansi
Feb. 3-1909.

MAY 18 1909

Tungchou, near Peking, April 17th, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Mrs. Sheffield and I are setting our house in order to begin our long journey to America a week from the coming Thursday, the 29th inst. Of course there are strong attractions homeward, children, relatives, friends, but our roots here are deep down and we are not pretending to pull them up. We just transport our bodies and leave our real selves behind! We have delayed to the latest possible date on account of College. There will be only four weeks of school after we withdraw, and with the adjustments we are able to make we trust the students will not suffer in our absence. Porter and Corbett are cultivating the students so that they are already making ~~put~~ their presence felt. The hope and plan is that in the autumn they will each take up at least one line of teaching while still giving the bulk of their time to the language. We have now 89 students in the different College classes and 49 in the classes of academic grade. My College report at close of last year was somewhat depressing. I was not a little distressed with the spirit that seemed to find expression among the students. The class of only five young men who graduated at Chinese New year did not pull together. Two did not unite with the church until after graduation, and this with two young teachers recently graduated from College who failed to work in harmony with Mr. Hou the head Chinese teacher created unfortunate conditions. Now a fine class of fifteen students are leaders in the school and are pulling with the Faculty. The least desirable teacher was quietly dropped from his place and a much better spirit is prevailing. With Mr. Galt in his place in the Autumn, and I hope Miss Andrews, the school ought to make a good record.

Rev. Lord Secil is in China studying the educational problem and wishes to set up a University after the general model of Oxford and Cambridge at some strategic point. He was received in Peking by the missionaries with enthusiasm and resolutions were passed inviting the University to

peking to be in some way federated with Christian schools now existing. A meeting was held at Dr.Lowry's of Methodist Mission,Bishop Bashford taking the chair.He cordially committed himself to the plan and that shut the mouth of Dr.Lowry who did not commit himself.Dr.Martin presented the resolutions.I was the only one who pointed out difficulties both with the Chinese Government and again in fitting such a scheme into existing mission education.These English gentlemen have already investigated to their satisfaction and announce that the supreme need of China for its general advancement is such a University as they wish to give.I pointed out that such was not the conclusion at the Conference two years ago in Shanghai.The institution looks to the education of sons of officials and men of wealth,who it is assumed will readily enter the university and pay liberally for a high grade of education.I expressed doubt on this subject,and orged that students from the common people give better promise of making useful men than sons of officials and men of wealth.I urged, again,that the Government fears Christian schools more than Christian evangelistic work,and that the announcement which they make that they want to set a model for the Governmental schools will be most unsatisfactory to the Government.A committee of ten was appointed in which the difficulties I pointed out and yet others were pointed out,and ~~ai~~ I feel sure that more will appear at a proposed later meeting which I shall not be able to attend.Menewhile,Lord Secil has visited Kankow and a like welcome has been extended to his University Scheme.He has gone up the river to consult with Professors Chamberlin and Burton with the thought that they may get Rockfeller money to build up the University!!! I do now believe they will approve of such a plan but shall be much relieved if they do, and it is determined to build the university in Hankow. I brought out in the Peking Committee that it was proposed to build the University on the foundations of our existing educational ~~foundations~~ system and so must carry out the educational ends which we have in sight.We desire to grow but in our own direction and

not commit the fresh fruits of our many years of labor into other hands to use for ends that we had not intended. There is a real difficulty in putting an English head on an American body, a further difficulty in sending out "professors" of a rank and grade of living above the missionary educators, who are to have general supervision of the education conducted in the lower schools. As you know I have been enthusiastic for union in education but as yet I cannot see through the difficulties of this plan.

I am sorry not to remain in place until close of College, sorry not to be present at annual meeting, sorry not to be able to delay in Shanghai to attend the Educational Association, and sorry that we shall probably be too late, the best we can do, for several important events in America. We must spend two weeks with a daughter in Honolulu, must call on the Kingmans, Porters and Galts in California. We shall stop a few days in Detroit where Mrs. Sheffield has a sister and two brothers. We hope to reach New York not later than July 4th, to have a few weeks with our children before the Stelles set their faces again towards China. We know of the appointment of two new men for North China but have not received the letter giving an account of them. We are rejoiced that we are thus to be reinforced as it is only a matter of a few years with several of the older men. I hope Dr. Williams will decide to accept an invitation from the Hemingways to Shansi. I suppose it is the policy of the Board to allow men of his type to continue on the field if they desire. He contributes little to the direct teaching strength of the College. We are recommending the Spragues to return to America and leave the problems of the station to the mission to adjust. They have been faithful in their place but the time for reconstruction has fully come.

It will give Mrs. Sheffield and myself great pleasure to have a visit with you. We are returning in comfortable physical condition but do not propose to do severe work in going about among the churches.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

not commit the fresh fruits of our many years of labor into other hands to use for ends that we had not intended. There is a real difficulty in putting an English head on an American body,a further difficulty in sending out "professors" of a rank and grade of living above the missionary educators,who are to have general supervision of the education conducted in the lower schools. As you know I have been enthusiastic for union in education but as yet I cannot see through the difficulties of this plan.

I am sorry not to remain in place until close of College,sorry not to be present at annual meeting,sorry not to be able to delay in Shanghai to attend the Educational Association,and sorry that we shall probably be too late,the best we can do,for several important events in America.

We must spend two weeks with a daughter in Honolulu,must call on the Kingsmans,Porters and Gates in California.We shall stop a few days in Detroit where Mrs.Sheffield has a sister and two brothers.We hope to reach New York not later than July 4th,to have a few weeks with our children before the Steiles set their faces again towards China. We know of the appointment of two new men for North China but have not received the letter giving an account of them.We are rejoiced that we are thus to be reinforced as it is only a matter of a few years with several of the older men.I hope Dr.Williams will decide to accept an invitation from the Hemingways to Shanai.I suppose it is the policy of the Board to allow men of his type to continue on the field if they desire.He contributes little to the direct teaching strength of the College. We are recommending the Spragues to return to America and leave the problems of the station to the mission to adjust.They have been faithful in their place but the time for reconstruction has fully come.

It will give Mrs.Sheffield and myself great pleasure to have a visit with you.We are returning in comfortable physical condition but do not propose to do severe work in going about among the churches.

Very cordially yours,

P.S. Inclosed

Tsingchow-Tsinan
Jan. 17-1909.

132 Foster St.
New Haven, Conn.

JUL 6 1909
JUL 23 1909

77

New Haven, Conn. 132 Foster St., July 3d, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your letter of welcome to America reached me in Detroit three days since. It should have been received on our arrival but with other letters was overlooked in putting aside for delivery before arrival. Our journey throughout was pleasant. We visited our daughter for two weeks in Honolulu and had with her and other friends a delightful time. I visited Dr. Porter in LaMesa and friends in LosAngeles, visited Clarmont to consult with Mr. Galt concerning the coming year's College work as he is to be at the head of the school.

I shall be glad to attend the Conference on Chinese questions at Clark University and give an address as desired, - will answer Prof. Blakeslee's letter on this matter at once.

While in Honolulu I answered two sets of questions from two Commissions preparing for the Edenburg's Missionary Conference, the one on Education on Mission fields, and one on Mission work in relation to Governments. Dr. A. H. Smith had received questions from four Commissions before my departure and had answered all!

We expect our son from Canbridge and daughter from New York this evening for a few days of family reunion before the Stelles set their faces again towards the Orient. We are disappointed that our planned reunion has shrunk to so short a time. We had hoped to be together for three or four weeks. We are especially anxious to be with our daughter in New York as much as possible. We plan to remain here during July and invite our daughter to visit us each sabbath. I shall be glad to reply to any questions that may arise concerning Chinese matters. Mrs. Sheffield joines with me in very cordial regards.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield.

New Haven, Conn. 182 Foster St., July 3d, 1909.

Dear Dr. Ratton;

Your letter of welcome to America reached me in Detroit three days since. It should have been received on our arrival but with other letters was overlooked in putting aside for delivery before arrival. Our journey throughout was pleasant. We visited our daughter for two weeks in Honolulu and had with her and other friends a delightful time. I visited Dr. Porter in Lahaina and friends in Los Angeles. We visited Claremont to consult with Mr. Gait concerning the coming year's College work as he is to be at the head of the school.

I shall be glad to attend the Conference on Chinese questions at Clark University and give an address as desired, - will answer Prof. Hasselace's letter on this matter at once.

While in Honolulu I answered two sets of questions from two Commissions preparing for the Edinburg's Missionary Conference, the one on Education on Mission fields, and one on Mission work in relation to Governments. Dr. A.H. Smith had received questions from four Commissions before my departure and had answered all!

We expect our son from Cambridge and daughter from New York this evening for a few days of family reunion before the Stelles set their faces again towards the Orient. We are disappointed that our planned reunion has shrunk to so short a time. We had hoped to be together for three or four weeks. We are especially anxious to be with our daughter in New York as much as possible. We plan to remain here during July and invite our daughter to visit us each sabbath. I shall be glad to reply to any questions that may arise concerning Chinese matters.

Mrs. Sheffield joines with me in very cordial regards.

Very cordially yours,

D. L. Sheffield

Dr. Ratton - Clark University - July 3, 1909

132 Foster St.,
New Haven, Conn.

Cannot approve of Mr. Tewksbury's return to China

78

JUL 23 1909

New Haven, Conn., July 22nd, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Your letter relating to Mr. Tewksbury was received some days ago. I have delayed answering to finish work on an outline sketch of the North China and the Shansi Missions for the use of the Herald. I am very glad to know that Mr. Tewksbury has found a line of mission work which he does excellently well. It would be a real satisfaction to a majority of the Mission to know that he had found permanent employment in such work, and had definitely given up his plans to return to China. After the action of the Mission for two successive years I think it has not occurred to any one that the question would be again raised for his return to the Mission. It was supposed that he would return to work on independent lines, and no little anxiety was felt as to the effect of such a work, conducted as it would be under his supervision, upon general mission work. It was feared that it would not suppliment the work of our Union Colleges but would draw away from these schools both teachers and students. Mr. Tewksbury as a missionary has been a law unto himself, has seriously overlooked his promises to the Board in sending him to the mission field, and set aside the counsels of his associates when not in line with his inclinations. He promised to study the Chinese language to fit himself for his work. He neglected the study of Chinese except in a hit and miss way. He promised to give his time to proper mission work. It is my conviction that throughout the years half of his time and strength has been given to affairs that if the Prudential Committee could have fully known their character they would have pronounced such time misused. He improved the opportunities offered him by the special conditions of Peking following the Boxer

D. Z. Sheffield

142 Foster St.,
New Haven, Conn.

New Haven, Conn., July 22nd, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your letter relating to Mr. Tewksbury was received some days ago. I have delayed answering to finish work on an outline sketch of the North China and the Shansi Missions for the use of the Herald. I am very glad to know that Mr. Tewksbury has found a line of mission work which he does excellently well. It would be a real satisfaction to a majority of the Mission to know that he had found permanent employment in such work, and had definitely given up his plans to return to China. After the action of the Mission for two successive years I think it has not occurred to any one that the question would be again raised for his return to the Mission. It was supposed that he would return to work on independent lines, and no little anxiety was felt as to the effect of such a work, conducted as it would be under his supervision, upon general mission work. It was feared that it would not supplement the work of our Union Colleges but would draw away from these schools both teachers and students. Mr. Tewksbury as a missionary has been a law unto himself, has serionsly overlooked his promises to the Board in sending him to the mission field, and set aside the counsels of his associates when not in line with his inclinations. He promised to study the Chinese language to fit himself for his work. He neglected the study of Chinese except in a hit and miss way. He promised to give his time to proper mission work. It is my conviction that throughout the years half of his time and strength has been given to affairs that if the Prudential Committee could have fully known their character they would have pronounced such time misused. He improved the opportunities offered him by the special conditions of Peking following the Boxer

propose to do severe work in going about among the churches.

Very cordially yours,

P.S. Enclosed

troubles to supply the British soldiers with quartermaster and commissary supplies,earning a very large sum of money for which he has given no account to the Mission or to the Board.If now sent to a Station of the Mission he would use this money without Station or Mission control to do work along his own lines.

Our Mission is now being recruited with new men who will learn methods of mission work from their associates.Place Mr.Tewksbury among these young men.If he has not totally changed his mental habits he will seek to gain influence with them and later to have their support in compassing his special plans of action.Mr.Tewksbury has shown himself in the past to be a cunning manipulator but to be seriously lacking in judgment.He must be a leader;he is a very unsafe leader.His conduct in the College student rebelloin was rebuked by the entire Faculty,foreign and Chinese,and yet he put his case so plausably before members of the Mission that difficulties were greatly multiplied,and at the end he said in writing to the Board of Managers that again under similar conditions he did not see how he could act differently!

With my strong convictions against Mr.Tewksbury's return to China to again take his place in the Mission I should feel that I was not true to my associates to presume without their approval to open up this question with Mr.Tewksbury.I believe in Mr.Tewksbury's Christian character and high purpose to serve the Master,but believe the interests of the work which he loves will be best promoted without his presence in the North China Mission. I write these words,my dear Dr.Barton,with deep sorrow,for I know how terrible they would be if directed against myself.I have spoken of most of these things to Mr. Tewksbury in person,but I judge,wholly without effect.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

troubles to supply the British soldiers with quartermaster and commissary supplies, earning a very large sum of money for which he has given no account to the Mission or to the Board. If now sent to a Station of the Mission he would use this money without Station or Mission control to do work along his own lines.

Our Mission is now being recruited with new men who will learn methods of mission work from their associates. Place Mr. Tewksbury among these young men. If he has not totally changed his mental habits he will seek to gain influence with them and later to have their support in compassing his special plans of action. Mr. Tewksbury has shown himself in the past to be a cunning manipulator but to be seriously lacking in judgment. He must be a leader; he is a very unsafe leader. His conduct in the College student rebellion was rebuked by the entire Faculty, foreign and Chinese, and yet he put his case so plausibly before members of the Mission that difficulties were greatly multiplied, and at the end he said in writing to the Board of Managers that again under similar conditions he did not see how he could act differently!

With my strong convictions against Mr. Tewksbury's return to China to again take his place in the Mission I should feel that I was not true to my associates to presume without their approval to open up this question with Mr. Tewksbury. I believe in Mr. Tewksbury's Christian character and high purpose to serve the Master, but believe the interests of the work which he loves will be best promoted without his presence in the North China Mission. I write these words, my dear Dr. Barton, with deep sorrow, for I know how terrible they would be if directed against myself. I have spoken of most of these things to Mr. Tewksbury in person, but I judge, wholly without effect.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

propose to do severe work in going about among the churches.

Very cordially yours,

D. Z. Sheffield

New Haven Conn.
July 22-1909.

JUL 29 1909

Tewksbury case

4

New Haven, Conn., July 27th, 1909.

My dear Dr. Barton;

Your letter of the 25th inst. regarding Mr. Tewksbury's possible return to China is received and I will make the following reply which if you judge necessary you are at liberty to show to Mr. Tewksbury. The mission at two successive annual meetings, at one of which you and Dr. Moore were present, voted on motions related to his return to China to engage in mission work. On both occasions the motions involved two elements, (I) approval of the work he proposed to undertake, and (2) approving of him as commanding our confidence to engage in such work. When the first vote was taken Dr. Goodrich was absent but wrote strongly urging the mission to approve of Mr. T's independent work. It was voted down with Mr. Perkins and Mr. Aiken voting in the affirmative. When the matter was introduced the second time Dr. Goodrich was present and made the leading speech against approval. His reasons were that from what he knew of Mr. T's plans, what he had said and of his general habits of work he deprecated such a work under his direction because it would be in rivalry with our Union Educational Work. Only Mr. Aiken voted in the affirmative, if I rightly remember. If the question of Mr. Tewksbury's return to do regular evangelistic work were again brought before the mission by a formal request from you as representing the Prudential Committee I think a (number of the mission would vote for his return, but that a majority would vote disapproval. (I) Mr. Wilder, Mrs. Wilder, Sen., Treasurer, (2), Dr. Ingram, (3), D.Z.S., (4), Dr. Young, (5), Dr. Stanley, (6), Mr. McCann, (7). Dr. Goodrich I think would vote against return for reasons given on second occasion. Dr. Smith I

New Haven, Conn., July 27th, 1909.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Your letter of the 25th inst. regarding Mr. Tewksbury's possible return to China is received and I will make the following reply which if you judge necessary you are at liberty to show to Mr. Tewksbury. The mission at two successive annual meetings, at one of which you and Dr. Moore were present, voted on motions related to his return to China to engage in mission work. On both occasions the motions involved two elements, (1) approval of the work he proposed to undertake, and (2) approving of him as commending our confidence to engage in such work. When the first vote was taken Dr. Goodrich was absent but wrote strongly urging the mission to approve of Mr. T's independent work. It was voted down with Mr. Perkins and Mr. Aiken voting in the affirmative. When the matter was introduced the second time Dr. Goodrich was present and made the leading speech against approval. His reasons were that from what he knew of Mr. T's plans, what he had said and of his general habits of work he deprecated such a work under his direction because it would be in rivalry with our Union Educational work. Only Mr. Aiken voted in the affirmative, if I rightly remember. If the question of Mr. Tewksbury's return to do regular evangelistic work were raised by you in the mission, giving a favorable ~~push, as you did in your letter to me, suggesting that he had learned~~ much these years from experience, I think a number of the mission would vote for his return, but that a majority would vote disapproval. (1) Mr. Wilder, Mrs. Wilder, Sec., Treasurer, (3) Dr. Ingram, (3) D.Z.S., (4) Dr. Young, (5) Dr. Stanley, (6) Mr. McCann, (7) Dr. Goodrich I think would vote against return for reasons given on second occasion. Dr. Smith I

very cordially yours,

P.S. Just rec'd

judge would vote against for fear of lack of harmony with members of the mission.Mr.Galt for the same reason and the added one of disapproval of Mr. T's manner of using his time.

The mission is afraid of Mr.Tewksbury and the influence of his methods of work upon the Chinese leaders in Christian work.Mr.Gammon once said playfully to the Tungchou missionaries;"Mr.Tewksbury is too ~~smart~~ tricky for ~~you~~ other.He beats the whole crowd of you"! This is true.He pushes for his own ends,setting one and another to ~~reaching~~ influencing this and that man to compass his ends.He has created factions in the past and we have just grounds for fear in the future.He knows his magnetic power in influencing men and counts it a part of his ~~stock in trade~~ equipment.He,if not wholly changed from the past,would continue to use this power to compass his ends with the result that still more serious factions would be created,~~and still more serious,~~ among our native Christians.I think you ought to know that the chief anxiety of the mission as to his return to China is because of his undoubted power with not a few of the Chinese leaders and ~~their~~ a lack of confidence in Mr.Tewksbury that he would help them to increasing loylty to his missionary associates and the churches they are building up.

Mr.Tewksbury told me at the end of his first year in China that he had not found time to study the Chinese language.He never found time to so study the language/~~as~~ so to properly fit him for high grade work either as a teacher in the College or in evangelistic work. Throughout the years of his life in China a very considerable section of his time was given to activities which if known to the Prudential Committee would not have commanded its approval.

While with pain writing the above I am not forgetful of much important work he has accomplished for the mission and the College.With a

dge would vote against for fear of lack of harmony with members of the mission. Mr. Galt for the same reason and the added one of disapproval of Mr. T's manner of using his time.

The mission is afraid of Mr. Towkabury and the influence of his method of work upon the Chinese leaders in Christian work. Mr. Gammon once said playfully to the Tungchow missionaries; "Mr. Towkabury is too smart for you. He beats the whole crowd of you"! This is true. He puzzles for his own ends, setting one and another to reasoning this and that man to compass his ends. He has created factions in the past and we have just grounds for fear in the future. He knows his magnetic power in influencing men and counts it a part of his stock in trade. He, if not wholly changed from the past, would continue to use this power to compass his ends with the result that factions would be created, and still more serious, among our native Christians. I think you ought to know that the chief anxiety of the mission as to his return to China is because of his undoubted power with not a few of the Chinese leaders and their lack of confidence in Mr. Towkabury that he would help them to increasing loyalty to his missionary associates and the church as they are building up.

Mr. Towkabury told me at the end of his first year in China that he had not found time to study the Chinese language. He never found time to so study the language as to properly fit him for high grade work either as a teacher in the College or in evangelistic work. Throughout the years of his life in China a very considerable section of his time was given to activities which if known to the Prudential Committee would not have commanded its approval.

While with pain writing the above I am not forgetful of much important work he has accomplished for the mission and the College. With a

P.S. Enclosed

haracter such as his,with so much to admire set over against much to eprecate it is easy to strike a generous balance in his favor and ith such crying needs in the mission give him another chance to make mends for the past.But we certainly ought to take conditions into consideration.His presence in Tungchou after all that has passed would be an impossibility.His presence in Peking I think would be a calamity,not only threatening disharmony in our own mission work but in the work of other missions.It would be an impossibility to place him in Tientsin while Dr.Stanley was related to the station.I admire Mr. Ewing as an earnest and successful Christian worker but should feel deeply distressed to have Mr.Tewksbury by his side to push right and left to compass his plans,and probably with money in hand to do what he desires.Mr.Perkins and Mr.Aiken are both individualists.The native church is running its course with relatively little control by them. His presence in the station with them or alone would in my opinion be a serious misfit. One of the serious evils in that church is its organization of several schemes for earning money to support the church Mr.Tewksbury would be just the man to take hold of these schemes and make them a success(?).

With the emphatic action of the mission before me I cannot feel at liberty without instructions from the mission to enter into consultation with Mr.Tewksbury as to his return to China. The mission would be delighted to learn that he had found a permanent place where he could substantially contribute to mission work at the home end.

I know that you cannot forget that the above frank statement of judgment is from one who has had a long and painful experience with Mr.Tewksbury,but wholly without the personal element in sight I have just answered a series of questions for a Commission of the World Missionary Conference on "Selection of Missionaries" in which I have reached the same conclusions as to men who cannot work equal-handed with other men.

Very cordially yours, D. Z. Sheffield.

haracter such as his, with so much to admire set over against much to
eprecate it is easy to strike a generous balance in his favor and
with such crying needs in the mission give him another chance to make
amends for the past. But we certainly ought to take conditions into
onsideration. His presence in Tungchou after all that has passed would
be an impossibility. His presence in Peking I think would be a calam-
ity, not only threatening disharmony in our own mission work but in
the work of other missions. It would be an impossibility to place him
in Tientsin while Dr. Stanley was related to the station. I admire Mr.
Lewing as an earnest and successful Christian worker but should feel
deeply distressed to have Mr. Tewksbury by his side to push right and
left to compass his plans, and probably with money in hand to do what
he desires. Mr. Perkins and Mr. Aiken are both individualists. The native
church is running its course with relatively little control by them.
His presence in the station with them or alone would in my opinion be
a serious misfit. One of the serious evils in that church is its or-
ganization of several schemes for earning money to support the church.
Mr. Tewksbury would be just the man to take hold of these schemes and
make them a success(?).

With the emphatic action of the mission before me I cannot feel at
liberty without instructions from the mission to enter into consult-
ation with Mr. Tewksbury as to his return to China. The mission would
be delighted to learn that he had found a permanent place where he
could substantially contribute to mission work at the home end.

I know that you cannot forget that the above frank statement of
judgment is from one who has had a long and painful experience with
Mr. Tewksbury, but wholly without the personal element in sight I have
just answered a series of questions for a Commission of the World
Missionary Conference on "Selection of Missionaries" in which I have
reached the same conclusions as to men who cannot work equal-handed
with other men.

Very cordially yours, D. Z. Sheffield

Rev. Frank Ford
Conn.
July 27-1909

D. Z. S. Sheffield

Rec'd AUG 4 1909

Cambridge, Mass.
Shepard St.

00

Cambridge, Mass. Aug. 3. 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton;

I write you this note to inform you that according to plans we reached this city last evening & were met by our son. Our thought is to remain here until the Convention at Clark University, after which we will visit relatives in our old home in Western New York & from thence to Minneapolis. I shall be glad to call at the Board Rooms at such time as I may meet you.

I received last evening a long letter from W.H.S. written after mission meeting, telling many things but not much about the proceedings of the meeting. On sabbath I gave an address on Christian Education in China at the Southport church which supports the Stiles in Peking. We were entertained by Mr. Sturges, a gentleman whom we had met in China.

Cordially yours,
D. Z. Sheffield.

Is Dr. Morse at home?
Can you give me his address?

Cambridge, Mass.
Aug 3-1909

Cambridge, Mass. June 3) 1909.

Dr. Barton;

I would you like to see me when you come to town? If so, we should be glad to have you come to dinner with us. Our address is 2 Garden St. Cambridge. Mass. We shall be glad to see you at any time you may come to town.

2. Hd. Mass. Hospital Grad. & graduate Harvard Medical School, practising medicine, teaching, & writing medical books. Dr Schlobohm I gave an address in China at the Sunday Church Conference in China at the Sunday Church. We were engaged supply the Stillman in Peking. We were unfortunately for Mr Stirgis, a gentleman when we had met in China.

Cordially yours.

D. Z. Sheffield.

Do Dr. Barton at home?
Can you give us his address?

D. Z. S. Sheffield.

Mrs. E. W. Sheffield
Rec'd May 16-1900

Oberlin O. May 14th 1900

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Dr. Smith.

The accompanying letter from Ling Cho will explain itself, and I know will bring to your heart the same joy it has given to us. It seems wonderful to think of such a blessing coming to us, to our dear work in church + college + seminary.

Is it not because so many have been praying for the persecuted christians of North China that this gracious outpouring has been given?

Mr. Sheffield and I reached Oberlin last week after our rich feast at the conference and some visits on the homeward journey. Our time together will be short

now as we are to let the fathe
of the family go west. He lea
Oberlin June 1st for his long jou
I trust Mrs. Smith and journey
are getting rested after the seve
strain of the conference. It was
magnificent success in every
way.

Very cordially Yours,

Eleanor N. Sheffield.

Mrs. D. Z. Sheffield 82

Rec'd June 12

Oberlin O. June 10th 1900

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Boston, Mass.

My Dear Dr. Smith,

In these days of anxiety in regard to the safety of our China Mission I am sure you will pardon me for taking your time for a few moments, even if I confess that I have no special errand and do not ask a response to my letter. But you have probably had frequent experience of having your missionaries turn to you to unburden their hearts, as sure are they of finding sympathy from you. The papers a few days since said that the State Department is being bombarded with letters & telegrams from the friends of missionaries inquiring about means taken for their safety.

Yours sincerely
James H. Sheffield

Rev. Smith, and formerly the coming secretary of Oberlin

I have sent no telegrams altho I have thought hundreds of them. Does it not seem as if our Govt. were more anxious about the theoretical complications of the situation than about the lives of Americans? Is the policy as outlined in the papers as purporting to be that of the Govt. to be merely protecting their lives by creating a refuge at the coast, (the mud flats and mosquitos and malaria of Taku) and are the valuable properties of our Missions to be abandoned? Tsung Chi College represents more than half the sum for which Turkey is being threatened with force to recover. Nearly three times that indemnity would be required to rebuild & refit the missions of the American Board, Methodist & Cong. missions in Peking and Tsung Chi.

Every successful riot endangers the lives & property of all foreigners, ministers & consuls included, now that the boxers make are so near the capital and the ports. And yet there is no doubt a small force of well armed, disciplined troops could put to flight thousands of the boxer rabble. The Chinese soldiers are disaffected, and their superstitions thoroughly enlisted in favor of the boxers. With the motto and aim of the latter plainly to destroy foreigners is not the plain connivance of the Chinese Govt. an act of war in itself? That foreign powers do not act more promptly in the agreement in defending foreign property is interpreted by the Chinese to be either from inability or indifference, either of which would be a reason

for further violence. I sincere
pity the friendly officials, like
our Lung Chio Taotai, who seem
protect us, but who finds the cold
furnished him insubordinate.
men are finding that to favor foreig
is to open the way for degradation f
office. I have no doubt—I want
five resolute American soldiers w
armed could make the mission
in & near Peking entirely safe
that number were placed at eac
point. Is it too much to ask?

I suppose the news of Mr. Ma
death has reached you in this
I had hoped he was out of danger
not having heard of a telegram a
announcing his death.

I suppose my husband is in Dubli
today. I am hoping to hear him
20th of Aug. to join him. I trust I sha

Mrs. D. Z. Sheffield 83

Rec'd July 5

Oberlin O. July 2nd 1900

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Boston, Mass.

My Dear Dr. Smith,

The few brief words we exchanged on the lawn at Mrs. Johnston's reception made me hungry for a more leisurely visit with you over China matters. But leisure was not to be found during those crowded days, and I was taken ill Tuesday night so that I had no opportunity to seek you out after the coming of that welcome cablegram. We have been watching in the hope that our Board would get the names of its missionaries at Chifu, and that the Associated Press would learn the story of their safe journey from Peking, through Tientsin, to Chifu just when everything was at white

heat at Tientsin. And still more have we wondered why the Government does not learn from them the condition of the Legations when they left Peking as it must have been days since the last advice from Minister Conger. Dr. Ament would be so efficient in furnishing information. And it would seem as if he could report the truth or falseness of the rumor of the burning of the Peking Mission. Of course we read every word the papers give us, but they are so busy trying to find out whether or no "a state of war exists" they have not time to learn what would be practically important to so many people.

A letter received from my husband, written after he had reached San Francisco suggested that I delay my

journey a month, taking the steamer "America Maru" of Oct. 17th instead of the "China" of Sep. 6th. When he left here matters in China were becoming serious enough for us to have discussed the possibility of my remaining here another year, but it seemed to us that he could judge better after getting to Shanghai as we know how the papers exaggerate facts. So we decided that if on his arrival at Shanghai matters had progressed to such a state that it were not desirable for me to go out this year he would cable me in time for me to notify Mr. Riggin of my change of plan. I may get such a cable still and that would decide matters would it not? But now I am to act on the supposition that I am to go in Oct. and this places

me in quite a perplexity. I must
give up this home in Aug. about
the 20th as I should not re-rent or
keep house now I to remain here. I
I must find temporary quarters for
myself & two daughters just when
college is about to open and peop
are renting to permanent boarders
But I think the light will come w
I need it. If our plans me
your approbation I will after a
little notify Mr. Wiggin of my
change of steamer and ask him
secure a berth on the America Ma
I do not need to at once, and m
husband may write differently f
Honolulu and I shall hope to get the
letter in two weeks.

The considerations that would a
me to decide for me to delay for
winter would be the growing

unlikelihood of our being able to proceed to North China this fall, and the crowded state of the ports & Japan making the finding of suitable accommodations difficult and expensive. We must keep our heads above water as we have a daughter still in school and no further help from the Board for her.

When I think of the daughter in China my heart goes out to her with longing unutterable. So tragic an end to her first year of mission work in which she has been so happy! -

I am hoping she may be allowed to join her father and me for the winter, in Shanghai or Japan, as may be chosen by that Committee.

Are Mr. & Mrs. Brenniman still going this fall?

We are watching so anxiously for

any word from Pavting fu and Kalgan. But when the Governments of Christendom cannot learn the fate of their Legations for more than two weeks it is not strange that the state of our missionaries should be unknown. Oh for some prophet to arise and denounce the folly of these governments for so blindly allowing Chinese affairs to drift upon the rocks in this needless, dreadful manner!

I am glad and thankful that we had your beautiful visit to China just when we did and that you saw us in the tide of success and prosperity. You know how well worth while it has been to prepare such men and women for the kingdom, militant, we had hoped for many years, but triumphant for them, so

many of them already. I believe their testimony, sealed with their blood will bring thousands when there was time to the Master's cross.

Will the church stand by us, and rebuild and reequip for larger & better work, when the storm shall have past? I hope so, and believe so. But there are hard problems to face, here and over there, - and more of hardship and privation than we have ever yet known I fear. We will all need to pray and trust and be ready to renew our strength for the new advance before us.

We are not forgetting to pray for our beloved Secretary that he may have strength for this trying time and for the burdens that still await him. Will you please remember me most cordially to Mrs. Smith?

I hope that you will be able to get and be sustained in these anxious, trying times.

Very sincerely Yours

Eleanor W. Sheffield

CHARGE DESK

Mrs. E. W. Stuffield

Oberlin, O. June 16th

Rec'd June 19

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Thank you so much for your kind letter. It is a comfort to know that you bear the interests of our poor stricken mission on your heart.

We must indeed put our trust in God in this time of our trial. May He

interpose to avert the tragedy that seems threatening at Peking.

May I ask that you will kindly allow your secretary to send me on a postal any cablegrams that may come to the rooms from North China which give light on the situation?

Very sincerely Yours

Eleanor W. Sheffield.

Oberlin O. Aug. 4th 1900

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Boston, Mass.

My Dear Dr. Smith.

It was a great relief to receive your dispatch on Tuesday, giving confirmation to the hopes that were awakening of the survival of our dear missionaries in Peking. They are still in great peril and we must pray "God speed the relief force". But I do believe He will yet bring them out of their furnace of affliction to continue

their service for Him in China.

Your kind letter came soon after the telegram, for which I thank you. I am glad to know you are at the helm, for I have feared that after the great strain of the Conference the shock of the China conditions might make you ill indeed. And surely you are needed to serve China as never before. I have grave forebodings that a hard fight for proper & effective ministration of missions and their protection by christian powers is before the representatives of Mission Boards in the adjustment of matters after the military activity ceases. Lord Salisbury's craven attack on missionaries is bearing its fruit and I have heard from christians the question "Why try

to convert the Chinese when they are so opposed to Christianity"? - more often than ever before. It is a providential thing that our president and future vice-president gave as strong an endorsement of foreign missions at the Conference. It will make it difficult for them to retreat from their position. Then too it would be a tremendous diplomatic defeat if the Boxer movement was to lead to a withdrawal of protection by treaty, or to a weaker enforcement of the treaty rights of missions. But in spite of these facts I believe there must be a fight and that it must be met in good time. There is nothing in Mr. Rockhill's record to lead me

missionaries to expect any help from him which he could avoid giving. Our friends are asking "Why does not the Govt. mention the missionaries as well as the minister in its dispatches?" Its effect on the Chinese now in power would be important. It might yet save some precious lives in the interior if the Chinese were plainly told they would be held responsible for such Americans. Could not our secretaries demand it?

You ask in regard to my own plans for the fall. I am not surprised that the Board has taken its action of delaying those under appointment or about to return. I shall be glad if an exception may be made in my case unless my husband finds it impractical after reaching Japan to have me join him. I have not heard from him yet as there were no steamer leaving Japan

till a week after he was due at Yokohama. The "Peking" was due yesterday at San Francisco and ought to bring me news of his reaching Kobe and perhaps he will have been able to form an opinion, tho there are some weeks yet in which he might wait the development of affairs before deciding to advise me not to join him this fall. When I think of him and my daughter I long to hasten to them to be ready to go to our work and gather up the fragments. But if it seems best for me to remain here I will try to use the time to good advantage. I should be glad to visit some classes in the College and

Seminary. I should not try to keep house but get board in some quiet place. I am to give up this house the 20th of this month and go to Lakeside for a month. The strain upon mind and body must have weakened me for my old enemy malaria has found me out and I want to get by the Lake for a time.

I will write you again as soon as I hear from my husband.

This terrible revolution has brought great problems to our Board and its missionaries for which there is little precedent to aid in their solution. We must all wait on the Lord for guidance step by step into the line of action which will best hasten His kingdom. Very sincerely Yours

Eleanor W. Stuppard.

Mrs. D. G. Sheffield

Oberlin, Aug. 4, 1900

Recd Aug. 6

Mrs. Eleanor N. Sheffield

Rec'd Aug. 27

Linwood Park Vermilion O.
Aug. 24th 1900.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Dr. Smith.

Your welcome telegram was forwarded to me from Oberlin reaching me yesterday a.m. I had rested in the assurance that the arrival of the Allies at Peking meant the safety of all who were taking refuge in the Legations. But this confirmation is a comfort to all our friends many of whom have become so bewildered by the conflicting reports of the past two months they can find no rest in anything derived from newspapers. But I think I must take the Rooms at Boston to task for omitting from their list of missionaries the junior member of the Peking station. Not only the

Boston papers but even the Life & Light have failed to include Elizabeth's name in the lists published of those taking refuge or rescued in Peking. I mention this not because I am sensitive, tho I do think her worth mentioning, but because it brings so many questions as to whether I am here she is in Peking and so among the rescued.

In my last letter I said I would write as soon as I should hear from my husband anything definitely bearing on my movements this fall. Two letters have come to me from Japan. On his arrival at Yokahama he met several of the China missionaries at that place. It was at the time when the outlook was darkest for the arrival of those in Peking and he could make no plans for himself or me. He

decided to remain in Japan for the summer, accepting Dr. Nevius's invitation to be his guest at their summer home at Karuizawa. His second letter was written from that place. He was not able to take up translation work, but by that time the arrival of the Peking missionaries was assured and their rescue hoped for, so he thought Dr. Murray might join him before the close of the summer and that would enable their joint work to proceed. He said he thought he ought to go on to Peking as soon as order should be restored altho relief work would probably form the greater part of work for the immediate future. I do not think he anticipated going on until military operations cease, probably not this fall. But in regard to my joining him he said

"it was too early for him to advise me to <u>not</u> come". That was written a month ago and no cable has come to me, so I am making all my plans with reference to going in October. The probability that Elizabeth will join him makes me the more anxious to go and claim her who "was dead and is alive again". If I do go back with the possibility of getting on to our former home there are questions that arise for solution. Will the Board be ready to make appropriations for us to purchase such things as are necessary for comfort at once? Our re-fitting appropriation had already been invested before the destruction of our home left us with nothing to call our own. Fortunately the purchases were in just the lines that will be useful — as far as they go. Rest of many things we had no need to

make additions so have nothing of those kinds. We bought one new easy chair! We shall have neither "bed, table or candlestick." Now of course until we have a home of our own once more we shall distinctly avoid purchasing anything but actual necessities but of these we shall need somethings at once. Before winter we should have blankets, bed, mattress pillows &c. But I need not weary you with details. I shall hope to be able to rent some place by October & not board, whether in Japan or China, and shall try to make our temporary home as simple as possible but would wish to get whatever needed of good enough quality to keep and so gradually refurnish ourselves with fairly living convenience. Some of these things I should like to get in this

country - perhaps at San Francisco. Then in regard to Elizabeth, she is probably quite destitute of clothing to say nothing of furniture. Would an appropriation be granted to take to her some necessary additions to wardrobe? I shall hope to hear from her before I leave so as to know what she most needs, but would not hesitate to purchase a few things at least for her if I had the funds. One more question is in regard to extra baggage on the journey. I am already receiving requests from friends of the missionaries to take parcels for them and I know my own & my daughters necessities will fill up the usual limit. Owing to the need of getting prompt replies to these friends would I be permitted to send my excess of baggage to the Treasurer? I need to know this before replying to these friends. Of course I should

not attempt to take a large quantity but even a small excess counts up rapidly. I do not want to be disobliging when the need is so evident & urgent.

I am expecting a mail from my husband daily now and if there is any added light on our problems I will write you at once.

I have found comfortable rooms at this place for myself & daughters for the next three weeks when I go to Chefoo until time to start on my journey. I hope to get in better travelling condition than the anxious weeks of the summer had left me in. Indeed I am better already, with the relief from suspense. I think a "health change" must have come to all connected with our mission in China even tho we still wait for better things from Paotingfu & Shansi. I think we may hope on until the

most positive proof is given, after all the conflicting rumors of the past.

Hoping that you are being kept in strength and vigor under your heavy burdens, I remain

Very Sincerely Yours

Eleanor W. Sheffield.

Linwood Park. Vermillion Co.
Sep. 3rd 1900

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Thank you very much for your kind letter of the 30th ult. I had hoped for another letter from my husband by this time and think one must come this week. I am going on the supposition that I am to go to China, or Japan, in Oct.

The sum you mention, viz. $325.
in addition to what we have al-
ready received, will certainly be
a great help and will meet the
present emergency. I suppose in
time we may hope for indemnity,
but hope it will be paid more
promptly than that of the Turkish
Mission! I send you a
slip from the last number of the
Advance. I hope the Board's list of its
missionaries is up to date!

Very sincerely Yours,

Eleanor W. Sheffield

Mrs. Eleanor N. Sheffield

Vermillion, Sept. 3, 1900

Recd Sept. 4

CRESCENT BO

Mrs. Eleanore N. Sheffield

(address.)

Linwood Park. Vermillion. S. D.

Sep. 4th 1900

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Rec'd Sept. 5

Boston, Mass.

My Dear Dr. Smith,

Today's mail brought me a letter from my husband. It comes so near giving me a decision at last I feel inclined to take the question of my going into my own hands and decide now to do so. But I send the letter to you, for altho a private letter it has much which you will be interested to know. Then too I shall be glad to have you read what he writes about my coming to him and "aid and abet" me in my course. I reason thus. The month of time he suggested is nearly up and no word has come from him yet, and the conditions

in China are no worse than when he wrote, but rather better. He leaves me free to decide to remain in this country, but it would be a great help for him to know that I am to come, and the sooner he knows the better it would be. He speaks of not going on to China before cooler weather indeed leaving the impression that he may do so soon. Would it be too much to ask, in view of these considerations, that, if you can give me your approval of my wish, a cablegram be sent him to that effect? It would give definiteness to our plans at both ends of the line and enable me to make my preparations with less hurry. I would suggest the following message, "Loomis, Yokahama, Coming. Cable, Sheffield

My husband's mail is being sent to Mr. Lawrie and he would understand & forward such a message. Another good reason for sending the message would be that if at the end of the suggested time he felt he ought to advise me to not come it would be too late for I should have gotten my word in first!

His statement that he had had a return of his "old trouble" gives me anxiety and I am sure I could make him a home and help to keep him in health better than he can do for himself alone.

I do not feel sure that we shall be able to get on to Peking or Tientsin this winter, but if in Japan or Shanghai we can make a temporary home it

will be better than to be separated and I can help Elizabeth to rest & recover from the serious illness of the summer, for I should hope to have her with me wherever we should be. Of course we will get to our dear native christians as soon as possible, to help & comfort them. Dear Dr. Smith, in your Secretary's Report or paper this fall use all your eloquence and statesmanship in pleading protection for these poor defenceless ones! How I wish I could take back $100.000 with me for relief work among them!

May I ask you to please return the letter as soon as you have read it, as I wish to send it to family friends. Hoping for your counsel and a right decision of the question.

Very Sincerely Yours, Eleanor W. Sheffield.

Tank Home.
Oberlin Sep. 15th 1900

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Smith,

The latest date for a message of detention from my husband has come and gone and no such message has arrived, so that I now feel at liberty to hasten the preparations for my departure to a completion. I have written to Mr. Wiggen requesting him to arrange for my tickets for the overland journey and voyage so that I can sail by Oct 17th on the America Maru.

I have mentioned to him the correspondence I have had with you in regard to provision for

P.S. I am hoping the cattegrass has been sent. It will be such a help to my husband in his plans for the winter.

E. S.

2

Mrs. G. J. Sheffield
Oberlin Sep. 15, 1900.
Rec'd Sep. 18.

our immediate needs in view of our losses, and have requested him to send me $100.00 which I will take with me for use as soon as we arrange for our home this winter and to make some purchases in Sam'l.

I have also written to my husband to use a portion of it for books. With no library he will be a workman without tools and altho it will be impossible to replace our library until indemnity is given he will be able to make a beginning.

I shall hope to leave Oberlin about Sep. 26th or 28th making visits on my way west.

The tidings from Shansi & Pao-ting-fu grow darker. God pity poor China!

Sincerely Yours.

Eleanor W. Sheffield.

Mrs. D. Z. Sheffield

S

Oberlin, Sep. 15, 1900.

Rec'd Sep. 18.

Tank Cottage Chefoo, C.
Sep. 22nd 1900

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith.

Knowing that you are glad to learn of all the light that comes in regard to the conditions in the Orient I will make a brief extract from my twelfth letter dated Aug. 18th. After speaking of the successful expedition of the allies he says: "What of the influence of all these things upon your movements? I am feeling much more clearly than when I last wrote that you will not make a mistake in coming forward at the date suggested in my letters. Lientsin

and Peking will be under good government of some sort during the winter. Probably Lung Cho will be open for visits or regular work. xxx I think before this letter has reached you, you will feel pulled towards China. xxx I shall go forward soon, perhaps on the 30th by the City of Peking. xx Dr. Whung may wish to go to Shanghai for Bible revision work when he gets out of Peking, but I feel I ought not to consent to do this under these extreme conditions. xx The gathering together of our Mission work is the supreme duty of the immediate future.

You can understand that such a letter is a great help and comfort to me at this time, when my

friends nearly all, while saying little, yet evidently question in their minds the advisability of my going this fall. It makes it much easier for the dear children too. I am not going because it will be an easy thing to do, but it does seem the right thing and the way seems open for me to go on and do what I can for our poor people. Your own hearty sympathy is a great support to me. Thank you for it.

I shall leave Chicago Oct. 4th, Minneapolis, Oct 9th, and San Francisco Oct. 17th. This in case you wish to reach me after I begin my journey. My Chicago address

will be care of Dr Hitchcock, at Minneapolis care of Rev. J. S. Stevens office of North & West; at San F. care of Mr. Frear.

I know that I shall be followed by the sympathy and prayers of all of our Board. How I would love to take in the meeting at St. Louis. We shall look to it for singing words and measures claiming adequate protection for mission interests in China.

Please remember me in a familiar greeting to Mrs. Smith. I am sorry not to have seen more of her this past year.

Very sincerely Yours,

Eleanor W. Sheffield

Mrs. Eleanor K. Shuffield

Oberlin, Sept. 22, 1900

Rec'd. Sept. 24.

Mrs. Eleanor H. Shaffield

Oberlin, Sept. 22, 1900

Rec'd. Sept. 24.

Arthur H. Smith 91

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, China, Jan. I, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith;

We certainly wish you 'A Happy New Year' (albeit we should be satisfied if the Lord is willing to give us a peaceful one) but my main object in writing to you so soon again, is to convey the melancholy information that the delightful resting house where you spent the night on the way from here to Lin Ch'ing was wrecked by a mob last week, and everything in it was looted. I enclose a copy of a letter which I have just written to the Minister in regard to it, from which you will gain not only the facts in regard to that, but other information as to the general outlook. Despite the recrudescence of outbreaks all about, that outlook is promising, as it is certain that the real authorities do not intend to let the Boxers have their way, and overturn the Empire. But their distressingly dilatory way of getting at the work in hand, would drive an Occidental Commander to the insane asylum. We are now in the middle period when the steamer mail via Tientsin have ceased, and those by the winter route have not begun, so that we have no late news from home, and do not know what is going on. But we have faith to believe that the debt is to be paid, and that at last you are to have the 'free hand' for which you have longed. We have made an appeal in the Tientsin paper for funds to help in the relief of those who have been pillaged, and between one and two hundred Mexican dollars has been sent us, and some bundles of old clothing, &c. The real extent of our calamities we do not yet know. Pastor Chia writes us most piteously, and is half distracted with the delays in attending to his little corner. He is a floating waif, now at Shen Chou city, and then at Hsiao Chang where the L.M.S. have helped him. We are so far away that we can do but little and that indirectly. Do get all the friends you meet who are our flock through it safely and to His honor. I trust the Cong. will have published the article which I sent explaining the inwardness of our troubles. If, for any reason, they have not, I should like to have it put in some other equally conspicuous place to throw light on what must be Egyptian darkness to many.

Gladdily would I do what I can for you, Mrs Smith. She is a "Wisdom's child" herself, for 6 years Sincerely Yours, Arthur H. Smith

P.S. Owing to the confused condition of things we have not been able to go over the church rolls as usual, so we have not dropped any of those who should be left off. This will have to be done later. We have received 75, or ten more than last year, and on probation 108, or one more baptism than the year before. I think I mentioned in my last the heavy expenses to which we have been put in the incessant rain of telegrams, and messengers, besides being partly responsible for the feed of the horses of the cavalry while here. We do not yet know how these extraordinary expenses are to be provided for.

Dear Dr. Smith:

We cordially wish you 'A Happy New Year' albeit we should be satisfied if the Lord is willing to give us a peace-ful one, but my main object in writing to you so soon again, is to convey the melancholy information that the delightful Tsai Ch'ing was wrecked by a mob last week, and everything in it was looted. I enclose a copy of a letter which I have just written to the Minister in regard to it, from you will gain not only the facts in regard to that, but other information as to the general outlook. Despite the recrudescence of outbreaks all about, that outlook is promising, as it certain that the real authorities do not intend to let the Boxers have their way, and overturn the Empire. But their distressingly dilatory way of getting at the work in hand, would drive an Occidental Commander to the in-sane asylum. We are now in the middle period when the steamer mail via Tientsin have ceased, and those by the winter route have not begun, so that we have no late news from home, and do not know what is going on. But we have faith to believe that the debt is to be paid, and that at last you are to have 'free hand' for which you have longed. We have made an appeal in the Tientsin paper for funds to help in the relief of those who have been pillaged, and between one and two hundred Mexican dollars has been sent us, and some bundles of old clothing, &c. The real extent of our calamities we do not yet know. Pastor Chia writes us most piteously, and is half distracted with the delays in attending to his little corner. He is a floating waif now at Shen Chou city, and then at Hsiao Chang where the L.M.S. have helped him. We are so far away that we can do but little and that indirectly. Do get all the friends you meet who are

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, China, Jan. 1, 1900.

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, Jan. 16th, 1900.

Hon. E. H. Conger, U.S. Minister;

Dear Sir;

I received on the 13th your last referring to the reports which I had formerly made to you, and mentioning the news which had reached you of the murder of Mr. Brooks, under peculiarly barbarous circumstances. Of this you say: "This has finally aroused the authorities here to the extreme gravity of the situation, and a Special Edict has been telegraphed Gen. Yuan to forthwith arrest and punish the offenders, and also to punish ~~the~~ all derelict officials, and he promises prompt and energetic compliance". This of course we are glad to hear, but the current of event for the past three weeks since Gen. Yuan took charge leads us to perceive that there are many counteracting forces at work in this complex uprising. Taking into view the period since the threatening aspect of affairs toward the last of Nov. we see a great deal of pressure from Peking, and ready response on the part of the Chinese. In your telegram of Dec. you said: "Tsung-Li Yamen has peremptorily ordered Governor dispatch soldiers use every means suppress rioters afford protection". Nine days later you had secured a promise that they would "take vigorous action" in Shen Chou. Not the smallest attention was ever paid to either of these promises. When we had asked for troops in view of the terrorized condition of three counties, you replied: "Yamen sent instructions send troops". No such troops ever came, and there is no reason to think that any such orders were ever issued. Yuan Shih-k'ai himself telegraphed to the Lin Ch'ing Magistrate to afford real protection in Hsia Chin, and he passed the message on to the district Magistrate, who did nothing whatever in that sense, or with that intent, and so far as we know has still done nothing. A similar state of things has obtained in Kao T'ang and in P'ing Yuan as we have often reported to you. By the middle of the month of Nov. the Consul was able to tell us that the Viceroy had issued orders to have a man named Chang Yü-cho who incited the attack on Li Lu Chuang arrested. The yamen received the order in due course, and to the present time nothing has been done. This is still the most conspicuous fact everywhere. Neither previous to the arrival of the present Gov. nor since has there been any arrest of the leaders in any county of which we have knowledge. Three have been arrested in Kao T'ang, where at the least fifty would have been too few. In P'ing Yuan it is said that one man has been apprehended, but in Hsia Chin where the latest acts of violence were committed, not one has been even summoned. I have previously mentioned the prevailing impressi~~on~~ - that this rebellion has its or-

igin in high quarters at Peking. Nothing which has occurred has tended in the least to dissipate this popular impression, and although there have been many fights in which several hundred Boxers have been killed, (the last one reported being less than a week ago) this does not at all intimidate the spirit of defiance, and there are everywhere open threats that when the settled spring weather arrives, vast armies of Boxers will march on Tientsin to effect a junction with Gen. Tung Fu-hsiang who is believed to be awaiting their arrival, when every Foreign Devil will be swept into the Sea, and China saved. It does not diminish the importance of this program that it is preposterous and impossible of execution. So is the whole Boxer business from the start to the finish, yet it has cost great numbers of lives, devastated great areas, and does not diminish. It is spreading toward the west of Chihli, apparently unhindered into new counties continually. The county of Wu Ch'iao in Chili adjoins Shantung and the city is but 100 li from here. Hitherto no active outbreak has occurred there, but on the night of Dec. 31st a large body of Boxers attacked a Roman Catholic station, burned the chapel, and killed and mutilated two Catholics. There was a fight with troops later, in which thirteen Boxers were killed or wounded. The energetic district Magistrate had them all decapitated and their heads sent around to the markets for a terror to others. Yet the band is not broken up nor the movement crushed. It has been carefully nourished for many months, and now sporadic efforts will not succeed. The only other thoroughly efficient Magistrate of whom we happen to know in our region (that of Ch'ing Ho near Lin Ch'ing) has recently been removed. Without exception the others are simply parleying with the Boxer leaders, asking them as a favor to refrain from drilling, and when this is refused, the matter is dropped. To their superiors these officials deny that there are any Boxers in their districts. Then when the crisis comes it is impossible to ask for a military force, as there is (theoretically) no need of it. Our own Magistrate is a signal example of this fatal policy of illusion and delusion. He has been exceptionally friendly, but has temporized with the Boxers till they feel no fear of him. Within the past two weeks a 'Camp' of them which came across the line from Hsia Chin and which we urged him to suppress while just beginning, has made serious threats against the homes, and now against the lives of our members there, promising to raid our place here when they have killed the members there. No such idle words are now to be disregarded, as it is impossible to say what may give occasion for their fulfilment, as was the case in Ho Chia T'un, in Hsia Chin, after it was supposed that all was safe.

In view of the steadily growing rumors and the grave troubles [illegible] Ch'ing, after nearly two years of alleged suppression, we have today wri[illegible] a cogent letter to our Magistrate calling his attention to his persistent disregard, or denial of our warnings, and pointing out the danger now existing in the villages referred to, giving him a time limit in which to act, or we shall telegraph you, and also the Governor. In view also of the fact that the small force of cavalry which we have had has been withdrawn, and that at this season it would be comparatively easy to collect a small force and attack us unprepared and undefended, and considering the increasing rancor of the opposition to Foreigners, we have sent the following dispatch to Mr. Hamilton, at the Capital: " Hamilton, Chi Nan Fu: Wu Ch'iao, Lin Ch'ing, [illegible] Hsi[illegible] Boxers rampant. Threaten P'ang Chuang. Get Governor promptly send guar[illegible] P'ang Chuang hundred his troops only. Few Boxers captured, none intimidated. Urge imperative orders everywhere seize leaders. Urgent. Reply." It seemed better to telegraph to Chi Nan Fu direct, rather than through you, as the latter might imply that we distrust the Gov., which we do not yet do, altho his subordinates are inefficient. The Tao t'ai in particular is a most useless incumbrance, having been months in the disturbed regions, and accomplishing next to nothing. At present he is nibbling at our Ho Chia T'un case, but we expect nothing from his adjustment of it, if he makes any. The whole tenor of the officials' acts is to soothe the malcontents, and salve over the fatal wounds already inflicted by emollient falsehoods. I may in previous letters have mentioned that the heads of three men were posted at strategic positions in the P'ing Yuan county, but there was so great delay, the spirit of rank rebellion had been so long spreading openly unchecked, that the effect has been next to nothing. The Boxers affect to believe that the heads are not those of the real leaders, and there is no deterrent end resulting. There have been received from Chi Nan Fu several proclamations of greater or less stringency, but in our county they have not been posted. Only a small 'Notice' by the Magistrate has been sent out, with a book written by the Wu Ch'iao official mentioned above. This contains summaries of the events in preceding rebellions of this sort for the past two hundred years, all of which were stamped out 'root and branch', 'not a single leaf being left', as we are told. Yet this wholesome talk is issued by men who dare not take one step toward arresting any one, and Yuan's efficient troops with which it was threatened that leaders were to be 'rigorously seized' seem to have had no functions of that kind, and not much of an[illegible]er.

The failure to make use of these foreign-drilled troops as they arrived, has served to confirm the previous impression that they sympathize with the Boxers, and will do nothing against them. This is probably far from the fact, but it is thoroughly believed. The cast-iron routine of Chinese military procedure (and civil too) leads to incessant frustrations of the object of having a government at all. For example there is much greater activity in Chihli west of us than in this province. The result is to drive hundreds of the Bandits from that province into Shantung, and troops stationed on the border take no note of any violence whatever on our side of this imaginary line. On one occasion the Hsia Chin Magistrate went to the edge of his county and found a large force assembled to plunder. He requested them as a personal favor to him to cross the river into Chihli, and to facilitate this gave them bread-cakes in abundance, as he did to another army of Boxers in his own city a month before. The Boxers gladly crossed into other villages, and when the Magistrate had gone back to his yamen to report that he had met and 'dispersed' the bandits, they returned to resume their plundering in his own county. This is the genesis of these plausible replies which are made to all complaints of injury. In the latest instance this same Hsia Chin Magistrate replies to the Foreign Bureau through whom (and Mr. Hamilton) we had complained of him, that he appeared with an army and routed the Boxers, the fact being that he forbad the troops to fire a shot. Since then he has done absolutely nothing for 'protection' of the Christians, as I have mentioned above. The P'ing Yuan Magistrate, whose district is alive with rebellion, went a few days ago to a large market town (a center of the Boxer business) and had the headmen sign a paper declaring that there are no Boxers at all there, the official agreeing that previous offences shall be condoned! Yet it is through such men that reports must reach the Governor, and the Tsung Li Yamen, and it by the agency of the mendacious authors of these reports that the wrongs are to be righted unless there is a completely new regime. The melancholy murder of Mr. Brooks may be expected to bring British demands to the fore, at a time when additional influence is sorely needed. I have been strongly tempted to write a private note myself to Sir Claude Mc Donald, who might pardon unconventionality in view of the gravity of the crisis. To us it still is clear as when we telegraphed to you six weeks ago, "unless Four Lee combine pressure P'ang Chuang, Lin Ch'ing, Chi Nan Fu Americans regard their situation almost hopeless". With renewed thanks for your uniform courtesy, and watchfulness for American interests everywhere, I remain sincerely yours,

Arthur H Smith

The failure to make use of these Boxer-infested [illegible]
they arrived, has served to confirm the previous impression that
[illegible]ities with the Boxers, and will do nothing against them. This is
far from the fact, but it is thoroughly believed. The cast-iron
[illegible] of Chinese military procedure (and civil too) leads to innumerable
[illegible]tions of the object, of having a government at all. For example the
[illegible] greater activity in Shansi west of us than in this province. The
[illegible] to five hundreds of the bandits from that province into Shensi
[illegible] stationed on the border take no note of any violence whatever
[illegible] of their imaginary line. On one occasion the Hsia Chin Magistrate
[illegible] of his county and found a large force assembled to plun
[illegible] them as a personal favor to him to cross the river into
[illegible] to complete this gave them bread-cakes in abundance, as he
[illegible] Boxers in his own city a month before. The Boxer's ga
[illegible] other villages, and when the Magistrate had gone back to
[illegible] report that he had met and 'dispersed' the bandits, they returned
[illegible] plundering in his own county. This is the genesis of the
[illegible] which are made to all complaints of injury. In the la
[illegible] the same Hsia Chin Magistrate replies to the foreign Bre
[illegible] (and in Hamilton) we had complained of him, that he appeared w
[illegible] and routed the Boxers, the fact being that he fed the troop
[illegible] shot. Since then he has done absolutely nothing for 'protection'
[illegible] tions, as I have mentioned above. The P'ing Yuan Magistra
[illegible] district is alive with rebellion, went a few days ago to a large ma
(a center of the Boxer business) and had the headmen sign a paper
that there are no Boxers at all there, the official agreeing that
offences shall be condoned! Yet it is through such men that report
reach the Governor, and the Tsung Li Yamen, and it by the agency of
[illegible] authors of these reports that the wrongs are to be righted
there is a completely new 'regime.' The melancholy murder of
may be expected to bring British demands to the fore, at a time
[illegible] influence is sorely needed. I have been strongly tempted to
[illegible] private note privately to Sir Claude Mc Donald, who might perhaps
[illegible] conditionally in view of the gravity of the crisis. To me it seems
clear as when we telegraphed to you six weeks ago, "unless Four Powers
combine pressure
P'ing Chuang, Lin Ch'ing, Chi Nan Fu Americans regard
[illegible]tion almost hopeless". With renewed thanks for your uniform
[illegible], and watchfulness for American interests everywhere, I remain always
[illegible]

Nathaniel Smith

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, Jan. 22nd, 1900.

93

H. Conger, U.S. Minister;

Dear Sir;

On the 20th we had the pleasure of re- your dispatch of the 11th, with suggestions as to the best methods ceeding to present the numerous claims which will arise out of the pread rising not yet ended. These suggestions we shall attentively fol- We have recently heard from I Chou Fu, where one year ago there was a lar series of attacks although upon a smaller scale, that the claims of Am. Pres. Mission were made out in duplicate, after careful examination elimination of everything excessive, one copy sent to the local Magis- and a total for each county to the Consul. After long delay these have en paid, though with a reduction of about nine per cent to save the 'face' Committee of 'Gentry' appointed to inspect them, who wished to make it ear that they were not to be trifled with. The principle of reparation thus clearly set, and will afford a firm basis for action in the present more important cases. In our field the reign of terror has by no ended, so that many of those who have experienced heavy losses have dared and do not now dare to go to the city to present a petition, lest threats of pillaging them again be carried out. The country has for a th and more been covered with an unusual depth of snow, and the thermom- has been far below zero, so that communication has been very difficult. For these reasons it has been out of the question to complete the state- of claims this Chinese year. But in the spring when we trust things be more settled there will be time enough. It would seem desir- that all claims for Shantung should be in the hands of one man, prefer- Mr. Hamilton, who has had the charge of the official business hitherto. less there is some objection which we do not know of, we should like to our claims with those of the Lin Ch'ing Station of our Board, and put in with the Pres. claims from Chi Nan Fu, to be dealt with as a whole- the province of Chihli going through the Tientsin Consulate, if not rwise adjusted. With regard to the charges against the Dis- ct Magistrates, we had already taken the step of presenting a petition to present Gov. on the 8th inst., which reached him on the 11th. The next a Reply was made out and sent to us through the local yamen, which noti- d us that the petition had been received, noted, and proper instructions ued to the Magistrate of this county (against whom we had no complaints make) and to that of Hsia Chin, whom we accused. This was much quicker than

had any reason to expect an answer, and its tone is unexceptionable. At the same time it is to be noted that the very stringent statements the Governor's proclamations, as to treating the I Ho Ch'uan with the ruthless severity meted to the odious "White Lily Sect" of former days, not borne out by the resulting proceedings. From every county there is the same report, that almost no leaders have been arrested, and apparently there is no desire to take them. On the other hand, in our county, and so far as we know in others, the Magistrate summons the headmen of all the 800 villages, and requires them to sign a document asseverating in the most emphatic manner that there are NO BOXERS in their village, but they are also informed that IF at any future time there turn out to be some, the headmen are themselves liable to all the terrors of the proclamation threats. All this allows the bitter past to go for nothing at all, without any investigation, or any promise of any. And what is still more instructive, it does not even serve to prevent the continued drilling of Boxers in villages of which we have definite knowledge, both in this county and in Hsia Chin. Their loud talk, open threats of future rising, &c, are not at all discouraged. Long experience of official duplicity has unfitted them to believe anything contradictory to their plans. Gen. Tung Fu-hsiang is even here in Shantung a more influential leader than Gen. Yuan Shih-k'ai, so far as the Boxers are concerned. We learn from the friends in I Chou Fu that although the numerous claims arising from the disturbances of last year were all paid, as mentioned above, no one was punished. This is a very serious fact, and one the bearings of which in a country like China can hardly be overestimated. To a Chinese it shows that the Government acted under foreign compulsion, and that the acts of the raisers were approved in Peking. I closed my last letter with the repetition of the terms of the telegram sent you at the beginning of Dec. that in our united opinion the situation is 'hopeless' unless foreign Powers effectively interfere to compel the Chinese to act efficient-ly. We can not think this to be ~~in any~~ an exaggeration. The Chinese have lost the art of governing their own country, or rather the Manchus have lost it, and in cases where foreign interests are deeply involved, there will be no redress except as the result of continued and united pressure. Two years ago the Germans required the dismissal of Li Ping-heng, the Gov. under whose reign two priests were murdered. Unless I mistake, the Edict in the Gazette dismissing him contained the important phrase, 'yung pu t'i yung' (never to be mentioned again for employment). This same man has just been put into a new and in-

fluential position created for his sole use, where his power is almost unlimited. You are fully aware that the Boxer Rebellion in this province, to say the least, owes its lease of life to the kind patronage of the late Manchu Gov. Yü Hsien, who ought to be impeached and never allowed to hold office of any sort again. His eight months of rule have left a fatal track of ruin behind, which a decade will not repair. Yet this Li Ping-heng has just recommended Yü Hsien to the Empress as one whom she can implicitly trust, & who ought to be employed in responsible postions. Could there be anything more 'hopeless' for China than this? A week after we had sent the Petition to the Governor as above, on receiving your dispatch, referring to the Special Edict ordering that all 'derelict officials' should be 'punished', we made out a statement against the Magistrates of Hsia Chin, Kao T'ang, and P'ing Yuan, specifying the charges against them with some detail, as had already been done in the previous petition. Of these later charges we now make a copy, and I enclose them in Chinese. The substance of them is that they have carefully omitted to do what ought to be done, and have acted in a way to encourage the belief that they befriend the Boxers, and care nothing for the wrongs of Christians. We hope that it will not be necessary to refer these cases to you, but if the Governor does not act in a reasonable time, we will draw up a statement of charges in English (for which there is not time by this mail) and send to you. Meantime the Chinese papers will serve to show your Secretary what the difficulties have been. The same complaint is to be made against the Shen Chou Magistrate as against those in Shantung. We have recently heard that he has prevented the troops from firing on the Boxers, as they were ready enough to do, just as the Hsia Chin Magistrate did. While writing us finely phrased letters, he has dealt with the Chang Sau Ma in a way to show that there is no punishment in store for those who robbed the Pastor there, and those who dug up the buried things have been outwardly punished by wearing a cangue, and being made to restore a mere fraction of them, after which they are released to take their revenge at will.

With regard to the complaints against the military officials, to which you refer, we do not wish to press them, since we have little direct dealing with them, and we have already put the complaint for the looting of the Kao T'ang chapel, into the charge against the Magistrate there, without mentioning the military. It would be very difficult to be sure of names, &c, and it would be better to confine ourselves to immediate ills, of which there are a fair supply. You mention that there is to be proof that the inju-

we had [illegible] inflicted upon Christians are due to that fact. We should be glad to see this point most rigorously investigated. This whole uprising has been anti-foreign, and as certainly owes its origin to hostility to Foreigners due to the reaction in Peking in 1898, as a smoke from a chimney is due to fire inside the grate. During the many weeks in which the storm was gathering, it was announced as directed against all who followed the Foreign Devils. When it burst it was confined exclusively to those ~~were~~ supposed to be adherents of Foreigners. As a rule every Christian family was implicated, and no others were included. The case mentioned a few weeks ago in Ho Chia T'un where an outsider was attacked is the only one in all our villages, so far as we know. After a time some outsiders were robbed in Kao T'ang, as you already know, but this was because the church-members had all been pillaged and there was a pressing need of funds. The same has been everywhere true so far as we have knowledge of the facts. Generally if any one would recant, he was not molested, but not always. Innumerable yellow cards ordering the recipients to give up Christianity were send out in the name of the various Boxer leaders. The mere putting up of a kitchen-god was sufficient to save the persons threatened. In my last I mentioned that it seemed wise to ask for a detail of troops to guard this place during the holidays, when the temptations toward pillage are strongest. We prepared the dispatch to Mr. Hamilton mentioned in my last, but owing to a heavy show-storm it was not forwarded, and the next day we heard that a Deputy from the Capital had come. Our local Official had asked for soldiers on his own motion, as he feared, just as we did, that plunderers from over the Chihli border might raid us. On the 20th 80 foot-soldiers of the Shantung army, came to stay on the place, where they occupy the Boys' School. They seem to be under good control, and will answer every purpose we hope. With regard to the names and exploits of the Boxer 'leaders', it is difficult for us to give more than a few. There is no central organization, and a 'leader' in one region is unknown elsewhere in his county. I do not think we can tell who was at the head in most of the raids. The persons pillaged do not themselves know, the band being often from another county. We will do what we can, but accuracy is impossible. The local magistrates could have ~~long~~ since found out the names and abode of the principal leaders had they chosen. The head of the attack on Ho Chia T'un has we hear been sent to Chi Nan Fu. We have no report of the trial.

We hear from various directions that the Boxer leaders are leaving this region, and by the time the arrests are determined on, all may have escaped. Their return should be made ~~impossible. Sincerely~~ Yours, Arthur H. Smith.

Memorandum of charges against Officials in connection with the I Ho Ch'üan rebellion. Presented by American missionaries at P'ang Chuang, Shantung, Jan. 1900.

I. Against H.E. Yü Hsien late Governor of Shantung.

That knowing the existence of the I Ho Ch'üan in his province on a large and threatening scale, a society wholly contrary to the Imperial Laws, and in previous reigns severely punished, he took no steps to antagonize it.

That after a fight had taken place in October between the provincial troops and the Boxers, the said Governor was very angry that about an hundred of the latter had been killed, although told by the military officials that the encounter was unavoidable. That he then secured the degradation of the prefect, and of the hsien of P'ing Yuan, not for allowing this rebellion to grow unchecked, but for trying at last to stop it. That he dismissed the military commander in charge at the time, and employed him no more for this reason.

That he encouraged the Boxers by releasing the prisoners taken in that action requiring no guaranty of good behavior, to the immediate encouragement of the leaders, who had been ready to give up the cause after this fight.

That he secretly promoted and fomented the rebellion by refusing to allow the troops to fight, repeatedly sending them into the field with these explicit orders. That his well known attitude was immediately influential in strengthening the rebellion, and was the direct cause of the murder of the late Mr. Brooks, as much as if the late Governor had dispatched him with his own hand. That in a Secret Memorial to the Throne he advocated the employment of the I Ho Ch'üan as an agency for the driving foreigners out of the province, thus giving an official sanction to the movement. That for all the complicated storm of ruin in which so large a part of Shantung has been involved for many months, Yü Hsien is directly responsible. We think that the Foreign Powers interested in the good government of this province ought to [illegible] he be degraded, and that the Edict should be published in the Peking Gazette, with the phrase 'never to be mentioned for employment again', and that his conduct should be assigned as the reason for this step. Also that the said Powers should see to the perpetual enforcement of this punishment as only an adequate guarantee of peace in the province. (To demand the issuing of such a decree, and then let it lapse into 'innocuous desuetude', would be much worse than not to demand it.)

II. Against Chi Tao T'ai Intendant of the Circuit of Western Shantung.

It is impossible for us to know what orders this Official received from the late Governor. We only know what the Legation informed us to have been sent, and that no attention was paid to any of them. After the explicit orders to have the troops fight, Chi Tao T'ai refused to allow them to do so, and he did nothing effective against the Boxers, although he was in their immediate presence for months together. Details of his inefficiency can be better presented by Americans at the Capital of the province than by us.

III. Against Ch'eng Ssu, Magistrate of the county of P'ing Yuan.

This official being repeatedly appealed to investigate the looting of the Christian families in a village of P'ing Yuan known as Li Lu Chuang, did nothing of the sort. Being explicitly ordered through the Governor, by command from the Gov. General of Chihli, &c, to arrest a certain leader known as Chang Yü-cho, he not only took no steps to do so, but let it be known that he did not intend to do so, to the great abetting of the insurrection. Being repeatedly memorialized on the subject of the various nests of rebellion in his jurisdiction he took no steps to discourage their drills, and raids on peaceful Christian Being petitioned in several individual cases of extortion of money from the families of Christians, and in the matter of threatening orders in the name of the I Ho Ch'üan to said Christians to pay money, to recant their religion, or else have their houses looted and burned, he took no steps to prevent these acts in any single case, one family within three li of the city being fined more than 80 strings of cash, although promising in letters to the Missionaries in charge that he would 'protect' Christians. When at last proclamations arrived from the Capital, they were posted in only a few places, and despite the stringent threats of these proclamations against the active Boxers, practically none have been arrested down to the present time.

He has allowed the headmen of the several villages containing Camps of Boxers to certify that there are no such persons within their villages, and there the matter ends. To numerous letters of inquiry and of remonstrance from the Mission headquarters he has either not replied at all, or only in insulting phrases, with an evident intention to ignore every claim from this source. Upon occasion of our complaint against a Boxer leader who seemed to threaten our headquarters this Magistrate sent for the leader and showed him the letter from here by way of friendly hint. This official is to be supersaded, but we ask that he be employed no more in Shantung.

had
s inflicted

IV. Against the Sub-prefect of Kao T'ang, Li En-hsiang.

The Christians within the jurisdiction of this official have been pillaged repeatedly, and in each case he has been appealed to, either by petition from them or by letter from us, and in no single case known to us has he made any investigation, or afforded any protection, meanwhile writing us fraternal letters full of polite deceit. These raids and fines have been inflicted in the villages of Tung Kuan T'un, Nai Kuan T'un, Ma Chuang, Wu Li P'u, Yuan Chuang, and later in the very west suburb of the city itself. Our chapel was looted, without any attention being paid to this circumstance. Two Boxers were captured while oppressing a Christian family only five li from the city, kept in prison for a month and then released, although it was known for certain that they were principals. One of our Preachers was fined more than eighty strings of cash, the Magistrate taking no action. Another was beaten severely, the men being arrested and released, as mentioned. To the present time the proclamations have not been posted in villages at a distance from the city, and the terror inspired by the Boxers still holds. One important leader has been arrested in this district, sent to Hsia Chin for trial, and later to Chi Nan Fu, but the most of the rioters have been undisturbed, the Magistrate surrounded with troops, pleading his inability to act.

V. Against T'u Nai-hsün, District Magistrate of Hsia Chin.

This official was repeatedly petitioned by us on occasion of threatening camps of the I Ho Ch'üan being formed near his city and elsewhere. In one of his letters he exhorted us not to listen to the tales of silly women and small children, the Camp meantime being formed, and continuing to the present hour to be a source of peril to all neighboring Christians. When a large body of Boxers visited his city, he consoled them with seventy or eighty ~~ent-~~ taels of cash, and two hundred catties of bread-cakes, upon condition that they should go elsewhere. Upon another occasion he visited a market-town on the edge of his district, and bribed a band of marauders to cross the river into Chihli by presents of bread-cakes &c, reporting that he had 'dispersed' them. Being warned by us repeatedly of danger to our out-station of Ho Chia T'un, he disregarded the warning, although sending men there who did nothing. When a large armed force actually came, he delayed going until the families had been looted, the chapel and residence destroyed, and then prevented the troops from fighting the remaining Boxers. Of his later acts we are imperfectly informed.

Signed Arthur H. Smith
Henry T. Porter

Pang Chuang Jan 22 + 24, 1900

Rec'd March 14, 1900

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, China, Jan. 24th, 1900. 94

Dr. Smith;

I send you herewith another copy of a letter to the U.S. Min-
ter, and accompaniments which will give you the latest news. We have just
d the amount of the appropriations for this year, and shall have to walk
more by faith. The 'epizootic' has got among our animals, and we have al-
dy had to sell two mules and a donkey for next to nothing, and there are
more mules very uncertain in their tenure of life. At present we have
use for animals, but we shall have to buy new ones when we do need them.
Wyckoff sisters are unable to leave Lin Ch'ing, on account of the request
to travel, both from the Governor and the Minister. We have just had
letter from the London Mission to the west of us, saying that the Magis-
te of the Heng Shui district had recently paid the loses of the Christians
full, to the amount of Taels 2400. This makes a precedent for us, and we
e that Chia Mu Shih will get reparation for the dreadful ills which he
suffered. In China most things move slowly, but when we recollect the
nese Indemnity experience in our own Congress (where there was no Navy
back up the claim) we need not be surprised at having to wait a few extra
ths. Dr. Porter has been having trouble with his throat, but
hope it is not serious, and he is reasonably careful.

I remain Very Sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, China, Jan. 31st/00.

Dr. Smith;

This is Chinese New Years Day, and I only send this line to mpany the enclosed letter to Mr. Conger as in previous weeks, that you know that there is nothing new in the situation here. We have 80 soldiers the Boys' School, as I probably mentioned last week, and externally everything is quiet. We are using all the pressure we can to get the Ministers demand the settlement of this dangerously prolonged rising. With the exption of Dr. Porter we are in good health, but have not been anywhere to any work for six months!

Very sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Albert Stoneman of Andover Sem. Dept. writes to know of work. I will write him, but we like to know you send our Leaflet, etc. Dep. Rep. Tests, te-

(As this letter is too small to go alone, I enclose it to New York!)

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, China, Jan. 31st/00.

Dear Mr. Smith;

This is Chinese New Years Day, and I only send this line to accompany the enclosed letter to Mr. Conger as in previous weeks, that you may know that there is nothing new in the situation here. We have 80 soldiers at the Boys' School, as I probably mentioned last week, and externally everything is quiet. We are using all the pressure we can to get the Ministers demand the settlement of this dangerously prolonged rioting, with the exception of Dr. Porter we are in good health, but have not been anywhere to do any work for six months!

Very sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith

(As this letter is too small to go alone, I enclose it to New York!)

P'ang Chuang Jan. 31, 1900
Rec'd Feb. 14

Ping Chuang, Shantung, Jan. 30th, 1900.

Hon. E.H. Conger, U.S. Minister;

Dear Sir;

Since I wrote you last it has come to light that a Secret Edict was sent to the Gov. of Shantung, about the time that his predecessor reached Peking and was received with so much favor, commanding Yuan Shih-k'ai to be cautious in making arrests, and not to harm the people, provoking them to revolt. As soon as the later Decree was made public the fact of the Secret Edict came out, the tenor being similar. These orders from Peking are far more, than sufficient to account for the comparative failure to take such measures as are needed to stamp out this dangerous revolt, on the part of the present authorities. Messrs Hamilton, Partch, & Matthews (Anglican Mission) had an interview with the Gov. week before last, in which he showed his determination to do what he could. But it is evident that the real nidus of all the trouble is and has been in Peking. The popular conviction that the I Ho Ch'üan had its breath of life from 'above', is justified to the Chinese, although certainly not to us, in our use of the phrase. There does not seem to be any consistent principle of action in this province, and the steps taken here and in Chihli are totally unlike. If the central Government were sincere in its determination to put an end to these outbreaks, would there not be a real unity of mode? So far as we know the total number of leaders arrested thus far, is altogether insignificant, and out of all proportion to the immense area ravaged by rapine and destruction. The fact that only three persons have been beheaded, is to the Chinese a practical approval of the whole movement. We have specific information from at least three of the counties about here, showing that nothing that has yet been done, had at all abated the spirit of revolt, and that the wild talk of a rising in the 'second month', in the 'third month' and the like, still has fast hold of the popular mind. It is from such irrational vagaries as these that the greatest danger may arise. Falsehood and duplicity are so ingrained in official proclamations, that the most stringent orders are as true of other districts under French and German care, and no utterances go for nothing whatever, if there is a secret impression that they are to be taken upside down. There is a dangerous "Camp" of Boxers in this county, and others contiguous, not in the least intimidated. They still threaten to kill the Christians of their village, as revenge for imaginary accusations alleged to have been made to the Magistrate. We have brought the matter to his attention on a recent call which he paid us. We have heard

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, Jan. 6th, 1900.

Hon. E.H. Conger, U.S. Minister;

Dear Sir;

Since I wrote you last it has come to light that a Secret Edict was sent to the Gov. of Shantung about the time that his predecessor reached Peking and was received with so much favor, commending Yuan Shih-kai to be extensively rewarded and not to keep the people provoking them to revolt. Congratsoon as the Decree was made public the fact of the secret Edict came out, whereupon similar "Three Interpretation Edicts" are of more than sufficient to account for the conspirative efforts to take such measures as are needed to stamp out this danger-ous revolution, the report of their exact nature is Hamilton Patton's (American Missionary) report herewith. With the Gov. week before last, in which he showed his determination to do what he could. But it is evident that the real nidus of all the trouble is and has been in Peking. The popular conviction that the I Ho Ch'uan had its breath of life from Jung Lu is justified to the Chinese, although certainly not to us, in our use of the phrase. There does not seem to be any consistent principle of co-ercion in this province, and the steps taken here and in Chihli are totally un-like. If the central Government were sincere in its determination to put a limite period to these outbreaks would there not be a real unity of model? So far as we know the total number of leaders arrested thus far, is al-gether insignificant, and out of all proportion to the immense area ravaged by famine and destruction. The fact that only three persons have been behead-ed, is to the Chinese a practical approval of the whole movement. We have specific information from at least three of the counties about here, showing that nothing that has yet been done, has at all abated the spirit of revolt, and that the wild talk of a rising in the 'second month', in the 'third month' and the like, still has fast hold of the popular mind. It is from such irra-tional vagaries as these that the greatest danger may arise. Rashness and du-rity are so interwined in official proclamations, that the most stringent measures for nothing whatever, if there is a secret impression that they

Feb 14

hat the P'ing Yuan Magistrate has been making the rounds of the leading villages, gravely taking the certificates of the village headmen of the main Boxer headquarters that no such thing is known there, and then reporting to the Gov. that the movement is ended. In one place he ostentatiously offered a reward for the arrest of a leading Boxer, and then went to his yamen. Of course the reward was at once made known and the man promptly disappeared as he was intended he should, so that when the military officials were looking for him he could not be found. This is a specimen fact, which shows how hopeless it is to work through such Magistrates, and at present there are almost no others.

We greatly hope that Mr. Campbell has been instructed to demand as a part of the reparation for the murder of Mr. Brooks, that the Big Knife and Boxer Sects be exterminated root and branch. Unless this demand is made by some leading Power, and perhaps unless it is made by more than one, there is but a slight prospect of permanent peace in this province, or in Chihli.

We have just heard from the districts to the south of the Yellow River, that the Big Knife Society is everywhere. In the southern part of Chihli the same is true, although by vigorous measures of inspection, and repression it is kept below the surface. But the whole territory north of the Yellow River is a smouldering fire below the hatches, ready to burst into a destructive flame when it has access to the air. With the warning note of the Shun Pao Times containing the substance of the Edict referred to above, all of us here are in hearty sympathy, and hope that there will be a multiplication of such utterances until the end which is so vital to both Chinese and Foreigners alike is in sight. We are informed that the 'people' made an attack upon the German railway works in the county of Kao Mi, near Chiao Chou, and the Germans gave the Gov. to settle the matter five days, otherwise German troops would do it. Yet the Italian priest who has charge of the region east of Chi Nan Fu told Mr. Hamilton that between 500 and 600 of his families had been looted, ten persons killed, and 5000 made refugees, and we do not hear that anything has been done, or even demanded. A similar state of affairs is as true of other districts under French and German care, and no action that we can hear of here has been taken. If this goes on much longer Trade, Commerce, and Missions will all be extinguished in one common

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

the P'ing Yuan Magistrate has been master, the Pounds of the leading
lies, gravely, taking the certificates of the village headmen of the main
headquarters that no such thing is known there, and then reporting to
it that the movement is ended. In one place he ostentatiously offer-
ed for the arrest of a leading Boxer, and then went to his yamen. Of
the reward was at once made known and the man promptly disappeared
and was intend-
ed, so that when the military officials were looking later for him
not be found. This is a specimen fact, which shows how hopeless it is
through such Magistrates, and at present there are almost no others.
We greatly hope that Mr. Campbell has been instructed to demand as a
of the reparation for the murder of Mr. Brooks, that the Big Knife and
Sects be exterminated root and branch. Unless this demand is made by
leading Power, and perhaps unless it is made by more than one, there is
slight prospect of permanent peace in this province, or in China.
have just heard from the districts to the south of the Yellow River,
the Big Knife Society is everywhere. In the southern part of China the
is true, although by vigorous measures of inspection, and repression it
at below the surface. But the whole territory north of the Yellow Riv-
smouldering fire below the hatches, ready to burst into a destruc-
when it has access to the air. With the warning note of the Imperial
Times containing the substance of the Edict referred to above, all, is al-
are in hearty sympathy, and hope that there will be a multiplication
such utterances until the end which is so vital to both Chinese and For-
ers alike is in sight. We are informed that the 'people' made an
ck upon the German railway works in the county of Kao Mi, near Chiao Chou
the Germans gave the Gov. to settle the matter five days, otherwise Ger-
troops would do it. Yet the Italian priest who has charge of the region
of Chi Nan Fu told Mr. Hamilton that between 500 and 600 of his fami-
had been looted, ten persons killed, and 5000 made refugees, and we do
hear that anything has been done, or even demanded. A similar state of
is as true of other districts under French and German care, and no do-
that we can hear of here has been taken. If this goes on much longer

96

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, Feb. 6th, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith; Just a line to say that Mr. Chapin and I are hoping to start tomorrow for Chi Nan Fu to see the British Consul about the adjustment of the Brooks murder case, &c. There has never been a time in my knowledge of China when the situation was so full of peril to every foreign interest. We can not yet tell the effect of the setting up of another Boy Emperor-it may be good, and it may be evil in the extreme. We are glad to know of the many

P'ang Chia Chuang, Shantung, Feb. 5th, 1900.

97

Hon. E.H. Conger, U.S. Minister;

Dear Sir;

The telegram which we sent you yesterday—the first after a long interval—was based upon the universal reports at second hand from yamens and from popular rumor that the late Governor is about to return. We do not think this credible, but the effect of the belief is appalling. The local Magistrates who were beginning to act a little, are again paralyzed, and either no one is arrested, or very few, and they are liable to but a brief imprisonment in many cases. We could give you the names of numerous villages where there are active aggressive bands of Boxers, armed as before, openly threatening action very soon. It is not worth while, however, to descend into these details, for the wider question is already pressing whether there is to be any action at all, on the part of the provincial authorities. With the clearest perception of what the case requires, Gen. Yuan is like the rest hampered 'from above'—at least this is our interpretation of the very cloudy facts in sight. The "Foreign Bureau" in Chi Nan Fu replies to our specific charges against a great number of actual leaders of raids, demanding that we furnish 'proofs' that they were present, that the names given are the real ones, &c, &c. Some of these persons are of great notoriety but all of them seem to have a copious supply of aliases. Is it not enough if we report violence at a particular spot, with authentic details, and give the names of those apparently in command? How is it possible for the pillaged people to institute an inquiry into the parish registers of distant counties and get the baptismal 'style' of a horde of ruffains whom nobody ever saw before, and many of whom come from nobody knows where, and disperse no one can say whither? What are the local Magistrates for if not to do this very thing?

In my last I mentioned the strange performances of the P'ing Yuan Magistrate in giving notice to a leading Boxer that he was 'wanted', by offering a reward for his capture, upon which he vanished. We now learn that he and other of the leaders have all returned to their homes fearing nothing.

Since I wrote the foregoing one of our members from that county has come to report that yesterday two yamen-runners came with the local constable to our chapel, saying that on the 2nd of the moon a dispatch had been received at the yamen from the Gov. ordering Christians to renounce their faith, or else forfeit Chinese protection in future. The fact that men came with any such message (which is certain) is a commentary on current condition

In the village of Ho Chia P'in, where we had a chapel and a dwelling-house destroyed, the conditions are most unsatisfactory. Although there are troops posted there, no one is arrested, and those that have been taken may at any time be released, thirsting for revenge. In a village in our own county of which I have often spoken, there is a dangerous band of Boxers, the leader being the Headman of the village. He received a copy of the Governor's' proclamation a few days ago, and posted it, but said publicly and repeatedly that it was bought with foreign money from the Gov. and was 'spurious'. It was at once torn down. This man has suppressed the copy of the book given to every village containing a record of ancient cases like those of today, and no one is allowed to read it. If Yü Hsien were to return, it would not be a week before there would be open rebellion in fifty counties. We feel the futility of correspondence with local officials in this condition of affairs. Peking and Chi Nan Fu are the only places whence we can expect relief. On the evening of the 3rd inst. I received the following from Mr. Hamilton, at the Capital: "Smith, Te Chou: Campbell guest missionaries. Keenly alert on Boxer matters. Thinks immediate consultation with you advantageous. Come. Hamilton." We replied at once that I would leave here on the 7th but there seems to be some uncertainty about getting a military escort, in default of which I would not stir. We have also telegraphed to Mr. Chapin of Lin Ch'ing, asking him to come here and accompany me. The advantages of full representation to Consul Campbell of the true state of things in the vast regions of this province of which we have full knowledge, can not fail to be great. If Great Britain demands as one condition of the adjustment of the Brooks murder that the Boxer Rebellion shall be extirpated, and proper compensation made for losses, together with fit punishment of guilty leaders this province may still be habitable by foreigners, otherwise it is to say the least very doubtful. The long delay in taking any definite steps toward suppressing the open defiance of the Boxer organization, the absolute conviction that the Central Government is at their back, and the rapidly increasing numbers of open or secret "Camps", make it questionable whether it is now possible to suppress the rising without great loss of life, and far-reaching consequences of evil. Every day of delay in firm action increases the danger and the tension. We are daily hoping to hear that something decisive has been settled in Peking.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

Rev. A. H. Smith

Pang Chuang Feb. 6. 1900

Filed Mch. 27

Copy of letter
to Hon. E. H. Conger

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, China, Feb. 21st, 1900.

ear Dr. Smith;

I have time but for a line in addition to the enclosed report o Mr. Conger of our late visit there. On the whole it is encouraging, but here is a dark mystery about the attitude of the Government which we know oo little to explain. Thanks for your kind letter to Mrs. Smith of Dec. 26th hich she showed me on my return today. I am sorry that you have so have so any 'unrelated' things to do, but the Chinese adage runs: Those that CAN are he ones who have to DO'. We hope it will not be too much for you. I think e have received no American Board Almanacs this year-we hope not to be orgotton. I am glad to find Dr. Porter somewhat better, but still far from ell.

Very sincerely yours, Arthur H. Smith-

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, China, Feb. 21st, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I have time but for a line in addition to the enclosed report. Longer of our late visit there. On the whole it is encouraging, but there is a dark mystery about the attitude of the Government which we know little to explain. Thanks for your kind letter to Mrs. Smith of Dec. 26th. Mrs. Smith showed me on my return today. I am sorry that you have so have 'unrelated' things to do, but the Chinese adage runs: Those that CAN are those who have to DO'. We hope it will not be too much for you. I think we have received no American Board Almanacs this year - we hope not to be forgotten. I am glad to find Dr. Porter somewhat better, but still far from well.

Very sincerely yours, Arthur H. Smith

Rec'd April

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, Feb. 21st, 1900.

99

Hon. E. H. Conger;

Dear Sir;

By the latest mail we have received your favors of the 3rd, 5th, and 7th insts., the second of which relates to the telegram of inquiry as to the possible reappointment of Yü Hsien, the previous deadly Governor. We are glad to know that this is a moral impossibility. In your letter of the 7th you wish proof of the transmission of the 'secret edict' to Yuan Shih-k'ai to be careful as to what he did about the Boxers. This and the following request bring out the inherent difficulties in the way of proving what is virtually certain. The information as to the secret edict came to Mr. Hamilton through a telegraph clerk in Chi Nan Fu who probably ought not to have mentioned it, and who would not have done so if the later public edict had not conveyed the same general caution. Of course it would be inadmissible to drag in this youth as a 'witness', but the fact is unquestioned. As to the action of the P'ing Yuan Magistrate, Ch'eng Ssu, in taking certificates that there were no Boxers when he and (everyone was) aware that they were as numerous as ever, only less public, there is not the smallest doubt. In one village the local constable replied 'There are Boxers here' when the Magistrate angrily cried: "Do'nt you say that", upon which of course the constable remembered that there were none at all! Is this susceptible of legal proof? Not at all, until the Magistrate is removed, for the substantial reason that no one dare risk his life for so inconsequential a matter as a fact. One of our trustworthy men heard this same Magistrate say that the leader named was 'abominable' (k'e-wu) and that he would give Tls. 100. for his apprehension, but this man would not dare testify to this remark until Ch'eng Ssu is gone. The taking of the testimony named is perfectly notorious everywhere and can be proved by innumerable witnesses were it necessary, which it is hardly likely to be. It has taken place in every county of which we have knowledge, and seems to the short-sighted officials a masterpiece of strategy, while ridiculed alike by the Boxers and the Christians, shows its worthlessness. I wrote you in my last that Mr. Chapin and myself were about to start for Chi Nan Fu to see Consul Campbell and the Governor. We had an escort of twenty soldiers from our guard, who went & returned with us, and behaved well all the way. We reached the Capital on the 13th, and found that Mr. Campbell had delayed his trip to the scene of the murder of Mr. Brooks in order to meet us first. His assistance was most timely, as he spoke to the Governor in advance of our coming, and in

many ways was most helpful, especially in informing us from his long acquaint-
ance with the Governor in Corea, what he would and would not do. The day aft-
er our arrival was the great first moon festival (I5th), but on the morning
of the next day the Governor gave us an appointment, and we had opportunity
to tell him the real condition of things in this region, whereat he was very
much astonished, especially to know that in many places proclamations are not even
posted, that they are regarded as 'fictitious', 'bought with foreign money',
that he is himself considered but as a temporary makeshift until his prede-
cessor's return, that then Gen. Tung Fu-hsiang will come with his troops and
will drive all foreigners into the sea, and that the Boxers are to have a
general rising in the second month for which they are at present preparing
by secret drilling in countless places, openly threatening summary vengeance.

Most of all this was new to His Excellency, and he denounced the subor-
dinate officials for not informing him, but did not dispute or seem to deny
a single item in the long tale of dismal particulars. He talked fair, and
promised well, and turned us over to the Foreign Bureau (Yang Wu Chü) with
whom we had a long interview the next day, urging the seizure of a few of
the undoubted leaders as a proof that the Government is in earnest. They are
taking here and there one, but on no perceptible plan, and often those once
taken are released, a strange and fatuous proceeding. It can not be too per-
emptorily insisted upon when the terms of settlement are finally agreed on
that nothing less than the decapitation of a considerable number of the ve-
ry chiefest leaders will be regarded by the Chinese themselves as a proof
that the Government is in earnest. The way is already prepared for this by
the punishment of three no more guilty than hundreds still at large. It is
also essential that the arrests shall be made by the 'regulars', who alone
have the prestige. Thus far they are doing very little in this region prac-
tically nothing toward this. The Foreign Bureau promised us that a certain
limited number whom we designated as the worst, should be apprehended. This
was on Friday. The following Tuesday on our way home we passed through the
market-town of Yü Cheng Ch'iao, where there is a considerable military force.
The commander did not like to come to our inn, but called our carter to
one side and gave to him a list of the worst men in that region (some of who
were on the list we had handed in at Chi Nan Fu) and wished us to find out
whether they were at home or not, and let him know, giving two stamped tick-
ets as vouchers. This incident shows in a striking light the weakness of the
present methods of procedure. In the country the officials

to be told what is going on;in the provincial Capital the Governor kept in darkness;the military who are strangers are separated from the people by an impassible barrier and are obliged to beg passing foreigners to be eyes and ears for them;and in Peking Foreign Legations are the painful necessity of forcing the Chinese Government to govern their own country! With regard to the 'derelict officials' whom we have accused to you,and of whom you speak,we found it useless to speak to the Governor as each is to be removed about this time.All three District Magistrates deserve to be permanently degraded,but that must be got at Peking,not at Chi Nan Fu.One seems to be promoted to Chi Ning Chou,but we are not sure of this.We still hope that you will find some way to get these men kept out of office again. We learned from the conversations of Mr. Campbell that Gen. Yuan bitterly resents the idea of having claims for compensation brought through foreign channels,though Mr. Campbell pointed out that this was only because the Chinese will not do it themselves.Yuan said 'It is not in the Treaties'.Mr. Campbell replied that protection of Christians IS in the Treaties,and they have been robbed on a gr-eat scale because they are Christians.Give them their rights,and we will ask nothing else.

Knowing these conversations,we did not even mention the matter,and as Mr. Campbell's opinion it is unwise ~~even~~ to raise the question now,we shall wait to see what is to be done with the leaders.Unless they are dealt with,other demands are vain indeed. We shall of course communicate with Mr. Ragsdale whenever there seems any prospect of bringing this matter to the notice of the officials.In two Chihli counties,Heng Shui and Tsao Ch'iang we have heard through the London Mission that all claims have been now paid,and that the provincial Judge,and the Chou Magistrate have reprimanded the county Magistrates for acting so promptly! The Shen Chou Official is about to be replaced by a foreign-hating Magistrate from Ching Hai Hsien,& we fear serious trouble there.There is talk of withdrawing the troops,which as the late Shen Chou Magistrate sent you a round-about word(as mentioned in my last)would mean anarchy there.We are delighted to hear through Consul Gill and now through you,that you are all acting in vigorous harmony & trust that the ultimatum which you have 'up the sleeve'will not be needed & that IF it is,it will be as convincing as Chiao Chou was. We sorry to report grave trouble in our own county,and we are going to see Magistrate about it tomorrow.We have warned him often,praised him to Governor,and now admonish him again,and if he does not DO something we report to the Governor.

Very sincerely Yours, Arthur H. Smith

Pang Chuang, Feb. 21. 1900

Filed April 7

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, Feb. 28th, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith;

Mr. Chapin has just showed me a letter written to him by you dated Nov. 29th, in which he is sharply reproved for not remaining in Tientsin as Mission Treasurer as a majority of the Mission would have been glad to have him do. His conduct in this is said to have been out of harmony with the missionary spirit as defined in the Missionary Manual, and it is implied that this is the judgment of the Prudential Committee. I was one of three in this Station who signed an urgent request to Mr. Chapin to consider whether the circumstances of the case did not make it his duty to remain Treas. for at least another year. This was many weeks before Mission Meeting. To this Mr. Chapin replied that in the first place the expense of living in Tientsin with his family was at least $150. per annum more than in Lin Ch'ing, and that with two children in the U.S. to provide for he could not afford the additional outlay. He also said that as you know, he was only invited to take the place for a year, and that had the invitation been for a longer time, he should not have felt justified in accepting it. The work in the Office is such that there is very little opportunity to use one's Chinese for preaching, and none for study. Had he continued there for an additional year, it would have probably resulted in his remaining until in the natural course of things he visited the home land to take his children. This would probably mean an absence of about eighteen months, or a total of perhaps five years suspension of preaching work, after which he feared that it would be difficult to get back the use of the language, &c, thus lost. He also felt strongly that he was called to China to preach, and not to keep books, for which he had never had any training, and in which he had no experience. He recognized the fact that under these conditions mistakes, sometime serious ones, were inevitable. He was not prepared to become a permanent bookkeeper, and since a change must come sooner or later, considered it better that the Mission should ask the Committee to provide a permanent incumbent at once, or as soon as one could be found. I have never known the North [illegible] himself [illegible] distinctly felt [illegible] courtesy in every way admirable, even at the [illegible]

I was not present at the Mission Meeting, but I think it not [illegible] Mr. Chapin's form of declining the futher duties of Treasurer was unnecessarily peremptory, on account of his strong feeling in the matter.

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, Feb. 28th, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Mr. Chapin has just showed me a letter written to him by you dated Nov. 28th, in which he is sharply reproved for not remaining in Tientsin as Mission Treasurer as a majority of the Mission would have been glad to have him do. His conduct in this is said to have been out of harmony with the missionary spirit as defined in the Missionary Manual, and it is implied that this is the judgment of the Prudential Committee. I was one of three in this station who signed an urgent request to Mr. Chapin to consider whether the circumstances of the case did not make it his duty to remain Treas. for at least another year. This was many weeks before Mission meeting. To this Mr. Chapin replied that in the first place the expense of living in Tientsin with his family was at least $150. per annum more than in his charge, and that with two children in the U.S. to provide for he could not afford the additional outlay. He also said that as you know, he was invited to take the place for a year, and that had the invitation been for longer time, he should not have felt justified in accepting it. The work in the office is such that there is very little opportunity to use one's chinese for preaching, and none for study. Had he continued there for an additional year, it would have probably resulted in his remaining until in the natural course of things he visited the home land to take his children. This would probably mean an absence of about eighteen months, or a total of perhaps five years suspension of preaching work, after which he feared that it would be difficult to get back the use of the language, so, time lost. He also felt strongly that he was called to China to preach, and not to keep books, for which he had never had any training, and in which he had no experience. He recognized the fact that under these conditions mistakes, sometimes serious ones, were inevitable. He was not prepared to become a permanent bookkeeper, and since a change must come sooner or later, considered it better that the Mission should ask the Committee to provide a permanent incumbent at once, or as soon as one could be found. I have never known the North

China Mission, that you are not pleased with the sleeve-

If he was in fault in this,it was to be regreted,but I for one thought hat the reasons which weighed with him,had weight,and were entitled to a air consideration. Mr. Chapin has now returned to his work with a ew zest,and but for the untoward interruption of it by the disturbed con- ition of the province,would have been able to be of very great assistance o the Lin Ch'ing Station,which he founded and with which for fifteen years e has been connected. Meanwhile the Treasury has not suffered in any way.

I think if the Prudential Committeee had had these facts in mind,they ould have felt somewhat differently about ~~him~~ the matter,and I am still ore sure that this would have been the case with yourself. I write this imply to let you know how it appears to one on the spot,with no other in- erest in it than to have the best thing done in the best way.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

If he was in fault in this,it was to be regreted,but I for one thought
that the reasons which weighed with him,had weight,and were entitled to a
consideration. Mr. Chapin has now returned to his work with a
zeal,and but for the untoward interruption of it by the disturbed con-
dition of the province,would have been able to be of very great assistance
in the ch'ing station,which he founded and with which for fifteen years
has been connected. Meanwhile the Treasury has not suffered in any way.
I think if the Prudential Committee had had these facts in mind,they
have felt somewhat differently about the matter,and I am still
sure that this would have been the case with yourself. I write this
only to let you know how it appears to one on the spot,with no other in-
terest in it than to have the best thing done in the best way.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Nathan Sites

Rec'd April 23

Wang Chung Wei. 20 - 1900

only invites to take the place for a year,and that the invitation been for
a longer time,he should not have felt justified in accepting it.The work in
the office is such that there is very little opportunity to use one's Chi-
nese for preaching,and none for study.Had he continued there for an addition-
al year,it would have probably resulted in his remaining until in the nat-
ural course of things he visited the home land to take his children.This
would probably mean an absence of about eighteen months,or a total of per-
haps five years suspension of preaching work,after which he feared that it
would be difficult to get back the use of the language,&c,thus lost. He
also felt strongly that he was called to China to preach,and not to keep
books,for which he had never had any training,and in which he had no expe-
rience.He recognized the fact that under these conditions mistakes,sometime
serious ones,were inevitable.He was not prepared to become a permanent book-
keeper,and since a change must come sooner or later,considered it better
that the Mission should ask the Committee to provide a permanent incumbent
at once,or as soon as one could be found. I have never known the North
China Mission, nor either of you, that you are for an instant be distinctly felt
to be the sleeve-

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, March 12th, 1900.

Hon. E.H. Conger, U.S. Minister;

Dear Sir;

I have just had the pleasure of receiving your favor of Feb. 14th, in which you express gratification at the visit which we were to make to Chi Nan Fu to meet British Vice Consul Campbell in consultation, and also to call upon the new Governor of the province, and the Foreign Bureau. The general results of that visit I reported to you on the 24th ult., and I was almost certain that now at last definite steps were to be taken toward the arrest of several prominent leaders, whose names were especially marked on the list submitted to the Foreign Bureau, and whose capture they promised. For a long time nothing was done in this line, and two one or two were taken, but in such a way as to give the alarm, so that the others have been untouched, and some of them have now left home. We do not know the total number seized, but it is small. We have heard that Gen. Yuan has beheaded two. There is one man still at large in the P'ing Yuan county, whose name I have often mentioned to you, and whose capture was promised Mr. Ragsdale last Nov. He led the Boxers around the first village raided, Li Lu Chuang early in October, and ought to have been taken months ago. He was one specially designated when I was in Chi Nan Fu as suitable for an example, but up to this time he is unscathed. The local official in P'ing Yuan, whom we accused to you on the 8th Jan., is still in that place, although he is about to be transferred elsewhere. He is known to have said that this obnoxious man just mentioned (Chang Yü-cho) should not be taken while he was there. The plan is very simple, and consists in giving a hint that one is in danger, upon which he skips to another place until the danger is over. The regular soldiers would be glad ~~enough to~~ make the arrests, for which a reward is promised, but are thwarted by local officials who are still kept in place months after their misdemeanors have been succinctly reported to the Gov. and to you. This is the case in Hsia Chin, as well as in P'ing Yuan, where Magistrate Tu Nai-hsün does what he can do prevent justice to any of us, and has in effect said that he would suffer nothing to be done. These two are the worst local magistrates, and the late incumbent of Ke[illegible] was next to them. We respectfully ask once more [illegible] moved from any offices which they now have, and be inel[illegible] others at any time, on the ground of conspicuous unfitness. There [illegible] officials who deserve this also, but we have not the facts as well in [illegible] the cases of these three. These facts have been reported to you [illegible]

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, March 12th, 1900.

H. Conger, U.S. Minister:

Dear Sir:

I have just had the pleasure of receiving your favor of Feb. 14th, in which you express gratification at the visit we were to make to Chi Nan Fu to meet British Vice Consul Campbell for consultation, and also to call upon the new Governor of the province, and the Foreign Bureau. The general results of that visit I reported to you on the spot, and I was almost certain that now at last definite steps were to be taken toward the arrest of several prominent leaders, whose names were carefully marked on the list submitted to the Foreign Bureau, and whose capture they promised. For a long time nothing was done in this line, and two were taken, but in such a way as to give the alarm, so that the rest have been withdrawn, and some of them have now left home. We do not know the total seized, but it is small. We have heard that Gen. Yuan has been number two. There is one man still at large in the P'ing Yuan County, whose I have often mentioned to you, and whose capture was promised Mr. Rag- last Nov. He led the Boxers around the first village raided, Li Chuang, early in October, and ought to have been taken months ago. He was one specially designated when I was in Chi Nan Fu as suitable for an example, but up this time he is unscathed. The local official in P'ing Yuan, whom we so- to you on the 28th Jan., is still in that place, although he is about be transferred elsewhere. He is known to have said that this obnoxious just mentioned (Chang Yü-ono) should not be taken while he was there. The is very simple, and consists in giving a hint that one is in danger, upon he skips to another place until the danger is over. The regular officers would be glad enough to make the arrests, for which a reward is pro- ed, but are thwarted by local officials who are still kept in place months after their misdemeanors have been succinctly reported to the Gov. and to . This is the case in Hsia Ching, as well as in P'ing Yuan, where Magis- Tu Wei-Hsun somewhat he can do prevent injustice to any of us, and has effect and that he would suffer nothing to be done. These two are the magistrates, and the late appointment of Mo T'ang Chou, Li Ma-

and need not be repeated here. In incapacity, unwillingness to protect the christian part of Chinese subjects, resolute determination to prevent regular troops from being of any use, all these men are all [illegible]

During the past few weeks Deputies have been through the adjacent districts taking lists of church-members who have been pillaged, and promising assistance at the rate of four strings of cash for each adult, and half as much for children. Upon consultation we agreed to advise none of our members to accept this trifle, feeling sure that it was meant as a bar to the prosecution of any 'claim' for real compensation. A recent letter from Mr. Hamilton in Chi Nan Fu says that Consul Campbell thinks it better to take it, as the small sum will be useful to those in great distress in the spring, and as it is certain that no compensation will be got without the pressure of the Legations, this trifling sum will not, he thinks, be any hindrance to getting the claims adjusted in the end. We have accordingly withdrawn our objections, and the P'ing Yuan doles have been paid, while those in Hsia Chin and Kao T'ang are pending. We should like to urge the adoption of the uniform policy when the final settlement is made, of requiring all these sums to be met by the confiscation of the estates of the wealthy men who have led the Boxer movement, mainly with the idea of adding to their wealth by the wholesale robbery set on foot. We hear that this has been proposed in Shen Chou, but know no details yet. No other plan should be allowed, and if this is taken there will not be another rising this for a century at least. If the Chinese refuse to govern their land, foreign nations will be obliged for the safety of international relations to compel them to do so.

In this region things are much quieter than a month ago. But there is an organized and dangerous band still drilling and threatening in an out-station of our Station, where they have been in danger of an outbreak for nearly two months-perhaps more. The aspect is most serious, but we hope the excitement will die away without bloodshed. I regret to say that we are losing our friendly Magistrate, and getting an opium-smoker from the Capital. I trust there may be no such serious problems as in the past, but the news from the north is by no means reassuring, although exactly in line with what we have been predicting for three months. Our Misses Wyckoff have been in Lin Ch'ing for three months, and we have sent for them (with a guard of ten soldiers) and expect them here today. 13th. Last night I had written thus far, leaving the letter to add a line when the ladies arrived. Instead of this we were aroused soon after midnight by a special messenger from Lin Ch'ing, reporting that Mr. Perkins who had gone to Ch'ing P'ing to see about

need not be repeated here. The insecurity, unwillingness
tian part of Chinese subjects, resolute determination to
r troops from being of any use, all these are
During the past few weeks Deputies have been through the
king lists of church-members who have been pillaged, and pro
tations at the rate of four strings of cash for each adult, and half
n or children. Upon consultation we agreed to advise none of our members
accept this trifle, feeling sure that it was meant as a bar to the
ion of any 'claim' for real compensation. A recent letter from Mr.
ion in Chi Wan Pu says that Consul Campbell thinks it better to take
the small sum will be useful to those in great distress in the spring,
as it is certain that no compensation will be got without the pressure
the Legations, this trifling sum will not, he thinks, be any hindrance to
tting the claims adjusted in the end. We have accordingly withdrawn our
positions, and the Pi'ing Yuan dole has been paid, while those in Hsia Chi
d Kao T'ang are pending. We should like to urge the adoption of the uni-
rm policy when the final settlement is made, of requiring all these sums
be met by the confiscation of the estates of the wealthy men who have
d the Boxer movement, mainly with the idea of adding to their wealth by
e wholesale robbery set on foot. We hear that this has been proposed in
en Chou, but know no details yet. No other plan should be allowed, and if
is taken there will not be another rising this for a century at least
the Chinese refuse to govern their land, foreign nations will be obliged
the safety of international relations to compel them to do so.
In this region things are much quieter than a month ago. But there is a
ranged and dangerous band still drilling and threatening in an out-
m of our station, where they have been in danger of an outbreak for nea
two months-perhaps more. The aspect is most serious, but we hope the ex-
ement will die away without bloodshed. I regret to say that we are lo
our friendly Magistrate, and getting an opium-smoker from the Capital.
at there may be no such serious problems as in the past, but the news f
the north is by no means reassuring, although exactly in line with what
have been predicting for three months. Our Misses Wyckoff have been
Lin Ch'ing for three months, and we have sent for them (with a guard of ten
soldiers) and expect them here today. 15th. Last night I had written
r, leaving the letter to add a line when the ladies arrived. Instead of
his we were aroused soon after midnight by a special messenger from Lin
h'ing, reporting that Mr. Perkins had gone to Pi'ing to-day

compensation for the losses of the Christians, has stirred up a lot of Boxers there, and they had raided the family of one of our members three li from the city, carrying off a son and his wife into captivity, with rumors about the mutilation of one or both. Later they came again and carried off two other relatives, apparently holding them for a ransom. The Magistrate was inefficient-ex officiao-and Mr. Perkins was left in an unpleasant position.

The others at Lin Ch'ing were uncertain whether to let the ladies go today, and especially as they had heard a rumor that there was much trouble in this county-which is not the case, except in the one village referred to above. We have telegraphed them to start tomorrow, with an extra Lin Ch'ing escort in addition to the ten men from here, and we will send ten others to meet them on the way. Of these matters you will receive full details from Lin Ch'ing, probably by this messenger.

It is almost certain that there will be no permanent peace in the provinces, which has not been arranged by the Foreign Ministers in the Capital. For news of this we in company with a multitude of others are anxiously waiting. I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, China, March, 13, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I have kept you informed rather frequently by means of the numerous letters to Mr. Conger, of what is happening here, and I now forward another. We have not yet got word that Mr. Perkins is back at Lin Ch'ing, though he saw no reason even for asking for a guard, though of course he will have had one. We are greatly in hopes of welcoming our Ladies back day after tomorrow, and do not think that there is any reason why they should not come. It will be a great joy to us all to be together again, after so long an enforced absence.

We have heard through Mr. James Porter that you have been to Washington to see Sec. Hay, and are glad that he is alive to the exigencies of the situation in China. We are completely in the dark, as to what the "Powers" are doing in the line of their ultimatum, but suppose they must know what they are about. Certainly there is no apparent sign anywhere that any pressure is being brought to bear on the Chinese Government, which I think it was Lord Salisbury some time ago described 'merely a machine to register the amount of pressure brought to bear upon it'. We should like to see more of such registration.

Dr. Porter and I are expecting to go day after tomorrow to a city on the Grand Canal, Ku Ch'eng, to meet Mr. Rees of the London Mission, who is on his way (with a military escort) to Tientsin, his family going to England. He has had charge of the negotiations for compensation in the Shen Chou district as the region is so far from us, and we are taking the cases of his members who happen to live in Shantung. Here there is absolutely no hope of getting anything from the Government without strong pressure from Peking, while there two or three Magistrates have paid all claims.

We are glad that you will have more of a breathing spell when the Conference next month is over, and trust that all the hopes and wishes expressed in the 'postal card symposium' of the last 'Missionary Review' may be fully realized. We are thinking of beginning the Girls School again at least in part, as a refuge for the poor girls who have been so persecuted at their homes. Mrs. Smith sends you herewith a few 'Notes' containing some things on which not enough stress has previously been laid. There have been many defections first and last, as in the early ages of the Church under similar conditions, but there have been many more steadfast examples. We look for a large expansion when the effects of what Athanasius well called 'a passing cloud' shall have ceased to be felt. There is now everywhere an ability and a readiness to distinguish between Roman Catholics and Protestants, which is new and important. We have had a military company to guard our premises now for many weeks, and the Boys' School is removed into the village, where it was when you were here, the new buildings not then being ready for use. It is hard to see what we should have done without them this year and last. There are about 35 boys in the School now, and others want to join. Several have left us not expecting to return. This past six months have proved a great Clearing House in many different ways.

☞ You are probably aware that Mr. Timothy Richard of Shanghai is on his way to attend the Conference. I suppose he has a paper. I should like to suggest that it would be a graceful thing if some American Institution of rank would confer upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. His work has been vast and varied, as you are aware, and of a class such as few others could or would do. The British do not waste titles as we do, and you know my views of the emptiness in general. In his case there is a substantial reason, and as the English lay so much stress on such honors, it would probably be a substantial benefit to the very useful

Sincerely Yours, Arthur H. Smith

Society which he has long been a munificent

Rev. Arthur H. Smith
Peking
Feb 13 1900
Rec'd Mar 13

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, March 27th, 1900. 103

Dear Dr. Smith;

A late mail has brought me yours of Jan. 27th, referring to mine of Nov. 27th, and explaining the steps which you had immediately taken to get the Sec. of State informed. As you have had frequent occasion to perceive ever since, if things are not done here which ought to be done, it is at least not due to lack of information from missionaries. The truth is that there is a serious revolution in progress in the Chinese Government itself, the nature of which is imperfectly known. The most recent efforts to get hold of the 'Reformers' for the purpose of cutting off their heads, shows a well developed condition of insanity in the Empress Dowager, and according to classical authority 'the gods' must have their plans well fixed as to her dynasty, or at least herself. Still she may muddle on for many years. I enclose another letter just written to Mr. Conger. It is depressing to find nothing whatever being done in any quarter. The "Edict" which "Five Legations" so briskly "demanded" some two months ago, is still non existent so far as we know. The late Gov. here is reappointed to Shansi, which is a distinct slap in the face to "Five Legations" (if they only knew it-perhaps they do) as could be imagined. Nothing could well be more impudent on the part of the Chinese Government. It deserves extinction. You will be glad to know that things here have so far quieted down that almost 30 girls are here (or will be in a day or two) in the reopened School. The ladies are beginning to go out a little week-days, and all of us on Sundays. The threatening disturbance at Kuan Chuang (55 li south west of here) have subsided for the time, but we do not know when there may be some other form of trouble there.

The news from T'ung Chou is most delightful reading, especially as one of the recent graduates of T'ung Chou who taught here last year and gave us a great deal of trouble, has made humble confessions, like the others. We hope that as several years ago under like circumstances, the blessing may be bro't

here when the students come home, and are trying to prepare the way for that. All of our lads have been greatly helped, we hear, especially those in the Seminary, and there can not fail to be fruits here, if we are ready.

We suppose you to be 'over ears' in the great Conference business, and know that it will be a great occasion in some ways, while probably disappointing in others. I had a kind letter from Col. Hopkins by the same mail as yours, for which he has our thanks. I will write him later. We are sorry to hear that you have not yet found the family for our station for whom we are praying and waiting. When this storm is over, there will be enlarged opportunities for work in many lines. We are keeping up the men's Station Class up to the very edge of the Easter Meeting, as it has seemed very fruitful, is one of the few ways open to us this winter. We shall have to ask for unusual liberty in the distribution of the appropriations for the Station during the year, owing to the derangement of so many lines of work. The ladies are full of work, and the Misses Wyckoff as ever are brimfull of vitality and 'appointments'-a word for which there has recently been no great demand, but which has been dug up again.

Governor Yuan has now the substantive appointment of Gov. of Shantung, instead of an acting one, and is much hampered by the hostility of the Provincial Judge and the Treasurer, the next most important posts, each independent of him. This is a serious matter, and not much hope of help from Peking.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, March 27th, 1900.

104

Hon. E.H. Conger, U.S. Minister;

Dear Sir;

We have recently learned from first-hand sources that the P'ing Yuan Magistrate, Ch'eng Ssu sent a few days ago for Ssu Yen-t'ien, one of the leading Boxers of that county, whose name we sent to Chi Nan Fu as deserving of punishment, and told him that urgent warrants had come 'from above' for his own arrest, and that of Chang Yü-cho of Li Lu Chuang, the said warrants being shown to the man Ssu by the Magistrate who added "You need be in no fear. The Foreigners have accused you, but I will protect you, and you can tell this to Chang Yü-cho also". While he is in that place no warrant can touch them, and the soldiers can not get at them, since warning is invariably given. It is about three months since we accused this Magistrate specifically, and he still remains in office. The same is true of the Hsia Chin Magistrate, T'u Nai-hsün, who is our avowed enemy, and is making us all the trouble he can. Are these men to be permanencies as a reward for the mischief they have done? We have received authentic accounts of the proceedings at the trial of one of the P'ing Yuan Boxers taken to Ti Wan Fu some weeks ago, accused by a R.C. of plundering his family, and two of ours in the same village. The evidence was clear, but the Deputy appointed to hear the case would not allow the Christian to state the case, interrupted him with cries of "Nonsense", "No such thing", "Impossible", &c, & had the Christian beaten 5o blows (I think it was) on the mouth to frighten him, and forced him to sign a paper settling the matter against himself, the Boxer being allowed to explain it all away as a case of 'grudge' against himself because the Christian had stolen the Boxer's grain at some former time—the fact being that the R.C. Christian (well known to us) is an honest fellow, and the Boxer a professional thief! The latter is under merely nominal detention, and the evident plan is to release him soon. A similar plan is being tried with the men in Hsia Chin who brought the ruin upon Ho Chia T'u on the ground that they were 'not there', and there was 'a grudge' (one of them having committed a flagrant offence last summer, & being fined for it). If these cases are allowed to go in this way, we shall be worse off than if we had let them entirely alone. The news of the appointment of Yü Hsien, the late Gov. of Shantung, to Shansi was almost incredible to us. If this is carried out the consequences can scarcely fail to be utterly disastrous all around. We can not think that the Legations concerned can possibly suffer this to come about. The number killed in the fight of the 13th was much larger than we heard at first. The country is since more quiet. The trouble in the village in this county has subsided.

Pei'ang Chuang, Shantung, March 27th, 1900.

Dear Sir;

We have received your letter of the 12th of last month, and are trying to do what we can to help the Boxers of this district, and we hope that they will be able to do what they have promised to do. We have also received a letter from the Boxers of the district adjoining, and they say that they have written to you, and we hope that you will be able to do what you can to help them, and the soldiers may not work for them, since they have given us a word - a promise - that they will not plunder our family and our property, and we are also, as we have said, willing to give up the same village, but the Deputy appointed with the case, and he refused to state the case, of Shantung instead of us acting with the Governor, and he refused to state the case, of the Provincial Judge and the Treasurer (I think it was) on the ground that it was too important a matter for him to sign a paper settling the matter against his will, and he refused to allow it all away, as a case of 'grudge' against the Boxer because the Christian had stolen the Boxer's grain at some former time, the fact being that the Christian (well known to us) is an honest and the Boxer a professional thief. The latter is under merely nominal control, and the evidence to release him soon. A similar plan is followed with the man in Hsu Chuan who brought the ruin upon Ho Chia T'un found that they were 'of there', and there was a grudge (one of a tenant offender, murder, being lined for it). If these

here when the students come home, and are trying to do what we can to help them, and the soldiers may not work for them, since they have given us a word - a promise - that they will not plunder our family and our property, and we are also, as we have said, willing to give up the same village, but the Deputy appointed with the case, and he refused to state the case, of the Provincial Judge and the Treasurer (I think it was) on the ground that it was too important a matter for him to sign a paper settling the matter against his will, and he refused to allow it all away, as a case of 'grudge' against the Boxer because the Christian had stolen the Boxer's grain at some former time, the fact being that the Christian (well known to us) is an honest and the Boxer a professional thief. The latter is under merely nominal control, and the evidence to release him soon. A similar plan is followed with the man in Hsu Chuan who brought the ruin upon Ho Chia T'un found that they were 'of there', and there was a grudge (one of a tenant offender, murder, being lined for it). If these

Rec'd May 10

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, April 10/00.

COY

Dear ~~Friends~~; Friends;

Mr. C.W. Campbell, British Consul, who has just concluded successfully the trial and witnessed the punishment of the murderers of Mr. Brooks, spent a day with us on his way to Tientsin, and his opinion of the situation after two months in Chi Nan Fu is better than than of most observers. He thinks Gov. Yuan is in earnest to put down Boxers, &c, and will do so in time. But the Secret Instructions, alternating with Edicts of an opposite tenor hamper him very much. The provincial Judge is an obstacle to the punishment of the guilty. About ten in all have been beheaded, and now and again others are taken, put thro the form of a trial, and released. There is probability of ultimate compensation, but it will be distant, and only got through the pressure of the Legations. The inactivity of both German and French Legations remains unexplained, and is unaltered. The Germans have voluntarily retired from Chiao Chou to Tsing tao, owing to serious difficulties arising from insults by soldiers to Chinese women, which the Germans can not prevent. This withdrawal is a feather in Gov. Yuan's cap, and may have been the occasion for his appointment as real Gov. Arrangements for the German Railway are completed, and it will be pushed thro in a few years to Chi nan Fu. Mr. Campbell could not secure the removal of any official except the Mag. of Fei Ch'eng (where the murder occurred); the others must be removed by pressure from Peking. Two highly objectionable Magistrates in our field are yet <u>in situ</u>, and we are helpless. There are no bands of Boxers known to be gathered anywhere in Shantung. There are many rumors, and a very unquiet quiet. The Gov. has been made aware from our letters to the Foreign Bureau (to be passed on to him) and from Mr. Campbell's express mention to him, that the Gov.'s orders about the capture of leaders are not obeyed. He promises to 'get even' with the officials who will not obey his orders. At present it is odd that he does not. He is in a tight place, and has no previous experience of such a post. But he is an able man, and Mr. C. thinks as all did when he came, that there could be no better man found in China. The Shen Chou claims have been paid to the London Mission at Hsiao Chang, to the extent of 3950 tiao. The demand was for more than 5000 tiao, but we think the above probably sufficient. We still have a company of troops in the Boys' School buildings, but there is no need of them now. The threatened trouble in Kuan Chuang has been settled, and after two months harassment, the poor members in that village can breathe gain. Our Easter Meeting bids fair to be largely attended. The Station Class for Men has just broken up, lasting all winter. One for old ladies is held this week, the aggregate age of the handful probably approximating a 'thousand years'! Many have proved unfaithful in the time of severe trial. Pray for them, and for us all. We have been greatly cheered by the news from T'ung Chou, especially the Chinese versions of it, and expect a blessing here soon. Pray for that, too. There are about 40 boys in the school, and just 30 girls, those expected from Lin Ch'ing have not appeared yet. Mr. Chapin has gone to Tung Ch'ang Fu, on a tour. We are going out here to places within 40 li or so, more and more. About here there seem to be no rumors. N.B. Please do not write 'P'ang Chuang' on your letters for us, but <u>only</u> Tientsin.

Very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

105

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, April 10th.

Friends:

Mr. C.W. Campbell, British Consul, who has just concluded
carefully the trial and witnessed the punishment of the murderers of Mr.
, spent a day with us on his way to Tientsin, and his opinion of the
tion after two months in Chi Nan Fu is better than that of most obser-
He thinks Gov. Yuan is in earnest to put down Boxers, so, and will do
time. But the secret Instructions, alternating with Edicts of an oppo-
nent hamper him very much. The provincial Judge is an obstacle to the
ment of the guilty. About ten in all have been beheaded, and now and g-
others are taken, put thro the form of a trial, and released. There is
bility of ultimate compensation, but it will be distant, and only got
gh the pressure of the Legations. The inactivity of both German and
n Legations remains unexplained, and is unsistered. The Germans have
tarily retired from Ching Chou to Tsing tao, owing to serious difficul-
arising from insults by soldiers to Chinese women, which the Germans
ot prevent. This withdrawal is a feather in Gov. Yuan's cap, and may be
occasion for his appointment as real Gov. Arrangements for the ger-
always are complicated, and it will be prolonged thro in a few years to Chi
n. Mr. Campbell could not secure the removal of any official except
ng. of Fei Ch'eng (where the murder occurred); the others must be remov-
pressure from Peking. Two highly objectionable Magistrates in our
are yet in situ, and we are helpless. There are no bands of Boxers
to be gathered anywhere in Shantung. There are many rumors, and a very
et quiet. The Gov. has been made aware from our letters to the Foreign
n (to be passed on to him) and from Mr. Campbell's express mention to
hat the Gov.'s orders about the capture of leaders are not obeyed. He
lees to 'get even' with the officials who will not obey his orders. At
ent it is odd that he does not. He is in a tight place, and has no pre-
e experience of such a post. But he is an able man, and Mr. C. thinks as
did when he came, that there could be no better man found in China. The
Chou claims have been paid to the London Mission at Hsiao Chang, to the
nt of 3950 tiao. The demand was for more than 5000 tiao, but we think the
e probably sufficient. We still have a company in the Boys' School
things, but there is no need of them now. The threatened trouble in Kua
ng has been settled, and after two months harassment, the poor members in
village can breathe again. Our Easter Meeting bids fair to be largely
nded. The Station Class for Men has just broken up, lasting all winter.
for old ladies is held this week, the aggregate age of the handful pro-
y approximating a 'thousand years'! Many have proved unfaithful in
time of severe trial. Pray for them, and for us all. We have been great-
heered by the news from T'ung Chou, especially the Chinese versions of
and expect a blessing here soon. Pray for that, too. There are about 40
s in the school, and just so girls, those expected from Lin Ch'ing have
appeared yet. Mr. Chapin has gone to Tung Ch'ang Fu, on a tour. We are
ng out here to places within 40 li or so, more and more. About here there
n to be no rumors. N.B. Please do not write 'P'ang Chuang' on your
ters for us, but only Tientsin.

Very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, April 10th 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith;

There is almost nothing to report from here, except that there is nothing to report, but that is better than most news within recent months!

I have just sent around a note reporting the substance of the impressions gathered by many talks with the British Consul who just came from Chi Nan Fu, and spent Sunday at our house. I think the situation is more reassuring than before, but almost nothing has been objectively done as yet. The apparent inactivity of the British Legation is due to the complications in South Africa, and when the war there is over, it is likely that China may be tackled as it has not been for a generation. The seeming inertia of the U.S. Legation, which gets nothing whatever visible to our eyes, is far more inexplicable. You have seen all our letters to Mr. Conger. I may safely say that not one of them has brought us anything whatever, though there have been times when they may possibly have helped somewhat. Our frequent correspondence with the Chi Nan Fu Foreign Bureau and through them petitions to the Gov. has been much more fruitful, but there is still a blight over everything, and no one can tell when it will be lifted. In some way the Chinese Gov't. has become persuaded that snubs to Foreign Nations are the best method avoiding trouble, their successful experience with Italy setting the precedent.

When the Easter Meeting is over I shall be able to speak more fully about the condition of the church, of which we know as yet too little.

We remember your multiplied labors in connection with the great Conference in New York next week, and expect a great blessing all over the World.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

Peking Chinese Repository
Received May 26 1900

Peking Chinese Repository
Received May 26 1900

Peking Chinese Repository
Received May 26 1900

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, China, April 17/00.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I sent you a short letter a week ago, since when I have received yours of Feb. 23rd, mentioning the earnest efforts to keep the State Department informed of the condition of things here. They have not been lacking in comprehensive information from the Minister and the Consuls, but there has been great difficulty in working out their pland. It is only within the past few days that we have heard that war-ships of each of the "Four Powers" have actually arrived at Taku, and that a thinly veiled threat had been sent to the Chinese Gov't. that if the Boxers &c were not put down in the space of two months, the foreign troops would 'bear a hand'. A late letter from Mr. Conger to Mr. Chapin mentions the difficulties, but now that in some measure they have been got over, there seems no way but that the Powers threatening should hold out. Otherwise it will be very much worse than if no intervention had been attempted. As I wrote you a week since in no region known to us, is there now open organization of Boxers, &c, but there are reported to be secret drills, changes of name, &c, which show that under favorable conditions the old trouble would easily break out with renewed violence.

We held our Easter Meeting and had as we expected and hoped a large attendance, though less of course than when you were here, or than a year ago when there was a special attraction in the organization of the Cong. Union.

I suppose there may have been over 300 members present, over 200 male communicants, and the woman's side of the house well filled. Nine were received to the church, and eleven upon probation, and many others were advised to wait.

Of those examined a considerable number came from villages where the members had been looted. There was a larger representation from Ho Chia T'un (in which the wrecked house and chapel to which you refer were) than we have ever had before, the members having been much drawn together by their common

affliction,which made them execrated by outsiders,and drove them to the Lord to whom we fear some of them were strangers for a long time. The same was true of Kuan Chuang,the long threatened village in this county(where you had lunch on the way to Ho Chi T'un).There they suffered the agony of extreme fear for nearly three months,but escaped without the smallest actual injury,for which some previously.cold members showed deep gratitude at the prayer-meeting Sat. evg. There was not a great deal of business for the Association to do,except to arrange for an examination of the 'claims' of those who have been pillaged,and for the appointments ~~to~~ in the coming quarter of the Helpers,who can now begin work again with prudence. Owing to the uncertain condition of everything last Dec. we dropped no names,even of the ones long under discipline.This time we dropped twenty,and deprived of the communion half as many more,besides relegating several others to the class of those to be exhorted and warned.This includes all the men known to be in any way at fault during the late troubles,though there are women into whose cases we have not had opportunity to inquire,and there are still others unknown to us on account of the great stretch of our field. I am glad to say that there is on the whole a distinct renewal of spiritual life visible.This seemed to take definite shape when on Sunday p.m. there were three separate accounts of the great awakening at T'ung Chou,which came close home to a great many.In the wening a general prayer-meeting was held,led by Dr. Porter,at which the Principal of the Academy,naturally very proud,and another Teacher humbly confessed their sins,especially of pride,variance with the missionaries,and with one another.This at once opened the way for the pupils,and there have been many confessions among the members,and especially in the Boys' and Girls' Schools.We have no need to await the coming of the T'ung Chou students,for the work is already begun,and we are trying to get the many members who spent Sunday night here,instead of returning as is common,to kindle the sacred fire when they return in every out-station.In that day

this effort I think all the Helpers feel a depp interest, and have some of them come to a renewed sense of their need of strength. At the p.m. meeting I took occasion to repeat the substance of the message which you sent, and also that of a recent letter from Col. Hopkins of a similar tenor.

The spring meeting of the Cong. Union organized last year, which was to have been held at the London Mission Station of Hsiao Chang, had to be given up, on account of the disturbed condition of the country in March.

We have chosen two delegates to the Mission Meeting, one the Mr. Chang mentioned above, and a deacon, and they are to go a week earlier than usual, so as to attend the Convention of the Christian Endeavor Societies at Tientsin, where Dr. F.E. Clarke is to be the first gathering of the kind in this part of the Empire. I am glad to say that we have one (self-supporting) village school which has survived the 'storm and stress' of the past winter, and this may be the seed for others in time to come. The contributions have been greatly hindered through the troubles, less than half the whole field reporting in any way, yet we came within 58 strings of cash of having enough for the salaries of the pastors (360 strings), and within 150 strings of enough to pay the whole salaries and travelling expenses-which were much less than normal. "The experiment has failed, but the principal remains the same", or rather it has not failed, but the matter is postponed for a year or two. If you will meet our estimates for the other work next year, I think we may promise to raise ALL that the two pastors will need. As it is, none of it has come from Mission funds, which are scant enough at best, and frequently like many of our cisterns which gave out just after the rains!

We have not the least doubt that we shall have a great blessing at the coming Annual Meeting, for which we have long been praying.

We by no means forget the great Conference for which you have done so much, which will be in session in a few days, with results which will we trust be prolonged to

into the eternities. We trust that by this time that ideal Family to be designated to our Station may have come above the horizon, and perhaps be already under appointment. The withdrawal of the Wagners is a great sorrow to us all, but they may come at a later day. We hope to hear that the 'spring tides' have been felt in Mr. Wiggin's room, and thence throughout the world.

I am glad to be able to continue the report of the excellent health of Mrs. Smith, who has done a great deal of patient persistent work in the narrow compass hitherto alone available, and who will now have we trust a wider field.

Please give our united remembrances to Mrs. Smith, and accept the same for yourself. I wish we might hope to see you in North China again!

Very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Rec'd Sept. 28 Chang Chiu Apr. 7/00

T'ung Chou, China, May 25th, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith;

By the last mail I have your favor of April 10th referring to Mine ~~of~~ dated April 7th, and by two previous mails longer letters one of them accompanied by a letter from Mr. Wishard, each of them devoted to the matter of my transfer to Plymouth Church Brooklyn. Of the bare fact I had many weeks before seen a notice in the N.Y. Observer, but even now nothing has come to me direct from the church or any one in it.

Not to stand upon ceremony, however, I have written to Dr. Hillis, inquiring in what ways I can be of service to them, and Mrs. Smith added a postscript, without which the missive would have been incomplete.

We left P'ang Chuang on the 7th, reached Tientsin by the evening of the 10th, where we spent Sunday, and came on here last week. We met Dr. and Mrs. F.E. Clark at Tientsin, though unable to attend any of his meetings. Mrs. Smith and I have each given a little help in the two weeks' Lecture Course held this year for Native Pastors and helpers, and have just been on a brief visit to Peking, where we attended the Annual Meeting of the N.C. Tract Society.

One of the principal objects of visiting Peking was to see Minister Conger, with whom we have had such an extended correspondence. I do not know how much you may have been told about the tension in this region within the past two weeks, ~~but it~~ has been very like that in Shantung toward the close of last year. In T'ung Chou the outstations of Yung Lê Tien and Niu Ma T'un have been centres of disturbance, the Boxers drilling all about, and openly threatening the lives of the church members, who are sending in messengers daily with urgent requests for help and counsel. There has been some hostile demonstration in and about the city, and I thought it prudent to bring with me from Tientsin the three soldiers who had acted as an escort from Shantung.

In the Cho Chou region the outbreak has been far more serious than

in any other place yet attacked. In a village about 50 li from that city on Sunday May 13th, 73 Roman Catholics were killed at one place and time, and a few others in other places, besides several wounded. Our chapel at Cho Chou has been and still is threatened, and Mr. Ament who went down to the district to look into matters was very near to serious harm. The excitement pervades this whole region, and there is abundant and incessant Boxer drilling in Peking itself, and it is said, in the palaces of the Manchu nobles as much as elsewhere. Everywhere it is reported, and in many places implicitly believed that in "due time" there is to be a general attack in many places at once, and that them Foreigners will be driven out in fact as they have so often been in dreams and wishes. In the N.C. Herald for May 12th you will find (or may have noticed) a letter from a native correspondent at Peking who gives what is widely accepted as the policy of the 'government' at the present time. The Empress, and the leading Princes and several prominent Manchu and Chinese leaders are represented as agreeing on a plan to use the Peking Field Force, and other specified corps of the army, to attack Foreigners when the time comes, and the Boxers are looked upon as valuable allies, because superstitiously fanatical, universally active, and long expectant of such action. When the time comes it is said that everyone will be killed or driven out. This wild plan may be scouted as the product of an active imagination, yet it is vain to deny that everything shows that a serious change has come over the methods of the government in dealing with everything foreign, especially within the past twelve months. It does not appear unreasonable to believe that when Italy demanded the cession of a port and was refused, with no injurious consequences to China, the ignorant and inflamed Ministers suggested to the Empress Dowager that the golden key for all intricate political matters had at last been found. It was simply to give the usual obstinate refusal and then to adhere to it through thick and thin, and nothing would happen. This they have since done, and they have been favored by an almost incredible and thoroughly incomprehensible supineness on the part of 'Powers' hitherto the most sensitive as to the rights of their nationals, especially France and Germany. The blank failure of the latter to take any steps toward protecting their missionary interests in Shantung, together with the growing complexity of the railway problem in that province, have led some

to the very natural conclusion that Germany does not wish to have order restored too soon or too thoroughly, but is waiting her opportunity to act in some decisive way by way of foreclosing her supposed mortgage upon Shan-t ung. The torpor of France is less easily explained, but is a puzzling fact in view of her past highhanded behavior whenever there has been excuse for it. England is, of course, handicapped by the South African war which has not only made it impossible to act with vigor in China, but has undoubtedly persuaded many Chinese that the authority and prestige of Great Britain have definitely passed away not to return. ~~In your last letter you speak of~~ the current report that there was to be joint action on the part of several Powers, sending war ships to Taku, and giving the Chinese a time limit in which to put down the internal troubles, or these Powers would "bear a hand" themselves. ~~This report~~ The report was inaccurate and unfounded, although several gun-ships have anchored many miles away from the mouth of the Pai-ho, a circumstance for which the Chinese care nothing whatever, and to which they pay no attention. There is no dealing with a government like that of China or Turkey without perpetually having "an ultimatum up your sleeve". It is evident from what Mr. Conger says that our government has no ultimatum of any kind. The Minister has sent the most vigorous dispatches, and amounts to nothing for the Chinese have read them and commented upon them, and things remain as before. It is much like sending a strong protest down the hole of a rattle-snake which threatens to exterminate you and your family, with the menace that if he does not uncoil and go away, you will send him another and even stronger dispatch later on, indefinitely. We learned from Mr. Conger that it is the inflexible determination of the State Department to protect Americans and American interests in China with the utmost vigor. It is also their determination not to take any objective steps until some overt act has come to pass justifying such act. For example at the present time the lives of many missionaries are and have been threatened, and those of their converts still more so. At the time of the Cho Chou outrages mentioned above, a Helper of the London Mission in the same region was caught, tied up by his thumbs, and later cut to pieces and his body thrown into a river. This may happen to any of our numerous assistants anywhere. But the British Minister did not witness this act, and he has no 'proofs' who did it. He wants the affidavits of Chang and Wang duly sworn who did see it. Chang and Wang, it is needless to say will make no such af

fidavits lest they themselves be cut into strips and thrown into the rive
too. They perceive clearly that while the Boxers are a de facto power to
k ill, Foreign Governments are not 'Powers' at all to defend them, and the
n aturally prefer to consult their own safety. The experience in th
Philippines, the horrors of the South African struggle, and the imminenc
of a Presidential election in the United States, combine to hinder the U-
ted States from doing anything in China other than authorizing the indiff
of 'strong dispatches' which is entirely safe both for us and for the Chi-
nese. The situation is everywhere strained almost to the point of
breaking. There is an almost universal conviction that as this is one of the
rare years in which there is an intercalary eighth moon, Rebellion is a mat-
t-er of course. For the past few weeks detailed accounts have reached us of
preparations for such rebellion in the southern provinces, (Kuang-tung, Kuang
h si, Kuei-chou, &c) which are least loyal to the detested Manchus, and are at
present thoroughly exasperated by special and local causes, aside from the
ferocious persecution of the 'Reformers' K'ang Yü-wei and others. In the
Central provinces for others and distinct reasons there is a like tension.
In all the many northern provinces there has been almost no rain, and the
crops have not been planted. This of itself would lead to outbreaks almost
anywhere in an ordinary time, much more in this terrible epoch. On the way
down from Shantung to Tientsin an American Baptist, Mr. Herring, came near los
ing his life, and that of his family by an attack of Boxers, as Mr. Brooks did
He travelled in boat in company with the Chapins from Lin Ch'ing, and near Ti-
e ntsin they were all again in danger from local Boxers, and were warned by
t he Captain of a Chinese gun-boat to 'move on' or there would be trouble.
It is considered unsafe for ladies to go from the T'ung Chou College to the City
compound unattended. Yesterday Mrs. Goodrich came out in a chair and a man ca-
pered about in front of it making the motions of cutting off a head, to at-
t ract her attention. The situation is recognized, even by the Minis-
t ers in Peking as so grave, that last Sunday for the first time they held a
meeting of the Diplomatic Corps and unitedly demanded action by the Chinese.
This of course is promised, and we are told that 'the situation is improving'.
What else can the 'government' do but make facile promises? Meantime the ma-
lignant passions of tens of millions of a dense and now exasperated population
have been profoundly stirred, and the

belief that the Empress patronizes the uprising confers upon these lawless movements a dignity and a danger heretofore unknown in all the centuries of foreign relations with China. The Empress Dowager is the Incubus of the Empire, but if she were to die today as suddenly as her pet 'Eunuch' did not long ago, the result would be chaos incarnate. There is no single individual in this whole vast land of innumerable millions equal to the present crisis, and not one of the Western nations concerned appears to appreciate in any adequate way what is going on. But no, we must modify that sentence. There is a Power which probably weighs accurately every move of every kind, which has a fixed policy and plan, alone among the nations of the planet, never swerves from it, and always carries her point. The debates on the China question late in March in Parliament indicate to experienced 'China hands' among the British, that England is preparing to give up everything in North China, and be content with her mythical and impossible "Yang-Tsu Valley". What Russian domination over this broad province will mean, it is easy to forecast. It might have been prevented by a single bold act in the summer of 1898. It is now too late. Unless there should be a radical and an early revolution in British policy (wild misnomer) in China, it is hard to see how serious and irrevocable changes affecting all Western nations can be prevented. We are perfectly aware that nothing which we or any of the foreign residents in China, or all of them combined, can say will have the weight of a feather at home, but we feel constrained to explain to you the situation as it appears to us. We have the highest respect for our Minister, Mr. Conger, who is a good man in a tight place. He is doing all he can. I need not ask you not to let anything herein referring to him or his actions get into print. It would do no good, and might do harm. But we deeply feel in view of all the facts like the poor Irish woman when her crucifix was broken, that we have 'nothing to depend upon but Almighty God'.

We are likely to have a very small Mission Meeting, as so many are unable to be here. The Peking Station has written to Miss Porter asking her to help them during the coming year in the absence of Misses Chapin and Haven, and I have no doubt that she will do so. The question of the Press is again a perplexity. There is a bare possibility that the North China Tract

Society may in time see the way to employing an Agent who should attend to its printing, and run the press, if our Board would loan them the same for the purpose, as a cheaper and less cumbersome way for us than the present (or former) method. This was mentioned at the late meeting of the Tract Society, and a Committee was appointed to take into consideration the present needs and future expansion of that Society. At present its only income is from a grant from the Religious Tract Society. It ought to extend its sphere widely, as the number of Christians within the provinces where it operates has probably multiplied five fold within the seventeen years since it was organized. At the present reactionary period the demand for books is small, but we ought to forecast and prepare for the Twentieth Century, and the inevitable great expansion of missionary work when the 'passing cloud' of the ~~present~~ moment shall have dispersed. Rev. Gilbert Reid's "Mission to the Higher Classes" is in the shoals and quicksands of deferred hope which maketh sick the heart, and I hear that he is much depressed in spirit. Dr. Martin's "Imperial University" is a disappointment to all, although it has perhaps two hundred students. The spring of two years ago, is succeeded by the 'Glacial Epoch' in which many rocks get useful 'scratches' valuable to later generations of scientists, but in which nothing grows, and in which except to the eye of Christian faith there is absolutely no hope for this distracted country. I will write you again when the Mission Meeting is over.

I am glad to be able to say that Mrs. Smith is in perfect health, and that she has been able to be of assistance to some of the friends in Peking as well as in T'ung Chou. I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

P.S. I have shown the above to Dr. Wm. Goodrich, Mr. Fulleburg & Mr. F. W. Chapin, who all approve of its import. A.H.S.

Rev. Arthur H. Smith, Pekin, China, May 25, 1900

Peking, China, June 15th, 1900.

Dear Dr. Smith;

In the comparatively brief intervals when free from guard duty, committee work, and hurrying our goods into the chapel in expectation of another attack, it is yet possible to snatch a few moments to let the anxious friends at a distance know what is going on in this strange week of our lives. For this length of time we have been in a kind of semi-seige, and only God knows how it will end. There is everywhere the utmost coolness, and we have many men and women resourceful and instant in action, who feel the heavy weight of the five or six hundred Chinese on our hands, and the unutterable woes of some of them. I send you herwith a copy of a report which I am sending to Shanghai today, or by the first opportunity. It is too early yet to give the least forecast of what is to come. We seem to be in a building four thousand years old which has tumbled in on our heads, and on those of millions of its own people. If we fail to get away from this alive, let the American friends of missions know that this company of missionaries refused to retire to the greater security of the Legation district, but preferred to die with those for whom we have lived, and whom we love and honor. The conduct of the school girls and of most of the converts has been beyond all praise. We have a daily noon prayer-meeting, and the Psalms are often quoted, with a new depth of meaning, 'Out of the depths' this flock of sheep in the midst of wolves daily cries to God, who will deliver us. We get very little news of the outside world, and do not know whether the telgrams are or are not forwarded from Tientsin.

Very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Peking, June 15, 1900

Enclosure in Mr. Smith's
No. 5

Anthropological Society.

Mr. Smith has shown to above to Mr. Goodrich
Mr. Tenbroeck, Mr. Prof. Chapin, who all approve
Yours truly, A.H.S.

Peking, August 30th 1900.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Sec;

Dear Dr. Smith;

It is a long time since I have written to you, or to any one indeed, and still longer since we have been able to learn anything about the rest of Creation. Even now, seventeen days after we have been rescued, we still have no mail, although it is reported to somewhere not far off. From those who are on their homeward way you will hear some of the details of the strange and indeed wonderful history of the months since last we were able to write. It is a story more marvellous by far than any told by De Foe, and but for the great cloud of witnesses, it has often seemed to us that it must appear to the world at large absolutely incredible. There were many important crises in which our escape from extinction was surely due to nothing less or else than the restraining Hand of God upon the Chinese about us, who in many ways were so well able to extinguish us at a blow, but who never did it. The more details come slowly filtering in from every quarter, the more manifest it is that our Mission as such is entirely broken up. Kalgan, Pao Ting Fu, T'ung Chou, and we suppose also P'ang Chuang and Lin Ch'ing, are utterly destroyed, scarcely one brick left on another of the places which we are able to inspect, and the same, as you have long since heard, is the case in Peking. So far as we know there is not in all these stations, aside from 'real (?) estate', a dollar's worth of Mission property. Mr. Tewksbury has just returned from a two days' visit to T'ung Chou, and more than confirms what this party first passed through last

wrote back to us here. One can ride a horse over all the dwellings in the city, but one can not be sure which was which, so completely are the landmarks obliterated. There was a quantity og powder stored in a Temple not very far away, and after the Japanese occupation of the city, this was by some means exploded, with a terrible concussion which wrecked all that part of the city. There is no business doing, for the city as such is extinct, and those shops which have not yet been burned have been looted. A more signal case of Nemesis it is hard to remember, and I intend to gather up some of the leading facts and present them in that light. Not long after we had been delivered we all had a meeting in the 'Palace' from which this is written, the residence of one of the Manchu Princes, and discussed what we would better do. It was felt to be largely a matter for individual action, since the forms of activity hiterto available are entirely closed, and there remains only the care for the remnant which has been saved from the almost universal ruin of our churches. This ruin only becomes the more complete as fuller details come to hand, but it is too soon to generalize the results yet.

We all aproved of the departure of those who have gone, ~~and feel that the return of some of them is very doubtful to say the least.~~ Mr.Ament and Mr. Tewksbury have each got a large place in which to gather about them such Christians as remain, ~~especially in the former case the~~ ladies are watching over the remains of the Bridgman School, which it did not seem feasible to unite with the larger number of the Am. Methodists. Mr. T is anxious to recommence some form of College work during the coming winter, and I am not sure that something may not be done in the way of classes. But the circumstances are so extraordinary, in every way, that I do not feel at all hopeful for this experiment. The bulk of the Chinese

entirely dependent in every way, although a few may be able to earn something from the start. We have already sent a united telegram asking for financial assistance, as you know, and the use of this sum is likely to require most of the time of one person. How this is to be combined with the general oversight of a great establishment like this, and in addition carry on a college, I must confess I do not yet see.

The political question underlies all others in China, and it is so complicated that it is impossible to see three feet ahead. If Russia is to possess this territory as she evidently intends, and as many assume we shall have a hard preliminary fight for mere toleration, with the danger of losing in substance what we may wrest from her in the form of a shadow. Of course no Missionary Society will spend a dollar in resuming its work, unless there is some certainty, greater or less, that the work will not be again destroyed. What Japan would do we can not say, only the question is an open one, and the great War in which this ownership is to be settled may not take place for a year or two yet.

It is not unlikely that Shantung will fall to the Germans as an entire possession, in which case mission work there would naturally be altogether dissociated from that in this province-although that might be a necessity. We have no authentic accounts as yet, or indeed any account at all, of the condition of things in our field. But on general principles I have no doubt that it will be a long time before it will be either wise or safe for missionaries to revisit the interior. The mere presence of an Allied force in Peking does nothing to quiet the excited country near or far, but rather inflames it. Every day we hear of fresh gatherings of 'Boxers', and the allaying of this terrible storm may be the work of years-not to say decades.

R Whatever Power takes over Chihli has first to re-establish order, and while this can be done, it is impossible that the new conditions can do more than slowly filter into the Chinese consciousness. It does not appear to me to be a time for preaching at all. Men's minds are not in a condition to hear, and if they do there is considerable danger of an uption into the churches of those who wish the protection which it has seen the foreigners alone can give. I have not yet heard a line from Dr. and Miss Porter, and do not know what their plans or views are. I have been so often and so urgently appealed to write the story of this unique episode in the history of the world that I have found it impossible to refuse, and have collected copious materials passim. The 'Diary of the Siege, with preliminary explanations, will appear in the New York Sun, and in due time it will be expanded into a volume. But it will require time, careful comparison of authorities, and the consideration of the innumerable and probably conflicting accounts of what has happened during the past few months. The minute narratives published in the San Francisco journals of July 17th and the previous days, about the master of all the people in the British Legations, appear to us - as Mark Twain said of the report of his death - to be "exaggerated". The quantity of rubbish which must have been printed about the siege is past calculation, and it is no wonder that our friends gave us up for dead. A reporter for a syndicate of 'yellow journals' got from me the written version of an address delivered at a Union Thanksgiving Service the Sunday after we were set free, and if you see that - perhaps in the New York Journal - you will better appreciate what a wonderful combination of circumstances kept us alive in the face of overwhelming odds. 'Since' I began this letter, a letter from Dr. Porter has at last got through from Tien-

tsin with others from himself and Miss Porter to us and to other members of our mission. These were sent by private opportunity, and were 13 days in reaching us! The Customs have started couriers again to Tientsin, but at last accounts they had sent out six messengers, and none had returned. Dr. Porter's letters give us the first connected account of many events connected with their escape, and the condition of things for some time later in our field. But the information is not recent, and we are very anxious to hear more. There seems not the least reason to hope that any one at Pao Ting Fu escaped, or any of the large band of missionaries in Shansi. The Governor of that province, against whose appointment you may remember we all vigorously protested when he left Shantung, officially reported to the Government here, that the missionaries took refuge at his yamen, whereas all of them were killed - of course with his consent. The active arrangements for the I Ho Tuan are more due to him than to any other single individual, but we have overwhelming proof that it was a movement with Imperial sanction, and under Imperial auspices from the very beginning, just as we were told, and could not believe at the time.

The health of many who have passed through the trying experiences of the past months is very much impaired. Miss Russell, Miss Sheffield, & Miss Haven are in this list. Miss Evans and Miss Abbie Chapin are by no means well. The same is true of Mrs. Tewksbury, and their children, and under ordinary circumstances all of these, as well as others would think it the thing to get away somewhere but the peculiar conditions here do not allow of a general exodus. Mrs. Smith has been kept wonderfully well and strong through it all, and all the ladies have been strong and courageous in spirit to a wonderful degree. They have done more than the men in making the

men in making the siege endurable, and never for a moment failed to do all that could be done. Our Wyckoff sisters have been most conspicuous in this way, and ought to have a long and thorough rest, but it does not appear wise for them to go anywhere just now. When we have more full accounts about Shantung we shall know better what to plan. The mail of which I spoke when I began this, as not far off, turned out to our disappointment to be for the army, and our own, as well as most of that for the Legations, is as far away as ever. We have just got hold of the first batch of June and July Shanghai journals and wading through the rumors and conjectures that indicate the terminal moraine of the public ignorance at that trying period. We have often asked for special grace for you at headquarters in the administration of the difficult trust, at a time when the resources were uncertain, and so large a part of the field in China seemed to be hopelessly devastated. The accounts from the villages where Christians live have been harrowing-many families exterminated, but there is much that we shall know later, and more that will never be known at all. We have with us four of the boys who were students in T'ung Chou, remaining after the others fled to their homes. They have been probably been given up by their friends, and they are most anxious for some word from the latter. Besides these, there are two servants whom we brought as cooks, so that our flock is sparsely represented in this mixed multitude. For many months we have worried along without any money, having none, and no use for it if we had it. I suppose this state of things is now over, but we have thus far no communications with the sources of supply, and live literally by faith. I hope you have not had a trying summer, and that you

will have a more cheerful Annual Meeting in October than would seem possible. We have seen no American papers later than the middle of May, and have not the smallest notion what the financial outlook may be. Many of the missioanries of other Boards, especially the English, have accepted positions as Interpreters, &c, for the Army, to relieve the pressure on the funds of their Societies, as there is nothing which can be done. When the matter of reorganization takes a practical shape, there is little doubt that some of our stations, such as T'ung Chou and Kalgan will be abandoned, and there will be an opportunity for practical cooperation with other Boards such as there has never before been. This might be the case especially in educational lines, where wasteful competition has been a very objectionable feature. These and many other matters will require the largest wisdom for their adjustment.

With the warmest wishes for your welfare, and in the hope of hearing from you ere long, I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

will have a more cheerful Annual Meeting in October than would seem possible. We have seen no American papers later than the middle of May, and have not the smallest notion what the fin-ancial outlook may be. Many of the missionaries of other Boards, especially the English, have accepted positions as Interpreters, &c, for the Army, to relieve the pressure on the funds of their Societies, as there is nothing which can be done. When the matter of reorganization takes a practical shape, there is little doubt that some of our stations such as Tiling Chou and Kalgan will be abandoned, and there will be an opportunity for practical cooperation with other Boards such as there has never before been. This might be the case especially in educational lines, where wasteful competition has been a very objectionable feature. These and many other matters will require the largest wisdom for their adjustment.

With the warmest wishes for your welfare, and in the hope of hearing from you ere long, I remain very sincerely yours,

Chas. H. Fenn.

Rev. Arthur H. Smith
Pekin, Aug. 30, 1900
Rec'd Oct. 25,

Peking, Sept. 23rd. 1900.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.;

Dear Dr. Smith;

The mails across the Pacific and especially on the coast have rarely been so chaotic as this summer. I wrote you on the 31st Aug., and the next day I received yours of May 12th and June 11th., and just three weeks later comes yours of June 2nd, post-marked Boston, June 9th, Shanghai July 9th, and Tientsin 16th Sept!!! You speak of receiving my letters of March 27th and April 10th. Since that date I have written you May 25th (at length), June 6th (at length) and more briefly June 11th & 15th, in the former enclosing an article for the Congregationalist, and the Report on the Needs of the Mission-already obsolete then, and in the later letter a copy of one sent to Shanghai. I have never heard anything from any of my letters sent in June, and I mention them that you may know that the effort was made to keep you informed, many enclosures being put in embodying the latest from Peking, while we were still in T'ung Chou. I also sent several long letters with copies of the foregoing to Dr. Hillis for the Plymouth Church, but I have never received a line from any one there, and do not know why. If we were allowed to drift into the terrible state of things which all the world now knows, it was not because the Legation and the State Department were not duly and perpetually informed. It seemed impossible to convince any one in Peking that anything could happen here, and as long as Peking itself was immune, other troubles had a distant and a minor importance.

Many things have happened since then, but there are already indications that there is to be nothing done properly or effectively, but that

some temporary patching will be tried, and the broken-down Chinese machine once more started as 'a going concern' (although it is already gone) and then we shall muddle on for another stadium of existence! I wish that we could in some effective way bring the fatality of this utter lack of any definite plan to the considerate attention of the President. But it would probably be of little use in an Election year, and the United States counts for very little in this part of the earth, owing to their uncertainty what they are here for at all, now that the Legation is relieved.

The other day Mr. Tewksbury and I called by appointment upon Gen. Jas. H. Wilson, who in the temporary absence of Gen. Chaffee is in command. He sees clearly the futility of anything likely to be done, but reminded us that the minor interests of individuals and religious bodies have very little chance when International questions are settled. He very strongly advised us to represent to the State Department through the best ecclesiastical lawyer to be found the pressing necessity that the present Administration should before the election pledge itself to see that adequate reparation is made for the losses caused by the Boxer outbreak to American citizens and their interests. What that reparation ought to be, we have already agreed upon among ourselves in a general meeting of Americans in the Legation before we were relieved, a copy of the paper with signatures being sent to the Minister for transmission to the State Department. This paper was signed by all the Americans in Peking (not connected with the Legation) except Mr. Pethick, who in general approved of it, but was not at hand at the time. Dr. Martin's name, for fifty years in China, headed the list, and the others followed in the order of their length of residence here. Claims have already been filed at the Legation for most of the known losses, although many others are

imperfectly ascertained, and will be added. The main facts as to the loss are in every case notorious and indisputable. The uprising was fostered by the Government itself, as there is overwhelming evidence to prove. By it our work, our prospects, and our property are destroyed to the amount of many millions of gold dollars. What is the Government going to DO in the matter? We know how it was in the case of Turkey. Is China to be a repetition of that experience? If it takes something over five full years to fail to get an hundred thousand dollars, how long will it take to collect an unknown number of millions? I will bring the matter to the attention of the gentlemen in other American societies, but the number left here is now small, and joint action is difficult. I mention the matter to you, hoping that your Conference of Secretaries will find some way even in the brief time which may be left, to get the matter to the personal attention of the President, and at least secure some pledges of what he will do, and have done in the matter. Dr. Ament will probably report to you the results of a trip of several days which he made to the east with several hundred cavalrymen of our army. Mr. Tewksbury is desirous of beginning an attempt to come to terms with the various villages in which chapels and houses have been destroyed, some of which, now that the troops are already all over the country, are much more than willing to come to terms, indeed themselves suggesting it. Gen. Wilson is to send a small cavalry escort and Mr. T. plans to go to T'ung Chou one day this week to remain a little time and see what can be done in this way. The escort is for protection only (unlike the tariff) and takes no part in the negotiations, and will inflict no penalties on any one. The Germans, howver, have no such timid scruples, and have already destroyed

the city of Li Ang Hsiang Hsien (where you slept on a door on the night May 25th 1898), and are intending, we hear, to take Cho Chou and Pao Ting Fu next, there having been no Germans in either city at any time. Neither Great Britain nor the U.S. are at 'war' with China, but ~~both~~ last week ~~each~~ Each was a party to a large expedition, infantry, cavalry, and artillery, to the Western Hills, where they killed 15 Boxers (or soldiers) and bravely blew up an ancient marble carved pagoda, and damaged an Imperial arsenal also! An American Colonel, and later a British colonel told me that this was 'murder', if so, why did they go? We are remaining in Peking for the reason that we have no other place to which to go, and because it is best for the multitudinous writing in which I am engaged, a large part of the time. I could not accept the Outlook offer nor that of the Century in full, but will do something. It is very important to have this matter put in a true light before the world, and now is the time to do it.

We are deeply grieved to hear such poor accounts of Dr. Porter's condition. He ought to be at once relieved by a younger man. You may have learned through him that our P'ang Chuang houses and all other property are intact, even the fodder in the barn as it was. With the possible exception of the English Methodist place (outside of defended treaty ports) ours are the ONLY REMAINING MISSION HOUSES IN ALL CHINA FROM THE YELLOW RIVER TO THE GREAT WALL, and probably to the Amoor River! Many of our members have yielded to official pressure, and recalled "temporarily" probably a majority of them, but I do not know the facts yet. I hope you have recovered entirely. We are entirely well, and very busy. Very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

A. H. Smith
Peking
Oct. 23, 1900
Rec'd Nov. 12

P.S. Since writing the foregoing, I have received yours of July 3rd, which likewise has a gap of six weeks between the stamp in Shanghai and the one in Tientsin. In this you acknowledge s number of letters, all written under the shadow of the great and near disaster. I do not wonder that you were puzzled by that idiotic dispatch reporting that a great number of persons 'reached Chefoo' who never thought of even trying to get there. Its transmission is a psychological study, not yet mastered. Dr. Porter writes in regard to the inadvisability of the return of Dr. Peck this year, and in this I quite agree. There is need of a young preaching missionary at Tientsin, to look after refugees, attend to business &c, here, and another to be ready to help in Shantung, especially in P'ang Chuang when it is safe to go there again. I can not do the work there and keep the accounts, and the latter I am very unwilling to touch at all. You will very likely get a cablegram from Dr. Porter about this, as it is impossible now to wait for a letter.

If Dr. Sheffield were to spend the winter here, instead of at the south, it would make things very much easier in the line of consultation about difficult and delicate matters of policy, of which there is fair prospect of even larger crops than at present. None of us know what it ought best to do, and there are very few of the older members of the mission which left now. I have not heard whether Mr. Perkins is on his way to the there with his family. If he is, that leaves the Lin Ch'ing station absolutely unrepresented. Mr. Perkins has been ill a great deal, and needs a new set of conditions, and ought to have a rest. With the hope that all these needs will be met, each in its time we can afford to wait.

If Dr. Noble can be in Tientsin that would meet many needs - A. H. S.

Over.

A. H. Smith

P.P.S. I feel it laid on me to do what I can to make known the true story of this rising, which will take a large part of my time for many months. I should like to have this perfectly understood at the Rooms, both by you & the Committee. The Pritchard-Morgan "Board of Approvers" as a part of their proposition. If it did not approve, I think I should still be obliged to go on, as I have been absolutely forced into it, and I see (as many do) the importance of it in many ways. Please let me know your own ideas.

R.R.S.

Tientsin, China, Oct. 25th, 1900.

112

Dear Dr. Smith;

Your last letter to Dr. Goodrich for the Mission has been recently received, in which you express the thanks of the Board and the churches for so many mercies. The letters more recently are naturally in a minor key in view of the terrible havoc which has been made in our ranks by the sword of the persecutor. It is impossible to take in the full measure of this great calamity, which comes over us at intervals afresh. You are familiar ~~with~~ by this time with the reports of devastation and ruin, and we are glad to hear you say, as we knew of course you would say, that these ruins are to be repaired, and the waste places builded up. Before this can be done, however, there are many things to be settled. In the first place the question arises in regard to the future of some of the Stations. What is now to be done about Kalgan, T'ung Chou, Lin Ch'ing, and Tientsin? If each of these should be reoccupied as before, that would be comparatively a simple matter, but if changes are to be made, they should be well weighed. The question of the location of the North China College is an open one, and by a year from this time some provisional arrangement should be arrived at. What is to become of the Press? It has always been a problem-is it settled once and for all? yet there will never be a better time for readjustment than now, never more need of a first-class printing establishment when the New Era that is coming shall have arrived. I mention but a few of the many questions of which we can think, or rather can not but think. To meet these knotty problems there are only a handful of here. Four of the Stations are wholly unrepresented.

I.do not know whether you even received the Report of the last Mission Meetings proceedings,nor does it much matter.But one of the resolutions is in point.It asked the Board to provide that the Deputation which it was understood was to go to India,should visit China at the general Missionary Conference in May next.That Conference has been indefinitely postponed,but to some of us it seems much more necessary than it then did that a wise deputation should come to China,especially to Northern China,to look over the field,and to come on the spot to some decision in cooperation with the Mission as to the points mentioned above,and many others.If the political situation is not cleared by that time,the Deputation ought to come as soon as it is settled enough for us to know what to expect in the way of government. I write this of my own motion,as we are few and scattered,but I will pass the idea around,and you will get echoes of it hereafter. I came down here two weeks ago to see Dr.Porter and his sister,before he goes.He is somewhat better than I feared,or than he was,but ought to go soon.The Wilders are expected soon ,that is,Mr.W.and his mother. I hope you are mindful of that young man for P'ang Chuang.Ours is the only Station but this,which has a place for a new man.Our premises by the mercy of the Lord are intact,but can not be visited for a long time.

We shall like to know what the Conference of Secretaries &c in New York decided about China mission work.To us the action of our Woman's Boards with reference to the return of the ladies seemed a wise one;we regretted that the first notice taken of the great deliverance and calamity here should be an order to "Make furloughs few". I remain Very sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Rec'd Dec. 1st 1919

Tientsin, China, Dec. 11th, 1900.

Dear Sec. Smith,

I have just recd yours of Oct. 5th last after the meeting of the Board, and upon receiving my first letter, which seems to have been long delayed. It was refreshing to hear that so much interest has been awakened at home in the mission field, at the same time there is more than a suspicion that it is the element of romance, which attracts, and that when the Chinese fail to kill the missionaries and to roast the converts, the excitement will have again subsided, and with it much of the special interest. But there ought to be a great and a permanent awakening on the part of those who feel the gravity of the crisis, and the need of harmonious action so as to have a great advance on the advent of the new century, along all the lines of mission work. Whether this will take place we have no means of knowing except the eye of faith, but it certainly appears probable. I wrote to you on the 26th Oct. with reference to the importance of having a Delegation come to China next spring so that the field may be intellgently looked over in connection with the missionaries on the ground, with subsequent consultation with those who are at home. I have been speaking today with members of the London Mission here, and suggesting to them to urge the same thing on their Society, and if possible that there may be a simultaneous visit from each Cong. Board with a view to co-operation in such action as may lead to greater efficiency. The division of the field, and union to some extent in educational work, appear to be the salient points where such consultation can best produce efficient results. There is a danger that the American Methodists, who do not like anything less than "the earth" may not be willing to come in to such an arrangement, but perhaps they will, and in any case

it is better to have even two societies co-operating, rather than all going their own devious ways as heretofore. When I wrote you before we had received no definite word in regard to how many of our members had been forced into an external compliance with such acts as would be construed to be a recanting. Even now we do not know anything in detail, except that the proclamations of Yuan Shih-k'ai were rather stringent (in accordance with the Imperial Edict of July 21st) and the local officials made their proclamations even more so. We have reason to fear that two of our helpers succumbed to this terrible temptation, and did something - we do not know what - which made them regarded as no longer of our number. There must have been many others who did something of the sort, either before the local magistrate, or in the village itself, but again we do not know how many or who.

I do not think that the two native pastors (one of them especially) have risen to the height of their opportunity in this sad condition of things, tho we have no reason to suppose that either has done anything wrong. Not knowing who could and who could not be absolutely trusted in future, and in view of the fact that we have had such heavy expenses for the past 18 months in consequence of the whole Boxer business - expenses which there is no way of meeting except by the unexpended balances left over - I have told the helpers, teachers, &c, that no salaries will be reckoned from the time for which Dr. Porter gave money last summer, but that when there is a readjustment next spring, each case will be considered upon its own merits, and a grant may or may not be made according to circumstances. Meantime, in order to prevent actual suffering, I have sent a considerable quantity of money to P.C. to be in the hands of a Com. of five, and to be used for the more destitute, so that if possible there shall be no deep suffering unrelieved. There are the greatest practical difficulties in carrying this out, but this will be all we shall be able to do. There has been a constant stream of refugees

coming to Tientsin, where our compound was already more than full of the members who belong in Tientsin, and two of the houses have been commandeered by the military, who would not even let me and Mrs. Smith have any rooms there, so that we have been moved once into a house in the London Mission, & are now in the house of the Methodist Ladies, which we rent from the Y.M.C.A. The Army people pay whatever they like, a mere fraction of what they could rent the houses for to others, and we have the yards full of their followers and servants, to our great inconvenience, all the time. We have put a roof on the wing of the Aiken house, which was burned up by a shell lodged in the attic, and expected to go there, but it is not done yet. We had an offer of a lot of good godowns (Chinese built) just in front of the Aiken house, adjoining our property, which we have wanted for twenty-five years. Last spring they sold for ten thousand taels, but the owner was willing to let us have the burned remains for much less, and as there is no Mission to consult, and no money is ever available, rather than let the opportunity go by, Dr. Porter bought the place for 3,500 taels, and are spending two or three thousand dollars (Mexican) to roof the houses, and make them fit for use as godowns, &c. They are rented for six months to the "Italian Colonial Trading Co.", and the idea is that this is just the place which we have been looking for to put the Mission Press. Should a Deputation decide that the Press be moved to Tientsin, and arrangements be made for it, we will let the Mission have the place for just what has been expended on it, we taking all the risks, and keeping whatever can be got from it meantime. It is a very unusual thing to get hold of a place so conveniently situated as this is, and nothing but the catastrophe of this year would have brought the opportunity. Dr. Porter and I also took the reponsibility of leasing to a business man a narrow strip of the yard beyond the Aiken house, for $100 a year, he putting up a long and narrow row of houses against the eastern wall

The agreement is that at the end of two years the Mission may take over the houses at a valuation, or he may remove them entirely, as agreed. At the end of five years the Mission may take the place over at half the valuation, and at the end of ten years the Mission gets them free of cost. They are fairly good living quarters, and will not interfere with the rest of the large premises in any way, and the family is a very good one. The rise of rents has been so great, that it is necessary to squeeze much closer than ever before. Almost all the Missions, but ours, are getting extravagant sums from the military for the houses, hospitals, &c. &c, which have been rented.

During the time I stay here, I have promised to take the care of the Union Church, to which I have been preaching since the beginning of Oct. to this (or may be) added some care for the spiritual welfare of the British Nonconformist troops. The few American soldiers, I regret to say, seem almost inaccessible, full of bitter prejudices against missionaries, and since the 15th regiment went away, none of them come to church. Mr. Wilder is full of work all the time, and Mr. Aiken, should he come, would find a plenty also. It is very desirable that Mr. Wilder should be here on his mother's account, and I hope he will stay for the present, whether Mr. Aiken returns or not. We hear that Dr. Peet has started, and should he be able to get here (no means certainty) he would probably go to Peking. Dr. Porter left us in Nov. and we only hope he may have the strength to carry out his plan to go through India. I am trying to do what I can toward fulfilling the exacting demands of a public which wants a 'dramatic' account of the Siege, and almost impossible excellencies in other articles on cognate subjects. As I told you, I consider this as much of a duty as anything else which I can do. Mrs. Sheffield has been here more than 10 days waiting for the railway to Peking, which is promised soon. Mrs. Smith is perfectly well and always at work for others. I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

Tientsin, China, Jan. 31st, 1901. 114

Dear Dr. Smith;

On the 9th inst. I had the pleasure of receiving yours of Nov. 14th, replying to mine of Sept. 23rd, and conveying much information as to the attitude of the Board and the Committee with regard to the work in this country under the new conditions. At a later period I saw a copy of of the action of the Prud. Com. adopting a report of the sub-committee on China mission affairs. I left here for Peking on the 15th inst., spending the time there until the 26th, when I returned. The railway had not then been turned over by the Russians, but on my return it was wholly managed by Germans, and will soon be restored to the British managers for the Chinese. The fares are twice as high, and the speed half as great (or less) as formerly.

It indicates some of the changes of the times to find the train entering the southern city through a breach in the wall (just as in the city of York), and stopping in front of the Temple of Heaven! It is still a long (and cold) hour's ride to the premises in the Palace where the T'ung Chou Station has its head-quarters, not far from the east gate of the Imperial city, and about eight minutes walk from the Fu in which the Peking station lives. This makes it very convenient all round. We have had it in mind for some time to get together as many of us as could meet, to ascertain what ideas any of us might have that would stand export. Accordingly on the 22nd Miss Porter and Mr. Wilder joined us, and on the 24th and 25th we held three sessions, aggregating something over eight hours in all, at which the situation was reviewed and our views were crystallized by the passage of sundry Resolutions, or Motions, simply as an indication of how we look at the various matters considered. The report of the votes you will have already received, but it is desirable that those who were present should submit their views in more detail, as it was understood we would try to do. The first vote on the union of the P'ang Chuang and Lin Ch'ing stations only

P.S. You will see from "Ho Hsian Refugee" that they are much worse off than are in Shantung.

means that we all felt that the city of Lin Ch'ing is far from a desirable situation for a station, being for one thing much too near P'ang Chuang, & a much smaller city than seems to have been originally supposed. We think that the question of another station should be carefully considered, and pending the decision, that the work should be combined as much as possible. It was unfortunate that no member of the Lin Ch'ing station was present, but as the action is merely preliminary and tentative, this is of no real importance. In regard to T'ung Chou there is much more doubt, as the city is a mere wreck. Still there is a strong sentiment of attachment to the place as occupied for thirty years and more, and it was not thought best to vote on the actual discontinuance of the station as such, although the weight of precedent in the organization of stations would certainly point that way. That the College and Seminary should not be reestablished in T'ung Chou, was felt by most of us to be certain, but not all would consent to vote so, tho none voted in the negative, and all agreed that it should have a relation to be hereafter determined to the Peking Station. An informal and trial vote as to the matter of its location either within the city of Peking, or outside in some suitable location, resulted in such a general inability to come to an agreement, that it was felt that nothing but further developments, and the opinions of others could bring us to an ultimate agreement. The rebuilding the Peking Station is felt to be desirable, as soon as the political situation warrants it, which it is hoped will be as soon as the building work can begin. The matter of the Press is not a clear one, and at present all the employees are at work for secular printing, and it is by no means certain that the work can not all be done quite as cheaply in a press not owned by the Mission, and save the salary. If the Press should be reopened, it is voted that it be not on the old premises, which are wanted for the general compound. I have already written you that

Dr. Porter and I bought a place in Tientsin contiguous to our compound, and very suitable for Press uses should the plant be located here. The situation of the summer resort at the Western Hills is now unsuitable, and it will be given up. Mr. Tewksbury has bought the under-ownership of a very large piece of land near Ch'ang Hsin Tien on the Pao Ting Fu railway not far from Lu Kuo Bridge, and he and Dr. Sheffield incline to that region for summer places, which for those who live in Peking are a necessity. Mr. T. would be glad to have the College carried there also, especially with a view to developing some industrial work in that place, but nothing is determined in that direction or any other by any vote, as the question is too complex to be seen thro present. The vote in regard to the abandonment of Kalgan for some other site for a Station, should have been marked in the minutes as unanimous. Attention should be called to this fact, as the friends from that Station will doubtless wish to know the views of others. We had no clew to their, as the question has not heretofore arisen. The vote on the proceedings of Messrs Tewksbury and Ament was unanimous, and it ought to be made widely known wherever the ignorant libels of travellers have been current. Something had to be done, and these men had the energy and the courage to go ahead and do it. They doubtless made mistakes, but they acted under the advice of the only authority there was, and the funds which were received have been held as relief-money for the flocks of native Chinese Christians. There ought to be no difference of opinion as to the reopening of Pao Ting Fu as soon as conditions warrant. The Pastor, Mr. Meng, is holding the place bravely, with the cooperation of Mr. Lowrie, and has four schools in operation at this time. Dr. Peck has just come while I am writing this letter, and is quite willing to go to Pao Ting Fu, or wherever he is wanted. Undoubtedly that is the most needy place at present. The request for that long asked for and almost promised family for P'ang Chuang is now

imperatively needed,and ought to be here at this moment.Dr. Porter's health is seriously broken,and he ought to have at least a two years' absence.For the varied and difficult work of that station and also at present for Lin Ch'ing there is thus only one missionary in sight,at a time when all the complicated problems of reconstruction are descending upon us like small avalanches,some of them requiring immediate decision.I have now on the table a packet of about twenty letters from there,each full of plaints and requests,and requiring immediate reply,together with material assistance in financial relief. Of the votes about the invitation to Miss Porter to Peking to help in the Bridgman School,and Miss Chapin to return to the evangelistic work as well as the school,the ladies will write.It did not commend itself to me as the best thing that Miss Porter should do this particular work,but there is no one else,and she was willing to see in the call a summons of the Lord-as she always does when anything difficult is to be undertaken. Our Station has made a large and a much appreciated contribution in the services of Miss Grace Wyckoff during the autumn and winter. There ought to be a Treasurer and a business man in Tientsin as soon as he can get here,and this thought was emphasized in the vote on that topic. We are greatly in need of more men in the several stations,and this need it is hoped will be met by the return of such as can step at once into the wide breaches,and help mend them. The vote asking for a Deputation from the Board is easily written on paper,but that does not indicate the real pressure which some of us feel in the matter. The Board at home can not possibly comprehend the incomprehensible conditions here,unless such a Deputation is sent.Its educative value for the authorities at home will be fully equal to its uses as an adviser in difficult matters here. We all hope,and assume as a matter of course,that you will be a member of that Deputation,and that the visit will not be later than the previous one

The most recent news from our Station is not of a very encouraging nature. There appeared to be a recrudescence of anti-foreign feeling, with the threat of something more tangible later. We have no idea that there will be any actual outbreak, yet there is much restlessness everywhere. I will enclose to you a copy of a recent reply of Gov. Yuan Shih-k'ai to a letter sent to him by the missionaries in Chefoo, from which his thought is plain, and we have no reason to suppose that he is not sincere. Yet the local officials do not post his proclamations, have no sympathy with his wide views, and Deputies from the Capital come around to try the cases of Christian losses in precisely the same spirit as a year and more ago. Of this the village of Li Lu Chuang is an example, where the Deputy threatened to beat the Deacon, Chu Kuang-k'uei, for his straightforward testimony, and to take away the button of the young graduate Chang Chia-i for the same reason. Only three hundred strings of cash were allowed them, whereas their losses were probably ten times as heavy, and they compelled to sign a paper that the case is definitely ended. Then they appeal to me to use some 'wise device' to get it straightened out! It is impossible to make them realize that the Government, and all the yamens in this part of the province are lapsed. There is no one thro whom to do business. The U.S. Government seems not to have the smallest care for those Christians whose rights the Message of the President so clearly defined and insisted upon. I learned in Peking that the Government would do nothing toward securing an indemnity for the native Christians, and now the Boards at home have likewise decided that it is not their function to ask the Government for anything in particular, so that between them the poor Christians go to the wall, and can only appeal to the helpless missionary, who must explain to them that the U.S. Government, like the Chinese, uses fine phrases, but that they are not of a kind to butter any parsnips. It is a humiliating position, and shows clearly the false light in which the various Governments have al

Governments have placed themselves in demanding toleration for Christianity, and rights for the natives who profess it, while there is no care for the defence of those rights, and no justice or protection for the converts, whether they are merely persecuted, or have their houses burned down, and are themselves hacked to death as an accompaniment. So far as I can see it will be a long time still before we can go back to Shantung, altho the country is safe enough in most places. But the Government of China is in abeyance, and no one has any confidence in anything. I need not write of the Protocol, of which you heard in detail long before we did. It is a compromise, and like all compromises, suits nobody. The Chinese may yet contrive to slip out of many of its provisions. Several of us older missionaries in Peking had interviews with Prince Su and Prince Ch'ing, while I was in Peking, and they appeared delighted with what we had to say of Protestant aims. Each of them volunteered the remark that the Chinese Government had nothing to complain of as regarded Protestants, and although not everything which Manchu Princes say is to be trusted, we had no doubt that they were sincere in the statements. I see that I have omitted one important item, which is the vote to ask Rev. W. B. Stelle to join our Mission. Mr. S. came to China two years ago, to work with Rev. Gilbert Reid for "the Higher Classes" (who have now largely graduated, and do not feel the need of instruction). He has been living with Dr. Ament for several months, helping in various ways, and is a man of unusual executive capacity, being an indispensable factor in the Siege. He is Baptist, but a liberal minded man, and would be willing to work with us, and even to sprinkle in baptizing if that were desirable in the circumstances. He supports himself, and would prefer to continue so to do. I have told him that I thought no unwise pressure would be put on him to ascertain whether he agrees with or dissents from any specific formulae, for he would not yoke well in that way, and it would be a serious mistake.

It would be easy to make an arrangement for a period of say three years, or five, its continuance to be contingent on its giving mutual satisfaction.

There was never a time when we so much needed help at hand as now, and few men that come to this country are better fitted to give the help that we want than this brother whom we all highly esteem and greatly admire, and love. I have made a copy of the report of the U.S. Captain who went with the expedition to Pao Ting Fu, and send it to you for reproducing and distribution among those interested. A longer paper written by Rev. J. Walter Lowrie has just come, which I have looked thro, and it is substantially the same as this. That is to be printed in the Shanghai Mercury, and I have asked Mrs. Wilder to order several copies sent to you, likewise for distribution. I am sending you (as mentioned) copies of the correspondence with Yuan Shih-k'ai by some missionaries in Chefoo, and the Governor's reply, and there is a very good Proclamation enclosed with his letter, the translation of which I have not with me. It all reads very well, but the bearing of things like this, lies in the application of them. The Chinese troops have many Boxers among them, and so has every yamen, and everything favorable to the Christians is blocked for that reason, and all the local Magistrates are hostile.

It is impossible to foresee what is or what ought to be done. Today I have a letter from one of the Relief Com. for Chinese Christians, in Chefoo asking if our Mission will send some one to Shansi to look after the Christians there, as the C.I.M. and the Eng. Bap. are ready to do, asking for escort from the Gov't. (Chinese I suppose), and instructions to the local officials to give facilities. Mrs. Wilder informs me that word has come today that Dr. Atwood is about to start. He would be the natural one to go, and it is difficult to find any one else (unless it be Dr. Peck) who could go.

While I was in Peking I was asked to address the Peking Missionary Association on the three-fold topics of Comity, Co-operation, and Discipline

Very Sincerely Yours, Arthur H. Smith

(with special reference to the lapsed and recanting Christians). The evening was too short to take up the matters fully, but a beginning was made, and I advised them to do as the missionaries in Shanghai are doing-have a Conference once a week until the topics are well thrashed out. There is a useful work in Peking for the Soldiers under Dr. Phipps of the Y.M.C.A., and I was asked twice to speak at the barracks to them in the evening. As there is a great prejudice against missionaries (reasons obscure), this was considered to be a good opportunity to enlighten them on the real causes of this trouble. Co. H. of the 9th Infantry was especially responsive, and even went to the length of presenting me with a live turkey afterwards!

Miss Grace Wyckoff and Miss Chapin, are especially active in the good work of the Soldier's Y.M.C.A., and all the ladies have given great help. Here in Tientsin the Association is managed by Mr. Gailey (with whom we live during the winter), and there is a revival in progress among the soldiers of both armies (Br. and Am.), and we have had meetings every evening for about three weeks. More than thirty have either been reclaimed, or come to Christ for the first time, and we are much encouraged. The Tientsin community is a difficult one to reach, and we have not got hold of them at all yet. Mr. and Mrs. Tewksbury are making a brief stay here, the first change they have had since the siege-or for a long time before. Dr. Peck will return with them, and determine his further movements later. He is excellent health-never better. We have heard from Dr. Porter at Singapore, but I am sorry that he is not as much improved as we hoped, and thought he might have to give up India after all. Mrs. Smith is in perfect physical condition, and full of the most abounding (and superabounding) ministrations to Christians, and even to Tientsin beggars, for whom she has organized a Relief Association by 'her little loney'. She is active in the Church work (Union Church), as well as for the Chinese (especially in the London Mission women, who have less help than ours.

Very Sincerely Yours, Arthur H. Smith

(with special reference to the lapsed and recanting Christians). The evening was too short to take up the matters fully, but a beginning was made, and I advised them to do as the missionaries in Shanghai are doing—have a conference once a week until the topics are well threshed out. There is a useful work in Peking for the soldiers under Dr. Phipps of the Y.M.C.A., and I was asked twice to speak at the barracks to them in the evening. As there is a great prejudice against missionaries (reasons obscure) this was considered to be a good opportunity to enlighten them on the real causes ~~which led to the late co. R. of the 6th Infantry was especially responsive, and c~~ ent to the length of presenting me with a live turkey afterwards!

Mrs. Groce Wykoff and Miss Chapin, are especially active in the good work among the soldiers Y.M.C.A., and all the ladies have given great help. Here in the winter), and there is a revival in progress among the soldiers of Tientsin the Association is managed by Mr. Dailey (with whom we live during Lent

Tientsin the (Dr. and Mr.), and we have meetings every evening for about three weeks. More than thirty have either been reclaimed, or come to Christ for the first time, and we are much encouraged. The Tientsin community is a difficult one to reach, and we have not got hold of them at all yet. Mr. and Mrs. Tewksbury are making a brief stay here, the first change they have had since the siege—or for a long time before. Dr. Peck will return with them, to determine his further movements later. He is excellent health—never better. We have heard from Dr. Porter at Singapore, but I am sorry that he is not much improved as we hoped, and thought he might have to give up Ningpo after all. Mrs. Smith is in perfect physical condition, and full of most abounding (and superabounding) ministrations to Christians, and even certain beggars, for whom she has organized a Relief Association by 'her money'. She is active in the church work (Union Church), as well as the Chinese (especially in the London Mission women, who have less help

Very sincerely yours, Arthur Smith

Rev. Arthur H. Smith
Tientsin, China.
Peddhardel
Oct. 12
31 Oct 1900

Peking, March 21st, '01.

ar Dr. Smith;

I intended to write you more fully on my return from Pao ng Fu where we go tomorrow to hold memorial services over the martyrs ere, in unison with the Presbyterians. But the matter of the serious arges in the Feb. N.A. Review against Mr. Ament, seems to make it wise to enclose to you a copy of the letter which I sent this a.m. to the Daily News of Shanghai, and which may be of some use in the U.S. I send it to you as you will know better what use to make of it, if any, than we do here at a distance. In addition to this I had the vote of the Peking Missy. Association telegraphed to the Daily News, and Dr. Sheffield and m self have sent "Fernstalk" a cablegram which I trust you already have, and the Secretary of the Association was to send one direct to the Review. This seems to be all that we can do here. We had no idea what it was that stirred up the inquiries which prompted your dispatches until the Review came. It is a mere chance that it comes here, as it was not ordered. We are greatly pained at this trouble, and deeply sympathize with Mrs. Ament, as well as with him. We had a diminutive Mission Meeting one evening last week just after I came, and read the letter of Dr. Goodrich practically severing his connection with our Mission, and Dr. Sheffield was appointed Secretary in his place. He has been overburdened with work, and may not have had time to write you about the needs of the Mission. We must have more men, if Pao Ting Fu is to be cared for, and Tientsin. Dr. Peck wishes to be free to go back to Shantung as soon as the way is opened, but that is not likely to be at once. Mr. Tenney at Tientsin, Mr. Pethick here agree in the belief that it is unwise to go to that region until the Court returns and the new state of things de-

velops somewhat. We have most of the distance to go in Chihli, which is externally quiet, but may be far otherwise when the troops are once withdrawn, which will be no one knows when. At my request the Acting U.S. Minister spoke to Li Hung-chang about the matter the other day, and he said that inasmuch as the Germans had driven off Gen. Mei, the only one who was keeping order in that part of Chihli, he would not advise any foreigner to travel there or in any part of the province either. A party of Pres. and Eng. Baptists have, I suppose, started from Chefoo toward the interior under the protection of the Gov., but their route is wholly in Shantung. There was a recrudescence of Boxerism near P'ang Chuang a few weeks ago, but I reported it to the Consul who telegraphed Yuan, and the leader there has been arrested, and no doubt it will die out immediately.

It was thought best at our meeting that the Tewksburys should have a decided change this summer, which will make it desirable that Mr. Willer should be here to help oversee the T'ung Chou matters, as Dr. Sheffield even if here (as now seems more likely if Dr. Edkins can come for three months) would be able to do but a part of that routine and extra work.

It was decided to buy outright the premises where the Peking station now is, if they can be got for not more than 15,000 taels, to be subtracted from the indemnity, if the Chinese Gov't. confiscates the place, or rather uses it in this way, (since it is government property) it will form a secure home for the Christians for the interim, and be a mine of valuable materials when we rebuild, and the places can be resold if not wanted. You will hear from others of the remarkable Chinese memorial services at T'ung Chou out-stations last week.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

116

Tientsin, April 1st, '01.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I wrote you from Peking on the 22nd, enclosing a copy of the letter which I had written to the North China Daily News in Dr. Ament's behalf, and merely mentioning what had been done in our consultation-Mission Meeting we could scarcely term it. Perhaps I did not refer to the Peking Missionary Conference at any length, but the result of a whole evening which was for the presentation of ideas supposed to be perviously classified and elaborated, was to show me clearly that neither the Am. Methodists, nor the London Mission have any real idea of anything which can be called Co-operation with us. They all fear that it would be playing a secondary part to come to us, and we know that we should be swamped if we went into the "University" of the Methodists, as they propose. Unless there should come influential Deputations from the U.S. and from G.B. I see not the least prospect that anything practical will come out of all the talk already expended.

Here in Tientsin, we had three sessions, at which I was obliged to spend the first evening introducing the topics, (Cooperation, Discipline, &c) showing the importance of using this crisis. The next ~~evening~~ meeting at, I was asked to recapitulate, as they had forgotton to appoint any Secretary, and seemed also to have forgotton what it was all about. That evening a Com. was appointed on Discipline, which met drew up suggestions, which were presented at a third meeting where there was much talk and not the smallest action whatever either to Accept, Adopt, Recommmit, Lay on the Table, Postpone, or anything else. One difficulty is that every one is overwhelmed with his own affairs and has no adequate liesure to consider what should be done on any large plan of reconstruction. In consequence nothing is done, and I fear that nothing will be ~~unless~~ under conditions as above. Soon after I wrote you last your long letter of Feb. 5th was forwarded to me at Peking, where I spent nearly three weeks in all. It related to Mr. Ament's affairs, possible con-

~~solidation with~~

solidation with Presbyterians in certain lines; the return of Drs. Atwood and Murdock. The coming of the latter would much better be delayed until it is clear what there is to do. There is no place available for women's medical work, and no pressing need for it. Other ladies can find something ready to their hands at once. It is remarkable that there are at present three medical ladies in Peking, and a fourth is about to go to the U.S. We hope that in answer to our telegram two men may be found to come out this spring, to be ready to help wherever there is need. The matter of the location of the N.C. College is a difficult one, which it is impossible to settle by a circular vote, much depending on the general political status, into which no one can see ten feet. You will hear from Peking about the paper which Mr. T. has prepared and on which we are asked to record our votes. That is tentative merely. I have written an account of the memorial services at B.S. for the Congregationalist, hoping to get illustrations for it, as this is likely to reach more of the friends than any other journal. I have also sent an account to the N.C. Daily News, which you will see sooner than any other, if you still have that paper-as I trust you do. So many different reports will have been sent that no phase of the unique occasion will be overlooked.

Dr. Peck is indispensable in his position there, and we suppose that Dr. Atwood will also go there when he comes, since he can do more good nearer to his field than elsewhere. It was news to me that Shansi is almost as inaccessible for Christians going west toward it from Chihli, as Tientsin was from Peking during the Siege. There are several tens of thousands of Hunan troops posted in the passes and everywhere on the mountains, and every one is searched. We heard of a party of Christians coming out who had their bedding &c searched, and when their bibles &c were discovered, they were all sent back by the Magistrate to the next county, and so on home! This is the way that criminals are treated. Two messengers that we were trying to send, one of our men, and an Eng. Bap. man, were unable to take the smallest scrap of writing with them, ~~and~~ as they might be killed, as we heard a R.C. courier had

just been, though his letter was sewed into the sole of his shoe! Dr. Edwards, of the Shou Yang Mission, who has been two months at Pao Ting Fu, says that the prospect for return was never so dark as now. I have written to the Shanghai paper, two editorials on the subject, and we hope that there may possible be something done about the matter-tho there is not much hope of it visible. We have just had an extended visit from Pastor Wu of our Church, and Teacher Chang Feng-hsiang, Principal of the Academy, whom I sent for as so many were desirous of coming down here all the time, and it was better to have the principals. We have not been able to prevent the church-members from pouring in on us by the dozen in the hope that we shall be able to devise some "fairy plan" to extricate them from their difficulties.

Our premises here are narrow, and the U.S. officers have occupied two of our houses for nine months or less, and have just vacated one of them. There has been by no means room enough for the Tientsin Church members, not to say ours. We have at different times sent out several hundred taels of silver for relief of a few of the more desperate cases, but it has been insufficient for the general use. The reason we did not send more was the difficulty of transmitting the silver safely in such disturbed times. As we have probable knowledge that some and probably several of our helpers are more or less implicated in what either is or seems to be some form of recantation, I have positively refused to consider any one of them as on the former status, and have only allowed them to use out of the money sent for the most necessary uses, granting a monthly salary to those only who belonged to the Committee appointed to manage matters. There has been considerable friction in various ways, which we have done our best to minimize. but not with entire success. Chia Mu Shih has been in feeble health for most of the year, and has lost his eldest daughter as well as his mother during these troubles, and with all his family has been an exile at P'ang Chuang. Nothing has yet been done abour righting his case, and we do not know whether the local officials will follow the direction of Li Hung Chang and pay at a certain rate for each

section of a house, and the same for its contents. I am now sending word to Messrs Hamilton and Murray at Chi Nan Fu to know whether the Gov. has indicated the principle upon which he is to act. There have been disturbances in one of our villages, but the headman has been arrested, and beheaded at the local yamen. There is a tendency among the members to complain of any punishment as inadequate which does not remove the heads from the shoulders of all the leaders, but as the Powers are asking for the punishment of very few of the officials, the prosecution of all the local leaders is preposterous. The desire for revenge is one of the strongest of Chinese passions whence once aroused, and this cataclysm has awakened it all. We shall do what we can to make it plain that we shall not encourage the pursuit of more than it seems absolutely necessary to punish. The claims of the Christians can not be heard in the local courts, unless there is a Foreigner to back them and at present this is impossible. Did I mention that in reply to an inquiry sent in at my request by Mr. Squiers Acting U.S. Minister, Li Hung-chang said that as the Germans had driven off Gen. Mei who alone was keeping order, it was unsafe for foreigners to go about. This was strikingly confirmed within a few days by the murder of Mr. Stonehouse, who was in a region in which he and many others had often been before, and was killed by the followers of a local magnate who had been devastating the Church last year, and who now unadvisedly tried to accuse some of them as Boxers, and who has been tried in a British military court and condemned. For this reason we shall have to give up any thought of returning to P'ang Chuang for the present. I have just heard that in the prefectural city under which we are, ~~there~~ (Tung Ch'ang Fu) the District Magistrate was killed about a month ago, by a lot of Boxers who had captured and killed three Roman Catholics. Three men were arrested for the crime, but as they did not know who it was that they were attacking, the matter is not pushed to an exttemity, as it ordinarily would be. I have today a letter saying that Gov. Yuan's idea is that as these local leaders were in reality obeying an Imperial Edict, it would be contrary to reason to ki

them for what they did when they were so occupied!!! Such a circumstance as this throws a light upon Chinese proceedings which would not be apprehensible in the U.S. We are hoping to start in a small way the P'ang Chuang Boys School in a few weeks for a short summer term and to let the members see that we "still live". There will not be a large number of pupils, but it will be ~~something~~ much to have something of the kind in operation at all. I have a very friendly letter from the District Magistrate of our County, to whom I had written, who used to be on such good terms with us when he was there before, and he is doing perhaps as much as he can. It is said by those who have been to Chi Nan Fu that Gov. Yuan's thought is not to compensate the members for their losses, but of this we can not be sure yet, and the precedent of Chihli where Li has made a definite allowance for this purpose ought to have some weight. You know much more about the actual condition of the Peace negotiations at a distance than it is possible to learn even in Peking, where the Ministers are reticent, and most of the Correspondents are dependent upon Chinese sources of information.

Recently there has been a growing fear that some of the Powers are in reality conducting matters so that the partition of China shall be inevitable. We do not know what China is going to do about the ultimatum of Russia, nor just what the latter is, though one would suppose that there is nothing which Russia can do, more than she has done. We greatly fear that the missionaries who have had such phenomenal success in Manchuria will not be able to return there, and that if they do, their stay will not be long.

It seems probable now that all mission work in the disturbed provinces can not again be carried on as it was before, until a considerable period shall have elapsed. This will be shorter in some places than in others.

I am satisfied that whenever we do get back, the first thing we shall have to do will be to hold a kind of inquest over each separate case, to ascertain just what was done, and what notice ought to be taken of it. Allowance must be made for the overwhelming Chinese respect for the Magistrates

and for the fact that the order to recant,came direct from the Governor through them.With characteristic Chinese fatalism most of them naturally said:"There is no help for it-we do not really mean it,and we must do it as a temporary measure." Many doubtless thought it the prudent thing to d and hastened to send in their names before the trouble came,and we have man,a Teacher in the Gorls' School,who did it after he had been pillaged of everything. I have been hard at work trying to educe so order from the chaotic mass of facts and fictions encompassing this whol business,but I am about as far as ever from an end. I do not know when i will come to an end,but I have come to a clear conviction in my own mind that the causes were numerous and so ramified that the outbreak,little a most people thought so,was really inevitable. There is now practi cally demonstrable evidence that there was a telegram sent from Peking i the early summer to Governors General,&c,to kill all foreigners.A friend who was living in Si Ngan Fu was twice told this-once by a telegraph cle through whose hands the dispatch passed,and the friend had an interview the next day with the Gov.(Tuan Fang)who frankly admitted it,but said t nevertheless he should use his utmost exertions to protect-which he did.

Miss Porter has been keeping the home for the rest of the station,e cept Mrs. Smith and myself who have been boarding,but will resign when M Patterson come in May.Miss Gertrude has been as always full of labors m abundant.Mrs. Smith has relieved more than a thousand families this win in the native city and suburbs,with money and grain which has been sent for that purpose,enlisting all the Missions through some of their Helpe and securing many openings to preach in houses,which were formerly inac sible.Some fruit must yet come of it all.

There is an abundance more which might be said,but I must stop.I remai

Very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

117

Tientsin, April 20/01.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I have just received yours of March 18/, referring to the Jan. gathering of the Mission in Peking. It has been decided that we shall hold what will be the equivalent of the Annual Meeting, beginning Apr. 30th, at Peking. We know that you will expect such written reports as can be made about the condition of the various Stations, and such suggestions as may be desirable under the extraordinary circumstances in which we meet.

The last time we had a gathering of this sort was in March, in regard to which I wrote you at the time. As I said then, there seemed no serious disposition on the part of other Missions to join us in anything which is really a distinct advance. Perhaps an exception should be made of the Am. Pres. Mission, though the only proposition which has come to us from them, is one emanating from their Shantung Missions, that the Am. Board should exchange their Stations in Shantung, for those of the Am. Pres., i.e. Peking & Pao Ting Fu, which they want to give up. So far as plant is converned it is not unlike a suggestion to swap two small dead steers, for a live milch-cow, as the Pres. have nothing at all left in either of the cities named.

It would be a great mistake for them to abandon P.T.F. after it has been consecrated by their martyrs, and now that special offerings are made to resume and reconstruct the work. We are very glad that they are to have a Secretary here in May. Nothing will come of any forward movements to link the Missions, unless there is an impulse from the home end. Why this should be so it is not easy to see, unless the general demoralization of the political situation has infected the missionaries also, but of the fact I have no doubt. I enclose a few lines from Mr. Richard, in the same general line, tho I do not endorse his prophecies as to indefinite multiplication of effects. Of this no one can be sure. We trust that Mark Twain will have altered his tone somewhat when he h

hears of the telegrams sent now a month ago, but if not we think it would be well to bring suit for libel. I have not yet had time to hear from P'ang Chuang as to the opening of the Academy as planned. Messrs Robinson and Hedley of the English Methodist Mission, left here recently for Chefoo to go to their stations by that devious route, altho they are two days nearer here than we P'ang Chuang. The country is disturbed by many rumors, and a collision in Shansi seems inevitable, and I am sorry to say a sheer necessity if anything is to come of the negotiations. I enclose an editorial written for the North China Herald after my visit to Pao Ting Fu.

The burning of the Winter Palace may or may not mean something, but the air is full of plots and murkiness. Some think that China has virtually been already divided, but of that you at a distance can judge as well as we. I know and can learn nothing about the Mr. Millard whom you inquire, except that he has been in Peking. It is impossible to say what virus has struck into the constitution of these men. We have however abundant occasion to be thankful that the press in China and in Hongkong so far as I know without an exception, is fair to missionaries, and generally very favorable. This is largely because they are under a deep debt of obligation to them in many ways, and I have thought it worth while for this reason alone to keep the run of some of the leading papers so as to be able to speak in them editorially, as has been possible for many years. Contrast this with Japan where the Kobe Chronicle is full of gall and bitterness, and all the more after Mr. Wilder has made a full and convincing reply to their empty taunts. Your answer to Mark Twain was excellent, and ought to have finished the matter. I was surprised at Dr. Martin's return, and had a little visit with him as he passed through here last week. We are hoping to hear that two men are soon to be here. Dr. Peck is doing excellent work at Pao Ting Fu. Mr. Wilder the same here.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

The bodies are all brim-full of labors abundant.

Rec'd Mar 2 1900
Ans Mar 15

118

Peking, May 4th, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith;

We have just concluded another of our Annual Meetings, a great contrast to the larger meeting of a year ago, and in some ways "the short and simple annals of the poor", yet all things considered it is remarkable how large a part of the ordinary forms we were able to observe, and how diverse were the kinds of business to be attended to, when at the first it almost appeared to some that there was nothing to meet for, and no business to transact. There is a separate report on the Needs of the Mission which will set before you in a succinct way the objects coming under that head, but I will merely mention that we have proceeded upon the theory that you will wish to know as definitely as we can tell what vacancies ought to be filled this autumn. We must go on the supposition that the Heavens and the Earth will not cease their revolution, although at the present time some parts of our section of the Mundane Sphere are by no means in their normal relations. On that basis we think that the new Treasurer and business Agent should be in Tientsin this fall, to take up the study of the language, and that one of the ordained missionaries ought to be there if practicable early in September, instead of a month or six weeks later as is generally the case, with arrivals. For the care of the Kalgan, Lin Ch'ing, and Pao Ting Fu Stations there ought to be a man each by autumn, and a physician for the latter also. Also two ordained missionaries in Peking additional to Mr. Stelle, and Dr. Ingram and Mr. Galt for T'ung Chou. It is thought wise for ladies to come to Tientsin or to Peking for the winter, and Misses Andrews and Chapin are specially asked

for. Two of the Am. Pres. Mission waited upon us with a communicatio
along the line in regard to which I wrote you in my last, asking that we
exchange our Shantung fields for theirs in Chihli in order to get over
boundary difficulties, and for economy, &c. To this we have replied in a
letter pointing out the extreme undesirability of their giving up their
work at this crisis, and expressing our readiness to meet them half way
in cooperation, which we do not find practicable with either of the othe
Missions. We have suggested a joint Church, to which we trust no obsta-
cles may be interposed from the home end, as was the case in Japan, and
especially union in education, literary, both for young men and young wo-
men, and for theological students, and in the medical way. We have suggest-
ed that the former accomplished principal of their Peking Girls School
be invited to take the united School (Miss Newton) and it is greatly to
be hoped that the Womans Board may not feel that this is too great a sa-
rifice of "our" work. Dr. Brown is expected here in a few weeks, and we
shall expect to hear more from this later. The votes at the special
meeting called in January were reaffirmed so far as necessary to make
them emphatic. The only thing we could do with the estimates was to use
the basis of 1899 (those of last year being all of them lost) and we hope
in view of the possible expansion and the needed reconstruction that
they may not be again reduced by 58 per cent. Under any circumstances
some funds will lapse, and the Mission may safely be trusted to be eco-
nomical of its not too ample resources. The expression of princi-
ples to be regarded in the collection of indemnities we regard as very
important, but it would be well not to allow them to become public lest
there be misconstruction. At a casual call at the Legation the
other day, two of us incidentally learned that the words "in the employ

of foreigners" in the Protocol of the treaty, defining what Chinese are entitled to indemnity, are interpreted by the Foreign Ministers as meaning only personal servants. There is nothing in the phrase to suggest this, and so far as I know it was never even hinted at when it was published. It was not until the time limit had expired that we heard this interpretation given by Mr. Squiers, and confirmed by Mr. Rockhill. One object is to cut off as many sums as possible, since the military indemnities will be so large, but we can not help feeling that there has been used a phrase which would throw us off our guard so that no criticism should be made till it was too late-" and the same with intent to deceive". We gather that practically ALL the diplomats are opposed to the toleration clauses in the treaties, and that a determined effort is to be made both by Chinese and Foreign Ministers to get rid of them at a blow. The Roman Catholics armed with their authority to demand to see the highest Chinese officials, will not need these clauses, nor should we if there were anything like justice in China. But with the Legations all opposed to us, except as they may indirectly get a mandate from the American People, and the Chinese officials also antagonistic, we shall have a deal of difficulty to keep what has always been undisputed. I mention this, because we appointed a Committee on the subject who interviewed Mr. Rockhill, and then went to the other Am. Missions and invited them to cooperate with us in getting an interpretation from the Sec. of State which shall give our "employees" their rights. It seems to us a cruel insult that after all that these men have endured because of their connection with foreigners (as the Protocol says) they should now be cut off in a body when they are plainly not excluded from the terms of the treaty specification. I will not go into this matter further except to say that

the matter is much more important for Shantung and Shansi, than for Chi-li, where indemnities are now being paid independent of the treaty. We have sent word all around, collected all these claims, translated them and them sworn to, and now at the last they are incidentally mentioned as being out of court altogether. Some of us feel very strongly on the matter. There is a special Letter to the Prudential Committee which will set the case before them. In regard to Shantung I can not learn that Yuan Shih-k'ai has given any indication that he intends to pay the indemnities of the native Christians, further than some "compassion money" which is unequal, sporadic, and local. Our people are very uneasy because they hear of claims that are put through elsewhere, whereas theirs (in Shantung) are untouched. I am in correspondence with Mr. Hamilton now in Chi Nan Fu on the subject, and hope to learn what is to be expected.

With regard to a return to Shantung myself, I am endeavoring to ascertain what is best. The general sentiment when I was here before was that until the Government is established it is unwise to do so. Perhaps the Legation would not forbid it now, as they would then have done. There is also another consideration. You will see from the Report of a Com. (originally appointed by the Tientsin Missy. Association) adopted by the Missions that we feel that the first question is to find out who have and who have not been guilty of recanting in any way or sense. This will be difficult, and important. I do not feel that one person ought to undertake it alone, and much wish that Dr. Peck could go with me on my first return. Then there are the indemnity claims if the Magistrates are to pay them, which will take a great deal of time and strength, to which I feel wholly unequal alone. We have asked Dr. Atwood to join our Mission (pro tem.) and located him at Pao Ting Fu, Shansi being at present inaccessible, and

this with especial reference both to the care of Shansi so far as it is practicable, and also assisting at Pao Ting Fu(to which we hope help will soon come)thus releasing Dr. Peck for assistance in Peking for the immediate needs,and later in P'ang Chuang. Dr. Peck has done admirably at Pao Ting Fu,and so far as appearance go the settlement there is assured.There is reason to expect something of the same sort in Peking at no distant date,as for some reason Li Hung-chang seems desirous to have the matter settled.His health is exceedingly precarious,and he may drop out at any time.He is an indispensable Nuisance in the present conditions,but unhappily there is no better man available.China is practically out of Men altogether. The general outlook does not appear to me encouraging,altho Dr. Edkins,who is here with Dr. Sheffield engaged in trnslation work,is so optimistic as to see Reform lurking in every passing breeze,when it looks to me just like an ordinary Peking dust-storm.It is now said that The Court will return in the autumn,&c,and all the Boards have again memorialized in this sense.I should think that all put together would be less persuasive as traction-engines than the fortifications of the Legations as repellant forces.How a suspicious lot of experienced Manchus after last summer can consent to come under the range of guns which may be planted on a long section of the Peking city wall,is one of those mysteries which tax the human understanding.But we have been seeing the strange and the impossible for eighteen months,and doubtless there is more "behind the arras". Along the dusty road by which our carts slowly crawled to the Methodist compound on the morning of the 8th of June last,from the Tung Pien gate to the Ha Ta gate, there is now a railway embankment for a new terminus of the Tientsin Peking line,which is to penetrate the enciente of the latter gate on the

east and passing through to the west, the new station (now at the Temple of Heaven) to be by the Water gate thro which the troops entered the city last August. The "transformation of Peking" each time I come is more surprising than the last, but the inner meaning of all this turmoil is hard to discern. One thing we know, that the Lord has not saved his Church thro all this storm to be destroyed now. I meant to have mentioned earlier that Mrs. Wilder, altho elected Treas. of the Mission, is sensitive because she is not so recognized in the Am. Bd. Almanac. She did not come to the Annual Meeting, and while it is probably an oversight that her name does not appear, it is certainly singular.

The question what is to be the condition of this part of the country when the French troops withdraw, and many of the others with them, is one in regard to which there is wide difference of opinion. There is no adequate Chinese authority to take over the province as a whole, and everywhere there are rumors and placards showing a condition of unrest among the Chinese people. The church-members in the south suburb of P.T.Fu one day last week when Dr. Peck was gone were extremely afraid of an attack upon the place which we hold there, tho there are so many troops in the city. It is very doubtful whether the Germans leave here - there are certainly no signs that they mean to do so. Perhaps there is a "secret agreement" with Russia on the subject. The departure of our trifling contingent is an event of no importance whatever except to the quarter which they have been policing for some months, and to the troops themselves. I expect to return to Tientsin, with Mrs. Smith, during next week.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Corresp. Dec. 1901-4

Tientsin, China, May 28th, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I rec'd. yours of April 8th in regard to estimates for increased work, and larger resources, a few days ago. I have had to forward the letter to Peking and to Pao Ting Fu as our members are scattered so widely, and there is no opportunity for conference, further than by writing. As you know our work is disorganized, and we have not as yet been allowed even to visit it for reconstruction. When we do, there is a probability that we shall have to drop many of those who have been in employ hitherto, at least for a time, on the basis of those principles of Discipline which the Mission incorporated in the Minutes of the last Meeting.

For this reason mainly, we do not consider it advisable to ask for great expansion in the line where naturally there would be expansion.

If we have the sum asked for (not that granted) at the M. Meeting of 1899 we shall do very well for a year or two.

But there are some directions in which, when the country is quieted, we should like to enlarge, as indicated in previous Station Reports.

We should like to ask for $200 additional with which to send out Colporteurs to preach, and incidentally to sell books. Of this work we have done a little, but might do a great deal more. This would equip eight men. and another $100 would serve for all their expenses. In this way the extensive field which we spread over would be more cultivated than it has been hitherto, and the medical work would be followed up better than before.

Dr. Peck wishes to furnish the Hospital with appliances for aseptic surgery, which we have never comes within a thousand miles (1000 m.) of in the past. This he estimates would cost about $1000.

He also wishes to have a drainage system for the compound, say $150.

You may remember that the Boys' School building was being put up when you were in P.C., with funds lent. There is probably a debt on it of $1500.

There ought to be another School Building. I think that as this is an Academy, and is to be a large central school fitting young men for the Mission College, we should make it a strong one, and that we might ask for a total of say $3000 with a view to getting whatever is needed. If this is more than is needed at first, it will be easy to use it as expansion comes.

Village education we wish to have self-supporting to a great extent, and were getting toward that when the crash came.

But in the case of Girls this is impossible. The ladies want to ask for $400 for "Village Schools", for which they will have to rent buildings, and the outcome of such a move will gradually leaven the whole community. This has been tried in the Am. Pres. Mission Shantung, and the Records of the last Shantung Conference contain papers and a discussion on the subject.

It is thought desirable that another single lady should be in training for our field in view of the retiring of Miss Porter ere long.

The salary and outfit we need not mention, but there should be a dwelling house put up for all the ladies, cost perhaps $2500.

The Girls School is already crowded and has been a great success. The equipment would suffice for perhaps twenty more girls-say fifty in all.

This would mean another dormitory, say $700, and perhaps (or rather certainly) an elargement of the school-room, say $300.

These comprise what we have in mind just now, but we shall not promise to mention other things later! I have just come across a very faint copy of a letter which I wrote you a year ago, but which was burned with the Peking Post Office, & so much else almost immediately. It will be of interest if you can read it. I wrote you several long and full letters in May and June, but I fear you did not get them. Chia Mu Shih is here & we learn that the meetings are now held in the large chapel as formerly but only lately. The bell has just been rung for the first time, & the vil-

Roger Excelsior! "Its good Chapel has crowded Pews!" Sincerely Yours, Arthur H. Smith

Rec'd Oct. 8-1911

Tientsin, June 14th, '01.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I have only just received yours of May 4th referring to the controversy over Dr. Ament, and the questions which are to come before the Mission, and are indeed already there. I have not yet seen the letter to Dr. Sheffield to which you refer, in which you discuss these matters. It has been very evident to us that your visit of three years ago has nowhere been of so much assistance to you and to us, as in these troubled times, when a wider personal knowledge of all the conditions than can b had without actual inspection is needed. With regard to the effect of the representations of the conditions here upon the friends of mission work especially candidates, and the sub-Com. on China there is much to be said, and I can quite understand the impatience with which those who see beyond conditions into the future regard these merely superficial registrations of 'the things that are seen'. There is a deeper cause than that which appears upon the surface for much of this. Mrs. Sheffield, who is here for a few weeks helping me, tells me that the Brennemanns' friends were very hesitant before this crisis had developed, and it was only by assuring them that Tientsin itself was in no danger (as was then supposed) that they were made easy.

At the three gatherings which we have had as a partial Mission we have deeply felt the truth of the common remark that the political situation underlies everything else. On that hinges whatever security we have, not merely as missionaries, but as Foreigners. But it is the fact that the political situation has been so cloudy that no one could see into it more than a short distance, and the view there has not been hopeful. I have tried to report exactly what appeared to be the most salient conditions, leaving readers to draw their own inferences.

The record of what appear to be current conditions, and these inferences are so distinct that I have as a rule not ventured upon the latter, feeling that "prophecy is a lost art". Undoubtedly some things of importance which might be noted have been overlooked, and the most difficult of all arts in writing -the observance of a due proportion-has probably not been practiced by me in the manner and to the extent desirable. Yet with these proper abatement I do not find after this interval anything to retract in that single article, nor indeed in any of the many which have followed it, nor do the others here cognizant of the conditions now existing. It ought to be borne in mind, moreover, that by the time an article gets into print in The Outlook, it is already quite two months old, though the readers will naturally associate it with the date of publication only. In this case this is of the less importance in that the conditions are less rather than more hopeful.

I have had the opportunity within the past four days of extended conversation with several whose knowledge of current conditions is far larger than mine (Rev. Dr. Timothy Richard, Dr. E.H. Edwards, C.D. Tenney, and ~~Mr.~~ Mr Detring Com. of Customs here) and it is a regrettable fact that neither one of them is able to point to a single really hopeful feature in the situation.

The troops are leaving, but chaos is behind them, and the Chinese beg them not to go. Absolutely nothing is really settled, even now, whatever you may hear of agreements, &c. The goddess of Discord has presided over the foreign councils, and the Chinese have simply sat still and had their interests promoted for them, now by Russia, and again by the philanthropic U.S. Government. The composition of the Chinese Government is likely to be the same (with modifications) as of old, with the Empress Dowager in the saddle again. If this turns out to be the case how can intelligent students of the past and well-wishers of the future look without anxiety upon the change from the foreign military to the untrustworthy Chinese rule? Under the present conditions while we do need the men this very day for whom we have repeatedly telegraphed, I for one do not think it a good plan to send them on

here with all their families,as the accommodations will be limited,and the general work likely to match. I hope Mr. & Mrs. Stanley will be here in October,and that some one to help pick up the threads in Pao Ting Fu and Lin Ch'ing may be on the way now. Dr. Peck has been absolutely indispensable,and is urgently needed in two places now. We ought to be going back to Shantung,and hoped for Chinese military escort to avoid the dreadful circuit by Chefoo and two weeks of land travel. Our Pastor Chia has been in Tientsin for three weeks,and tells us much to cause great anxiety about our flock which longs for a "Shepherd",in large measure because it is only by his help that their indemnities can be collected,but to a considerable degree also from real thirst for the old conditions. We have reason to fear that many of the Helpers are in some way or to some extent compromised by giving in to demands made on them.This will involve careful sifting of the various cases,and a judgment as to what action should be taken on the evidence. No one man should do this alone,and I shrink from attempting it,especially as we shall be swamped in "indemnity claims" the moment we reach our field. Within a short time Gov. Yuan has begun to appoint Deputies to examine the cases,and some Pres. cases have been settled and the Eng. Methodists have arranged for theirs on a good basis. I have been inundated with cablegrams and telgrams during the past two weeks or more about the Christian Herald Relief fund,as to which I will enclose a slip from the miscrocopic Daily of Tientsin of Monday(Two other items will show you something of the current conditions near here.) I have been trying to finish the last chapters of the book on the Convulsion in China,and was beginning by Mrs. Sheffield's aid to see daylight,and had written to Dr. Peck as to conferring with him about a return to Shantung together,when a sudden accident by the violent overturning of my jinriksha which threw me into a Chinese shop and dislocated my right arm,has changed the conditions again. I am now bandaged,and though I can write on the Smith Premier as you

see with my left hand, it is slow and relatively operose work. I sent ou by Pastor Chia who has just gone, the sum of Tls. I200 to Shantung, mostly from the Christian Herald fund, for the relief of the many cases of distr for whom our resources were running low. This will be valuable respite u til the indemnities can be got. The very day of my accident I signed s eral checks for this fund, two of ten thousand taels each, and others for lesser sums, so that most of it is designated to special provinces. The large party of nine planning to go to Shansi area about starting, and we al hope that it may place the missions on a right basis once more, but no one has the smallest idea that resumption of mission work there is at all practicable at present, and it may not be for a long time to come. Details of the massacre of I3 Belgians of the Mongolian Mission, who defended themselves all last summer, have just come to hand through Chinese sources. Li Hung chang lies boldly about it, and says it has no connection, &c, &c, but we all know better. It will be a month before we can again begin to plan seriously for reentering our field, where we are needed, and where we all w to be. We have "been let hitherto". We hope that dear Dr. Porter is at h by this time, and are so glad that he is out of all this. "Who is sufficient for these things?" Our Misses Wyckoff will go to Chefoo in a few days for a needed rest, after more than two years of unintermittent wearing t "instant in season and out of season", as they always are, and always will b (Have you any more of the 'Wyckoff' brand on hand?) Mrs. Smith had a lon letter to you half done, but paused to take down the thrilling narrative o the experiences of Pastor Chia, but will resume her thread and forward it i response to your kind invitation. Mr. Roberts is with us and will be indispensable-is so now indeed. We only wish we had four more. We can not see yet about expansion, or many forms of rehabilitation, but to strengthen "t things that remain" is a present duty, irrespective of conditions. I am about to write to the Outlook on A Year After the Siege in Peking, and will take pains to mention the encouraging aspects, especially in Hunan.

Meantime I remain sincerely yours, Arthur H. Smith.

Tientsin, China, July 5/01.

Rev. C.H. Daniels, D.D.

Dear Sir;

We received about four weeks ago yours of April 23rd, in regard to the desirability of keeping in touch with the churches at the home end. It may be as well to mention my experience thus far in this line. When Dr. Hitchcock informed me that I had been assigned to the "Minnesota Endeavorers", and suggested a Letter to them, I responded at once, and offered to reply to any postal cards, or letters of inquiry. The same thing was done again and perhaps three times. Dr. H. went to the length of having a lithograph of me made for I, know not what use, since I never had a line from any mortal in Minnesota, or elsewhere, except Sec. H. hilself.

In the winter of 1899-/00 I was informed that I had been again disposed of to the Plymouth Church, Brooklyn, and (May 14th) wrote Dr. Hillis a very long, full letter offering to do and write anything, &c, &c, &c. To this Mrs. Smith added a full P.S. from a woman's point. Later in T'ung Chou when the clouds gathered thicker and darker, I wrote two or three times agin, but the letters were probably lost. At the close of the Siege, I thought that we should (if ever) hear from our Church, but months passed and not a line came. Then I mentioned to Mr. Beach, for passing on to Mr. Wishard, that there never had come a line of any sort, and he wrote to regret, &c, and it should be corrected. After a time a letter came from Mrs. Jordan (daughter of Dr. Abbott) but not as I remember representing any society. (This is an error-she wrote on behalf of a Young Woman's Guild) I replied immediately and at length, and received a copy of the Church Manual, &c. This seemed to close the circuit until your letter suggesting frequent letters, and the other concomitants. It is a saying of the Book of Rites that all Go and no Come is not Reciprocity, while all Come and no Go is also not reciprocity. With the best desire to keep up interest in the home churches it is psychologically impossible to keep on telephoning to a grave-yard. In order to avoid the long round of inquiry and explanation, I am now writing once more to Dr. Hillis to endeavor to find out what would be appreciated at their end. When I learn what it is I shall be delighted to assist your arduous toils, so far as I may be able. There is an abundance of materials, and the time is opportune, but the Come is indispensable to an intelligent and effective Go. I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Tientsin, China, July 5/01.

Rev. G.H. Daniels, D.D.

Dear Sir;

We received about four weeks ago your [illegible] of April [illegible] for this fund, two of [illegible] and taels each, and others for [illegible] designated to special provinces. [illegible] to Shansi are about starting, and we [illegible] on a right basis once more, but no [illegible] of mission work there is at all [illegible] for a long time to come. Details [illegible] of the Mongolian Mission, who defended them[illegible] last summer, have just come to hand through Chinese sources [illegible] Chang Lieh Sorry about it, and says it has no connection, &c, &c, but we [illegible] know better. It will be a month before we can again begin to [illegible] anxiously for reentering our field, where we are needed, and where we [illegible] to be. We have "been let hitherto". We hope that dear Dr. Porter is at [illegible] by this time, and are so glad that he is out of all this. "Who is [illegible] fit for these things?" Our Misses Wyckoff will go to Chefoo in a few [illegible] for a needed rest, after more than two years of uninterrittent wearing [illegible] instant, in season and out of season", as they always are, and always will [illegible] (Have you any more of the 'Wyckoff' brand on hand?) Mrs. Smith had a [illegible] letter to you half done, but paused to take down the thrilling narrative [illegible] the experience [illegible] response to your kind invitation. Mr. [illegible] is with us and will be [illegible] dispensable is so now indeed. We only wish we had four more. We can not [illegible] yet about expansion, or many forms of rehabilitation, but to strengthen [illegible] things that remain" is a present duty, irrespective of conditions. I [illegible] about to write to the Outlook on A Year After the Siege in Peking and [illegible] to mention the encouraging aspects, especially in Hunan. Meantime I remain sincerely yours,

[illegible]

Rev. Daniel Coleman
Tientsin, July 5, 1901

Tientsin, July 5th, '01.

Dr. Smith;

This is merely a note to say that we have been hoping to go hantung before this time, but it has been impracticable. The complex and ficult work there requires at least the hands and the hearts of two, and Peck has been almost chained to Pao Ting Fu, where he has been nearly ispensable. I hope that he may be here within a few days, as long since nned, to consult in regard to it, but am not hopeful of an immediate start ther. The rainy season has come, and when that is at its worst, travel tween the cities is nearly cut off. I have written in evious letters of the general conditions as far as I am able to read them. ere are many and great changes, and Missions will have some hitherto unown advantages. At the same time, unless there is more stability than apears at this time likely, all will be highly uncertain until the Court has tually returned. It is very unwise to blink the fact of these uncertainies, but we ought to plan to be ready to use the opportunities as they oen. We ought to have four additional men here today, as we have indicated n telegrams. Peking is in great need. Mr. Stelle is young and ought to be ree to study. He has the responsibility which ought to be divided among at least two older men. Dr. Sheffield ought to have another man immediately. I am afraid that his hard, relentless work at translation will impair his health, taken in connection with the great cares of general superintenance of the whole T'ung Chou flock, mostly gathered in the city of Peking. Pao Ting Fu should have at least one man now to release Dr. Peck, and ince Mr. Roberts is here, some one else ought to be ready to take over the ares of the Kalgan helpers, &c. The questions about their indemnities &c, ave been almost insoluble, until Mr. Roberts came. He has spent a day in eking at work on them. Lin Ch'ing matters demand one of their men, or he tangles can not be straightened out. A letter from Mr. Perkins lately s leaving Sept. 1st, which may be as early as it is wise to go his account, but he is needed here now. The London Mission are to send Deputation from England next spring. I hope that nothing will be allowed o interfere with the one from Boston to China, and that the times can be arranged so as to match. Dr. A.J. Brown of the Pres. Board, has just arrived in a very inconvenient and unhealthy season, and several of his Mission unable to wait for him, have left. Unless we get substantial help from outside there is danger that the opportunity for wise reconstruction may be large-

but much more of the Kind, all good stuff. There is some clipping. Enclosed

Tientsin, July 5th, '01.

Dr. Smith:

This is merely a note to say that we have been hoping to so
mantung before this time, but it has been impracticable. The complex and
ficult work there requires at least the hands and the hearts of two, and
Peck has been almost chained to Pao Ting Fu, where he has been nearly
indispensable. I hope that he may be here within a few days, as long since
ed, to consult in regard to it, but am not hopeful of an immediate start
ther. The rainy season has come, and when that is at its worst, travel
ween the cities is nearly cut off. I have written in
vious letters of the general conditions as far as I am able to read the
re are many and great changes, and Missions will have some hitherto un-
n advantages. At the same time, unless there is more stability than ap-
rs at this time likely, all will be highly uncertain until the Court has
ally returned. It is very unwise to blink the fact of these uncertain-
s, but we ought to plan to be ready to use the opportunities as they o-
. We ought to have four additional men here today, as we have indicated
telegrams. Peking is in great need. Mr. Stelle is young and ought to be
ee to study. He has the responsibility which ought to be divided among at
east two older men. Dr. Sheffield ought to have another man immediately.
I am afraid that his hard, relentless work at translation will impair
is health, taken in connection with the great cares of general superinten-
ance of the whole T'ung Chou flock, mostly gathered in the city of Peking.
Pao Ting Fu should have at least one man now to release Dr. Peck, and
since Mr. Roberts is here, some one else ought to be ready to take over the
ares of the Kalgan helpers, &c. The questions about their indemnities &c,
ve been almost insoluble, until Mr. Roberts came. He has spent a day in
ting at work on them. His own matters demand one of their men, or
e tangles can not be straightened out. A letter from Mr. Perkins lately
[illegible] I. Let which may be as early as it is wise to go

t. The principal questions relate to the reconstruction of the doubtful stations of Kalgan,T'ung Chou,and Lin Ch'ing on the old sit, one proposes to give up any work.With new rail communication the de- to occupy the two former will increase,and seems strong as it is.

The adjustment between Missions is a delicate matter,in which the stments can not be made by those on the ground.Some cooperation ought ssible,but nothing practical is proposed thus far. The location he College is one of the hardest questions,unless after all it goes where it was,as now seems most likely. We are glad that so many of nd have had no respite are able to go away this summer-especially ewbury,who has been instant in season and out for more than a year.

The Wyckoff sisters have just left for Chefoo,where they will find hing to do,even while resting. Miss Porter has been attacking with usual energy the problems of the housing of the Bridgman School for th ning winter. We much miss the sea-side resort so useful in recent years those who wish to go but a short distance. Mr. Wilder has gone to pan to be with his family,and on his return will be at Peking,in the new ung Chou quarter.He has been indispensable here for a year and a half.

Mr. Roberts takes up the work here with an experienced hand,and is ble to do all that needs to be done,which is not a little.We hope that e Stanleys may be here in the autumn. Pastor Chia left here more an a month ago,taking a large sum of silver which he got to P'ang Chuang fely,to aid many who were in need. I have just had another $20.000.00 old)telegraphed me by the Christian Herald for their Shansi and Shensi lief.The Shansi party have gone,and I am not sure how to send this on,or to manage the distribution.Difficulties of this sort mean nothing to enterprising New Yorkers who keep telgraphing me to Cable Progress Re- f,,and insist upon Reports,Photographs Famine Scenes,and other nonsense, part of which I was obliged to extinguish yesterday at a cost of $67.20!

I am sorry to say that since the dislocation of my arm I am far from trong as I usually am,and do not feel fit for anything at present. t is more than three weeks,yet much soreness continues as a permanent acy,and I can do very little. Mrs.Smith,however,is as usual energe- ough for two.We are now in the house to which we came 29 years ago month,when we first landed. In the phraseology of Chinese letters y words I will not add",but am meantime,very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

The principal questions relate to the reconstruction of the doubtful stations of Kalgan,T'ung Chou,and Lin Ch'ing on the old site, one proposes to give up any work.With new rail communication the de- to occupy the two former will increase,and seems strong as it is.

The adjustment between Missions is a delicate matter,in which the ments can not be made by those on the ground.Some cooperation ought sible,but nothing practical is proposed this far. The location College is one of the hardest questions,unless after all it goes where it was,as now seems most likely. We are glad that so many of who have had no respite are able to go away this summer-especially bury,who has been instant in season and out for more than a year. The Wyckoff sisters have just left for Chefoo,where they will find g to do,even while resting. Miss Porter has been attacking with usual energy the problems of the housing of the Bridgman School for the winter. We much miss the sea-side resort so useful in recent years those who wish to go but a short distance. Mr. Wilder has gone to to be with his family,and on his return will be at Peking,in the new Chou quarter.He has been indispensable here for a year and a half.

Mr. Roberts takes up the work here with an experienced hand,and is to do all that needs to be done,which is not a little.We hope that tanley's may be here in the autumn. Pastor Chia left here more a month ago,taking a large sum of silver which he got to P'ing Chuang y,to aid many who were in need. I have just had another $20.000.00 telegraphed me by the Christian Herald for their Shansi and Shensi f.The Shansi party have gone,and I am not sure how to send this on,or to manage the distribution.Difficulties of this sort mean nothing to nterpriting New Yorkers who keep telegraphing me to cable Progress Re- and insist upon Reports,Photographs Famine Scenes,and other nonsense, of which I was obliged to extinguish yesterday at a cost of $27.30!

I am sorry to say that the dislocation of my arm I am far from

Filed Aug. 23.

PRIVATE.

Rev. A. H. Smith
Tientsin July 13/01
Recd Aug. 13

Tientsin, July 13/01.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I wrote to you in May 1900, a letter whi[illegible] from T'ung Chou, in regard to the return of Mr. Aiken, t[illegible] it was the unanimous opinion of those in the Mission [illegible] tions, that if it depended upon his bringing back his [illegible] ter not to come. There is no place for them here, he ca[illegible] and others ought not to try to do so. To my surprise I have [illegible] a letter from him in which he still clings to this plan. I intended to refer to it in my last, but forgot it. I then wrote to Miss Porter, who was in Lin Ch'ing when the A's were there, asking her whether she tho't this ~~shou~~ should be said to you, and she thinks it certainly should be. It does not in any way concern me, but I think you should know what the views of those who have a right to an opinion are.

I remain sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

[illegible] has [illegible] with [illegible] tion of his [illegible] but with his [illegible] as he uses a typewriter [illegible] need not affect the [illegible] writing.' We trust it [illegible] the present time prepar[illegible] much looked forward [illegible] subject of the Chinese [illegible] he has been a very real observer, and withal one of those whose life has been in peril in connection with it. He was, as many know, one of the besieged in Peking. What his conclusions are on this subject has been already indicated somewhat in his articles that are appearing in 'The Outlook,' but a much more thorough and exhaustive treatment of the whole subject may be looked for in the projected work, which is under way.

The principal questions relate to the reconstruction of the doubtful stations of Kalgan, T'ung Chow, and Hsin Ch'ang on the old site, one proposes to give up any work. With new rail communication the de-to occupy the two former will increase, and seems strong as it is.

The adjustment between Missions is a delicate matter, in which the tments can not be made by those on the ground. Some cooperation ought stable, but nothing practical is proposed thus far. The location college is one of the hardest questions, unless after all it goes where it was, as now seems most likely. We are glad that so many of have had no respite are able to go away this summer-especially bury, who has been instant in season and out for more than a year.

The Wyckoff sisters have just left for Chefoo, where they will find g to do, even while resting. Miss Porter has been attacking with ual energy the problems of the housing of the Bridgman School for the winter. We much miss the sea-side resort so useful in recent years those who wish to go but a short distance. Mr. Wilder has gone to to be with his family, and on his return will be at Peking, in the new Chou quarter. He has been indispensable here for a year and a half.

Mr. Roberts takes up the work here with an experienced hand, and is to do all that needs to be done, which is not a little. We hope that family may be here in the autumn. Pastor Chia left here more a month ago, taking a large sum of silver which he got to P'ang Chuang to aid many who were in need. I have just had another $20.000.00 telegraphed me by the Christian Herald for their Shansi and Shensi f. The Shansi party have gone, and I am not sure how to send this on, or manage the distribution. Difficulties of this sort mean nothing to interpreting New Yorkers who keep telegraphing me to cable Progress Re-and insist upon Reports, Photographs Famine Scenes, and other nonsense, of which I was obliged to extinguish yesterday at a cost of $27.50!

I am sorry to say that the dislocation of my arm I am far from

PRIVATE.

Rev. A. H. Smith
Tientsin, July 13 1901
Recd Aug. 13

Tientsin, July 13/01.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I wrote to you in May 1900, a letter which was probably lost, from T'ung Chou, in regard to the return of Mr. Aiken, to say that so far as I knew it was the unanimous opinion of those in the Mission aware of the conditions, that if it depended upon his bringing back his boys, he would do better not to come. There is no place for them here, he can not care for them, and others ought not to try to do so. To my surprise I have recently seen a letter from him in which he still clings to this plan. I intended to refer to it in my last, but forgot it. I then wrote to Miss Porter, who was in Lin Ch'ing when the A's were there, asking her whether she tho't this ~~shou~~ should be said to you, and she thinks it certainly should be. It does not in any way concern me, but I think you should know what the views of those who have a right to an opinion are.

I remain sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

Rev A. H. Smith

Trientsin, July 13, 1901

Recd Aug. 13

PRIVATE.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I wrote to you in May 1900, a letter which was probably lost from Tsung Chun, in regard to the return of Mr. Aiken, that so far as I knew it was the unanimous opinion of those in the Mission aware of the conditions, that if it depended upon his bringing back his boys, he would do better not to come. There is no place for them here, he can not care for them, and others ought not to try to do so. To my surprise I have recently seen a letter from him in which he still clings to this plan. I intended to refer to it in my last, but forgot it. I then wrote to Miss Porter, who was in Lin Ch'ing when the A's were there, asking her whether she tho't this should be said to you, and she thinks it certainly should be. It does not in any way concern me, but I think you should know what the views of those who have a right to an opinion are.

I remain sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

Tientsin, China, July 13/01.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I have this morning received yours of June 10th, via Vancouver, which comes in less time than we have lately been used to. You speak of the telegram asking for more men, and the cheering indication which it implies. It ought to be said that the cry for men does not in itself imply any marked alteration in the political situation, which is at the base conditioning everything else, but it does mean that a large number of our Christians are to be looked after, and that there is no force at hand now to do it. I wrote you but a few days ago, and it can scarcely be necessary to emphasize this, yet it may be well to do so. Peking is the largest in membership-or was before the outbreak-of any of the stations, but there is no man there but Mr. Stelle, who is not a member of the mission, is in need of time to study, and has been literally worked to death. A few weeks ago when he was here, he looked as if he had had a run of fever, but he is absolutely pinned there, since there is literally no one else to take the steps necessary. Some of the cases brought to him are most harrowing, totally unlike anything to which we have been accustomed, and require careful handling, and make heavy drafts on the sympathies. No one man, whatever the length of his experience, should have to carry such a load.

Dr. Sheffield is loaded down with all the complicated affairs of T'ung Chou, in addition to his translation work. He ought to have a decided change this summer to prepare for the hard work of the coming winter. The other members of the station are necessarily away, but when they do return this will be the best manned station there is. Of P'ang Chuang I have often written. There is not the least obstacle to a return there now, and we can get an escort ~~at any time~~

at any time. The Deputies have been through the field, and are only waiting our return to pay the indemnities, or such a part of them as they may agree to-7/Io it is said is their plan. But, as it seems, just when the way is so clearly open I am reduced to such physical weakness that I can not sit up long at a time, and could not stand the strain of such work for 24 hours.

Dr. Peck has just come from Pao Ting Fu especially to confer in regard to this, and while he is willing (and glad) to go, he recognizes that he can not possibly leave there yet. The conditions of things south of that city, he says "could hardly be worse", in some important respects. All the country is divided into Catholics and Anti-Catholics, and there is virtual civil war. Between the two mill-stones many of our Christians are ground to powder. The church-members come flying into the city from some of the disturbed counties, in fear of their lives. Some of them can not return to their villages, and same will have to find a place and a living in or near Pao Ting Fu. Pastor Meng has done yeoman service here, but no Chinese is equal to such a demand, and he simply yields to overpowering pressure. Dr. P. was telling me last night of a case in which one of our men was robbed and fined last summer, and then forced (on pain of death) to give in his name as a member of a Boxer band in his own village composed exclusively of Roman Catholics who went into it to "fight the devil with fire". He kept in hiding until his fine was paid, and then ventured to return. The first time he showed himself he was set on by the others of the band, and attacked. His father's house was three times pillages until nothing was left by other R.C. converts on the ground that he was " a Boxer". An appeal to the R.C. priests (two native and one foreign) was received contemptuously, the latter taking no part in the conversation except to remark that Meng was " a fraud", as the Protestants had no such persons as "native pastors".

Dr. Peck was quite helpless, and that is the end of it. Near Lu Kou Ch'iao French soldiers captured one of our men as " a Boxer" on information given by enemies. Yesterday word came that a Christian of the Am.

Meth. Mission living in a village which we passed Ioo li west of Tientsin on the way from P.T.F. had been killed. His family were murdered last summer, his house pillaged. In the autumn he came to report, and the Methodist missionaries tried to get justice, but for a long time failed completely.

Then a settlement, so called, was come at. Now he has been threatened, & knowing that it was a question of life or death gave the alarm and had the threatener seized. He was an old offender, and wanted for many crimes. But he broke away, and murderously assailed the Christian, who in strict self-defence wrested the ruffian's pistol and shot him dead with it-at which the whole region rejoiced. But a brother of the deceased got a posse, seized the Christian, had him brought before the local Magistrate charged with being "a Boxer", abundant testimony being forthcoming. He was tortured to make him confess, beaten three hundred blows on the thighs, strapped to a bench (the most horrible form of Chinese torture) pounded three hundred blows on his ankle bones, the soles of his feet slit up, and weights put on ~~the~~ to break the tendons of his joints. Under these agonies he "confessed", and was at once beheaded. This is the state of things into which we must come, and it is a terribly real and pressing question how we can protect our members from the outside, as well as from the more destructive R.C., wolves. The new officials are some of them weak, others externally pleasant, and many openly or secretly bitterly anti-foreign. The whole country is being turned over to the Chinese authorities, and foreign troops are being withdrawn rapidly, but it is well-recognized that there will be no present security until the native authority is reestablished. What it will be then, no one is wise enough to predict. The provincial Treas. Chou Fu, who has been phenomenally active in paying indemnities has just sent a Circular letter to the Missions (did I mention the other day?) saying that hereafter the Christians must stop their pillaging, and other crimes, and be lawful subjects, or they will be tackled by the laws. To two of the Prot. Missions it was explained in Peking that this means the R.C., but to the others even this explanation was not made.

Dr. Sheffield is deputed to draw up a"charge to the Churches" in this sense(a copy of which the Treas. demands for proof that it has been made). The Missions are each to reply on their own account. At an interview the other day the Treas. seemed much surprised and grieved that any umbrage was taken at his well meant efforts to "exhort" the Christians to behave. That those consciously innocent of these practices should resent having them incidentally attributed to them,he could not understand.The circular Letter was of course prepared with the assent,probably by the orders,of Li Hung-chang,and no one can tell what it portends. It is quite true that in a certain way there is a ferment going on in China favorable to a consideration of Christianity,but it is worse than idle to blind our eyes to the overwhelming pressure of present conditions which prevent these influences from working. This morning's paper reports the trial before the U.S. Consul here of four Americans and a British subject for robbery of a pawn-shop with guns and other violence,the evidence being ample.They were sentenced to four years imprisonment in Shanghai.How can any one preach in <u>that</u> neighborhood in the immediate future? The "Associated ~~Boxers~~ Villagers" throughout central Chihli and down as far as the Yang-tzu Valley are the material out of which the Boxers were originally made.They are now forming,arming,and quiescent!Who knows what drug they may have in their gourd?" The diplomats in Peking have made absolutely NO PROVISION against this state of things,but content themselves with ciphering back and forth over the Indemnity totals. In regard to Shansi,of which you speak,we are still in the dark,the last word from the party being at the entrance to the Pass. Owing to the good Governor(a very remarkable man)there may be no explosion there as I predicted,certainly we think the party will be protected.But the laws of mind are not repealed to suit the convenience of disagreeing councillors in Oriental Capitals.The outbreak there was ordered "from above",and there has been next to no punishment inflicted.Absolut

ly nothing has been done to the city of T'ai Yuan Fu,where all the atrocities of just a year ago took place.Is it impossible for Occidentals at home to comprehend that leniency where there ought to be strict justice,is inevitably held by Orientals to be weakness,and that it invites a repetition of previous unrecompensed crimes? They may not happen again within a generation.They may occur before the year is out.It is only reasonable to look these facts squarely in the face,which no one that I know of is doing -that is no one charged with authority. I am sorry not to be able to speak with more hopefulness about the immediate future,though we do trust that there may not be the upheaval which might occur.What is more reasonably to be expected is the continuation of the old muddling on,until there is an accumulation of irresistible causes,and some other catastrophe local it may be,general it might be. The experience of the years between 1842 and 1860 give the ground-plan of this condition,and they are not encouraging historical examples.You can find them stated lucidly and fairly in "An Englishman in China",by Alex. Michie. We have not yet had time to come to any understanding as to what we can do or ought to do about going into Shantung,but you shall be informed later.It is more than likely that it must be still further postponed.If we had a man to represent Lin Ch'ing that would help greatly,and we are glad to know that Mr.Perkins is expecting to come in September. I have not yet heard what,if anything Dr. Brown is doing in Peking,nor whether anything constructive is to be looked for from his coming.Do not let the vital importance of a Deputation to our Mission next spring be for a moment lost sight of.Nothing should be allowed to stand in its way,and it should synchronize with that of the London Mission(whether it is possible or not).

The morning paper says that the "Allied Villagers" have captured the sub-prefectural city of Ch'i Chou,near Pao Ting Fu,and are attacking Po Yeh,the church-members from which county have fled to P.T.F.The Chinese cavalry are said to have

have met with serious reverses there, and at I Chou to the west, and there are no troops at hand to reinforce them. It is very difficult to get information, and none except that through missionaries is worth listening to.

Dr. Peck had read the preceding pages, and is in entire accord with the view here given. I should have been glad to make it more to your taste, but there are some difficulties in arranging the course of events to suit us. While holding firmly to the conviction that somehow and at some time good will come of this great upheaval, we shall have to take the situation as it is. Dr. Peck thinks that I ought to go to "Corea", or somewhere for an entire change, and if I do not amend I may reluctantly be compelled to do so, "lest a worse thing" befall.

Mrs. Smith has just you a long letter by way of her Mother, which contains the story of her work during the past many months, in which she has been instant in season and out.

With the best wishes, and constant prayers,

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Rev. A. H. Smith
Tientsin, July 13, 1901
Recd Aug. 13

Tientsin, China, July 22nd, 1901.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I have written to you several times within the past few weeks, and this is only a line to accompany a letter just rec'd from Rev. Frank Harmon (Eng. Baptist) of Chou P'ing, east of Chi Nan Fu, to whom I sent Tls. 1500., of the Christian Herald Relief Funds. You will see that there is nothing hopeful in his outlook, and it is vitally necessary to take account of all phenomena such as he records, lest there be another convulsion far worse than the preceding. I have often expresssed the opinion that China has not been in any way punished for what has occurred, superficial appearances to to the contrary notwithstanding. An editorial from the latest Tientsin Times (enclosed) takes the same ground. This also begins to be recognized in the best informed English papers, just to hand. The American press is, as a rule, too ignorant and too self-satisfied to perceive anything with distinctness at present, and is ~~at present~~ almost exclusively occupied in the repetition of the dictum which has served to immortalize the name of "Little Jack Horner". We have not yet heard from Chefoo where we shall be obliged to go for a few weeks, much as we are needed at once in Shantung. At present I am totally unequal to tackling the grave and difficult problems confronting us there. Miss Porter has just come from Peking and we are trying to persuade her to take a little respite and go to the sea-side for a time, since she has had no let-up for more than a year, and has heavy duties before her in the autumn. I do not know whether I shall get round to write to Dr. Ament, but I want much to say to him and to you that it is imperative that there should be early and adequate relief for Peking as soon as possible. It is most literally "cruelty to animals" to put such a burden on Mr. Stelle as he is now bearing, and he is showing the signs of it seriously. No such perplexities were ever before thrust upon us, and in

stead of a full corps of workers, there are only five of us, including Mr. S. not yet even appointed. The present inundation of this burdensome work will permanently cripple his opportunity to get an adequate hold on the language unless relief comes soon. Two experienced men besides a beginner are the very least that Peking ought to have. Mr. Roberts has been wrestling bravely with Kalgan snarls during the past week. There is much which we do not know, and previous to a stay of some weeks or months on the field of each station, can not fully know, but a knowledge of which is vital to the reconstruction of the work on a sound basis, or on any basis at all.

Dr. Arthur Brown who was here early in the week confirms all that I wrote you of the dangerously disturbed condition of the region south of Pao Ting Fu, where nothing is certain except that all is uncertain. Dr. Sheffield and Mr. Stelle have had another very unsatisfactory interview with the Provincial Treasurer, Chou Fu, who is willing to punish a few here and there (which is what we want) and to advise the rest not to do so any more, which is far from what we want. We ought to have a full list of all delinquents, official and unofficial, and a definite proclamation that ~~in case~~ of further trouble of the same sort <u>these men</u> will be held personally responsible. In Fukien two years ago the Literati were bondsmen, and there was no more trouble. On this far more important occoasion nothing of this sort appears to be proposed, and while some are living in "a Fool's Paradise", other confidently predict an early recurrence of trouble. Both are very likely wrong, but as there is <u>no</u> guilding hand on the drifting Chinese Ship-of-State anything may happen, and nothing may happen at any given time. But to stake everything either on one proposition or the other is the essence of folly. At least "these are my opinions rude and narrow as those of a Frog in a Well", and at the risk of being wearisome, I must reiterate them, for sooner or later attention will be <u>compelled</u> to the conditions, when there will be great exclamations of surprise. I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Rev. A. H. Smith
Tientsin
Aug. July 22 1901

You might look at enclosed letter Arthur H. Smith to Mr. Chapin - Miss Porter can not go to Chefoo, she says.

Rec'd NOV 21 1901

On the Grand Canal, En route for Shantung, Oct. 15/01.

Dear Dr. Daniels;

I received your letter in reply to mine in regard to communicating with Plymouth Church, while I was at Chefoo recuperating. I mentioned, I believe, that I had written at the same time to Dr. Hillis, and on my return to Tientsin I received a cordial reply from him regretting that his letter had been lost, expressing the interest of the Church in our welfare, mentioning that he would like to come to China, and even suggesting an "exchange for three months"! He desired a personal Letter to the Church to be read at the next Collection for Foreign Missions. On this voyage I have complied with this request, writing a long communication covering four principal heads, suggesting at the close our vital Needs, Prayers, Sympathy, Reinforcements, and Regular Resources. This I mailed at the last local Imperial Post Office which we passed, and it may be heard from in good time.

I mention this that you may be relieved of one straw which might possibly be one that would tend to break your back! I think the interchange of letters will not again altogether cease, and we shall try to make it turn an irrigating stream into some channels farther away from its source than any part of Long Island. My wife, Miss Porter, and the two Misses Wyckoff are with me on this reurn tour-Miss Porter for a visit only, as she has to return to Peking to take up the charge of the Bridgman School, but will be able to help us at a critical time with her advice. We do not at all know what we are going to, but shall soon find out. We are greatly in need of that long called-for, once promised, but still insubstantial New Family for P'ang Chuang. The (temporary?) location of the Lin Ch'ing friends with us does not abate that particular need. The family ought to be coming out now, to get the language. Is there <u>any other</u> station of the

with a work anything like ours, which has for twenty-one and a half years had only the two preaching missionaries with which it was first begun?

Dr. Peck went a few weeks in advance to begin work on the indemnities, but he is expecting to go back to Pao Ting Fu very soon, and strongly feels the importance of embracing the offer there to open a Provincial Medical College, in accordance with the wish of the Treasuerer of Chihli, Chou Fu. If he does that, we shall need a new Physician and family very soon. We are asking the Lord to send us the right men, who must be in existence somewhere. Perhaps you do not yet know where, but they <u>must</u> be somewhere!

We did not forget the Annual Meeting last week, but it will be some time before we can hear anything about it.

We hope the treasury is not so empty as there was a fear that it might be.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

-9

P. S. In response to your suggestion, Mrs Smith wrote a long letter to Mly. Ch. somewhere or, giving them information of our needs in being pray ed for. Perhaps I mentioned that their Ft. Wa. Missionary Teacher Circle sent me $50. for relief (or similar) purposes, wh. is still in hand.

Oct. 15, 1901

[illegible] claims perhaps which will be very hard to pay, we saw the wreckage of [illegible] strange [illegible] here Nov. 3rd-that is, I did, but Dr. Peck remained at Ping Yuan and with the returned Deputy asked the totals to be paid in that county and [illegible] went on to this county-seat([illegible] begged the amounts there, but he had [illegible] for a day on account of the serious illness of his wife and myself. [illegible] from those whom we had spent [illegible] after which I went to Peking to see Mr. Conger [illegible] the ladies here for the winter, to which neither he nor I saw any objection under existing conditions. Miss Porter wished to come for a night of rest and to do many bodily things about her own possessions [illegible] her brother. We the Wykoffs, and Mr. Stuart left Tientsin at 6 a.m. and reached here on the 17th escorted the way by soldiers thus an absolutely peaceful country(externally at least) and were received at the Shantung boundary by troops of Yuan Shih-k'ai, to whom the Consul had telegraphed at Mr. Conger's direction. At the river bank a lot of the soldiers still on our place came to meet us as well as came from the county-seat, so that by the time we reached the compound we had more than fifty soldiers mounted and on foot and "there really piece mandained" as we were of course. This was somewhat inconsonant with our peaceful proclamations but as the station was driven out it was fit that it should be relieved back officially. Mr. Peck had been here for nearly 20 days but was little successful in getting indemnities and he was unable to get from the Deputy even by the few cracks that he could bring to bear. Last week he and I, on Nov. 11 and 12 went over to Ping Yuan and spent several days seeing the Deputy(Mr. Wu) who is the head of the Foreign Bureau of the Jen Chuan Fu. Notice from the Deputy was the best we could do and [illegible] as there was no help for it and [illegible] done before us, and as there were hundreds of thousands of taels worth of Roman

C. claims pending which will be very hard to pay, we saw the uselessness of struggling against fate so got away and returned here Nov. 2nd-that is, I did, but Br. Peck remained at P'ing Yuan and with the returned Deputy settled the totals to be paid in that county and the times of payment. He then went on to this county-seat (Ho Chien) and arranged the amounts there, but we had to send for him to come here for a day on account of the serious illness of our beloved Miss Perrier, who got somewhat better in a day or so, & the Dr. resumed his rounds on the 6th. Between that date and the 11th the Deputy had visited all the counties of Hsi T'ang Chou, Ch'in P'ing, Po P'ing, Ch'ing P'ing, Lin Ch'ing, and Hsia Chin, while the Deputy in addition had made a flying excursion to T'ang T'a Lieh Ch'ing (Tung Ch'ing Fu) and the county of Wu Ch'ing was adjusted with the new Magistrate who happened to be passing through. In each of the counties the official was seen, the amounts agreed upon, a formal agreement drawn up and signed, and the dates at which the members are to get their money settled, so that it will only remain to send men and attend to the payments. To get matters of this gravity and difficulty into for so many counties in so few days is a feat so far as I know quite unknown. The payments are divided into two or in one instance into three periods, as there is difficulty in getting so large a sum together at once, and in the counties where there are a large number of poor members we shall advance them such sums as seem required to enable them to get along until the first instalment of the indemnity comes due. In each county the poorest are to be paid first, but this is a matter wholly within our hands, for the officials have nothing whatever to do.

Mr. Peck and Miss Perrier are just on the point of starting north, the latter with seven school-girls from our station for the Bridgman School, the first time to have ever left any, and a great surprise to us all, as we should not have supposed that the girls would be willing to go, or that their parents would let them go, but the fact that they are to be under the charge of Miss Perrier who taught them here, and the

lessons of the past

year,make a different order of things possible.The fact that some were going stirred the desire in the rest,until this large contingent is ready,an augury of great promise for the future. One or two others whom we much desired to have go, were held back by the fears of some of the family.

With regard to the condition of the Church as a whole it is still too early to speak with definiteness.It has been evident to me that the first thing in the order of time was to get the indemnities settled after which the minds of our people would be more free to take in other ideas.

We have had large representations every Sunday from widely scattered regions,and in this way have met many of the members,and have been able to set before them the general principles on which the inevitable reconstruction of the church must take place. The exact facts in reference to the amount and kind of recanting which has taken place we do not yet know,and my plan is not to try to extort it by direct questions but depend upon a religious impulse which,I feel very sure is already begun,to make them desire to make a clean breat of it all in due time. One of the former helpers called the other day,and had hardly got seated before he began:"Shepherd I may be said to have worshipped images",with a voice broken with emotion,and an expression of deep contrition. On inquiry it was not any idol that he worshipped,nor anything definite,only he was forced to kotow to the southeast,the direction in which there is a sacred mountain full of "spirits". This seems to have been the case with all but a small fraction of those who "recanted".It was what they style a "No-help-for-it affair",and to most of them this appears a quite satisfactory explanation.It was not in their hearts to do it,but how could it be helped? This sort of sophistry does not mislead them all,nor perhaps most,but it is as far as they have yet gone. Little by little it will be dissipated as a miasmatic fog,and when the expected wave of spiritual revival comes,I expect it to sweep away all these defences in a moment. Of this there are already many signs,but as I

said, I am not disposed to press the matter at present. When there is a suitable opportunity we shall try to exert such influence as we have to prepare the way for a new regime, which we are sure will come. There are numerous indications that there is to be a new state of things among outsiders when entire quiet is restored. There are many places where the members have seemed to have very little life, but where there is at present some inquiry, and a readiness to hold meetings, and to believe what has been so long and so frequently taught. It is impossible yet to tell how much of this is due to interest in the prospective indemnity, but as the Chinese saying goes: "When the chaff is blown away the rice appears", and it will not take long to see what is real and what is not. We are greatly indebted to Dr. Peck for his wise and skilful management of the claims with the officials, and if as seems likely he should be in Pao Ting Fu hereafter, we hope that it will be possible to find some young man full of the Spirit of the Lord who can enter into the possibilities of the work here. It was largely owing to the good influences of the Hospital and Dispendary that there was great a reluctance to have this place injured, and the testimony is general that even the Boxer leaders everywhere remarked that they had no quarrel with us, as we had always done good, and never made anyone any trouble.

What effect the removal of Yuan Shih-k'ai to Chihli will have on affairs in this province we do not know, but we have no apprehensions that order will not be kept. It is not for the interest of any one to have a repetition of the troubles of the past two years, and I do not expect them. At the same time we recall the prudent remark of Dr. S.W. Williams that life in China is like riding on a stage-coach-one never knows at what moment it is to upset! We are glad to know that Mr. Perkins has reached Tientsin, and that Mr. Chapin will soon be here. That are greatly needed, and will be useful from the moment they arrive. There will be more to write of in a month or two. Meantime I am sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, China, Nov. 23rd 1901. 127

Dear Henry;

In the effort to give a coherent idea of the conditions during our long absence from our Station, it will be best to give attention to one district at a time. I begin with that of Wu Ch'iao County, merely because it happens to be the one that has made the most trouble, and is otherwise by itself. Our first man here was you remember T'ao Shu-t'ang, of T'ao Village, 18 li from the Canal at Sang Yuan. His son came to us a few years ago after a strange career in the Chinese army, proved apt in learning, and was in the station-class for men all winter, leaving for Manchuria where he had been before, without letting his father know it. We learned later that a woman was involved, and when he returned he showed up as an opium smoker, & stole a lot of things from his mother, who is perhaps a little more than half-witted. Later on we had several men from the same neighborhood and others from north-east of the city, all of them more or less 100 li from here. During the convulsion of last year T'ao Shu-t'ang was looted, and his house destroyed. Others ran off, and several suffered considerable loss.

In the autumn T'ao's son went to Tientsin, saw you, and seems to have got some sort of a paper (probably as protection against being robbed by foreign troops). This he flourished around as a general Passport, and represented himself as the Representative of the Jesus Church in that County. The Magistrate, who had replaced the intelligent Lao Nai-hsüan, was new to his duties and appears to have taken the young man for what he pretended to be. When the tide turned against the Boxers, a lot of men who had been identified with them got scared, offered to compromise for money, fearing general confiscation of their land. T'ao Wen-ping (the son) was equal to the occasion. He was back & forth at the yamen all the time, and one leading Boxer was fined 3000 taels. Of this the Magistrate (expert at least in this line) seems to have kept taels 2500, and gave the rest to Wen-ping for the losses of the T'ao family and one other, who never got any of it. On getting hold of this large sum of money T'ao Wen-ping at once blossomed out in his true colors. He smoked more opium than before, spent a lot on eating, drinking, and treating his 'pals', made a trip to Lin Ch'ing and bought a girl for a wife.

and was otherwise ostentatiously luxurious. In the course of the proceeding some of the money was used to repair the family house-but not a great deal. Two hundred taels were buried in the dwelling. Meantime he was in partnership with others of a like character, and T'ao Ts'un-fang (from a village to the east) emulated his example. But according to his story he did not extort money, but only took what was willingly offered by Boxers &c, to save themselves from being prosecuted. In this way he got over a thousand strings of cash (say 500 Mexican Dollars), and with it built a house and bought ten & more acres of land. The house was for a place of worship when the pastors should come, and the land was for the support of the "Church". In addition to the taels 500 above, Wen-ping had a great deal more in cash, until his career was suddenly blighted. This event took place when in July a large deputation of the Wu Ch'iao members from the eastern villages came down to Tientsin to rehearse the story of their grievances. They told all the bad things that Wen-ping & Co. had done, and led me to suppose that he had 'eaten' the money intended for all the members in the District. It was while I was weak and ill after my accident, and I delegated the inquiry to Liu P'an-lung, Li Ch'un-hua, and Li Hsing-tou, the three best Shantung men available. They had long sessions with the men, heard their tale of woe, pitied their tears of grief, and decided on what to do. Moved with indignation at the outrage on the good name of the church in having Wen-ping behave in this way, I went with Wang Shu-lin (the writer in the yamen) to see the Tientsin Tao-t'ai Chang, who was out, but I left Wang there & he told the story, and I asked to have T'ao Wen-ping dealt with as a pretended Christian absorbing and misappropriating the relief intended for the church-members in general.

The Tao-t'ai knew the main facts already, and acted promptly, so that in a short time Wen-ping was arrested, thrown into prison, examined by the new Magistrate, proved to have been a convicted robber (he had the characters for this branded on one arm) and severely beaten until he should restore the money, which he could no more do than gather up spilt water. This happened while I was in Chefoo. Soon after his arrest robbers attacked the house, tied [illegible] to [illegible] father, set fire to his clothing, horribly burning his legs, in [illegible]e him tell where the rest of the silver was. T'ao Shu-t'ang wd.

herds decided he would fall in with it. Chang Chih-in was to have had

not tell where the money was, but the robbers found taels 150 of it, leaving one package of 50 taels which he brought here when he was able to be moved. His legs were in a frightful condition, but he recovered within some weeks. The father was not angry that I had had his bad son arrested, but was sure that I had been misled by the tales of the Wang Co., which he said were false. While I was on the way here, Wang made another trip to Tientsin, but did not find me, and later he and his party came to P'ang Chuang. During the past week the yard has been paved with them. A week ago the two native pastors and I spent a whole day in examining the party separately, in regard to the losses represented in the formidable list taken to me at Tientsin. They stoutly stood out for every detail, and there was no rebutting evidence. It seemed that we must send Chia Mu Shih to the city to investigate, but how was the truth to be got at? Yü Jui, who you remember came to us from the Catholics, claimed to have lost sixteen & a half acres wrested from him, but the strange fact that the deeds had been given back, but not the land, is still unexplained. While we were wrestling with this snarl, on Sat. evg. we learned that T'ao Ts'un-fang, the Associate Pirate of T'ao Wen-ping had arrived. He also had a revelation to make and seemed to tell so plain a tale that the pastors believed him, and disbelieved all that we had been told during the preceding days. He said that he had been led astray by the example of the R.C. teachers who had combined with him, that he tho't he was doing a good turn for "the Church" (and incidentally for himself) in taking the money offered by Boxers, that he had <u>not</u> defrauded the others who complained of him, but that <u>their</u> indemnity claims were bogus from first to last. Han Wen-k'uei had <u>not</u> lost a donkey, he had <u>not</u> been looted at all, but had moved off somewhere and if anything had been taken it was done by the immediate neighbors. Wang Shu-lin's claim for eight hundred strings of cash for "looting", expenses, &c, &c, was a pure fabrication throughout. Puzzled to know how to confront the men with each other we yet did so after a busy Sunday (as they were to go next morning) and got angry denials, recrimination, much heat and little light. At length after the pastors and I had spoken, they began to admit that they were wrong. Tao Ts'un-fang seemed to tell the truth. A thousand and more strings of cash were not <u>his</u>. and however the

Shepherds decided he would fall in with it. Chang Chin-lu was to have had 24o strings for his destroyed house, but had got none of it, thanks to T'ao Wen-ping, & Ts'un-fang. The former had "eaten much bitterness", having been beaten 1ooo blows twice, and still in prison, so he could pay back nothing. But we decided to require Ts'un-fang to pay over 24o strings to Chang, and we would not prosecute the matter further. We called him in last night, and though he has no money at all in hand, he promised to go home, "put thro a famine" (ta chi-huang) and get the money on the stolen land. About the land of Yü Jui we shall probably write to the Magistrate (as I have done once before) asking him not to beat Wen-ping further, but if he let him out to make him leave the premises and the country for good, or else be liable to further arrest) asking him to investigate, and if the facts are as stated, give back his land to Yü Jui. Just as we were in the middle of this swamp, T'ao Shu-t'ang came again, bringing a copy of the report of the Yamen Secretary who had investigated the cases of the Wu Ch'iao members, and the items and totals were totally different from those on the claim-papers which we had before us, upon which we should have acted (and thus "run into a nail) when we went to the city to "put through" the cases of the 'poor but honest' claimants. As it is we are saved this trouble. One of the men is an opium smoker (Chang Jung-ch'ing), Mr. Wang is to say the least uncertain, as he was at the bottom of the whole effort to get in new claims, and there is no evidence that he lost anything to speak of. He fled to Te Chou, where he was for a short time at the head of the Cart Guild, controlling traffic in a busy time. He also lost a donkey there under peculiar and nearly incomprehensible circumstances, and we have recommended that he go to the man who "borrowed" it, without our paternal intervention. For the moment this is the situation, but what will next turn up who can tell? I regret that you are not here to share with me the pleasant surprises awaiting us at every turn!

Perhaps we shall be able to hold over some of these problems so that you may have the joy of sharing them with us! I have no doubt that the Lord will show us the way out of all tangles, and establish His Church on a firm foundation. In which confidence I remain, Ever Thine,

Arthur H. Smith.

Henry D[illegible], M.D. Beloit, Wis.

Shepherds decided he would fall in with it. Chang Chun-ju was to have had 240 strings for his destroyed house, but had got none of it, thanks to T'ao Wen-ping, & Ta'un-fang. The former had "eaten much bitterness", having been beaten 1000 blows twice, and still in prison, so he could pay back nothing. But we decided to require Ta'un-fang to pay over 240 strings to Chang, and we would not prosecute the matter further. We called him in last night, and though he has no money at all in hand, he promised to go home, "put thro a family" (ta chi-huang) and get the money on the stolen land. About the land of Yü Jui we shall probably write to the Magistrate (as I have done once before) asking him not to beat Wen-ping further, but if he let him out to make him leave the premises and the country for good, or else be liable to further arrest) asking him to investigate, and if the facts are as stated, give back his land to Yü Jui. Just as we were in the middle of this swamp, T'ao Shu-t'ang came again, bringing a copy of the report of the Yamen Secretary who had investigated the cases of the Wu Ch'iao members, and the items and totals were totally different from those on the claim-papers which we had before us, upon which we should have acted (and thus "run into a hail") when we went to the city to "put through" the cases of the 'poor but honest' claimants. As it is we are saved this trouble. One of the men is an opium smoker (Chang Jung-ch'ing), Mr. Wang is to say the least uncertain, as he was at the bottom of the whole effort to get in new claims, and there is no evidence that he lost anything to speak of. He fled to Ta Chou, where he was for a short time at the head of the Cart Guild, controlling traffic in a busy time. He also lost a donkey there under peculiar and nearly incomprehensible circumstances, and we have recommended that he go to the man who "borrowed" it, without our paternal intervention. For the moment this is the situation, but what will next turn up who can tell? I regret that you are not here to share with me the pleasant surprises awaiting us at every turn!

Perhaps we shall be able to hold over some of these problems so that you may have the joy of sharing them with us! I have no doubt that the Lord will show us the way out of all tangles, and establish His church on a firm foundation. In which confidence I remain, Ever Thine,

Arthur H. Smith.

Mary D. Talcott, M.D.

Dear Christmas Tide, 23 Dec. 1901.

128

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou, Via Tientsin, China, Feb. 14/02.

Dear Dr. Strong;

I received a few mails ago a marked copy of the Herald, as well as the regular ~~issue~~ number, in which you had kindly devoted much space to "China in Convulsion", with favorable comments. For this, and many other favors, you have my thanks. I am more than satisfied with the very cordial reception which, so far as my limited observation goes, has been accorded to this honest effort to make plain some of the dark things of the inscrutable Empire in which my lot has been cast. It is a very interesting fact that the secular press of China and Hongkong is far more friendly to missionaries than that of many lands, Japan, for example, so much so that I do not know of a single journal hostile to missions in any of the ports, or in Hongkong. On the contrary the papers one and all are under so heavy obligations to their missionary contributors that they can not honestly say things which imply that they are not doing good work in the land. At the Conference of 1890 this friendliness was marked, and it has been so still more since then. I have found it well worth while to have the right of way in the principal papers so as to be able to speak editorially (occasionally) and in Reviews, in a way which would be otherwise out of the question. I do not know of any time in its history when the Missionary Herald was so attractive in its form and its contents as at present. I should suppose that you would increasingly feel the burdens of its tasks, but perhaps you contrive to renew your strength as the eagles! I have not heard from Dr. Smith for more than half a year, and have not written more than once since my return as things here are in a condition of great uncertainty, and we have not yet found the way out, but hope to do so before Mission Meeting in May. Both the native pastors have been unable to help any for two months or more, and one of them has just lost his mother. The other lives at a great distance in the Chihli province, and has had to look after the indemnities of his own fami-

lies, in that region, where his house and those of all his family were destroyed, as well as the chapel and the school-house. The younger of the two pastors is resolved to give up the pastorate—at least for the present—in view of the complications and snarls of the Boxer year, in which he did not escape severe criticism. Several of the helpers were caught in the net of a compulsory and formal recantation, and they all feel the gravity and seriousness of their guilt. All of them are suspended from employment until the next meeting of the Congl. Association in connection with our Mission Meeting next May. I am surprised not to get any explanation of the heavy and unexampled cut in the appropriations for this station—$1333.25 as against $2535. for the previous smallest years. Does this mean that we are expected to stop doing anything of importance in a forward way, or is it intended to add to the sum later? If we had resumed on the former scale, we should simply have had to close up half what we were doing. As it is I shall venture on no advance until I can ascertain what the reduction means. If it is to be other than merely temporary there is no use in beginning again only to stop at once. We have been asking for a dozen years for a new family for this station, where Dr. Porter and I have been the only preaching missionaries since its formation 22 years ago. We are each of getting toward sixty years of age, and Dr. P's health I grieve to hear is still as uncertain as ever. Are there to be no reinforcements sent here? The money was all ready some years ago, but there was no one to be found to take up the work. Now there is needed the best man you can find for a physician (married) as well as a married missionary. They ought to be on the ground this minute, and we have not heard yet of their existence! I have mentioned this in letters to Boston many times. It was proposed last winter to send a telegram asking for a doctor for this station, but that would not bring one—much less create the man. I should be glad to hear that these recruits have been already found. Will you kindly call the attention of the mailing department of the "Life & Light" to the fact that two copies are sent to my address, one directed to Peking, which might better be stopped? Our permanent address

uld be as above, and no "Shantung" appended, as this tends to send the ail astray to Chefoo. I am under obligations to somebody for ending a copy of Dr. Storrs' Addresses, which I have reread with great interest. I have also had a copy of Dr. Pierson's Life of George Müller, which is great improvement on the former "Life of Trust". There is never a ear in which we do not have opportunity and occasion to compare our relations with our Missionary House, and its staff, with the relations of other merican and British Societies to theirs, greatly to the advantage of ours!

Some of you are getting a good deal older than when you first entered the Rooms, but there will always be errands to do for the Master, in this life or in any other. With thanks for your unfailing kindness, and in the constant prayer that the blessing of the Lord may abide on you in an ever increasing measure, I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

P.S. There does not seem to be enough of this letter to be worth a postage stamp. so I have writtten a little about the extraordinary preservation of this station, which I enclose for any use which you can make of it. If it is worth printing will you have a copy sent to Plymouth Church, Brooklyn?

I find a copy of a letter addressed to Dr. Porter last Nov. in regard to one of the numerous snarls with which we were confronted, which even after this lapse of time remains wholly unsettled! The man mentioned is still in prison, the "claims" are not investigated, the land unreclaimed, and all things in their original chaos-for reasons into which I need not go. You will probably not care to print this letter as " a leaflet" for general distribution, but it is a window thro which a good many things can be seen, and a good many more inferred!

A.H.S.

ould be as above, and no "Shantung" appended, as this tends to send the
il satiry to Chefoo. I am under obligations to somebody for
nding a copy of Dr. Storrs' Addresses, which I have perused with great inter-
. I have also had a copy of Dr. Pierson's Life of George Muller, which is
reat improvement on the former "Life of Trust". There is never a
r in which we do not have opportunity and occasion to compare our rela-
ns with our Missionary House, and its staff, with the relations of other
rican and British Societies to theirs, greatly to the advantage of ours!
Some of you are getting a good older than when you first entered the
s, but there will always be errands to do for the Master, in this life-
n any other. With thanks for your unfailing kindness, and in the con-
t prayer that the blessing of the Lord may abide on you in an ever in-
ing measure, I remain very sincerely yours,

A.H.S.

There does not seem to be enough of this letter to be worth a postage
g, so I have written a little about the extraordinary preservation of
a station, which I enclose for any use which you can make of it. If it
orth printing will you have a copy sent to Plymouth Church, Brooklyn?
I find a copy of a letter addressed to Dr. Porter last Nov. in regard
me of the numerous ~~matters~~ matters with which we were confronted, which even at
this lapse of time remains wholly unsettled! The man mentioned is still
prison, the "claims" are not investigated, the land unredeemed, and all
ngs in their original chaos-for reasons into which I need not go. You
l probably not care to print this letter as " a leaflet" for general
tribution, but it is a window into which a good many things can be seen,
a good many more inferred!

A.H.S.

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou, via Tientsin, China, Apr. 3/02.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I received your favor of the 31st Dec. Feb. 26th, and should have replied to it at once, but that it would have contained only an incomplete account of the conditions, and the meetings which were then in progress.

As I wrote you in Nov. last, we found things in a very tangled state on our arrival, not the least important feature of the case being the difficulty of ascertaining just what the conditions were. No Chinese will tell anything against any other unless he is obliged to do so, and for this reason our whole staff of two Pastors and all the Helpers were tongue-tied to a depressing degree. No one would give specific information of any value, & the net results seemed to be: 'Do 'nt ask me, I know nothing about it. I live in another village'. Knowing that this was the inevitable condition I did not try to ascertain anything, but went about the work immediately in hand as if there were no other. This was the payment of the indemnities, agreed upon when I wrote before, and during the pending of which all other mundane interests vanished into air. No one can be much interested in ethics-especially ex post facto ethics-while he has a number of wasps in his hair, and this was the predicament of all our people. By the end of the Chinese year almost all the payments has been made, and the worst of the pressure in this direction was over. Then there occurred another unavoidable delay. The senior Pastor, Mr. Chia, had to go to his home sixty miles distant, and thence on to Pao Ting Fu, to see about the indemnities for the Christians there. In his absence it was unwise to do anything toward getting the discipline of the church straightened out, as I was anxious not to have it appear to be I alone that was doing it. Coincident to this was another hinderance of a similar kind. The mother of the junior Pastor, Mr. Wu, feil seriously ill

riously ill, so that he had to leave us and go to his home, and it was several months before the illness, the funeral, and the extended subsequent proceedings terminated and he once more appeared. Mr. Chia came back at the end of the Chinese year, and some time after I explained to him my plan, which was to get as many as possible of the church-members to come here and stay each a week, bringing their own provisions just as they would do if patients in the hospital (which in an important sense they were). During this week I proposed to have a set of five meetings on week-days, to-wit a preaching service every morning in the large chapel for an hour and a half, on a series of principal themes, as follows: 'The Great Salvation'; 'The Commands of Chirst'; 'Sin, Confession, Forgiveness'; 'The New Spiritual Life'; 'The Duty of the Church'. In the afternoon there was always a prayer-meeting, and another in the evening. On the third day, when Sin was the theme, fasting and prayer was suggested, with a special half-hour noon meeting to show what it means, and confession of sin was urged as the only way to get right with God and men. The response was immediate and general. By far the greater part of all who attended took some part in the public confession, with very varying degrees of perspicuity and directness, a few appearing to endeavor to screen themselves by long and cloudy narratives (which we took every pains to prevent) and by hinting that 'they all did it' (which we denounced in advance). The latter statement was true enough in a general way, and for that reason the more depressing. The frame of mind of a great many seemed to be: 'By the Boxers we were daunted, by the neighbors we were taunted, by the Devil we were haunted, Oh! it was not what we wanted, but at last we all recanted, Ca 'nt be helped!' Not that recantation in any form was universal, but when the temptation was strong enough it was done, and otherwise only because a few had the grace to keep out of the way of temptation, which almost all of the men might perhaps have done had they not been anxious about their property, and their families. There was much to be said for those who refused thus to leave their old parents, and to expect them in the face of

the most explicit and insistent proclamations from the Prefect, and the District Magistrate to hold out, when it was " only a form", was more than the results warranted. They said (and felt) that their hearts had not recanted, but we did not let the fallacy in this phrase escape unexposed.

In order to be sure that we could manage so large a flock as ours, including probationers perhaps amounting to more than 1200, we divided the whole field into five sets geographically, and sent out messages telling each region when their people were to come, and when to go. It was carefully explained that if any could not come in one set they might take another, the more remote ones being deferred until just before Easter so that they might attend the General Meeting. Many availed themselves of the flexibility of the invitation as to time, and one set came back later because they had not "had enough". There were 49 in the first company; 64 in the second; 40 in the third; 32 in the fourth; and 44 in the last, in each case exclusive of the considerable number on the premises. During the first week of the schools both the boys and the girls attended daily, and many of the former confessed their sins with the rest. Most of the women spoke only in their own meetings. I have a list of about 200 who at different times confessed their faults, many of them with a deep sense of the grievousness of the wrong, among them all the Helpers who had in any way recanted, and including all the more prominent members. Some of the more ignorant could not open their mouths-they said, but many took the opportunity to say in prayer what was otherwise inexpressible. The daily sermon was varied throughout the whole period, but the perpetual iteration of the same great themes had a marked effect on very many, and doubtless on others who did not show it at once. Miss Gertrude Wyckoff was superabundant in labors for the large company of women who attended, having a part of the time a regular 'station-class' in addition to the 'meeting-attenders', while Miss Grace was occupied with the large full school which she has collected, almost equaling that before the Boxer troubles. Mrs. Smith and Miss Grace have visited almost all the out-stations in our field, the former frequently being ab-

sent every Sunday for several weeks. Toward the last she contracted the pleurisy, and was laid aside for a week, but still only in part. As the immediate result of the labors of Mrs. Smith, Mr. Wang Shu-t'ien, and the wife of Pastor Chia (by far the best Chinese woman in our connection) there has been such a stirring among the dry bones in some places as we have never before seen. This was especially the case in Ho Chi T'un, where the Helper (Ho) had been greatly in the wrong, and was for a time in a defiant attitude. He has humbly confessed his sins at home and here, and appears to be sincerely trying to live a new life. One feature of the situation was interesting in that a great number of excommunicated members came to life again as the direct result of the Boxer out-break, they having suffered the same persecutions as their more steadfast neighbors, and being awakened in this way. The number of such was considerable. It was also a striking fact that through the meetings, and at the Easter Meeting we had a large number of 'inquirers' many of whom we had never seen before. At least three Literary Graduates attended most of the meetings for a week each, two of whom wish to join the church. There is everywhere inquiry and curiosity, but we do yet know what its real meaning may prove to be. There is naturally a great deal of zeal to know about "Western Learning" which even in this intellectual Sahara we can make use of to some extent. The Easter weather was good, but it was preceded by a severe gale which kept many away. As it was we had 320 men and 192 women in the church at one time that day. I was not willing either to baptize any, or to have the communion, considering that we have no more than two thirds ascertained what we want to know. The rest can only be done by meetings held at the various out-stations, be Helpers, or Pastors, as opportunity offers later. There were many applicants for probation, but we are taking this opportunity to raise the standard, and refused all but one old man and five women. From appearances there might easily be a great drift toward the church which is visibly immortal, and knows how to extract cash indemnities out of hostile officials—an important triumph in Chinese

eyes. Of all this we can readily beware, while encouraging evrything which seems to be real. There has been a unanimous effort all over the field to rebuild the chapels which have been destroyed, and the sums contributed for this purpose from the indemnities have been liberal. I have as yet not the totals in hand, but it will make a good demonstration that when the Chinese Christians have the means, they are as generous as could be expected. One of the Helpers whom we are not employing because his status is to be determined by the ~~cong.~~ Association which licensed him ~~(and all the rest)~~ Mr. Lu, has been very useful at Ho Chia T'un in stirring them to a new ambition to do better, and he is there now ~~at~~ their invitation (and expense) to help them in the financial and other exigencies of building their chapel. Another recent graduate of the Theol. Sem. is supporting himself in Hsia Chin city by selling medicines, but at the same time has held a station-class for men, and what he calls a 'little revival meeting', after the pattern of ours here. All the members in that region seem to be awakened as a result, and a great troop of them came here for a week or more. It ought to be added that there are many of our people so poor that they literally never know where their food is to come from, and such find it impossible to bring and grain or other provision when they come. We do not like to shut them out, but it would not do to be too loose. So we hit on the Oriental mean of making a rule and then letting "circumstances" guide as to its enforcement! Thus we had to provide most of the fuel used for all the five weeks, and a good deal of millet &c, in a small way. Yet so judiciously was all this managed by the men to whom it was entrusted, that I find that the whole expense, including that for the Easter Meeting, is only about $15. (gold). The Boys' School and the one for Girls have about the same number of scholars-29 in each. The former is a real Academy, and now that there is no accommodation at Peking can carry its pupils easily on to a more advanced position. The establishment of Government Schools, one at Chi Nan Fu under Dr. W. H. Hayes of the Pres. Mission

and another in T'ai Yuan Fu under the control for ten years of Dr.Timothy Richard,to be superintended by Mr.Duncan of the Eng.Baptist Mission,shows a step in advance of anything before seen. But it is unwise to draw premature inferences from them. The removal of Yuan Shih-k'ai to Pao Ting Fu left affairs here in the hands of an old Fossil whose main idea is to stick to everything old while ostensibly adopting everything new.The crucial point of the relation of Christian pupils to the ceremonies twice each month in honor of Confucius was settled(as was supposed)by a compromise exempting the Christians. But within a few weeks iron-clad rules have been put out in Chi Nan Fu requiring <u>all</u> pupils to conform,three absences ending in expulsion! Unless this is modified Dr.Hayes will resign,and everything will drift back to former chaos. Seeing the wide door open to students well-grounded in mathematics and geography,two of the mainstays of the new regime,there was a move on the part of our lads,and their friends to join the Gov't. Schools,which I discouraged,until the Mission could adopt some general plan. The present conditions will prevent any from going at all,unless there is a change. It ought to be emphasized at home that the position and character of our best Christian educators,like Dr.Mateer and Dr. Sheffield,make their services much sought after by the wisest Chinese,but that (contrary to the opinion of the ungodly)these men and others are <u>not</u> here to make money but to use their influence most wisely and freely for the good of China,so that they unanimously refuse these posts. I believe I have not mentioned that our junior Pastor Mr.Wu,felt constrained at the Easter Meeting to lay down his work in this line,tho willing to continue as a Helper. He has had a hard place to fill,and has excited much criticism and while I do not know that he is to blame,he has been far too careless of his reputation as a Pastor,and it is better that he should(for the time at least)retire,and I told him so. He has many excellent qualities,and is more like a Westerner in his incisive directness,than like a Chinese.

Dr.Peck established the new rule of payments for medicines and treatments

which it would have been well to introduce fifteen years ago. It was of necessity left for an Assistant to enforce, a task of some delicacy and difficulty, as many of the patients are church-members who have been in the habit of pleading poverty, and never paying anything. Outsiders have generally taken reasonably well to the new rule, but some of the people of the village resented it as an impertinence! The work is relatively small, but yet there is a steady stream of cases, many of them surgical, and the young Assistant has operated successfully on a bad case of stone in the bladder, and many lesser ones. There is a little money coming in all the time, so that the wages of the two hospital and dispensary men are partly paid by it, and there are hardly any new drugs bought as yet. The former head Dispenser has been employed in the Chinese army near by, and now has a call to go to Dr. Peck's new Medical College at Pao Ting Fu. His wife remains for the present as Teacher in the Girls' School. Messrs Chapin and Perkins passed thro here last Dec., but neither remained, only the former took a hand in straightening out the somewhat complicated accounts for the year. He has now passed thro on his way to Lin Ch'ing where he will put the remaining house in shape to be used, at least for the present. We are glad to hear of the probable reinforcement to our station of a married physician who will be however, it is to be hoped, be let alone for a full year or two in order to acquire thoroughly the language, otherwise his life-work will seriously suffer. There ought long since to have been a new preaching missionary sent here. We deeply lament the ill health of our associate, Dr. Porter, and the danger that his absence may be prolonged. Is there any other station of the Board where two preaching men have been left with no additional help for twenty-two years together? Our beloved Miss Gertrude has not been able to go about as heretofore among the villages, but has done a wilderness of work among the women, as she always does. There was never more to be done than now, and never a time when it seemed better worth doing. I am sorry to have to mention the loss of the keys of our station safe, into

which at the time of the abandonment of the station in June 1900 Dr. Porter put all the church records, so that we have no lists remaining, and can furnish no accurate statistics of our membership at the end of these two years. When we have the necessary data after going over the whole field, we can make out new lists, but it will take a long time. We are deeply disappointed that the golden opportunity to help this Mission in the time of its greatest need of advice is allowed to slip away unused, for the lack of assistance to the Secretary whom we hoped to see. No amount of correspondence will ever convey an accurate impression of the changed conditions, & a first hand view of the needs of the future. Accept my thanks for your kind reference to my last tract on Chinese matters, which is of necessity inadequate, but perhaps the best that I could do under the circumstances. You referred some time ago to the hope of our son Henry that he may come to China. As is natural he has had periods of uncertainty, and I hunted up and sent him the old Missionary Tracts which I read when in College, and which greatly influenced me, as follows: No. 5 on "The Labors and Hinderances of the Missionary"; No. 10 "The Missionary Age"; but especially Nos. 7 & 14 "On Deciding Early to Become a Missionary", and "The Claims of the Missionary Work on the Intellectual Strength of the Ministry". These last are admirable. Are any such booklets in circulation now? If not, why not? Would it not be a good plan to get the Student Volunteer Society to use such books in considerable numbers as perhaps they do, though I never happened to see or to hear of any. Some years ago I wrote to you strongly recommending a Manual for Missionary Candidates prepared by the enterprising and all around Church Missionary Society. Do you remember it? No candidate ought to leave the U.S. with having such a book. I need not write about the conditions in Peking of which I know nothing not reported to you. I have no confidence in any Chinese (or Manchu) "reforms", unsupported by outside pressure, but there is a "Zeit-geist", and a God of History.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou, via Tientsin, China, Apr. 11

Dear Dr. Strong;

By the last mail I have your letter of Feb. 8th inquiring as to the use of money for native Helpers, and offering a sum of $50. for one of them, provided you can learn something about him. Perhaps it will be as well to say a few words about one of our leading men, Mr. Wu Yü Hsiang. Four years and a half ago he was chosen (with some gentle suggestion of the desirability of a pastorate on our part) by the native church here, as well as by the Cong. Association of the Mission, for one of two native Pastors who were duly ordained in the autumn of 1997. He has been of great service in this capacity, tho he was very reluctant to assume the duties, on account of his youth (camparatively speaking) and lack of experience. When the Deputation were here in the spring of 1998, he and the senior Pastor, Mr. Chia, each told Sec. Smith that the difficulties which they feared had not been experienced, and that they had nothing to complain of. During the Boxer troubles the village of Pastor Wu and one or two adjacent were the only ones not looted or even fined, largely owing to the influence of a church-member living there, whose reputation never of the best, had implicated him with numerous bad characters. At this juncture he came forward as a peace-maker and ally of the church, and enabled Pastor Wu to make an arrangement by which in consideration of a present of a horse ("borrowed"-but paid for by the funds of the Mission) the local leader promised to use his influence with all local Boxers to keep them away from P'ang Chuang. I mentioned the circumstance in my last letter of Feb. 15th, and need not recapitulate it.

Besides this, there were feasts given and received, and the whole affair exposed Mr. Wu to much criticism by some who had themselves been plundered, and did not see why he alone should escape. During the adjustment of the claims for compensation Mr. Wu bore a prominent part, but in a way not to satisfy the desires of many whose idea was that of the woman in "The Hoo-

sier Schoolmaster"-"When you are a gettin',get lots and gobs". Against this the Com. ad Interim of Helpers whom I had appointed, protested, trying to make the claims (relatively)honest ones. Unfortunately they also sometimes threw out claims for incidental losses, just such as foreigners have always brought in, expenses of flight, loss of crops, &c, &c. This was done at the time in a way of brusque finality such as deeply to offend the delicate financial susceptibilities of the Christians, who after all only got 35 % of the face of the claims, and who naturally could not see why any just item should have been shut out. Besides this many claims said to have been sent here before Dr. Peck and I arrived, failed for some unexplained reason to be entered at all, and others were much cut down. The result of these various incidents was such dissatisfaction that Pastor Wu, who it must be admitted had been far too careless of his own reputation in not explaining doubtful things at the time, felt impelled at the Easter Meeting a few days ago, formally to resign the pastorate for the present. In the wisdom of this, under the circumstances, I fully concur. But I also think that he will be able to do better work as a Helper now, than as a nominal Pastor, and there is no good reason that I am aware of why he should not do so. He is perhaps 35 years of age, came into the church when a mere lad, has been through all the processes at T'ung Chou, and has been a Helper for more than fifteen years. He is more like a foreigner in the incisiveness of his judgments, & in his intellectual workings than any other Chinese we have, and this is at once a strength and a weakness. He has no patience with the tedious formalities of Chinese ceremony(as we have not)but this is often misunderstood by other Chinese to whom the very elixer of life is found in these same empty nothings. He likes to cut short a debate, by remarking," As the foreigners say: 'Naw, Naw, Naw'", meaning "You are all off the track, and it lies this way. To a nation whose idea of the evolution of thought harmonizes with that of the ~~three~~ friends of Job who sat for three days in the sand saying not a word, this seems too sudden! It saves us a good deal of time, but it

is not the shortest cut to win the hearts of his people. Mr.Wu has a family of six children.His elder daughter is at the Bridgman School in Peking for the first time this school year.His oldest boy is in the Academy here. His wife is a woman of sense and energy,whom we have known since she was a little chit of sixteen. His mother has just died after a painful and a lingering illness.His younger brother,also a T'ung Chou graduate,died last year,leaving an orphaned girl whose mother had died the year previous;his grandfather-a zealous Dispensary chaplain for many years-died just before the Boxer troubles came on,so that Mr. Wu,while not pillaged or fined,feels that he has had many griefs. If any friends are minded to contribute to his support,we shall be glad to have them do so,but on the expressed conditions that they will not only give, but follow their offerings for his support with prayer(not single and sporadic,but)constant and insistent,that he may receive a great spiritual blessing,and that through these limitations and sorrows he may come to a higher point of attainment-or rather 'obtainment'. We have just had a long series of revival meeting for our whole broad field,to which the members were invited in relays.But owing to his family circumstances,and to the pressure of other duties,Mr.Wu did not come under these influences to any appreciable extent,and I think he is conscious of the need of a greater filling of the Spirit of the Lord.Will you ask this for him? And I should be glad to have my own name included,also,as one who desires and greatly needs the help of the friends at home who know God. Ask that our whole limited force may be spiritually renewed, that the Helpers now laid aside on account of real or nominal recantation in Boxer times,may be restored to usefulness,and that the present promise of a new stadium of experience in this great Country Parish may be more than fulfilled. I have just written a long letter to Sec. Smith summarizing the conditions here in a general way.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

130

Rev. Oscar Pierson
Apr. 9, 22

Dear Dr. Smith

I have just written a long letter to Scott Smith
narrating the conditions here in a general way.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur M. Brunk

On the Grand Canal, April 24/02.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I send you herewith the Report of the P'ang Chuang Station, that you may not have to wait the slow process of send-off the papers after Mission Meeting, toward which we are slowly trying to make our way against head winds and other obstructions. This extended summary of outlines, together with the long letter which I sent you on the 5th, will suffice to tell you all that it is necessary to say of the general work, and the Report of Woman's Work which Mrs. Smith is preparing will fill in the gaps as to the rest. We left Mr. Chapin at P'ang Chuang pro tem., and the Wyckoff sisters to 'hold the Fort'. The country is entirely quiet in that region, but there is a great deal of robbery with violence south & west of Lin Ch'ing. I have not been over the whole list of our people, for as I have explained the lists are wanting, but I do not think we have really lost ten people by actual withdrawal in consequence of the Boxer storm, and I do not know of five. We feel a great lack in many ways, but it is only fair to take account of the fact that many whom we had regarded as quite separated from us, have as a direct result of their persecutions for a faith from which they had got little good, decided to come back and get the benefit of their persecutions! I will write you again after the Annual Meeting. Meantime I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

On the Grand Canal, April 24/02.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I send you herewith the Report of the P'ang Chuang station, that you may not have to wait the slow process of sending off the papers at after Mission Meeting, toward which we are slowly trying to make our way against headwinds and other obstructions.

This extended summary of outlines, together with the long letter which I sent you on the 5th, will suffice to tell you all that it is necessary to say of the general work, and the Report of Woman's Work which Mrs. Smith is preparing will fill in the gaps as to the rest. We left Mr. Hagin at P'ang Chuang pro tem., and the Wyckoff sisters to 'hold the Port'. The country is entirely quiet in that region, but there is a great deal of robbery with violence south & west of Lin Ch'ing. I have not been over the whole list of our people, for as I have explained the lists are wanting, but I do not think we have really lost ten people by actual withdrawal in consequence of the Boxer storm, and I do not know of five. We feel a great lack in many ways, but it is only fair to take account of the fact that many whom we had regarded as quite separated from us, have as a direct result of their persecutions for a faith from which they had got little good, decided to come back and get the benefit of their persecutions! I will write you again after the Annual Meeting. Meanwhile I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Smith
On Grand Canal April 24 1902
Rec'd June 4

Tientsin, June 2/02. 132

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Sec.

Dear Dr. Smith;

You have already received ere this will reach you the full reports of the recent Mission Meeting, and will see that it seems best to those who are here to ask to have the old work rebegun. There is something to be said on both sides, but in view of the practical unanimity of the Mission there is no doubt that the call ought to be made now rather than have it postponed. I write especially to refer to the request that Mrs. Smith might have liberty to return to the U.S. in case it seems best-which was to be explained more fully. Her venerable Mother is well on in her 89th year, and can hardly be expected to outlast many more winters. She never once lost faith that her daughter would live thro the Siege, or doubted that they would meet again. Our son is just thro his College course. His health has begun to give way under the somewhat unreasonable strain of the last two years, and it is possible that he may be obliged to stop work for a time. You may remember that he joined the Student Volunteers a year ago, and that I mentioned that he expected to come to China at some future day. Since then I think he has felt his own deficiencies in this line, as his parents do, but we have no clear idea to what the Lord may call him. Under these conditions it seems desirable that he should have the opportunity for conference with his Mother in a way impossible by letter, but the exact conditions we do not know as yet. Mrs. Smith would not think of leaving unless there should seem to be a valid reason on one or both these accounts. We have been spending a little time in Peking and here and are about to start back for our field taking with us the half dozen school-girls whom Miss Porter brought with her last autumn. The 'rebellion' in southern Chihli has sent refluent waves of influence over our way-tho it is a long way off, and the Magistrates trebled the guard

of our soldiers, which is now about 40 men. Mr. Chapin is still in P.C., but is to return when we get home. Dr. Peck has just been here to welcome his son Myron on his way to the Engineering Professorship of the Shansi College managed by Dr. Richard. Mr. Williams (Kalgan) arrived two days ago looking as young and fresh as ever after his very varied experiences.

The Indemnity Commissioners have heard a presentation of the private and the Mission claims in Peking and will soon come here. It seems unaccountable that none of the claims filed in ~~Peking~~ America are to be found here. I fully appreciate the difficulty of the position in which you in Boston are placed in the matter of granting sums not in hand. There appears to have been a great deal of misunderstanding about the whole matter with or without reason. There has recently been held an Educational Conference in Shanghai, ~~at~~ in which Dr. Sheffield was prominent, and where there was a great deal of condensed light offered to the Chinese. At present light is the substance which they feel the least need of. The buildings at Peking and at T'ung Chou are making rapid progress. The sites in each case are all that could be desired, and are a vast improvement on anything which we cd. have had but for the Boxers!

I have written you fully of the conditions when we were in Shantung, and there is nothing more to be added, except that we vitally need reinforcement there-more perhaps than in any other station. I hope you have found-or will find an ideal man for the missionary, whom we have so much needed for more than ten years. Is it not possible to come to some understanding with Mr. Beach so that the Yale Band can have at least a moral and neighborly relation to our Mission? It would be a great pity to have them anything but co-operant, but the present outlook does not seem to be in that direction. I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Shen Chow, Ho Nan, via Tientsin, China July 16/08.

Rev. A.P. Smith,

Dear Dr. Smith:

Towards the last of June I received your May 7th, in which you speak of having not heard from me for some time. I should suppose that within a very short time thereafter a full and full details would have reached you. I mention the reason for not writing sooner was the desire to report on the meetings which were held for more than a month down to the Eastertide. It has long been in my thought to try to get the Preachers, the Pastors, Colporteurs, Deacons, and as many of the Prominent Leaders together, with a view to a series of meetings among them. This is by no means an easy thing to accomplish, as there are obstacles in the way of other duties, pressing needs, sudden emergencies and overtures. As Pastor Chia was absent in his Shen Chow field, and had been for more than three months, I did not give out the notice, nor mention the matter to any one of the Chinese but Mrs. Smith & I. We had been in mind for a long time, and have asked many other friends to join us and pray for it. Mr. Chia returned on July 4th, the Meeting began on the 6th, at which both Schools, for Boys and Girls were dismissed. I gave out the Notice of the meetings intended on Sunday. I did not expressly invite the church members in general. I did not forbid any to come. I was agreeably surprised to find that Pastors, and practically all the members of the classes indicated were ready here, and nearly all of them agreed to remain for a week. The necessary business was arranged the meetings began Monday and continued twice a day for the rest of the week. Besides there was one at the noon hour for those who chose to fast and come to the Lord's Table.

Rec'd at Yale Mission, June 2, 1902
Rec'd July 2

[illegible] which is now about [illegible]
[illegible] when we get home. Dr. [illegible]
[illegible] on his way to the Engineering [illegible]
engaged by Dr. Richard. Mr. Williams [illegible]
looking as young and fresh as ever after [illegible]

The Indemnity Commissioners have heard a [illegible]
the Chinese claims in Peking and will soon [illegible]
[illegible] Another
[illegible] of the claims filed in Peking are to [illegible]
[illegible] the difficulty of the position in [illegible]
in the matter of granting sums not in hand. There [illegible]
great deal of misunderstanding about the whole [illegible]
[illegible]

There has recently been held [illegible]
in Shanghai, at which Dr. Sheffield was promised [illegible]
great deal of condensed light offered to the Chinese [illegible]
[illegible] which they feel the least need of. [illegible]
[illegible] Tsung Chou are making rapid progress. The [illegible]
that could be desired, and are a vast improvement [illegible]
have had but for the Boxers!

I have written you fully of the condition [illegible]
here, and there is nothing more to be added, except [illegible]
[illegible] there-more perhaps than in any other [illegible]
[illegible] will find an ideal man for the missionary [illegible]
[illegible] for more than ten years. Is it not [illegible]
some understanding with Mr. Beach so that the Yale [illegible]
a moral and neighborly relation to our Mission? It seems [illegible]
have them anything but co-operant, but the present outlook [illegible]
be in that direction. I remain very sincerely yours,

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou, Via Tientsin, China July 16/02.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Towards the last of June I received yours of May 7th, in which you speak of having not heard from me for a long time, tho I should suppose that within a very short time thereafter my letter of April 5th with full details would have reached you. I mentioned that the reason for not writing sooner was the desire to report on the extended meetings which were held for more than a month down to the Easter General Meeting. It has long been in my thought to try to get the various Helpers, Teachers, the Pastors, Colporteurs, Deacons, and as many of the more prominent Leaders together with a view to a series of meetings especially for them. This is by no means an easy thing to accomplish, as there so many obstacles in the way of other duties, pressing needs, sudden emergencies, &c to be overcome. As Pastor Chia was absent in his Shen Chou field, where he had been for more than three months, I did not give out the notice, nor even mention the matter to any one of the Chinese; but Mrs. Smith & I have had it in mind for a long time, and have asked many other friends to pray for us and for it. Mr. Chia returned on July 4th, the Meeting was to be held on the 6th, after which both Schools, for Boys and Girls were to be dismissed. I gave out the notice of the meetings intended on Sunday, and while I did not expressly invite the church-members in general I did not of course forbid any to come. I was agreeably surprised to find that both the Pastors, and practically all the members of the classes indicated above were already here, and nearly all of them agreed to remain for a week. As soon as the necessary business was arranged the meetings began Monday P.M. and continued twice a day for the rest of the week. Besides these there was a special service at the noon hour for those who chose to fast and come together for yet more prayer and confession -

The attendance at this service was always over twenty, a few being conspicuous for entire absence, or for irregularity. But there was no opposition manifest anywhere. The themes were adapted to show the need of a distinct advance in our standards after the trials and the wonderful deliverances of the past two years (Our meeting was held almost exactly two years after the period of maximum persecution in 1900.) At the end of the week opportunity was given for 'heart-talk', and 14 of the Helpers &c spoke at the first chance, with no disguise and with evident feeling, such as we had not seen in any of them during the spring meetings. The next morning ~~after~~ the final meeting six more spoke also, each agreeing that he had felt a new and a distinct call to a better life. Pastor Wu, (who resigned his office at the previous meeting) said that after attending these meetings he had felt that they were addressed to him alone, and that his first thought was: "I can never preach any more", but another Voice seemed to say, "Yes you can, and you must". There has been considerable friction between the school-teachers and some others, and they have felt edge-wise toward the foreign 'Pastor' with or without cause, but even this was frankly admitted and will I trust be altered. Certainly I omitted nothing that would help to bring it about. One of the Deacons who had gone home feeling somewhat discouraged, who is getting old, and who sees and feels keenly the deficiencies of his flock and their failures as compared with his standard, was sent for especially (by Mrs. Smith) and though he only got here for Friday, like the laborers in the Parable, he appeared to receive as much as those who arrived at the beginning. I write thus fully in reply to your question: "In what condition are the native preachers?". We did not succeed while at the Annual Meeting in getting a meeting of the "Congregational Association" of the Mission, for which there was almost no Chinese material. It was important to consult in regard to the status of several of those who had in various ways either recanted, or done something inconsistent with their public duties. A few missionaries consulted with Pastors Meng of P.T.Fu, and Jen of

who reduced their opinions to writing. There were two of our men who had in no way recanted, but who had been saved by the formal of their parents which they took no pains to prevent, and of which they took advantage. These have been out of all employ as preachers, but are now taken back, having made full confession some time ago. Three others whose wrong was more serious have been altogether dropped, but one is in service as an accountant for the Station. Of the remaining two, one (Mr. Ho) fully expected to be honorably reinstated at this time, and is much grieved (and humiliated) that nothing of the sort is done or planned. It is indispensable that the standard should be made plain, and it is better to err by omitting to use a man rather than by using him too soon, or when the real public sentiment of the Chinese Christians (of which it literally impossible in such cases to secure any expression whatever) does not approve of it. I think in some of our stations we have been far too lax on this point, and the seeds of future trouble may be found to have been sowed in this way. On resuming the work in some wider way we are at once embarassed by the lack of funds to employ the men available, although there have been so many out of employment for so long.

It is the universal testimony that during this spring there has been an amount of attention to preaching rare for a long time, but that it is of an unusual quality. This has been noticed both at fairs, markets, and in street-chapels, and is corroborated by the experience of others at a distance. Under these circumstances it seems a pity not to use more colporteurs, but we have literally no money for it. I am managing with extra funds to do something in this way, but it can not be permanent nor on a great scale. We are also about to reopen the chapel at Chiu Ch'eng (where you had dinner on the way from Lin Ch'ing to your boat at Ssu Nü Ssu), and another one at Ch'ih P'ing, the next city south of Kao T'ang, in which city we are also negotiating for a chapel. We have no funds to be sure, but we must get the places & trust to the Lord to send us something from somewhere. I have communicated with Dr. Hillis, and Mrs. Smith has a letter from from Mrs. Hillis, but I am sorry to see that ~~he has been~~

he has been obliged to drop everything and go to Europe. I sent him a copy of the Station Report with a letter. My hope was that by gradual hypo-dermic injections of information such an interest would be roused that we might get from that Church all that we need for our work here-as was suggested at the outset. They are appreciative and friendly, but oblivious of the injunction "to do good and to communicate forget not". I begin to doubt whether the result will come about in my time-tho I hope better things!

"How are you living?" In the midst of the greatest variety of calls which I ever remember at this season. There was a great drought this spring, almost no rains so that up to the end of July much of the ground had not been sown and the sprouts which were visible were few and langishing. But in other places the cotton &c was up, not growing, but only marking time until rain should come. But it did not come, or in scanty and local showrs only, and by the time of our General Meeting we began to be confronted with the prospect of an almost complete failure of all crops, as unless the later crops are in the ground before the "dog-days" (which begin today) they are too late to grow.

I sent messengers all around announcing the coming General Meeting and suggesting the holding of local meetings of humiliation and confession, and to pray for rain, and these were well observed in a more or less complete or incomplete way. Just after our week of meetings closed, when it appeared as if the brazen heavens and the iron earth had no relenting in them there came a tremendous rain (last Sunday) and much more since, so that the outlook is reversed. But grain is abnormally dear as it is all over China where similar conditions have prevailed. I have never had so many and so insistent demands for financial help in the summer as this year, and the aggregate sums given or lent are large. The Lord had arranged the Christian Herald Relief fund beforehand, and our share of it is in part still in hand some of it being used in loans over and over again. To add to the gravity of the conditions we have felt the cold cholera chill creeping up on us within the last three weeks, until we are in the midst of an epidemic of

a violence unknown for 41 years. At first it kept to the lines of travel on river and land, then it appeared sporadically here at there at great distances, and now it is almost everywhere. There have been three deaths in this village, seven eight and ten in others, and a letter last from Dr. Mc Farlane of the L.M.Hsiao Chang station 40 miles west, says that in that market-town they are baling out cholera mixture from morning till night. Sixty fatal cases, he says, have occured in that village alone. It is similar here, but less sudden. Two nights ago a son of one of the former Deacons came to summon him home, as a "yard-brother" had died of cholera. The next morning this stout young man on the way homeward was taken ill, and died six miles from here. At the same time we heard of the death on Sunday of the wife of Pastor Wu, the very day that he got home, leaving six children, the oldest only 18, a girl who spent the winter in Peking with Miss Porter, and whom, with the rest, we bro't back when we came. There is so much dread of the contagion that even the notices of the funerals are not sent around, and there is almost no ceremony observed in the burial. Our yard is filled with women gathered for a Training Class, but tho there has been much fear and some bad symptoms, no case has occurred, and we trust for immunity. We have told and are daily telling the Chinese not to fear the cholera but to fear the Lord, and the disease can do us no harm! Many of them do not find this an easy thing, and they trust rather to acupuncture, the results of which they think they can see. If they have been jabbed in various select spots and recover, it was from the needle, if not it was because the prodding was not in time! Faith in the incredible is almost (but perhaps not quite) as strong in China as in the U.S.!

"What is done in the Hospital for those who need its aid?" This question is largely answered in the Station Report, conditions not essentially varying since. I brought from the north a fresh supply of drugs, and we have the main essentials. The Assistant, Chiang, has won general praise by his quiet performance of his duties, his obliging demeanor, and his general bearing in the difficult situation into which he was plunged by the establishing of the rule requiring

payment for medicines &c,which no one but a foreigner could possibly enforce,following a period of laxity.He has not been called on for cholera medicine except in this village,the people relying solely on the needle!

It was a great relief to Miss Grace to have the large School safely disbanded. The"Summer School" is occupying the buildings now,and all the ladies are just as busy as they always are.Miss Gertrude has made several tours in a cart,which we tho't she would not be able to do again-at least for a long time,and tho she and her sister greatly need(and will we hope have)a decided change they have been quite well,as we all have. Mr.Chapin overlooked things while I was away,and remained two or three days to settl the semi-annual accounts. I have just rec'd a letter from one of the L.C. Helpers stationed at the city of Ch'ing P'ing,telling of an interest among the women unknown before,and asking for a lady to go there 'for one month, or forty days',or at the least twenty! I have written saying that Miss Jones has been asked to return in the autumn,and I trust that the ill timed suggestion to send her to Pao Ting Fu will not be encouraged,either at the home end,or here.There is great need of more foreign help in both our stations,as you mention in your letter.We are glad to hear that the Tuckers are to start in the autumn,tho so late.We are willing to make a special expedition to meet them,if necessary.But I shall urge him not strike a blow in the medical line for a year and a half-or better for two-that he may be grounded,as few physicians are,in the written language.I will enclose a ~~let~~ letter to him telling him about the house which we suppose he will occupy, and some other matters of interest. With regard to the condition of the people politically,there is nothing to say except that since the definite collapse of the "rebellion" in southern Chihli all is very peaceful.The new Gov. of this province(former Treas. of Chihli,with whom Dr. Peck made his Indemnity arrangements)is an excellent appointment.He has not yet arrived.

The only quite certain thing about Chinese affairs is that nobody knows anything about them <u>for certain</u>,though it is easy to write a long essay(as I frequently do)to show that this and that are as certain as uncertain fu-

turities can be! I was planning to take my first trip this week with Pastor Chia as a beginning of a tour of all the out-stations, with a view to ascertaining the state of the members, especially those who did not attend the meetings last spring. But the violence of the cholera and the unintermittent calls for decision and action on matters which no one else can attend to, are such that we have to postpone it-especially in view of the death of Mrs. Wu, whose husband was to have taken charge here while we were away. The church-lists referred to in the station report as hopelessly lost, have been in part recovered. Mr. Chapin got a tinker to open the safe-lock and make new keys, but the lists are incomplete. Mine, the only one down to date, I unfortunately had with me at T'ung Chou and Peking, and it went up in smoke in the Methodist Church! We shall have to begin a gradual and laborious reconstruction of new lists, taking advantage of the occasion to drop the undesirable names. We received three by baptism at this last Meeting, one of whom died on his way home! There were also seven on probation, & others of each class that were postponed. All the various chapels destroyed have now been rebuilt, and all much better than the previous ones-"thanks to the Boxers"-as we often remark. Still, we do not thirst for more local aid of this kind. All the indemnities have now been paid, and we are once more in a somewhat normal condition. I am glad to hear your favorable account of the Government action on the subject of the claims of private citizens, but to most of us the singular turning over to the Chinese of Chinese Government in the hands of the U.S. Gov't!, while ignoring American claims, is a unique example of "Governmental Altruism" hard to match in mundane history.

Of the general Mission matters it is uselss for me to write, as you have numerous correspondents who keep you informed, while we "dwell far from the Zidonians and have no business with any man". Our whole church is very deeply stirred over their desire for the recovery and the return of Dr. Porter, for whom prayer is made unceasingly. I hear not infrequently, but not the news for which we long and wait. I do not know whether you see papers published in China, as you formerl

formerly did, but I hope so. The North China Herald is indispensable. I send you by this mail a copy of the Tientsin Times of July 5th with some editorial references to Education, and a letter (evidently written by Dr. Peck) in which you will be interested. The longer it is considered the more it is clear to some that no great results are to looked for from a Governmental Educational Pyramid standing on its apex. "Universities" are well enough, when there is something to expand-otherwise they are a delusion. Dr. Tenney's way is the only good one, but it is quite uncertain whether he will or can carry it out. Pastor Chia has spent a large part of the past year in his own county (Shen Chou) though all his family are here, trying to get his indemnity, and that of the members there straightened out. This he has at last accomplished, and all those murdered or who died, have at last been buried decently. The Magistrate seems in a way friendly. Our ~~High School~~ Academy has just graduated a class of seven promising lads who are fitted to enter, not the preliminary classes, but the T'ung Chou College in the autumn. There is material in them, but all our educational work is marred by one capital defect. There is no way by which pupils can earn self-support partial or complete, and no method of exercising their bodies and relieving the unbroken strain on their minds. The incidental efforts to meet this Alpine difficulty, bear no relation to its greatness. Please get the papers read at the Educational Association in Shanghai, especially that of Rev. Wm. N. Brewster of Fukien. I believe this to be the greatest educational problem which we have now before us.

18th Evg. I can no longer say that we have no cholera cases in our compound. Last night the wife of the senior Pastor, Mrs. Chia (the best woman we have ever had in the church), was suddenly attacked, and is we fear beyond recovery, tho still alive! It is a terrible blow to the family, to him, and to us all, who loved her greatly. It is passing strange that the only two women in our large membership thus far taken are the wives of the Pastors. Very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

We walk literally in the Valley of the Shadow of Death. but fear no evil.

Rev. A. H. Smith
Pitsuchuang July 28 1900
Filed

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou, Via Tientsin, August 2nd 1902. 134

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.;

Dear Dr. Smith;

I have just received your favor of June 12th in which you refer to the receipt of my letter of April 24th, and of the P.C. Station Report, but make no mention of the long, full letter of April 5th, giving those details for which you had been long looking. If this is lost, you will only be able to gather them from the Report iself, a not very satisfactory way it is to be feared. Mrs. Smith's Report was duly mailed to you somewhat later than mine. I wrote you somewhat fully on the 19th of July after the special Meetings for the Leaders in our Church, from which we had hoped, and I think realized, much. Within a very brief period of the close of these meetings both the native Pastors were called to part with their wives-as I mentioned in my last-in each case, especially that of Mrs. Chia, an irreparable loss to the husband, and to the Church. In each case there is a flock of children, and no adequate way of caring for them. The husbands have never had the care or responsibility of domestic affairs, and are hopelessly lost in the new perplexities. In the case of Pastor Chia he is strongly urged to marry his oldest son, a youth just out of our Academy, and about to start for T'ung Chou in the autumn. The girl is one of the six who went to Peking last winter, and whom we should like to have take two years more. But the domestic problems involved are tangled, and we can not decide the matters, tho we are asked for advice. Pastor Wu (who as you remember resigned his actual office last spring) tells me that he is determined not to allow this event to interfere with the return of his daughter (the oldest child) to Peking in the autumn, which is an excellent resolution, that we hope he may be able to carry out. You express surprise at my remark about the small number of those who left us directly on account

of the Boxer troubles. While what I said is well within the truth, I did not mean to say nor to imply that our membership is not greatly depleted. But that is due to general causes. Many who had already grown cold, took advantage of this crisis not to come any more, in which quite negative form many have dropped out-just as they do in home churches. Then the actual deaths have been numerous. The lists being lost it has been impossible until the whole field has been carefully gone over to say just how many we have lost by death, but the number is phenomenally large. Here and in Shen Chou we had perhaps fifteen killed outright. I have a list of just 7o that have died within about two years, and I8 of these have been taken (mostly by cholera) within the past three weeks, others not yet having been heard from. No such catastrophe has ever overtaken us before. The cholera has been irregularly deadly, some villages having escaped altogether. In many places not a member has died. In others only church-members, to the great glee of the unsympathetic heathen of some villages. The worst of the crisis seems to now to be past, and by the mercy of the Lord after the death of Mrs. Chia, we lost no one in this yard, though there is a large class of women studying for several weeks. This is not just the time which we should have selected to be without any medical man, but the Assistant has done excellently, and the Lord has been gracious. We missionaries have kept well all the time, & things have gone on much as usual. P-rhaps I mentioned that it has been a part of our plan that Chia Mu Shih and myslef should make a long tour of the out-stations, trying to complete the reconstruction work begun last winter. Pastor Wu was to come here in our absence and hold the fort. The death of Mrs. Wu, and later of Mrs. Chia, has upset all this, and now we see no immediate prospect of the carrying out of this plan. Mr. Chia is weak in health, and much upset by this great calamity, but will recover himself. He ought to have a radical change, but this, I fear, is out of the question.

The rains came very late, and only just in time to save a crop, but the yield seems likely to be uneven and inferior. Following the previous hard

years this means such a pinch of poverty as we have never seen in the summer before. Grain is literally at famine prices, and does not fall as the autumnal yield is so uncertain. The poor find it impossible either to get work, credit, or food. Almost every day I have pitiful appeals from those who are "Really and truly unable to keep from starvation unless the Shepherd will lend us a hand". What is the use of scientific philanthropy which aims at the cure of ills which are remediless except as the result of age-long processes of amelioration, and on a continental scale. We clearly recognize the danger of making a precedent of 'perpetual relief', but while there may be, and undoubtedly is, some general principle involved, it is as difficult to find and to apply as to unearth a Meridian in order to correctly set our watches! In Shansi it must be far worse, and Dr. Atwood writes to ask advice about another "Appeal" for help for that helpless and almost hopeless province. What can foreigners do about such vast economic wrongs, especially when they periodically recur like a repeating decimal?

I hear from Peking that there is great probability of the withdrawal of Mr. Conger from the Legation, and of the appointment of Mr. W.W.Rockhill to the vacancy. This was planned in the early days of Mc Kinley's administration, and was blocked by the telegraphic protest of many missionaries to the President direct. The case is quite different now, as he is supposed to have a lien on the post for his services as "Commissioner " in 1900. The objections to Mr. Rockhill are many, and are not unknown to you. He will entirely reverse the traditions of the Legations during the past thirty years - especially during the past sixteen. He is said to sneer at Protestant Missions. He is an Aghostic I suppose, and his policy, while in keeping with that which unfortunately has so much influence at Washington, is the reverse of the one which ought to be taken to keep American interests to the fore. We are not politicians, much less statesmen, and it not our business to inform the State Department how the Foreign Affairs of the U.S. ought to be managed, though we have our opinions "rude and narrow as those of a Frog in a

Wall. But the Missionary interests of the U.S. in China are very extensive, and are increasing. There was never a time when it is more important than the present that they should be guarded by men in cordial sympathy with us is Mr. Conger. His transfer, from whatever motive, can not fail to be a loss all around. The American Mission Societies ought to bring some indirect pressure to bear in some way to forefend this impending calamity. If I were at Peking I could tell better what ought to be done, but so far away I am greatly in the dark. But the situation is as mentioned, and it is an urgent one.

I judge from the reports which I hear from Peking & T. Chou that our Mission will contrive in some way to 'muddle through' the period of reconstruction by sundry extra resources not to be depended on in ordinary conditions. 'All's well that ends well'. I remember that your predecessor in the Secretaryship used to remark with deep feeling that "The Churches do make us walk by faith in the month of August". Doubtless that is the best kind of a walk in any month, but not from the causes which oppress you-and us likewise. The ladies are all working hard over the class of women gathered here, and find them responsive at last, tho slowly and with much difficulty. These, too, are in some sense leaders, through whom they hope to reach many others. I have just received the report of the Conference of Secretaries, which I always go though with interest. I do not wonder that you can not always be everywhere at the same time! I have just written a long letter to our new Dr. Tucker, telling them something about conditions here, and Mrs. Smith sent her greeting and advice also. I wish it might not be so late before they arrive, tho I did not like to hasten them. We shall have to make a special trip to escort them hither. We have all been well, as I mentioned, but the variety of our work has been much restricted. It is difficult to say when normal conditions will return. I begged Dr. Tucker not to begin any medical work of any consequence for two years.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Chinan H. Smith, Jan. Chinan, China
Rec'd Sept 15, 1900

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou, Via Tientsin, China,

Dec. 5/02.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.;

Dear Secretary Smith;

A mail or two ago I received your favor of Sept. 17th, referring to mine of Aug. 2nd, and informing me of the impending payment of the Indemnity by the Government. We are since glad to hear of the successful meeting at Oberlin, and to hear that there is an opportunity for advance in every line. Mrs. Smith and I left here at the beginning of Nov. to meet the Tuckers and to bring them home. Having a spare week we went to T'ung Chou and Peking, where we had an opportunity to see the old friends in new quarters, for which we are indebted to the Boxers of 1900, as for many other blessings! The Tuckers reached Tientsin Nov. 17th, and by making all speed with the dilatory Customs, and hastening the numerous errands, &c, we left on the 19th, having beautiful weather—the best we ever remember at this time of year, and arrived here Dec. 1st. Our friends have been looking forward to missionary work for ten years, and are mature beyond the average of recruits at least for this field. To me this appears a very great advantage. I have never seen two people join our Mission who seem so well fitted for early and permanent usefulness. Their peculiar experiences have been leading up to this work, and they show a readiness to take up anything and everything, which is a sure promise of usefulness and of success. They had a week of introductory study on the boat coming up the Canal, and will settle down in earnest as soon as their teacher returns in a day or two. It is a relief to us to have once more some competent medical authority at hand, though we have done very well in the interim. We are resolved to keep the new physicians from being called on at every turn and they wholly ~~agre~~

agree with us as to the necessity for undivided attention. Mrs. Tucker will very soon learn to speak Chinese, while his progress will be somewhat slower. She is as bright as a new dollar, and he is as solid. At present in order that they may be wholly free from cares, Mrs. Chapin has kindly taken them in. Dr. Tucker received your note after the Annual Meeting two days ago, and they will dountless report to you very soon.

Mr. Chapin went on to Lin Ch'ing when he found that I was to be here very soon. He will not return before the end of the year. He is hoping to hold a station-class there this month, and is visiting some out-stations.

We are far from past the terrible ground-swell of two and more years ago. The whole spiritual life of all the members was affected, helpers, pastors, and church-members alike. It is like a storm, followed by a heavy frost. The effects of the former can soon be made to disappear, but the effects of the latter are far more serious. It is true that but a handful left us openly because of the Boxers, and the Christian recantation, while many dropped before, came back. But on the other hand, old wounds have been reopened, fresh possibilities of disagreement-already sufficiently numerous-have been forced on every one, and there has been an epidemic of coldness, discontent, and general inertia, quite depressing to witness, and to feel. We have been greatly helped by the revival meetings, yet the effects are not necessarily permanent in all, nor are they obvious in some. On the other hand there are some who have withstood every shock, and who earnestly long for a better and a fuller life. We are hoping to reach many of them this winter. We plan to hold a first communion service the Sunday after Christmas, at the General Meeting, and those who have confessed their sins will be welcomed back. It has not proved practicable to do this earlier. The ladies are busily at work on widely spread women's station-classes, to be held in villages, instead of here at the center, in the hope to reach more than heretofore. As in other years, none of them are sparing themselves. Miss Grace has a larger school for girls, than we have for boys. She sent five pupils to Peking, and we eight to

where they proved to be well fitted.for their class. There have been innumerable difficulties in getting the new buildings at T.C. and Peking all ready,but there have been many willing workers,and.when we were there everything in the former place,and almost all in the latter were in order.

I need not speak of general conditions,which you can guess out for yourself.Distrust all reports of 'progres',of 'reform'of a new era of this and of that.They are simply bottled moonshine.The whole Empire hangs on the uncertain life of an uncertain Woman.Her death might in an instant introduce changes which no man,and no Governments could at all control.There is no provision for the succession to the Throne,and almost all the officials in important places act on the principle of "after us the Deluge".

All the work that is now being done is by no means lost,but there is no sort of certainty about the way in which it will be used for the good of China.The church is right to go ahead,as we did three years ago,irrespective of portents or vaticinations,but it is only wise to recognize how out of sight and beyond control all the elements are. Our two pastors who,as I wrote you in my last,lost their wives by cholera last summer,have each selcted successors from among complete out-siders,who,though favorably disposed,can never be and never become anything like the first ones-especially Mrs. Chia. We have just been having a belated Thanksgiving dinner,and we find much to be grateful for-but for nothing more than the excellent recruits whom you have sent us! Now for a preaching missionary and wife of the same general description!

With congratulations and hopes for the past and the future,I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Jan. 14, 1903

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, China, Via Tientsin, Mar. 3/03.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

I am indebted to you for two favors for one or two more. In one of them are both little girls and boy! the little Miss Gertrude Wyckoff and Mrs. Dye, but as I write the latter by the last mail, THANK YOU very much for your prayers as well as for your kind words. We have been and still are passing through a transition state, in which there is very much to be deprecated, and it would be easy to write a long and detailed account to show that both church-members and heathen here had greatly deserved by the strain of the past three years. The indemnity, although just and right, left behind it a track of ill-will, disappointment and bitterness not in all places but in many. Happily that and its ill fruits are receding into the background. Two im Peiping lost their wives by the cholera, as I mentioned last July, and within a comparatively short time each of them married entire strangers of whom we had not even heard before. But in each case this has turned out better than we feared and the families are happier and the men more learning Christianity readily and gladly. There has not been cause in an instance of such an outcome nor the we prayed for it, did we for the most part expect it. Mr. and Mrs. Tucker are vigorously at work at Chefoo, and here in all respects home out the first estimate of them which I wrote you when they arrived. It is so obviously desirable to have families these days have long been turned in spite of other attractions to the foreign work, and we have been steadily and conscientiously informing their minds about different fields that it is to be hoped we may never have other than "student volunteers" in our station hereafter. After the new year I ventured to allow additions to the Boys' School and Academy, we having sent 8 lads to T'ung Chou last September. We now have about 35 pupils, and nearly as many in the Girls' School. In the autumn there will be 8 more to go to College, which they en-

ter in the Freshman year. The teachers have apparently done very good work

The expense has been greater than previous to the Boxer business as the prices of food &c have risen, and silver is always falling. Besides the central school we have six day-schools started in out-stations, and hope for one or two more. In one of them [illegible] girls and boys; the initial co-educational [illegible]. Miss Gertrude Wyckoff and Mrs. Smith have spent most of the winter [illegible] to [illegible] from home in various villages, [illegible] classes, thus reaching a far larger number in the same time than ever before. As a result of some of the meetings in connection with the [illegible] there has been a great spiritual awakening in [illegible] where Mrs. Smith was in [illegible] quite hardened [illegible] or old former helpers, [illegible] the establishment had been guilty of [illegible] of a little money in the [illegible] and the Mrs. [illegible] out her hands [illegible] and he not only [illegible] but he is [illegible] a new man. [illegible] with legal [illegible] worst of them, [illegible] and land, and [illegible] U.S. [illegible] ly [illegible] Deputy who [illegible] a [illegible] the wife of [illegible] a calm [illegible] the lands of the family, and their house-lots, and at the same valuation which I had fixed. The local magistrate heretofore an enemy, was made a friend by

the Boys' School [illegible]

ascertaining that we are much better people than he had feared, and that we have the ear of the U.S.Legation. A case of murder of two members of a family of Lin Ch'ing Christians in the same county was also adjusted at the same time, and we received flowery letters from the Official, and had a brilliant interview when Mr. Chapin and I went there in the autumn. The Magistrate sent us a lot of eatables, and now that he has been falsely accused by anonymous placards he has interviewed third parties to know if we would be willing to speak to the Governor about his case, saying that he has done his work for us well. This I was quite willing to do, though as I remarked at the time, it is not a part of our usual functions either to appoint or to disappoint District Magistrates. It is a great advantage to have a man in these positions who has found what we are, and what we want, and who does not oppose us. I am glad to say that especially since the liequre of the early winter and since the New Year also, there is a large development of inquirers in many directions such as we have seen for many years. (not in Kao T'ang)

We have two new city chapels, and one of them was filled with so many outsiders every Sunday that the Christians were in a great minority. Pastor Chia has been holding a station-class for men there for some weeks, and reports a very good outlook. There was a case of poisoning of two of our members in a village there, not yet settled. What we wanted was a thorough investigation, but the Officials-one being removed just as this occured-agree in trying to do as little as possible, illustrating anew our repeated experience that we live in "the land of the drag-on". Mrs. Smith has just gone to the Kao T'ang city to hold women's meetings and classes, and Miss Gertrude is in the P'ing Yuan county on the same errand. They have a series of appointments of this sort to last until the Mission Meeting in May. It is well for us, that unlike other stations, we have no building to do, or we should be swamped by it. Mr. Chapin has been here several times, but spends most of his time in Lin Ch'ing and the out-stations. He will report for himself on the many openings there. The country is (external-

ly)at peace,yet there is a deep feeling of unrest,and for good reasons.
this we take notice,and then go about our business,as we did in 1900.Il
the friends at home think that China is to be abandoned-or ought to be
just because these convulsions are always potential,and occasionally
ened,they have a very smaller idea of the philosophy either of Mission
of Christianity.There has nowhere been the least talk of giving up any
position gained,but the question has been as to where the present and
future emphasis should be placed.We shall do well to think,to circulat
all the books we can,and to preach the gospel to every creature-a work
which at present we are doing very little,perhaps have less.Our field
force is as small as it has ever been,and is occupied with looking aft
the sheep we have and the lambs are crying nothing for those wit
We look for larger results-is to accomplish that.We have still
sixty per cent of the church members for last year,but this has been the
case so long that we are getting the churches which should reach out,
most atrophied from disuse. We are deeply grieved we have no be
ter accounts of our believed sisters in Shanghai,but we still refuse to
up the hope that they may yet be able to render invaluabl
work and life among us. When this letter reaches Boston,
will have been read just the really interesting news we have,we do not w
one of the older families of the Mission,but has recently to begin from
the start. Mrs. Smith received permission last year to go to her Mother
Tacoma,who is gradually sinking,but the pressure is so great here
that much as she regrets her being able to see her face again,after wait
long at the last she could not decide to leave.In the last letter her
er sent a message that while she would have been glad to see her young
daughter,she feels that she is more needed here in Christ
fly? I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou, Via Tientsin, May 11/03.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Sec'y;

Dear Dr. Smith;

I send you herewith a copy of the Report of the P'ang Chuang Station for the last year. It is purposely a little longer than last year with perhaps a few more explanations, as the Drs. Tucker have a great circle of acquaintance, and are intending to send them mimeograph copies, which will help to give a better idea of what kind of a world they have come to. I never knew of recruits better adapted to take up their work in the right way and in the right spirit, and if (as we have heard rumored) you find a preaching missionary of the exact same flavor, we hope you will marry him to some one suitable for him, and then send the pair along. I wrote you six weeks ago, and I do not remember what particular turn the political kaleidoscope had taken then. At present there is a serious outbreak against taxes in northern Honan which might easily spread like wildfire. It is centered in Wei Hui Fu or rather Huai Ch'ing Fu where some of our Can. Pres. friends were, but they had to leave. There is a just grievance of the people against the officials, who are all trying to get rich on the 'Foreign Levy' as it is ostentatiously called, and the taxes are from three to ten times those previously. Such exactions would make riots anywhere.

The death of the late Yung Lu was the greatest blessing wh. would have come to the Empire. If the Empress Dowager were to die, it is not certain whether China would not go to pieces at once like a wreck at sea. This is only because the Dynasty is already on its last legs, and it is doubtful whether the Emperor would be allowed to rule, or could do so if he had the chance.

We have been greatly delighted to hear so much better reports from Dr. Porter and his Jamie than before, and hope that the long looked for amendment has come at last. In that case we shall be glad to have

with us again-perhaps by next year. We heard through Mr. Wilder of T'ung Chou in an incidental way some months or six weeks ago, that 'a man and his wife, by the name of Corbin, had been found for P'ang Chuang', but as no other reference has been made to it, we conclude that they were lost again! In any case it can not now be long, we think, before some one will be sent. We much need young life in every department, and no day can be too early for it to begin. If we had a couple full of zeal, and up in new ways, it might be easy to get the young people in the schools practiced in Christian Endeavor practical work, as it is not at present. We are no doubt at a disadvantage in being in the country, so far as that is concerned. The pending Mission Meeting has a great many difficult questions before it, but I trust that we may have wisdom and grace sufficient to get through with them all. The joint educational scheme is a distinct advance, and the similar one in this province between the Am. Pres. and the English Baptists is another of the same sort. I for one never expected anything of the plan of last year that included the incompossible Am. Methodists, and if the London Mission people had not choked it, nothing would have come of it for other reasons. Miss Grace and Miss Gertrude Wyckoff are to "hold down the Station" while we are away, but will have a long rest later. Miss Gertrude and Mrs. Smith have been phenomenally busy, and away from home for many months consecutively, with brief breathing spells. I do not know just what our Henry thinks about going abroad, but he talks of it still. Mr. Beach intimated that you had written to him about it. Perhaps it would be a good plan. We do not wish him to come, unless he is called of the Lord.

I will write you again after the Mission Meeting. Meantime I am very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Rec'd Princeton May 11, 1903

On the Grand Canal, Near Te Chou, Shantung, June 25/03.

Dear Dr. Smith;

While at the late Mission Meeting I received your favor of April 24th, referring to the letters which you had received in regard to the work of the Station of P.C. and also of Lin Ch'ing. As you say, they are really separate, for the reason-if no other-that there is in each more work by far than any one man can do, and to combine would simply be to relegate a part of the immense territory to neglect. We have heard the encouraging word from Dr. Porter, to which you refer, for some time, and also of a relapse, not apparently very serious however. But the condition of his second son is so grave that even were Dr. P. able to think of a return, I do not see how he could leave Mrs. Porter and James. All that, of course, is in a distant future. I had a hope when I wrote you last, that a right man was actually about to be appointed for P'ang Chuang, but at the north I could learn nothing whatever about him, except that Mr. Corbin was likely to go to Shensi. That field ought no doubt to be reinforced at once, and considering the condition of Dr. Atwood's health it can not be done too soon. But how is it that after all these years no live man can be found for a place like ours, and others in the Mission, and in other Missions???

Mr. Chapin has showed me your last letter to him, at which I was greatly surprised, as it seems to sound a definite retreat from any advance, at least in our part of the field, and we are to muddle on perennially as well as we can. This would be discouraging if it were due to mere lack of men or funds, but in that case how can it be proposed to open a new station in a definitely indefinite region, and how is it to be kept up when it is opened? It is just 15 years since Mr. Chapin and I, acting as a Com. appointed by the Mission, visited a large number of prefectural, sub-prefectural, and district

cities in three provinces, being absent a full month, travelling all the time.

In our report we made specific recommendations as to advance into this then unoccupied territory, but there was the same lack of men and of money which has become perennial, and nothing was done. Since then the phrase 'new station' has been definitely dropped from our debates as a mere academic formula. What we are unable to understand is how when we can not 'man' any one of four stations needing recruits, we can open a new one. It reminds one of a Mother who has not milk enough for one Child, but who cheerfully proposes to divide what she has with two children, and also adopt a third, so as to show that she is not wanting in philanthropy! I may add what is already known to you ere this, that the Yale University Mission has no idea of going into Shansi, and may be wholly disregarded so far as the area of our Mission goes. I have been spending nearly all the spare time since the Annual Meeting (three weeks ago) in going carefully over the Station and other Reports, with a view to making a Mission Report which should give some information, and be what I suppose you want it to be. It was not my turn to take this Report, but lest it should again fall through, or be so long delayed as hitherto, I have taken it up, and the Mission voted to have it printed.

The result, however, is a document of such length that it may cost more than it is thought wise to expend, and if it is not printed I will see that it is sent on to you promptly. Perhaps I will send you an extra copy anyway, so that you may have it earlier than otherwise. If it is possible to take a considerable number of such reports in Boston each year, there would be more vim in their preparation, but if they are printed here, and not wanted there they will continue to be, as for so many years, either non-existent, or merely late outlines. Perhaps, on the other hand, this one may <u>too full</u>. If you will indicate the style most useful to you, we shall have something to guide us in future. We are hoping that the Prud. Com. will have been able to see their way to reopen Kalgan at once. It is impossible to make the Mis-

sion appreciate the policy of expansion in new and untried directions whil& the old stations are left to fall in pieces. Mr. Roberts is now willing to return to Kalgan, but this implies the coming of the Hemingways, and a general aspect of advance. We are content to let the Lin Ch'ing Station rest for a little time until the other needs are met, but we should like to have them at least considered. It is unfortunate that your letter to Mr. Chapin did not arrive while the Meeting was in session, as it would have been desirable to formulate some principle about reinforcement and extension. At present it is safe to say that no place could be agreed upon to begin another station without full consideration of a problem which would now be highly perplexing, and that the Mission would be practically unanimous in refusing to 'expand' in one direction at the expense of several others.

There is one matter which I think I might well mention to you at this time, with a view to future contingencies. It is the return of missionary sons to the Mission field of their parents. We hear that the Pres. Board has some kind of a rule that children are not to join the parent's Mission, or perhaps it is sons only, and that even brothers do not ordinarily go to the same Mission, though I know of two exceptions in Shantung. There are now in the U.S. quite a number of promising children of our Mission hoping, and some definitely expecting, to come back to China. Would it not be well for the question to be raised in Boston whether it is best to have them go where their parents are, or whether they might better be distributed in other stations. This matter can not be profitably discussed here, but Mr. Chapin intimated his views at the late Meeting, in regard to his son, which are also mine, that it would be better to put him in another station. This I think wd. also be the case everywhere, though more desirable recruits than some of those hoping to come, we might never perhaps get. We are hoping soon to hear of the action of the Board regarding the proposed Medical Union, which we are sure will be favorable. But there is a difficulty in regard to the

physician whom our Mission would be expected to contribute to the institution. He ought to be a young man, that he may be up in the new medicine; he ought to be one who has had practical experience in teaching; and especially he should be of the best Student Volunteer type, that his work may be a training of Medical Evangelists, a great lack in our field, as in all others. At the late Meeting there was a distinct effort to wrench away our beloved Drs. Tucker for this 'larger work', giving us whatever can be got for the vacancy! They would adorn that position-or any other-but we are naturally not very ready to have them turned in that direction unless it is plainly the best thing. If you can send out a good man, undesignated of course, he may be able to take that place in due course, leaving our Doctors to the work into which they have from the day of their arrival dove-tailed in an ideal manner. At present they are at the sea-side, where they can, it is to be hoped, escape some of the many calls upon them, and give more time to the study Chinese. The Misses Wyckoff have had a hard and a trying time in our sence, due to the sickness and death of one pupil in the Girl's School, and the prospect of the death of another. We hope the ladies may have a rest very soon. It is very important that a lady, Miss Jones if available, should be on hand early for Lin Ch'ing, where the women are eager and anxious. You will see from the letter which Mrs. Smith is writing you that there is far more work in our field than the ladies can do. We are hoping on our return to get as many as we can of the helpers, colporteurs of the P.C. and L.C. stations together at P'ang Chuang for a summer class. The six days spent in this way last year were very beneficial, but should be repeated regularly.

It is a mere waste of time to write of things political, but they are at the base of everything else. To all appearance China is drifting helplessly and hopelessly on the Rocks. What will then happen is known only to God, but as you say, and we all say, it is our business to go ahead, leaving the event to Him.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Rev. A. H. Smith, Shantung, June 20, 1908. Rec'd Aug. 5

Tientsin, China, Oct. 19/03.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Sec'y.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I believe you are to spend with his wife. This remained easier by a month ago, mentioning the matter to Dr. Mills, for the latter was in the opinion that it would be better that it should take place now, than later, when he might have become more intimately identified with some new hospital work. Of this he has done little at P.T., owing to the burdensome nature of his engagements. There is a general and [illegible] wood came down here a short time ago and took over the station accounts, and in [illegible] I believe you are to spend with his wife. This remained easier by a month ago, mentioning the matter to Dr. Mills, for the latter was in the opinion that it would be better that it should take place now, than later, when he might have become more intimately identified with some new hospital work. Of this he has done little at P.T., owing to the burdensome nature of his engagements. There is a general and [illegible] wood came down here a short time ago and took over the station accounts, and in [illegible]

[illegible] at the Robert Hunter Memorial. It is [illegible] say to you that the [illegible] Missions [illegible] the [illegible] of these [illegible] the [illegible] Missionaries [illegible] Mission [illegible] Soci- [illegible] that the [illegible] are now [illegible] horse- [illegible] travel for [illegible] [illegible] getting ac- [illegible] after a month or [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

for many years, and it is much better that it should take place now, than later, when he might have become more intimately identified with some new hospital work. Of this he has done little at P.T.Fu owing to the burdensome nature of his engagements there is a general and financial way. Dr. Atwood came down here a short time ago and took over the station accounts, and is now, I suppose, on the way to Shansi with his wife. This was rendered easier by having his daughter together with Susie Peake in the family of the Sheffields for the year in the school taught by Madame Widder now numbering almost a dozen. The union educational work in Ping Chou although apparently regarded as somewhat experimental even by the Presbyterians, is already bearing good fruit. The spirit among the pupils is much better than last year in part perhaps attributable to the desire to make a good show to the outsiders now in the family. There are several both from the Pres. & from the London Mission, but the latter has already lost three who couldn't be persuaded to stay where there was so little English. Mr. Singin's English contribution to the Faculty is a very quiet little man but he has just passed a most creditable final examination showing a good amount of hard work and great capacity for application. Dr. Williams is liked by the students and fits most admirably into what was not homogeneous before entirely. For the first time in his long life in China he has a house which is not rented. I do not think there is an educational plant in China which is so well situated in all respects as that in Ping Chou now. For evangelistic work it might be better nearer to large masses of people, though in Shantung we have not found this indispensable. Mr. Widder is doing much needed and long neglected evangelistic work in the regions about, and on his departure next year this ought to fall to the lot of those varied talents will find abundant scope in many ways. Mr. Shortbeck is always no hand at work on his Church History or anything else, and has beside much routine work in classes. The theological students are already doing much better than a year ago, which is gratifying. Dr. & Mrs. Goodrich have not been

long in Chefoo, and it is hoped that they may be able to get to T.C. before the end of the navigation season. I am sorry to hear less favorable reports from Dr. Porter which make it highly doubtful whether he will be able within any measurable time to return to China. No new recruit can ever take his place, especially if none is ever sent. We wonder greatly at the dearth of candidates reported from some missions in view of the great number of Student Volunteers everywhere to be heard of. We have the pleasure of congratulating our Pres. friends on the absence of any debt, and our their serious reinforcements, including in the case of Mr. Mather one whom we should have had in our field. I met Dr. Divens, the Editor of the Observer, at tiffin the other day and he gives a more hopeful view of the outlook for missionary growth in their constituency than some who have come back to our Mission. There is a like change going on in England, to our churches I am told, but the causes are different from those in the U.S. Having of the floods of unassimilable immigrants one wonders that the churches give as much to foreign mission abroad as they do when they have so much of the at home. I suppose the Mission Reports were duly sent you, but the delay in printing seems to be one of the permanent points of our condition. I sent it off at the time I wrote you last June (the copy) without as soon as it could be managed, but it was two months in getting started back to S. in final shape. Dr. Porter remarks that there ought to have been a summary of the losses of life and chapels or other property but this could not (?) have been got together. Also an exhibit of amounts from indemnity funds (Chinese) sources, but this, too, was unattainable. I hope Dr. Porter sent you his copy in time to be of service to you in the preparation of your Annual Report. I have given Dr. Sheffield a copy of the paragraph of your letter relating to the location of Mission children on their joining it and suggested that he send it around as a circular letter accomplishing the object which you had in view. In Shantung we have at last succeeded in getting a piece of property (in Fe Chow) very cheap for a chapel, but without asking, we lack the money

ry to use the small indemnity for P'ang Chuang, asked for this purpose, but I trust it will not be denied. We have already advanced the money. Te Chou is a very anti-foreign place, and there may yet be some difficulty over the purchase, tho I hardly think so, since there is no ground for it at all. We have the new Arsenal, taking the place of the West Arsenal here captured and destroyed by the Japanese in 1900, a little to the west of the new Te Chou place, while the Tientsin-Chinkiang railway will run to the east a short distance. Among the other innovations, P'ang Chuang now has a postal agency or the Chinese Imperial (Maritime) Post-Office, with a stamp, and office of its own, all in our yard under our care! We did not apply for it, but it was offered us, and we willingly took it. Now our friends can write to us as often as they choose. Mrs. Smith has spent the Sunday at the out-station of Na Chiang, 40 li on the railway between here and P'ang Chuang, but will be here tonight. She helped the women there in the spring, and as we may not go there now, was anxious to give them another lift before we get away. It is not my duty to inform anyone whether there is, or is no war between Japan and Russia. It is difficult to see why it has not occurred long ago, for the national existence of the Japanese seems to be at stake. The unchanged art with which the Russians have hypnotized the Mandarins, and many of the Chinese has no modern rivals. I had a long conversation yesterday with Dr. Tenney, especially with reference to his religious (?) views. He regards the Bible like any other ancient and useful book, full of good sentiment and of fables. All miracles are impossible, Christ never rose, He is an example only, and His relations to us are obscure, as are those of the Spirit. Dr. T. calls himself 'a reverent agnostic'. Prayer is utterly useless so far as petition goes, but may have a useful reflex influence. I care not care to have to have any one pray for him. How many of your other Oberlin graduates have reached this advanced stage? There are many other things which I might say, but will merely repeat the hope that we shall have better times in the future than in the past. Sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou, Shantung, China, Jan. 13/04.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Secretary;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Since I wrote you last from Tientsin, we have been moving along steadily in the old grooves, and opening some new ones. We reached home after a month's absence at the end of October, and plunged at once into a thicket of many things-especially the new Doctors-who had been away at the sea-side for half a year, studying at a point of greater vantage than where they are so distracted by calls as here. In spite of notices on their door, instructions to everybody, and a general effort on the part of all of us, it is impossible to keep them from being overrun. One day they took the trouble to count the knocks on their door, and the total was 56! There are so many sick in this series of courts that, as Dr. Emma says, that alone would make quite a practice. They are trying to study as they can, and after the Chinese New Year will begin the practice, which some of us have long advocated, of making a small but invariable charge for every treatment. We have been muddling along for several years on 60 % or less of the sum which we ought to have to run a station like this, and have done it partly by absorbing all the funds belonging to the medical work. This will be no longer available, and unless we have a larger sum than for the past years I do not see how we can keep things in motion.

The general but steady rise of prices since Boxer times began makes it increasingly difficult for helpers and others to get on at all with their former modest allowances, by far the smallest in the Mission, unless perhaps Kaigan may be an exception. But there are complaints now of the absolute necessity for a rise. For some years we had extra and outside funds with which we supported some colporteurs &c, but these are now lacking. But we can not send the men adrift for there are more to be taught than at any previous

time. On looking over the records for the last year I find that we have received to full membership during the past year, 70; on probation, 165; and to the first preliminary step of 'registration' (only begun in April last), 119.

Making allowance for duplicates in the last class this probably makes about 250 perfectly new people (that we now have to look after) more than before, and they are spread over an immense area, from down toward the Yellow River, to places 50 miles north of here. I have done the best I can to begin again on the wearisome task of rehabilitating long talked of and very little practiced "self-support". But the task is distinctly an uphill one. The losses of 1900 & the year following, the inadequate indemnities, the bad harvests, rise in prices, and the machinations of the devil make the people feel their poverty as hardly ever before. With so many additions there ought to be, and in some places will be a considerable increase in contributions, but they do not as yet appear. Still, owing to the fidelity of Mr. Li Ch'unhua (in Hsia Chin city) and to the work of the ladies among the women, we have received a sum larger than the salary of the remaining Pastor (Mr. Chia) but like the rest he feels pressed and troubled to know what to do. His former home in Shen Chou, 200 li to the north-west, is not what it was. His wife has died and he has married a Shantung woman; his children are betrothed here; the dreaded Hu T'o river has invaded that district and spoiled his land, & threatens to prevent the reerection of their handsome chapel. But if he removes here he has no house and no home, and not the means to build one. Now that he is the sole Pastor of the native church they ought to 'chip in', but it is a good deal easier to tell what might be done by others than to get them to do it. I am glad to say that his health has greatly improved from from what it was after the Boxer period. His marriage has proved happy, as has that of Mr. Hu (the other (resigned) pastor) who also lost his wife in the summer of 1902 by cholera.

The most important step which we have taken this year has been the purchase of a place in the suburb south of Te Chou, the largest city near us, and likely to regain some of its Ming Dynasty importance (when it was a mart on the Grand Canal)

by the opening(at perhaps no distant time)of the Tientsin-Chinkiang railway, with the possibility of a branch to the road that is to go into Shansi via the Huai Lu pass. Already the Tientsin West Arsenal has been removed to Te Chou, and one is greeted in the early a.m. by the unwonted sound of the steam whistles. Steam launches also run to this point in the summer, but it may not be a permanency. The Te Chou place we got very cheap, and we proceeded at once to repairs. The 'gentry' wanted to make trouble, but did not 'catch on' in time to do so, and the Foreign Office at Chi Nan Fu could not give them encouragement in this, exactly at the time when the new American Treaty was being signed at Shanghai. By the kindness of Mr. Chapin, who is lending us some of his unused 'chapel funds' from Lin Ch'ing, we are coming on at once to build a good chapel &c on the lot, and it will be done by the early summer and make a very convenient and relatively inexpensive headquarters in this ancient city(which dates from the T'ang Dynasty, say as far back as Alfred the Great). Already we have a great many coming about us, many of whom are impecunious, and would be glad to 'join the doctrine' upon promise of the merest support. I went a few weeks ago and called at every yamen in the city, seeing all the officials, great and small, and getting return calls or cards from most of them. This confers an air of intense respectability on us when they return the calls either in person or by deputy, and is an important aid to edging in where one is not wanted! The station-classes for men and women are going on as usual at this season, only we have not the men to man them. Of Mrs. Smith's work you have got a fair idea from her detailed accounts, the receipt of which you were kind enough recently to acknowledge with appreciation. She is now off on a six weeks' absence during the dead of winter in the cities of Kao T'ang and Ch'ih P'ing, where while nominally holding classes for the women she contrives also to get hold of the helpers first, and then of most of the men later. She is this week making a long round of visits to the tributary villages, such as a male missionary is supposed to do, but when he has the station & its concomitants on

his hands, this is difficult, but I do make <u>some</u> brief visits here and there.

Miss Gertrude Wyckoff is also away on a similar errand, and will be so for I do not know how many months, with occasional raids home for breathing. By this work, the like of which is not done in any Mission within the range of my knowledge, the women are really to some extent reached, though as the requirements are more and more for the furnishing of their own food, many can not come. The fruitage of such patient harvest will be seen without waiting 'many days'. Most of the village schools which have been in operation this year will be renewed next year, but the difficulty of getting competent teachers is almost insuperable. Mr. Chapin may have written you of our (joint) effort to come to terms with the Roman Catholics in this region, resulting in a 'truce of God', in marked to the bloody war near Pao Ting Fu, about which there is so much disputation, and so little light. It is a most perplexing problem all around, which needs to be inspected at hand to be at all understood. Yet I suppose it is vain to ask for another deputation to China? The London Mission party will be near here May 18th, and if we can, we shall ask them here, but we may start for Mission Meeting about that time. Dr. Tucker knows of a good man for this place, according to his judgment, named Ellis, I think it is, and he says he has written to you about him.

Of course any endorsement of any personally known man is much in the dark, but Dr. T's account of him is most favorable. At present we are praying for "the Unknown Man and his Wife whom the Lord is to send us in the fullness of time"! I hope it will be a couple who have given themselves entirely to the Lord long ago, and, like the T's, have been looking toward China-or some foreign field-for say ten years or so. Such people do not faint nor grow weary, 'as the manner of some is'. The T'ung Chou 'rebellion' affects us very seriously, as half the senior class are from Shantung. That these lads have been baptised by us as babies and have grown up in the bosom of the church does not make their case easier. There is a radical and apparently an irreconcilable difference of opinion in the Faculty of the

College itself, and but for this, things would never have gone to the length which they have. It will be necessary to take this bull by the horns at the next Mission Meeting, but we ought to have a "Deputation" to share the burden with us! I gave Rev. Donald MacGillivray, of Shanghai, a letter of introduction to you some time ago for his errand in seeking for help for the Memorial to the Martyrs in China, which it is hoped to build in Shanghai in time for the next Conference. I am quite sure that this will be the more appreciated as it is better comprehended in what it denotes and promises.

It would be easy to write you a little essay on the political outlook, but I shall do nothing of the kind. In Aug. 1902 I sent an article to the Congregationalist on the situation, which probably did not suit the public. Two former missionaries of our Board in the U.S. wrote to me to call a halt, as some of the prominent men in the Am. Board had said that the falling off in missionary contributions was due to this newspaper 'contribution'! I was never aware that I had done anything to promote flush funds, and it was harrowing to learn that I was able to stop the rills already flowing. So I folded my pen (so to speak) for one calendar year, when I wrote again, and behold! the Board closed the year out of debt! Q.E.D. It is difficult to see how war is to be avoided. No agreement with Russia holds that gigantic overgrowth to anything, and it is better for Japan to fix her position while she can. But war has become so 'incompossible' (in Hamiltonian phrase) with the spirit of the age and its commercial pulses, that it is hard to begin it, and may be yet harder to end it. China itself was never in a more hopefully hopeless condition than now. There is every possibility of doing something, except the absence of anyone to do it, and the impulse to have it done. It is an immense drifting wreck, and God only knows how soon (if ever) it will break up! Miss Grace has tried to keep her girls informed in a general way of the trend of things, and they have a fear that China will be like Judea under the Romans. "Why does'nt the U.S. do something?" they said, as so many wiser ones

have done before them. They asked Miss Grace if it would do any good for them to write a letter to the President of the U.S. complaining the condition of China, and "requesting him kindly to bear a hand."

The writing temper of the officials with whom I have come into contact within the last three years, is thoroughly pessimistic. They say, in effect, what Mr. Roosevelt the great did to his old school-mater when the latter told him about the decreased need of school punishment now that it was understood that, human nature is good and not bad. "Ach! Du lieber Gott! Nicht diese verdammte Rosenkranz empty words I will not add", but will hope that the business of your department of State will not be unduly heavy during this calendar year upon which by His mercy we have entered.

Very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

P.S. I have Ray Donald Meadows of Hartford, Conn. I have met him some time ago, and he is a fine of all of whom the U.S. can be proud in proportion to our hold in the building up of the nation. Meeting but one of the officials of the U.S. Legation in Peking, I found him a man of great energy and of unbounded zeal. I have seen seven new I "notification" [illegible] for one calendar year, when I wrote again, and behold! the Board closed down out of debt!! S.H.S.

It is difficult to see how war is to be avoided. No agreement with Russia holds that dynamite overgrowth to anything. It is better for Japan to fix her position while she can. But war has come so "incomposable" (in Hamiltonian phrase) with the spirit of the age, the commercial union, that it is hard to begin it, and may be yet harder to end it. China itself was never in a more hopefully hopeless condition than now. There is every possibility of doing something, except the [illegible] of anyone to do it, and the impulse to have it done. It is an immense [illegible] steel, and God only knows how soon (if ever) it will break up! Mine [illegible] to keep her plans informed in a general way of the trend of things, and they have a fear that China will be like Judas under the Romans. "Why doesn't the U.S. do something?" they said, as so many wise men

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou, Via Shanghai & Ts'ing Tao, China,

March 17/04.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.;

Dear Dr. Smith;

I wrote you about two months ago in regard to various matters of mostly local interest, to which there is not much now to be added which will be of any service in the Herald, but a good deal that has made the winter a time of exceptional anxiety and difficulty. One scandal has succeeded another, so that we have been in more or less of a crisis a good deal of the time, yet we have taken the troubles one at a time; have got the two ladies who were away holding their never ending station-classes to return for hurried consultations; and then have come to a few decisions. As a result, the post-master was sent away at the end of the Chinese year for adultery in this yard, of which everyone except the foreigners knew long ago, but would not tell for fear of giving offence.

Then a pock-marked "Deacon" who has long been a general factotum of the church, indispensable in helping us out of rows &c, was found to have taken money to compensate him for help in a law-case, and I have let him return to his own domestic shades, where he is under another cloud, the composition of which we may never be able to analyze at all. But the worst of all was a tale involving the Principal of the Academy and the Chinese lady-teacher of the Girls' School. He had been teaching her aritmetic at her house to use in her classes &c, for years, and the general suspiciousness of the Chinese put an evil construction on it, which ripened into scandal of a grave sort. When I got hold of it I told Miss Grace and we decided, though it only lacked a week of the time for opening the schools, that both must be deferred until the Easter Meeting early in April. This would give us time for a breathing-spell, and enable us to investigate things. When we were enabled

to do so
we were able to satisfy ourselves that the whole story was simply an evil construction put upon what could only be regarded as grave indiscretions in persons of the dignity and importance of the heads of schools. We felt that it would be unjust to send either of them away now, or even to allow them to go at present, as Mrs. Wang will no doubt do a few months later. Her husband lives in Pao Ting Fu where it is right that they should all be.

You have had different versions of the catostrophe in the T'ung Chou College, no doubt, but it is impossible without a careful examination such as will be indispensable at the next Mission Meeting, to decide just where the occasion for it lay. The 'rebellious' students thought they were doing a most wise and indispensable thing in cutting loose from the institution, and their inordinate conceit impelled them to believe that by so doing they would precipitate a crisis which would bring the Faculty to terms.

The main importance of the case is the irreconcilable differences in judgment and policy in the Faculty itself, which seems beyond the reach of our best efforts at modification or cure. This was very greatly aggravated by the act of the Chinese, aided by the foreign missionaries at Pao Ting Fu, who at once took the greater part of the recalcitrant students into employ, with funds specially subscribed for this purpose, in order to save these youth to the service of the Mission. As this was done with no knowledge of the other stations, not to say without their consent, a circular motion expressing decided disapprobation of this act was sent around the Mission, and signed by almost all, in some cases with explanatory notes.

This motion I conjecture will not be sent you, though why, I do not at all see, since it is an important Mission action, and led to the return of the students to their various homes soon after. The Pao Ting Fu station differs from almost all the rest of the Mission in its judgment of what is and what is not wise in regard to the endless and perplexing cases involving the Roman Catholic and Protestant Christians. It is easy to let oneself be drawn into these whirlpools, but difficult to get out again.

I do not know how much came to you of the action of the Mission in regard to matters of this sort last year, which was all wisely and properly conducted in Com. of the Whole, with an express view to the avoidance of any public utterance. Yet sooner or later this may be necessary.

There is a Deputation of the London Mission to be at Hsiao Chang, just west of here, about the middle of May, and we hope to invite them to visit us for a day at that time. We only wish there was a similar body from the Am. Board, to be looked for in the near future! Mr. Chapin has been working heroically to hold his vast field alone, but it can not be accomplished. He has only second rate Chinese men to help, some of them, indeed, third rate, or less - not one a graduate of both the College and Seminary. The perplexities of the snarls with the R.C. are almost incomprehensible to an outsider, but they each require patience, skill, tact, and a wisdom which is only to be had from on high. We were simply amazed to find in a recent number of the Inter-Collegian an apparently official statement that the Am. Board required for "North China" "one ordained missionary"!!!! Where is he needed? Dr. Tucker has showed me two letters from you in which he is given to understand that some one is soon to be designated to this station, and we hope it may be the Mr. Ellis to whom we have been drawn by our knowledge of his antecedents and his "consequence". He will probably be here in the autumn, and he ought to have the better part of two years of solid study, before being overwhelmed with the distractions of such a wide and exacting field as this. I should think it wrong to give him any burden to bear which would handicap his future career, which we should hope and expect would be a long and a successful one. On this account alone it would be out of the question for me to leave here within any measurable time. It was for this reason, as I explained in a letter to Preb. Day, that I sent a cablegram the other day, declining the appointment to lecture at the Andover Seminary some time during the next Seminary year. You perhaps know that the next General Conference of Missionaries ~~of Missionaries~~ in China

is to meet in Shanghai in 1907. The Com. of Arrangements &c, has asked me to prepare a History of the Hundred Year Missions, or something of that sort, which can not be done away from China. What I should like, would be a vacation, either next year, or the one following, of about six months, to travel (at my own expense) in China and find out something about what has been accomplished, at first hand. By this means I might be able to have something to say on that-or other-themes. We hear very little about the hoped for improvement in Dr. Porter, but the last word was more favorable, and we do not despair of his ultimate return. He would be much happier here than anywhere else. Long residence in this distracted Empire unfits one for the orderly and staid processes of your Republic! The War is certain to leave the Far East a very different part of the earth from what it found it. New and intricate problems will be forced on us, and fresh difficulties of all sorts, for which the newer men will no doubt have all needed grace. It would be a delight for me to turn over my work to some young man, far better fitted to take it up than I have ever been, and with the assurance that the momentum of the past century behind us, will inevitably lead us on as well as up. I do not know know whether Mrs. Smith will feel that she ought to leave the work in which she has been so zealous, should her Mother be longer spared, as seems possible. The Misses W. ought to go home again within two years, but probably one at a time. Miss Grace is no longer so strong as she once was, and has had burdens such as few can carry. They are each an indispensable part of our outfit, as they always have been. The same is now true of the Tuckers, who plunge in medias res like Occidental Ducks into an Oriental Pond! I never saw a woman take to things so sweetly and so naturally as "Dr. Emma". She fits as the lady said of her dress-as if she had been "melted and poured in"! "And empty words I will not add", but remain most cordially yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Rev. Arthur H. Smith
Dec 1906
Rec'd Dec 28
Answered Jan 12

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou, Shantung, China, May 11/04.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Sec.;

Dear Dr. Smith;

I am sending you by this mail a copy of the Station Report for P'ang Chuang some time in advance of the Annual Meeting. It has been compiled so as to give an outline of the general work of the year, without unnecessary detail. There is much that may cause us to feel that we have by no means done what we might have done in establishing our Christians, but on the other hand there are many things showing gradual growth, but rarely, if ever, without periods of retrocession. Perhaps this is true of all work everywhere, as it appears to be of all new aggressive work in new fields. The report mentions in the most cursory way the fact that there have been charges of evil conduct against some of our trusted workers, and in one case the reports were well founded. The investigation and adjudications of these cases took much valuable strength, and was in every way painful. Yet the result as showing that the worst evils can be met, and that justice tempered with mercay can be done, even in an Oriental society like China, is not all all lost. We lost a month of the two schools, but there was hardly money enough in our exiguous resources to have carried us through the whole school year. The present situation of the students from T'ung Chou is far from being a happy one. They left the institution thinking themselves aggrieved, and perhaps with a firm resolve to show the World that they were not to be trifled with. In the end their evil example was not followed, and they have been treated with slight consideration for their imaginery dignity by their home friends. We do not know what action will be taken at the Mission Meeting, but we wish it to be such as will save the youth themselves, and at the same time establish the

principle that escapades of this kind are distinctly contraindicated.

We have been glad to learn that the Prud.Com. has seen its way to send several recruits to the North China Mission, although it will be a long time before they can any of them afford active help. The English Missions are at present getting much assistance from the exiled Manchurian missionaries, in Peking, Tientsin, and several interior places. The War does not directly affect us as yet, though it is impossible to say what may not happen in the course of time. The elements in China are so numerous, so diverse, so inflammable, and so little comprehensible that it is well to refrain from prophecies. At the present moment the refusal to pay taxes in this province is causing the most agitating rumors, such as that the provincial capital is besieged, &c, &c, as indeed it may be at some time or other. The opening of the Germain railway to that point brings us four days nearer to the rest of the world by way of Shanghai, when we can persuade the postal authorities to use this route. We have no definite information as to the beginning of work on the line from Chi Nan Fu to Tientsin, but it must soon be in progress. It will not be so very long, before we too can make use of our journeys by rail. Our latest one, made by Mrs. Smith & myself, referred to in the Report, took nearly three weeks, and covered a wide range of territory. There ought to be more of this, and yet not less of the short range, and protracted work of station-classes, such as the ladies do so much of in out-stations, a line of activity that seems to be unique to this Station of this Mission-so far as I have yet heard. Miss Porter has just spent a delightful ten days or so with us, and now goes on her long journey to her brother, where, as everywhere, she can be most helpful. She has taken great pains to see as many as possible of the women who knew her best, and they will long remember this visit, which to many of them will be a final one.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Rev. A. H. Smith
Pekinghsien
Mar 1911

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou, Shantung, August 13/04.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.;

Dear Sir;

On the return from Mission Meeting I wrote you a full letter concerning Mission topics in general, which I mailed (June 23rd) at a new postal station on the Grand Canal. I am afraid from what I now learn that that whole mail was lost, and I therefore take the opportunity to repeat some things that I probably said then, which you may like to have before you. The difficulty in the N.C. College is now the most serious of the numerous Mission problems. As you know we have entered upon a new era, and things are no longer as they were 'befo'de wah'. We have for many years had a great lack of young life in the Mission. There are two fine young fellows at T'ung Chou-none better anywhere, but neither of them is exactly adapted to take the headship of the College, which indeed requires special gifts and graces. Dr. Sheffield would gladly turn over the detail of the work to a younger and a stronger man, were such an one available. Mr. Tewksbury recognizes, in words at least, that he himself is not adapted to the place, if for no other reason, on account of his lack of the thorough knowledge of the Chinese language which he never gained as he might. He has some wonderful gifts in many lines, but is deficient in that poise and balance which would inspire confidence in his leadership. There is not the smallest probability that he will be or could be chosen. Yet there is no one else, and Dr. S., already more than overburdened with other things, ought to be relieved in the course of a year or two at most. The coming of Mr. Beach to the Mission as the head of the College would be welcomed by all parties as a God-send could it be brought about, of which (from the home point of view) we can not speak intelligently. His connection with the Yale University Mission at Ch'ang Sha Fu, which will soon be connected with Peking by rail

need not be interrupted. Of Mr. B's qualifications it is superfluous to speak.

Next to this is the imperative necessity of a Deputation from the U.S. to understand the affairs of the China Missions in their altered condition, to decide on what ought to be planned for, and also what can be planned for.

Each year we are hindered by the blank uncertainty what the Board is going to be able to do, and they in turn are hampered by the chronic deficiency in the month of August. There is no one of the large Societies which is not greatly in advance of the American Board in their use of Deputations to China. It is six years since yours was here—and what a six years they have been! That China is forever gone. The presence of Messrs Cousins & Bolton last spring was the greatest possible blessing to the London Mission all over China, especially here. At least two excellent men were saved to the work who were on the point of leaving, for the lack of adjustment.

It is but a few years since the Am. Pres. Mission in the north of China was "a remnant weak and small". Now they are out of sight of us altogether, and unless we mend our paces we shall never see them again! Much of this is due to the timely and thorough visitation of Dr. Arthur J. Brown, the response to whose wise and comprehensive summaries of the situation at various points began to be felt almost at once, and has gone on in an accelerating ratio ever since. Is this wisdom a monopoly of other Societies which we altogether refuse to copy? Unless there is some decisive step of this sort taken before long, the tremendous pressure of the great and growing demands at home seem likely to crowd foreign interests into a permanently lower and lower place. This can not be for the best interests of the churches, nor of the Master's Kingdom. The need of a new step along this line is so convincingly clear to us here, that we do indeed marvel that we not only get no response to our repeated requests, but that no attention whatever seems to be paid to them, so far as we can at this distance judge. The impending changes in the Far East are such as can not well be measured by any one—certainly not by any one at a distance, overwhelmed with other and more

proximate and pressing duties. To our friends the supporters of the work at home, to the Prudential Committee, to the Secretaries, we say-in the words of the Master-"Come and see". The matter raised in an article by Sec. Brown in the June number of the Missionary Review of the World, is one in regard to which we need intelligent, authoritative, sympathetic, and immediate advice. I do not think such can be given from the end of a radius of some forty thousand li 'be the same more or less'. Many of the recalcitrant students of the College want to go back, and some of them will do so. The occasion should be seized for a thorough overhauling of the principles upon which such a College is founded, and all the more as a Girls' College is just coming into existence in Peking, not to speak of the institutions in the Foochow field which are more advanced than ours. The matter of self-support is another in which we get almost no help from the home end. We are in a small way doing what we can, but we need a great stimulus such as the visit of an instructed and an instructing Delegation would be. They could, and should, visit the local churches, and say to them You must do this, or you will reap trouble later on. Precedents and examples could be multiplied ad infinitum. There is the same rationale for such dicta ab extra as for the visit of an 'evangelist' to a home church, in that not being supposed to know the ins and outs of past experiences he can speak the word of the Lord out of the fulness of his heart without fear, favor, or friction. In this matter I fear we are distinctly falling behind, and I have no hesitation in saying that at present I do not see a way out. Our Drs. Tucker are at present in Kalgan, where they are helping the Hemingways, and being helped by them. Mrs. Smith, for the first since her return seven years ago, has gone to the sea-side for a part of the summer to attend a Conference on the Keswick plan, and for other purposes. The Misses Wyckoff are as usual indefatigably at work all through the summer as usual, though I hope they may get away for a short time later. It is very desirable that a lady should be selected and in training for the charge of the school work here when

Miss Grace Wyckoff goes home, which may be before very long, as she is not so strong as she used to be, and last winter showed evident signs of the severe strain to which she has been subjected. Since I wrote you my last I have received (July IIth) your kind letter of last May. I have also seen the one which you wrote to Mrs. Merritt on the death of her Mother, for whom we can only be thankful that she was spared so long, and to such a fulness of fruition.

You mentioned in your last the impending request for a leave of absence with reference to first hand knowledge of conditions in China looking toward a "History", or something of that kind, reviewing the century of Protestant Missions. I do not know what will come of it, for it seems like dipping out the Atlantic with a salt-spoon, yet I feel drawn on to it, and can not well refuse. I hope to attend the meeting of the Educational Association in Shanghai next May, where I have not been for Io years, and perhaps visit other places also. A reply from the Prud. Com. to the request endorsed by the Mission, as above, will I suppose reach me in due time.

We are in the midst of the rainy season, and I am glad to say that there is promise of an abundant harvest this year. Two cases of persecution mentioned in the Station Report are being pressed. One Magistrate talks "fine talk", dilates on our friendship, so close and firm, and signs himself my "Stupid Younger Brother". The other uses no talk at all, and neither of them does anything. One is 'a good Magistrate', the other 'a bad one'! And it is in the midst of this sort of thing, and with such materials that "Reform" to be introduced into China! I called on Wu Ting-fang (with Dr. Ament & Mr. Beach) when I was last in Peking, and we talked nearly an hour. He is not reticent in his opinion of the hopelessness of doing anything" under the present regime", and since then he has resigned from the Wai Wu Pu, &c.

"And empty words I will not add", but remain most cordially yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Rev. Arthur H. Smith
Pan Chuang
Shantung

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou, Shantung, China, March 8/05.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Secretary;

Dear Dr. Smith;

I have just received yours of Jan. 20th, asking some questions about the course of the Chinese Government, and the effects of the influence of the Chinese. I suppose no one really knows what the Chinese Government is at any particular moment. Its action is the result of the composition of an indefinite number of indefinable forces, and ~~are~~ as readily predictable as the aerial route of a Cat about to make a jump from a wall (who will very likely sit quite still after all).

Perhaps one can only judge of what the Chinese think by what they do, and what they are doing is to try to reform their Army by a new Board with ~~lar~~ large powers, and to bring all the provincial troops into it. In a merely external way it bears some resemblance to the plan set in motion in the U.S. by Sec. Root, and now adopted, the aim being unification, and efficiency. The long tour of H.E. Tieh Liang, just completed, has had for one of its objects the inspection of the national forces of China, but the main end seems to have been to milk the provinces to the greatest extent possible, with results which must have delighted Her Serenity, the Empress Dowager. To evolve a military force from the chaos of ages without an all pervading outside help, would seem to an unprejudiced outsider to require a period of geologic ages. But with German or Japanese instructors, this result might be brought about in a very reasonable period. That this will be the result seems very probable. Your inquiry as to the attitude of the Chinese to the Japanese, and the general prognosis in that line has perhaps been met by the latest article of mine in the Congregationalist. Anything which wakes up China, as we see it now aroused, is so vast an improvement on the slumber of ages to which we are accustomed, that most of us bless the day that the Japanese came to this distraught Empire. If they can teach the Chinese fidelity to duty, and conscientious performance of it, they will do more than some

illenniums of Sages have been able to accomplish. What the effect upon the effort to introduce Christianity may be it might be rash to say with certainty, but so long as Japan itself is not hostile to the Christian faith, it is difficult to see how Japanese influence can help China to abide by those traditions which her very presence shatters. At present the most remarkable phenomenon in the Chinese Empire is the universal diffusion of the Japanese, and their unbounded influence as merchants, soldiers, and especially as teachers. No other race on earth can dislodge this virile Oriental people from this preëminent position, as they know both the language and the Chinese people, with neither of which foreigners as a rule have any real acquaintance, ~~with~~. I am not altogether sure whether my last letter to you was not lost in transit. At any rate I do not think I have sent any since the arrival of our recruits, Mr.& Mrs. C.A. Stanley, Jr., and Mr.& Mrs. Ellis. The former came first by some weeks, under Mr. Ewing's kind pilotage. Mr. Stanley is a child of the Mission, and of his parents, whose best qualities he embodies in a degree rare even in these days of 'heredity'. His knowledge of the language was slight, but most helpful, and he has rapidly added to it. He has the knack of doing a great many things remarkably well, and of making no fuss about it, either, an art not universally diffused either at home or abroad. Mrs. Stanley is a great addition to our circle, as she will be to our working force, having tackled things by the nub end as soon as she came and ever since, as events have permitted. We have no ill will to Shao Wu Fu, but we are quite willing to let young Storrs have that end of the lever, & let us take "Charlie" for ours. Mr.& Mrs. Ellis came, convoyed by the energy of Dr. Tucker, on Thanksgiving day, and no stuffed Turkey ever contained more of promise, or has held out like this gift to us! Their experience in Chicago, and their own personal histories seem to fit them for exactly this work, as it tended to fit them for any work where the Lord should send them.

Mr. Ellis has no such advantages as Mr. Stanley in linguistic reminiscences deeply imbedded in his brain, but he is realizing the motto (in Chinese) of the Christian Endeavor Society, to "tug-with-all your-might". It will not

be long before the results of this patient plodding will begin slowly to ~~ap~~ appear. We look for a long and a fruitful life of activity for these new recruits. They have come to the kingdom at a fit time. There was never so much of promise, not only here, but everywhere, and never more evidence that men and women sent of the Lord will be owned and blessed of Him. Dr. and Mrs. Tucker have the fortune (or misfortune) to be the most indispensable people that ever crossed our rural pathway. Like the salt in the potatoes, they spoil things when they are not in it. Thus they have been called off to the English Methodist Mission more than fifty miles northeast, and are wept over at Kalgan where they tried to do a good turn by working all summer in a fallow field. The dispensary and hospital is one of the best fields for our work, though of course only one out of many. But it is by far the most fruitful one, because it is possible to concentrate upon it more time and strength than elsewhere. We have every reason to be grateful for the gift of these accomplished physicians to this needy Parish, after so long an interval of destitution. Our field is much more delimited than when you were here. It now consists of eight counties, five lying in a north and south line, ~~and~~ one on the east, and two on the west. Besides this there are two others on the northwest, parts of which are in our territory. Disregarding these, we have a probable population of more than a million and three quarters, most of it largely unreached, but all quite accessible and presumptively responsive to energetic work. In six of the eight county seats we have city chapels, and hope to get at the other two in time. We are negotiating for a chapel in the largest market town in our field, on the Grand Canal 15 miles to the west, a center of importance which should have been occupied earlier, but it was entered by the London Mission, and is but lately adjudged to us. We may now be said to have got past the wrecks caused by the Boxer devastation. There was a period of more than two years in which we received no members, even long after our return. In the next two and a half years the progress was not rapid, but steady, up to the end of last year we had, since July 1902, baptized 172, taken in on probation, 337, and by registration 290, the latter in less

time than the others, as the plan was adopted later. Our force of helpers is smaller than at any previous time, but is likely to be increased, as we have 3 men graduating from T'ung Chou Seminary this next May, and the Seniors from our station in College are seven or eight, with twenty of our lads in the whole College. The Academy is doing a good work, without brilliance, and thus far lacking the steady hand of a trained foreign educator. Mr. Stanley has given half an hour a day to physical drill, the effects of which have been most beneficial, and almost immediate. The students when they go to T'ung Chou are less apt than those taught in the Academy there, but this is but a temporary disadvantage, perhaps balanced by their being longer under home influences, and those of the Station. ¶ Much the hardest and most effective work of the station in spiritual lines has been done by the ladies, Miss Grace Mytchoff in her large school, now numbering more than 40 scholars (the Academy for boys has 31 pupils at present), Miss Gertrude Mytchoff and Mrs. Smith in their almost unending series of large and heavy station classes for women, held from early autumn till late spring, and often again in the summer. This has meant absence from home for periods of many months, living under Chinese conditions, and the steady oppression of non-Christian and heathen surroundings, mingled with heroic efforts to revitalize the dormant spiritual life of many to whom Paul gave the apt title of the "Carnal." Preaching is easy, but steady lifting is hard, and only the Spirit of God can help us do it. If the need and the value of this work were better realized by our friends at home, we should not be so hard put to it for the means to carry on such an enterprise. This leads me to the subject of the late specially called Mission Meeting at T'ung Chou, which Mr. Chapin and I attended at great inconvenience, and to accomplish which we travelled over 500 miles apiece! We all felt that a serious crisis had been reached. We can no longer muddle on in the old way. If we can not have help we must stop growing. Do you wish us to do this? What are we here for? The minutes of the meetings will have reached you before this letter can do so, but I should like to emphasize a few points. We mean business, and we are not to be put off with a "non possumus"

d if we can not get the necessary support for our work from the accustom-
sources,we will get them from sources that you never heard of.(I might
ntion for your own information only,that this station has subscribed the
m of $600(gold)for our use in the current year,as a pledge of our earnest-
ss.) We expect the churches which theoretically support us to support
r work also as far as they can,and if not to get some one else to do it.
We refuse to be cut down 60 % & 50 & 48 % any longer.It is a moral mon-
trosity to demand it,and we will not longer submit.Either the work shall
e allowed to grow,or it must stop altogether,and we do not intend to stop
t. --- Next to money we want and must have the Deputation.It should have
ome in 1901 when we plead for it.That can not now be helped.Look at what
thers have reaped from this sowing in season,as compared with our wintry
arrenness in season and out! It is impossible to comprehend the situation
rom a Boston,a New England,or an American standpoint.It is often more than
e can do to comprehend it ourselves.The Board needs education as much as
eed advice,and both needs are great and crescent. We want the stations
of Kalgan and Lin Ch'ing REOPENED in fact as well as in possibility,and we
shall give no rest day or night until it is done,and the needs met by sup-
plies.To keep Mr.Chapin here when there is clamant work to be done in twen-
ty counties,and to give him an old dull piece of hoop-iron for a sickle
when he needs a combined harvester and thrasher,is more than incongruous-
it is wicked in the sight ~~both~~ of men,and I believe of God also. We are
trusting that the way will be smoothed for our dearly beloved representa-
tives in the U.S.,brother Wilder,and Miss Porter,to tell what their eyes
have seen and their ears have heard,as well as the later developments dur-
ing the months of their absence.We are sure they will have a burning mes-
sage,and I at least am equally certain that some will heed it. We need a
house for the single ladies of this station,and we need two more of them
for the school here and for Lin Ch'ing. In accordance with the kind
permission of the Prud. Com. the Mission has acted on the leave of absence
granted me for this year and next,and has asked Mr.Wilder,of happily diffu-

d memory,to give his valued aid for a year.It will be something of a sac-
fice for him and for T'ung Chou,but the end can be gained in no other
sible way.Instead of being the weakest station,P'ang Chuang will become
e of the strongest,and will we trust realize the promise of the past
arter of a century. We still hope for the ultimate return of our dear Dr.
d Mrs. Porter in the future,but that we do not hesitate to leave to Him.

It is my general plan to leave here within a month for an overland jour-
ey to Shanghai by the Grand Canal,hoping to return early in July.After ~~th~~
hat I do not know.Nobody can learn anything of the history or the condi-
ion of missions,by"sitting as a Frog in the bottom of a Well",
ot have one leg tied to Noah's bedpost.
When the raven was sent out to report on the state of the waters,he did

Of course you have read the inspiring pages of our friend Dr.Arthur J.
rown,whose coming was like a ray of light,only he did not wind it up as
e retreated,but left it <u>in situ</u>,where it remains.I hope it is widely read,
nd studied,by many friends of missions in our own and other lands.

As to the "semi-lunar fardel" business you are well aware how it came about.
I did my very best to stop the nonsense where it began,by begging the Sec-
retaries and others of the Am. Board,and printers in the U.S. and China to
discountenance and disallow it. You and Dr.Strong abounded in assurances,but (like
some of our Chinese Christians were), conspicuously weak in fulfilling them.! Revell
and Co. made a horrible muss of it by flaunting my "big,big D" at a cynical
and sarcastic world,and there we are! It is of no use to protest,which on-
ly makes a ridiculous situation more so. There are plenty more things of
which I ought not to write,and I shall not mention them!The above are my
opinions "rude and narrow as those of a Frog(as above)in the Well".

"And empty words I will not add",but in the hope of hearing that the
heavens are to be no longer brass nor the earth iron,I remain most heart-
ily yours,

Arthur H. Smith

memory, to give his valued aid for a year. It will be something of a sac-
rifice for him and for T'ung Chou, but the end can be gained in no other
reasonable way. Instead of being the weakest station, P'ang Chuang will become
one of the strongest, and will we trust realize the promise of the past
quarter of a century. We still hope for the ultimate return of our dear Dr.
Porter in the future, but that we do not hesitate to leave to Him.
It is my general plan to leave here within a month for an overland jour-
ney to Shanghai by the Grand Canal, hoping to return early in July. After
that I do not know. Nobody can learn anything of the history or the condi-
tion of missions, by "sitting as a frog in the bottom of a well".
Of course you have read the inspiring pages of our friend Dr. Arthur J.
Brown, whose coming was like a ray of light, only he did not wind it up as
interested, but left it in situ, where it remains. I hope it is widely read,
and studied, by many friends of missions in our own and other lands.
To the "semi-lunar fardel" business you are aware how it came about.
My very best to stop the nonsense where it began, by begging the sec-
retaries and others of the Am. Board, and printers in the U.S. and China to
remove tenance and disallow it. You and Dr. Strong in assurances, but like
our Chinese Christians, complacently weak in fulfilling them. Revell
made a horrible mess of it by flaunting my "big, big D" at a cynical
and sceptic world, and there we are! It is of no use to protest, which on-
~~makes a ridiculous situation more so. There are plenty more things of~~
which I ought not to write, and I shall not mention them! The above are my
opinions "rude and narrow as those of a frog (as above) in the well".
"And empty words I will not add", but in the hope of hearing that the
heavens are to be no longer brass nor the earth iron, I remain most heart-
ily yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Chas. Mich. S.
Recd Oct. 1, 1895

145

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou, Shantung, April 7/05.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I send you herewith a copy of the Station Report for this last year, which I have had to write earlier than usual, as I am just leaving for Shanghai overland, and shall not be back until after the reports should be in the hands of the Mission Secretary. There is a substantial increase in almost all aspects of our work, and we are especially thankful that we now have the long waited for and most indispensable recruits. But if this Station, and the Mission, is to be cut down in the same way as for the last 12 years in appropriations it is vain to look for anything in the way of results such as we ought to expect. We do not mean that it shall be left in this way, if we can help it. Mr. Chapin's recent visit to Lin Ch'ing showed a larger number of openings than ever before, and literally thousands who want to hear (from motives unquestionably mixed), yet the station is not only not "opened", but no promise that it is to be so! "These things ought not so to be"! Mrs. Smith has gone to Kao T'ang, where she has two classes, and will then take Ch'ih P'ing for a third before returning home in the middle of May. Mr. Stanley is to go with me as far as Chi Ning Chou, where I am to take the "raging Canawl" for Chinkiang, hoping to stop at three stations of other missions on the way. After leaving Ch'ih P'ing, where we hope to be on Sunday (April 9th), we go to T'ai An Fu, where there are three missions, stopping at Fei Ch'eng where the Anglicans are our neighbors, to whom we have turned over a village in that county. From T'ai An we hope to go to the Tombs-of-the-Prophets, viz. the late Confucius and Mencius, at Ch'ü Fu Hsien, and Tsou Hsien, which are not far from Chi Ning Chou. Mr. S. may be absent a month-not wasted time. We have boundary business to adjust with the Presbyterians, as their field and that of Lin Ch'ing are now conterminous.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

I am to attend the Christian Endeavor Convention at Ningpo, & the Educational Association Meeting at Shanghai —

P'ang Chuang, Te Chou, Shantung, April 1/06.

Dr. Smith,

I send you herewith a copy of the Station Report for this year, which I have had to write earlier than usual, as I am just leaving for England overland, and shall not be back until after the reports should be in the hands of the Mission Secretary. There is a substantial increase in most all aspects of our work, and we are especially thankful that we have the long waited for and most indispensable recruits. But if this year and the Mission is to be out down in the same way as for the past in appropriations it is vain to look for anything in the way of progress such as we ought to expect. We do not mean that it shall be left in any way if we can help it. Mr. Chapin's recent visit to Lin Ch'ing has led to a larger number of openings than ever before, and literally thousands are to hear (from motives unquestionably mixed), yet the station is not to be opened, but no promise that it is to be so! "These things ought not so to be."

Mrs. Smith has gone to Kao T'ang, where she has two classes, and will then take Ch'ih P'ing for a third before returning home in the middle of June.

Mr. Stanley is to go with me as far as Chi Ning Chou, where I take the "racing camel" for Chinkiang, hoping to stop at three stations either stations on the way. After leaving Ch'ih P'ing, where we hope on Sunday (April 29th), we go to T'ai An Fu, where there are three missionaries, stopping at Wei Ch'eng where the Anglicans are our neighbors, to whom we have turned over a village in that county. From T'ai An we hope to go to Tombs-of-the-Prophets, viz. the late Confucius and Mencius, at Ch'ü Fu, and Tsou Hsien, which are not far from Chi Ning Chou. Mr. S. may be absent a month-not wasted time. We have boundary business to adjust with the Presbyterians, as their field and that of Lin Ch'ing are now conterminous.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Received May 15.

Publish the Christian Endeavor Convention, Hongkong, & the Conference Meeting at Shanghai.

Tientsin, Feb. 14/05.

Dear Dr. Smith: Le Chapine Ellis, I, ourselves are just starting up the Canal (my 20th trip) after a few weeks at "Pei Tai Ho". The Mission is sending an urgent telegram, I gather, reaching today, for not one concrete response has thus far come to our efforts last February, I have thus absolutely nothing to offer that is intended. If a Deputation comes a Committee has been appointed to advise with them, to fix the date of the next Mission Meeting. Drs. Goodrich & Ament, with myself, are the Com.. Mr. Milder has written of the itinerary which he proposes for the Deputation's trip as it seems much more economical of time and strength to take a quite different route. Suppose they arrive in Shanghai by Feb. 1st. Thence to Tientsin (Shantung) is 30 hours, & from there to Chinan Fu, the capital, 12 more. Thence to Kaifengfu 2½ days. Thence to Sin Cheng, 2 two days' across to the Sin Han railway. Take train to the junction of the narrow-gauge Shansi line only partly finished. From the railhead

There to Tai Ku, & perhaps Tai Chou Fu. Return via ~~Shi~~ Tai Yuan Fu, (capital) coming to the rail again & joining the Su Han again. Thence to Pao Ting Fu, Peking, Nalgan & return, Ding Chou (Mission station) and Tientsin. The total of travel involved can be done in six weeks without "strenuousness". Reckoning to June 1st, the shortest time which it is rational to assign, this gives 3 months for stops, say an average of a week at each of Mission stations, and room for delays at such places as Wei Hsien (Presb. College) Chi Nan Fu, Tai Yuan Fu, Peking. Another plan is so economical of time & distance, I am expecting to leave home in Oct. for Foochow, Hangchow, Hankow, & Canton, but if it is desirable I will cut this trip off when I know of the arrival of the party in Shanghai, escorting them all the way to Shansi, and back to the Su Han road.

Please address the care of Am. Leg. Peking. Shanghai.

All luggage should be in the shape of valises, Japanese baskets (telescopes) or in trunks. I hope to be in Peking by Oct. 20th. A study of the map in Mr. Beach's Atlas will show the relations of the routes proposed. We are hoping for early information, but are not confident of it.

Very sincerely yours, Arthur H. Smith.

Dr. A. H. Smith 147

Shanghai. Oct. 16/05

Dr. E. E. Strong:

Dear Sir:

You have no doubt received long since from the Sec. of the Gen. Com. on the 1907 Conference, a letter informing you of the action taken last May, inviting each Society to prepare a resume of its own work in China to that date, to be sent here for incorporation into a Centenary volume (or volumes) which shall be an authoritative exposition from each home directing office of what they wish to contribute to such a work. Knowing that you have been going over the territory, I did not write earlier, as I planned, as it did not seem vital to do so. The

contribution itself is, however, of great importance and I have no doubt that it will be duly attended to. I have just arrived here, en route for Foochow, where (via Fukien) I hope to spend a month learning what I can. Thence I hope to go overland (via Hsinghua) to Amoy, and from there to Swatow, Hongkong & Canton - All these China ports, I have not visited for 18 years, and there are many things to learn. China is what we in the U.S. call "a big country", but never seemed (or felt) so important as now. It has passed our comprehension to understand how we have been kept in almost Cimmerian darkness as to the result of our

special Mission Meeting in Feb.
See. Smith wrote me (May 18th)
that the "appeal had made a deep
impression" — the Com. had report-
ed but was temporarily laid
on the table so that he cd. not
give its substance. "On the
table" it appeared to abide,
as we have never yet (to my knowl-
edge) heard one word about it!
Even the "Deputation" was left in
doubt, & unless word has since
come, that is the present status.
They would come "if the men cd.
be found"! From this side the
broad sea, the whole situation
has been alike humiliating and
ridiculous. It is time to hear
of the Seattle meeting, when we
shall probably be relieved. We
appreciate the embarrassments
at the home end, but we should
like to have ours perceived

also — I wrote Sec. Smith more than a month ago from Tientsin, of the itinerary wh. our Com. had arranged in case a deputation comes. I promised to leave whatever place I may be in, & escort them to Ts'ing Tao, Wei Hsien, Ch'ing Chou Fu, Chi Nan Fu (a day for each of these shd. be taken), thence to P'ang Chuang, Sin Ch'ing, & (partly by rail) to Shansi, returning via Yuan Fu — I might even go with them to Kalgan, but this is an open question —

As a result of my prevent & prospective absence, Sec. Smith is moving to Sin C[illegible] to do what she can for —

great Parish. The Ellis family, Miss Symons, if she materializes, will occupy our house. Mr. Chapin will devote nearly all his time & work to Pi-ang Chuang, as building must take place next year for the ladies.

Some months ago I sent you, with no explanation, for the Board Library, a copy of a Chinese translation of "Chinese Characteristics". It was made by a Shanghai student in Japan directly from Japanese, he being ignorant of English. The Japanese translation - made in 1899 - on which it was based, is out of print, so I failed to get a copy of that to send. The first three sentences of the Preface are interesting: "Why should this book be translated into Chinese?

1. 'If we had no such "Chinese characteristics", it should not be translated.

2. 'If we had such characteristics, but did not know the fact, it should not be translated.

3. 'If we had them, and others did not know it them, too, it should not be translated.

4. 'But since we have them, since we know that we have them, since others know it also, the book does not attain unto not being translated'. We are glad of your long and fruitful service in the editorial rooms. May your shadow never be less! In the meantime I remain, very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

North China

TITAN BOND

A Centennial History of Protestant Missions in China.

Oct. 1905

BY REV. A. H. SMITH, D.D.

THE General Committee in charge of the arrangements for the Conference of 1907 are planning for the compilation of a compendious summary of the work of all the societies working in the empire. It was at first proposed to commit this task to a single individual, but when the matter was discussed in a special meeting held May 22nd the utter impracticability of the undertaking was recognized.

There is no single individual, whatever his acquaintance with China, who could survey the whole immense field with so minute and comprehensive a vision as to be able to present it as a co-ordinated and harmonious whole. Were there no other difficulty the limitation of time would be a fatal bar to success. Under these circumstances it was unanimously voted to attempt the task by an entirely different process. The Committee is communicating with the *home management* of all the different societies concerned, and is asking each one to arrange for the preparation of a succinct summary of its own individual work in China; all the manuscripts to be sent to Shanghai to be edited, and eventually published in a volume (or volumes), which will then become a complete, an authentic, and a permanently valuable history of Protestant missions in China for a century.

To this plan there are obvious objections. The home societies are burdened with many anxieties of administration and of revenue. So far as we know, only four of them—the English Baptist, the London Mission, the Church Missionary Society, and the British and Foreign Bible Society—have already prepared complete surveys of their work for their first hundred years. To them the suggested task will be a relatively easy one. But there is danger that some, or several others, may decline, neglect, or forget the request, in which case the history will be by so much incomplete. That this would be a great misfortune each one of us is able clearly to perceive by supposing the mission to be that of one's *own* society. Yet, for aught we know, this may be the very one which, without some especial effort, may be excluded from the honorable summary. It is the object of this paper to suggest to every one of its readers that it is both his duty and his privilege to prevent so unfortunate a result. We ought to write to the secretaries or managers of our societies, once and again, stirring up their minds by way of remembrance and suggestion. They should be urged to take early and decisive action in the matter and to report to their representatives on the field that they have done so. When once the significance of the publication of this collection shall have been duly apprehended in the home lands the rest will no longer be or appear difficult. Will not the reader act upon this suggestion at once, *and keep on until he is assured of the desired action?*

148 Eve

THE CHINA CENTENARY MISSIONARY CONFERENCE.

1907.

GENERAL COMMITTEE.

Rev. A. Bonsey	L. M. S.	Hankow.
Rev. Ernest Box	,,	Shanghai.
Rev. T. Bryson	,,	Tientsin.
Rev. J. Macgowan	,,	Amoy.
Rev. T. W. Pearce	,,	Hongkong.
Rev. D. Z. Sheffield, D.D.	A. B. C. F. M.	Tungchou.
Rev. Arthur H. Smith, D.D.	,,	Pangchuang.
Rev. J. E. Walker	,,	Shao-wu.
Rev. Joseph S. Adams	A. B. M. U.	Hanyang.
Rev. W. Ashmore, Jr.	,,	Swatow.
Rev. J. R. Goddard, D.D.	,,	Ningpo.
Rt. Rev. F. R. Graves, D.D.	A. P. E. C. M.	Shanghai.
Rev. F. L. Hawks Pott, D.D.	,,	,,
Rt. Rev L. H. Roots	,,	Hankow.
Rev. W. J. Drummond	A. P. M.	Nanking.
Rev. C. H. Fenn	,,	Peking.
Rev. G. F. Fitch, D.D.	,,	Shanghai.
Rev. E. C. Lobenstine	,,	Huaiyuan.
Rev. J. W. Lowrie	,,	Paotingfu.
Rev. C. W. Mateer, LL.D.	,,	Weihsien.
Rev. A. L. Warnshuis	R. C. A.	Amoy.
Rev. G. H. Bondfield	B. F. B. S.	Shanghai.
Dr D. Duncan Main	C. M. S.	Hangchow.
Rev. J. Martin	,,	Foochow.
Ven. Archdeacon Moule	,,	Ningpo.
Rev. C. J. F. Symons	,,	Shanghai.
Rt. Rev. Bishop of Victoria	,,	Hongkong.
Rev. S. Couling	E. B. M.	Weihsien.
Dr. E. H. Edwards	,,	Taiyuenfu.
Rev A. G. Shorrock	,,	Sianfu.
Rev. C. Campbell Brown	E. P. M.	Chinchiu.
Rev. J. C. Gibson, D.D.	,,	Swatow.
Rev. I. T. Headland, Ph.D.	M. E. M.	Peking.
Rev. W. N. Brewster	,,	Hinghua.
Rev. F. Brown	,,	Tientsin.

Rev. J. W. Crofoot	S. D. B. M.	Shanghai.
Rev. R. T. Bryan, D.D.	A. S. B. M.	,,
Rev. R. H. Graves, D.D.	,,	Canton.
Rev. Y. J. Allen, LL.D.	M. E. C. S.	Shanghai.
Rev. D. L. Anderson, D.D.	,,	Soochow.
Rev. A. P. Parker, D.D.	,,	Shanghai.
Rev. C. J. Voskamp	B. M.	Tsingtau.
Rev. T. E. North	W. M.	Hankow.
Rev. S. G. Tope	,,	Canton.
Rev. T. Candlin	E. M. M.	Tientsin.
Rev. J. Hedley	,,	Yungpingfu.
Rev. A. Hudson Broomhall	C. I. M.	Chungking.
Rt. Rev. Bishop Cassels	,,	Paoning.
J. N. Hayward, Esq.	,,	Shanghai.
Rev. F. S. Joyce	,,	Sianghsien.
Dr. Frank A. Keller	,,	Changsha.
Rev. J. W. Stevenson	,,	Shanghai.
Rev. J. W. Inglis	U. F. C. S. M.	Moukden.
Rev. H. C. DuBose, D.D.	A. P. M. S.	Soochow.
Rev. George Hudson	,,	Hangchow.
Rev. P. F. Price	,,	Dongshang
Rev. H. M. Woods, D.D.	,,	Huaianfu.
Rev. T. C. Fulton	I. P. M.	Moukden.
Rev. W. E. Soothill	U. M. F. C.	Wenchow.
Dr. Percy C. Leslie	C. P. M.	Changtefu.
Rev. D. McGillivray	,,	Shanghai.
Rev. J. R. Hykes, D.D.	A. B. S.	,,
Rev. W. Deans	C. S. M.	Ichang.
Rev. S. Pollard	B. C. M.	Chaotong
Rev. F. E. Meigs	F. C. M. S.	Nanking.
Dr. R. H. Glover	C. M. A.	Wuchang
Rev. O. L. Kilborn, M.D.	C. M. M.	Chentu.
Rev. P. Kranz	Ind.	Shanghai
Rev. R. E. Lewis	Y. M. C. A.	,,

EXECUTIVE.

Rt. Rev. F. R. GRAVES, D.D. (Chairman).

Revs. G. F. FITCH, D.D. (Treasurer), Y. J. ALLEN, D.D., E. BOX, R. T. BRYAN, D.D., R. E. LEWIS, D. MCGILLIVRAY, A. P. PARKER, D.D., J. W. STEVENSON, C. J. F. SYMONS.

Rev. G. H. BONDFIELD (Secretary).

13, Kiukiang Road, Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

In connection with the forthcoming Centenary Missionary Conference it has been decided to prepare a brief historical and statistical review of Protestant Mission work in China, and I have been requested by the Committee to ask you to be good enough to favour us with a succinct historical and statistical summary of the work that has been done by your Society.

The historical details should include:—

(1). The date when your work commenced at each of your present centres. Also the dates of important developments in your work.

(2). An outline of the progress that has been made in the various departments of your work—(a) Evangelistic, (b) Medical, (c) Educational, (d) Training of preachers, evangelists, teachers and Biblewomen, etc.

(3). A brief account of the beginning and development of your native churches with their present

number and organization, also an account of the growth of the native pastorate and of self-support.

(N.B. The Summary should not exceed 4,000 words.)

The statistics should give:—

(1). The number of foreign missionaries, native workers (paid or unpaid) native Christians (communicants and non-communicants), boarding schools and scholars, day schools and scholars, hospitals and dispensaries with number of patiemts, etc. The figures for 1904 and 1905 being given in each case.

(2). If possible, a table showing similar statistics for 1890 and for each preceding 10 or 20 years back to the commencement of your work.

In making this request the Committee beg to remind you of the importance of the Conference. There are now in China over 3,270 Protestant missionaries, representing 78 different organizations, whilst in the providence of God the end of the first century of missionary work marks the beginning of a new era in the history of this great empire.

It is impossible to gather on the field the statistics that are needed for a complete survey, whereas the returns in your annual reports will probably supply all that is required.

The Committee hope they may be able to prepare not only a useful table of statistics, but also a hand-book of permanent value. This is a formidable undertaking, and it is realised that the value of the work will entirely depend on the completeness of the information with which we are supplied.

To be of any service your reply must be in the hands of the Committee early in 1906. The Committee suggest that an historical and a statistical summary, giving the figures for 1904, should be prepared and sent to us forthwith, whilst a supplementary form giving the returns for 1905 should be forwarded as early as possible in 1906.

In anticipation we thank you for your kind co-operation.

As soon as the programme for the Conference is settled, I hope to have the pleasure of again communicating with you.

With heartiest greetings from the Committee, I remain,

Yours faithfully,

G. H. BONDFIELD,
Hon. Secretary.

number and organization, also an account of the growth of the native pastorate and of self-support.

(N.B. The Summary should not exceed 4,000 words.)

The statistics should give:—

(1). The number of foreign missionaries, native workers (paid or unpaid) native Christians (communicants and non-communicants), boarding schools and scholars, day schools and scholars, hospitals and dispensaries with number of patients, etc. The figures for 1904 and 1905 being given in each case.

(2). If possible, a table showing similar statistics for 1890 and for each preceding 10 or 20 years back to the commencement of your work.

In making this request the Committee beg to remind you of the importance of the Conference. There are now in China over 3,270 Protestant missionaries, representing 78 different organizations, whilst in the providence of God the end of the first century of missionary work marks the beginning of a new era in the history of this great empire.

It is impossible to gather on the field the statistics that are needed for a complete survey, whereas the returns in your annual reports will probably supply all that is required.

The Committee hope they may be able to prepare not only a useful table of statistics, but also a hand-book of permanent value. This is a formidable undertaking, and it is realised that the value of the work will entirely depend on the completeness of the information with which we are supplied.

To be of any service your reply must be in the hands of the Committee early in 1906. The Committee suggest that an historical and a statistical summary, giving the figures for 1904, should be prepared and sent to us forthwith, whilst a supplementary form giving the returns for 1905 should be forwarded as early as possible in 1906.

In anticipation we thank you for your kind co-operation.

As soon as the programme for the Conference is settled, I hope to have the pleasure of again communicating with you.

With heartiest greetings from the Committee, I remain,

Yours faithfully,

G. H. BONDFIELD,
Hon. Secretary.

Rec'd Nov. 13, 1905

Enc

Foochow, Nov. 15th 1905 — 149

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith,

A few days ago I had a letter from the Com. at Amoy of our Mission in response to my inquiry as to their views, as mentioned in my letter to you Oct. 20th. I learn that there is a general disapproval of the plan & that a cablegram has been sent to that effect. While I should be very glad to have that end the matter, I recognize that none of us know the ins & outs of it, so that I do not absolutely refuse to consider it after both sides have had interchange of ideas. It still to many decidedly best. It will break up my present enterprise in its present form, and be a great strain on one's health. Dr. Sheffield thinks this alone a sufficient reason for not going.

Since I came here I have visited and inspected all the missions in nearly all forms of work, I have gone inland to Ku Cheng 60 miles in the mountains. In two days I am to go to Ing Hok, over mountains to Hsing Hua Fu, to see the Meth. work, thence overland to Amoy. I have spoken to both Colleges here, preached at the annual Chinese meetings in the great Foochow Memorial Church. On the 13th by arrangement of the U.S. Consul & the Comm. of Customs, all

The officials of this Provincial Capital were in-
vited here to the College to listen to an addres
of an hour on the true renovation of Ch
na - The Acting Gov. was ill, but sent his r
grets - The Literary Chancellor, Gov. Treasur
Gov. Judge, Asst Tator Gov. Salt Taotai
2 others to the total of 32 were present, wit
banging of salutes &c. &c - The effort was
to lead up to the irresistible conclusion
that if China wishes the fruits which Ja
pan has gathered, she must sow Ja-
pan's seed - loyalty, honesty, and ab-
solute toleration for Christianity as
world-religion - They listened in
silence - who knows what they thought.

Four of the leading officials mentioned above in-
vited Mr. Hinman & myself to a feast at the Foreign
Bureau this p.m. where we were elegantly entertain-
ed, & had opportunity for much conversation. I am
very glad to hear from Pangchuang today that
Miss Dr. Fallmon is coming this year. We are
daily asking for you, & your associates
guidance & wisdom, remembering that the
silver & the gold are His. I can be reached
in care the Am. Bds. Boss. Shanghai, at any time

Very sincerely yours,
Arthur H. Smith -

Steamer Siberia, At Sea, 150
Nearing Honolulu, Jan. 4th 1906 -

Dear Dr. Smith;

Your letter in explanation of the cablegram was greatly delayed in transmission, and did not reach me till exactly two months after the cablegram itself, and long after I had sent word to the Bd. Press people to cable in reply that I am on the way - Whether the enterprise succeeds or not, I do not wish to fail in any effort to make it a success, and I will in every way do my utmost to promote it - The Mission will be grieved to hear that no Deputation is coming after all, and will more than ever feel that the heroic efforts of last Feb. to bring our needs home to the Board and to the churches were almost wasted. We recognize the helplessness of any Committee to do what can not be done, but the entire absence of any definite statement for half or three quarters of a year has induced in all the Board's Missions in China a kind of hopelessness of relief which is pathetic and unexampled.

As my work is to be in relation to Sec. Patton, I have written fully to him, but the substance is of course intended for you both -

I will write - or perhaps telegraph - on arrival at San Francisco, in accordance with the advice of Mr. Ferney - In the meantime, I am most sincerely Yours, Arthur H. Smith -

Ottawa Ontario
Dec 5th 1906

Dear Friend

I received your letter on Capital matters, but sent his
[illegible] Please listen to an addre
of an hour on the time [illegible]
[illegible] I [illegible] but sent his
[illegible] in Montreal, [illegible]
[illegible] I will [illegible] of [illegible]
[illegible] one day after that [illegible]
to the fire, this people [illegible] in reply that [illegible]
our [illegible] now — [illegible]
[illegible] in our effort [illegible]
[illegible] and [illegible] in every way do our [illegible]
[illegible] — [illegible] will be opinion
[illegible] fact [illegible] waiting [illegible] after [illegible]
[illegible] more than [illegible] that the [illegible]
[illegible] the [illegible] committee [illegible]
[illegible] for [illegible] but the [illegible] of
[illegible] for [illegible] on all the [illegible]
[illegible] claim [illegible] of [illegible]
[illegible] and [illegible].
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] — or perhaps [illegible] we are
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Steamer Siberia, At Sea.
Nearing Honolulu, Jan 4th 1906 —

RECEIVED
JAN 19 1906
O. H. PATTON

Rev. C. H. Patton, D.D.;

Dear Dr. Patton;

It was not until just as our vessel was leaving Shanghai that I received any communication at all from Boston in explanation of the cablegram summoning me to go to the U.S. The first message reached me in Shanghai Oct. 19th, the second in Amoy Dec. 4th, the letters above mentioned, Dec. 19th. Two full months after the first word, during which time I was in doubt as to the object of the recall. As I wrote to See Smith from Shanghai (Oct. 20th) I was very unwilling indeed to leave China, where I seemed in the judgment of the Gen. Com. for the 1907 Conference, in that of the Mission, & also in that of the Final Conference, to have a specific work assigned me, for which the time was by no means too long. This view was taken also, by the Com. ad interim of our Mission, to whom I referred the matter, promising to abide by their decision, which I did subject to further light.

On receiving the second cablegram, however, I felt at once that it was decisive, & wrote at once to Shanghai to have telegrams dispatched to my Station and to Boston, that I should leave Hongkong Dec. 15th. Before I left all the Chinese Christians I had earnestly commissioned all the Chinese Christians to ask the Lord to give me guid

aulle, and afterwards reached me of the need at home, at every mission center, of which I visited many, I begged my friends to pray that I might have guidance not only, but also wisdom, humility, and tact, of which I felt so much the need. I can not think that these many petitions have been in vain. [Just as I write on this ship in Hongkong harbor, a telegram was handed me from my dear Pang Chuang Station (who had received my telegram announcing my intended departure) which consisted merely of the words "Genesis twenty-eight fifteen." This I accept as a message of the Lord, and although I was heavy-hearted at being obliged to leave China on an errand ~~certainly~~ difficult errand, I felt, and do feel that it is as certainly a call of God as I have ever had.

You will pardon this much of explanation which seemed requisite to enable you to understand my position. I read and have reread your letter and the minute forwarded to the Bd. Com. with the deepest interest. There is much in the administration of the Am. Board wh. I do not comprehend, but it appears tolerably clear that bring in such deep water, yours is almost the only way to get out. The plan of a campaign to reach business men seems to me admirable. If we can not command the intelligent sympathy and support of such, our work, however approved by others must be cut off from its natural and necessary support. In the altered conditions of this new century more sentim

ment is quite inefficient as a motive power.
Most especially do I cordially endorse the
6th paragraph, on "A Campaign for Prayer", for
which there has been far too little call. In this respect our So-
ciety seems to be far behind many others. I wish that the ex-
cellent idea of the Woman's Boards might be taken up by
the Am. Board, and that one common prayer-calendar could
serve for their united interests. (The present strange phenome-
non of rival calendars calling for "united" (?) prayer for the
same individuals, is certainly mollifying, to put not too mild-
ly.)

With regard to the general purpose of your campaign,
since it must be made and on a large scale, the outline
plan which you have worked out seems to be admirable,
but of course experience may suggest modifications.
I shall be glad to throw myself into it with all the heart-
iness possible, and shall be more than willing to leave
every detail to you. At present I am not at all
clear what line I ought to take. As an effort to reach
and to interest business men, and perhaps those who may
be indifferent to mission work, my thought is to take a
wide view of the commercial aspects of that work, especial-
ly with reference to their geographical, historical, polite-
cal, commercial, educational & moral aspects with re-
gard to the Far East. It is certain that these are very
little understood in the U.S. perhaps not enough is made
of them. With a view to catching the Eye in order to
reach the Ear, I ought to have a large map of the
World, but the usual order of the continents must
be reversed so as to bring the Pacific Ocean in the mid-
dle, where it now is. Such a map I hope you will
have prepared in some way, large enough for use in

any audience room. Experience shows that arrangements for hanging such a map, for an adequate pointer &c, must all be made in advance. I am quite willing & able to make 5 minute addresses whenever it is necessary (as Doyle did at the 75th anniversary of the Am. Board) but it is borne in on me that the range of topics which I suppose will take time to present adequately. I am from China, and from the North China Mission, but it is my wish to emphasize the needs and opportunities of all our missions in China, two of wh. beside my own I have just visited. Both the Foochow & the So. China Missions are in greater immediate need than that in the north, but all alike need immediate help. I should like to point out to the supporters, and especially to the administrators of the Am. Board, some of our past failures and short-comings, especially in China, that we may avoid these dangers now. We ought to make a larger use of the co-ordinated experience of others, some of whom came in a generation or two after us, but who are now a generation or two in advance of us. I expect to find letters from Boston awaiting me in San Francisco. But I trust nothing will prevent my going east via Los Angeles & San Diego, that I may meet our dear Porter friends, and learn something from them - especially from Miss Mary Porter, of present conditions in the U.S., to me almost an unknown land. From there I shall hope to go east by New Orleans, Washington, in order to avoid the winter as much as may be, and as long. I have had chronic bronchitis for forty years, and as I wrote Dr. Smith, I am not at all sure that I can stand the terrible New England

climate, especially after so long an exemption from it - I note your suggestion as to limitation of assent to calls to speak, which is doubtless wise and necessary. My natural impulse is to do everything which I am asked to do, but I shall be glad to leave all appointments to you - just as I did in fulfilling Mr. Hinman's, explaining that I was "operated by a syndicate"!

Private entertainment, unless with special friends, is perhaps the most trying feature of a missionary campaign. I shall certainly be glad to avail myself of your suggestion as to putting up at hotels instead -

It is nearly eleven years since I have seen my son, then only a boy, in passing from N.Y. to Boston & hope for at least a few hours with him - The only suggestion which occurs to me with regard to topics is that I do not wish to talk about the siege in Peking, of which there is quite enough already in print to satisfy any rational curiosity. I fear such there be. Poor Mr. Gamewell must be tired to death at the very name of Peking!

I have heard ominous hints that American audiences like to be entertained, but will not tolerate too much pressure -

In the hope of seeing you on many weeks classes, and with constant prayers for the success of your campaign,

I remain very sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

Mr. Arthur H. Griffith

Dear Sir,

I write upon suggestion or the initiative of a friend to speak, which is doubtless with hesitation. My natural impulse is to do everything which I can without to do, but I call for upon to have all the appropriate boys — just as this is published to the "Gaelic" among explaining that I am "affected by a complaint" [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Rec'd MAR 28 1906

152

N. Y. Central Railway –

Mar. 27th '06

Dear Dr. Barton;

Yours of yesterday met me on my arrival in N.Y. I am now on my way to Rockford Ills., but have to return to N.Y. Apr. 16th for a Cong. Club meeting. I hope to be in Boston, either going or coming from Dartmouth Coll. and Keene N.H., & shall be glad to confer with you. The N.C. Mission – and indeed all four China missions need to have their conditions understood as they are not, and have not been for many years –

I have replied to Dr. Moore that I shall be delighted to

see him at that time -

In the interim, I remain

Very sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith

P.S. I plan to sail from Seattle June 7th. -

Mathew J. Smith

Remote

Coeur d'Alene - Ida. Nov. 27 - 1906.

Rec'd APR 20 1906

CABLE, FERNSTOCK—NEW YORK

TELEPHONE: 3159 GRAMERCY 153

The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Rec'd APR 20 1906

MISSIONARY LITERATURE:
LEAFLETS, MAPS, CONCERT EXERCISES, COLLECTION ENVELOPES, REPORTS, &c., CONSTANTLY ON HAND. SUPPLIED ON REQUEST.

REV. CHARLES C. CREEGAN, D.D., DIS'T SEC'Y AND GEN'L AGENT,
CONGREGATIONAL ROOMS,
FOURTH AVE. AND 22D ST., NEW YORK.

Apr. 18th 1906.

Dear Dr. Barton;

I have just received your of Apr. 17th in regard to visiting Boston. I wrote only yesterday to see Patton on the same subject, and he will show you the general program so that I need not repeat it.

About all the time I have to see my son will be next week, and the one following at New Haven - I suppose, but am as yet unadvised certainly, that I am to be in Keene N.H. for May 4th - Dart-mouth Coll. May 6th, & thence I can go to Boston, being there, on the 8th, wh. is yr. Prud. Com. day, only I am to be in Fall River for that Evg. (Cong. Club).

On the 13th I must be in Oberlin & feel the importance of meeting the bud. Com., as you suggest, and so do all our

missionaries in China, from three of the missions in which I have messages of great moment. I have appointments every day this week but for Saturday.

On Tues. next I am to go to New Haven, where I expect to meet the Theol. Students, as I did in Chicago last week.

Sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Arthur H. Smith
New York.
Apr. 18-1906.

RECEIVED
MAY 11 1906
C. H. PATTON.

43 Yale Station,
New Haven,
May 10th

ANSWERED
MAY 12 1906
C. H. PATTON.

Dear Dr. Patton;

I did not 'dig out' of this country a moment too soon. I found an invitation here for to deliver a "Commencement Address" at "Putnam Hall" Poughkeepsie, a young ladies finishing school! I am to address thronging Yale multitudes (?) this evg. on their opportunities in China — Yale Univ. mission included — tomorrow p.m. I go to N.Y., Sat 6 p.m. embark for Oberlin — Can you not drop me a little information now & then as to the progress of the campaign, & what the P. Com. is really de-

cipling to do? Mr. Chazin has my prospective address

I am sure the Lord calls you "for such a time as this" May the evidences of a tide of the tide multiply.

Do not forget to pray for me.

Very heartily Yours,

Arthur H. Smith

P.S. The accompanying letter I intended to hand to Lee Barton, who I hope will read it & hand it to Prof. Moore. It explains the need of an editor &c. in Peking much better than I did to the Bud. Com.

ANSWERED
JUN 16 1906
C. H. PATTON.

RECEIVED
MAY 31 1906
C. H. PATTON.

Ontario, Cal., May 28th 06

Dear Dr. Patton,

Your very kind encouraging letter of the 7th reached me on the first day the Pac. Coast Congress met, & its good cheer was communicated to the audience by Finney. Under God the church & the Board, owe this great work in the tide to you, as the people everywhere, and as is fully recognized, yet it is not unlike Artemas Ward's the man who was imprisoned for long years in a dungeon, finally a bright thought struck him - he opened the window & got out!" I spoke at Redlands (over to the S.S. by time since I arrived) &

found that I was billed to speak
in Sac. Aug. Sunday eve. to the la
Sunday eve
gest audience I have seen, ex
cept Tompkins Ave. Brooklyn -
Prof. Bosworth asked me on
two occasions to speak in the d
rational meeting, & the last eve
of the Congress I was given th
most of the time. I do not
think we have found any peo
ple more interested or sympath
ic than in Sac'to. It would have
been a great mistake not to
there. I reached here yesterd
am to speak in the rural chur
in an eve. meeting, & twice in Sa
Diego on Sunday. Next week
Thurs. 31st I go to S. F., 7 June 18
speak in Berkeley. Sunday June 3rd
in S. F. at Bly. Ch. (union with
1st. Ch.) in a.m., & in the eve. at Sa
Jose. June 1st Portland Or., 8th
at Forest Grove, 10th Tacoma
the a.m. & Seattle in the eve.; am
men's meeting the next day, leavin

a "Rainier Club" (2) some time June 13th (eve. of Commencement day) address at Walla Walla - June 17th Pilgrim Ch. Seattle - June 24th Oakland, or Santa Cruz - Last Tues. eve. I was at Pomona Coll. and after speaking, saw all the Stud. volunteers. There is new life in Pac. Coast Cong. circles, the earthquake & their emergencies have thoroughly aroused them to interest and action.

I can not help feeling that the whole denomination will go on to new duties, and to better appreciation of our wide field and its needs & opportunities.

With many thanks, and appreciation of your constant kindness, I remain

Very sincerely Yours,

Arthur L. Smith

Rec'd MAY 31 1906 156

La Mesa, San Diego Co. Cal.
May 25th 1906.

Ans'd MAY 31 1906

Dear Dr. Barlow,

Many thanks for yours of the 11th inst. regarding the appeal for a man for translator. You speak of the future "approval" of our North China Mission at the coming meeting - It was formally approved at the last meeting as you will see by the minutes - It wd. be a great encouragement to all the missions to have our Board act in the matter - I hope that definite action may be taken about opening Sin Chiu in time for a cablegram to get to them before June 11th - Will you let me know what is done?

I am to speak in San Diego twice next Sunday. I have told the pastor the situation as to Mr. Roberts, & I

it can be so managed as not to chill the enthusiasm of the church.

I have written to Sec. Patton of the late enthusiastic Congress, and of the many opportunities for speaking between this and my sailing date — June 26th — Siberia —

Dr. Porter is reasonably comfortable, but with no substantial gain — Jennie is decidedly improving —

Very sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith

P.S. a telegram from Dr. Hume (New Haven) says that they are awaiting word from China about his daughter's movements. I wrote today to Mr. Higgins (who you might as a precaution repeat to him) that I go to sail per Siberia June 26th, whatever Miss Hume does. Mr. W. is to engage my passage —

Matthew S. Dwight
Jo. Mus. Dr.
May 25, 1906.

Archer H. Smith

Rec'd JUN 19 1906
Ans'd JUN 21 1906

1110 So. Fourth St.
Tacoma, Wash.
June 11th '06

Dear Dr. Barton;

I was very glad to hear thro' yes. of the 31st of the votes about Sin Ch'ing & Shansi. It will be "water to a fish in a dry suit" at the mission meeting this week. I trust the unwise insurance action will be entirely rescinded. As to my own relation to the Board I can only leave the matter to the P. Com.

Since I came north from San Diego, I have spoken in S. Francisco, Berkeley & San Jose; in Portland, Or.

I in Forest Grove (twice - once to the students); at the 1st Ch. here Sunday a.m., 1st Ch. Seattle in the eve. Next Sunday I am to be at Seattle for a.m. & eve. in other churches, and later for a union meeting. Tomorrow night I go to Walla Walla. Please tell Dr. Patton that at the close of my Sunday a.m. address here, I brought out his "Albanian". One man showed a friend a $100 bill that he meant to give, but put it back as inadequate. The total ($1,000.00) far exceeded any previous record for Tacoma, & they sang the doxology twice!

The Pac. steamers are all in a muddle. I am writing to Mr. Higgin about it. Sincerely Yours,

Arthur T. Smith.

Rec'd JUN 25 1906
Ans'd JUL 9 1906

Arthur H. Smith

Seattle, Wash. June 19th 1906
Deputation

Dear Dr. Barton;

I rec'd yr. of the 6th (via Oakland Cal.) on the 16th and am very glad to hear that the deputation is in prospect of materializing. When the time I left China no information on the subject had been received. There is a special difficulty in arranging a route, and itinerary, because of the necessity of being in Nanking at the Conference in Apr-May. The natural way would be to begin at the South and end with Shantung and the N.C. mission. Another question is whether the Phil. Is. are to be included. There is a young mission there, I believe, as yet un-

visited. The fare to Manila on the Pac. Mail boats going there, is the same as to Kobe, Shanghai & H-Kong.

I am in the dark as to the proposed time of departure. If it were early enough to admit of a short stay in the Sandw. Is, & Japan, that wd. be very desirable.

I will try to draw up a tentative schedule - perhaps two of them - and send later, but during the Shanghai Conf. business nothing will suit all parties. Six months for China alone is none too much.

I am still awaiting an answer from Mr. Higgin as to how we are to go, as the strike in S. F. is tying up many steamers, and the Pac. Mail may be paralyzed - like some others!

Since I wrote you on the 11th I have been enjoying only comparative rest! There was a good company at Whitman College on the 13th. On the eve. of the 16th I spoke to the Club of Seattle on our relations with other lands - especially the Orient, urging a Trade Commission from this city to China to investigate conditions, & make suggestions &c. On Sunday I spoke to Dr. E. S. Smith's Sunday School, to the Church in the a.m., to the Tacoma Y.M.C.A. in the p.m., & the (Seattle) University Church in the eve. Yesterday there was a Union ministers' meeting in Tacoma where I spoke for one (1) hour, & to the Men's Club of Dr. E. S. Smith's Church in the eve. Tomorrow there is a union meeting of all Cong. churches in Ply. Church, &

Tomorrow a union meeting of ladies (all denominations) in Tacoma. Thurs. & Friday are given to a S.S. association at Aberdeen, & next Monday I shall have a chance at the Tacoma Chamber of Commerce.

Our Mission will be greatly relieved at the multiplying signs of new life in Boston — as will all others — Having been in this part of Wash. several times before, I have many friends in each of these cities, and there is no difficulty in finding something to do — The Poly. Ch. are very enthusiastic over the Ellis family, — I so am I.

Very Sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

Please show this to See Fatlow. I got into (your) Albanian here too! Is "anything doing" about him?

Rec'd JUN 28 1906 157

Seattle, June 26th '06

Ans'd JUL 9 1906

Dear Dr. Barton;

Yesterday I received your letter of the 13th, reporting the new status which the Bd. Com. has kindly granted to me - I thank them very much for their confidence and appreciation, and shall endeavor to make good use of the unusual opportunity - It will be some time before I can tell when it will be best to live, I of course I have the mission to consult, and also my wife - who is, I who has a "mission" of her own - Dr. Edward Lincoln Smith, of this city, is in

tending to take a year off — probably next year — perhaps visiting Palestine & Egypt — but he is strongly inclined to China & Japan — Why not invite him to go as a principal (or a co-ordinate) member of the deputation? Heard be the best man for this on the Coast, & it is well to have this part of our field represented — it is more, it is important.

I am in my way to Everett Cong ch. (where I preached at its start 13 yrs. ago) — the bus. pastor was so much interested that he is giving up his service to unite with the Cong. flock. It is a pity that the deputation has to wait till Jan. to start — it makes

it difficult to arrange any satisfactory program.

It wd. be best to go in Aug. or Sept. at latest, begin work in the autumn, & end with a rise for meeting in the north in summer. The date of the Shanghai Conference is intractible, however. I am consulting Dr. Porter & Mr. Kingman about an itinerary as requested.

Very sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

Arthur H. Smith

Seattle. Wash. June 26 1906.

158

Tacoma, June 28th, 1906.

RECEIVED
JUL 5 1906
C. H. PATTON.

Dear Dr. Patton;

Yours of the 19th -via Berkeley- has only just got to me. I am very much disappointed at what you tell me of the uncertainty about getting the million dollars after all, and I refuse to believe that after all your energy and faith there will be after all a failure. Surely deliverance will arise "from some other place."

I am glad that the testomonials to Henry's prospective usefulness. I never had any fear that he would not be active, but was not so sure that he had the divine call to go abroad, without which neither his mother or I wish him to go. He seems however to have been gradually and naturally led into it, and I hope he will eventually find his way there. As to Lin Ch'ing, as you say, the right man is needed, and not the first who turns up. This is generally the case, and now that there are more applicants than at some previous priods the Board ought to have as high a standard as the Y.M.C.A. and at present I know of nothing higher - all the men having been actually tested at home. I regret that the exigencies of the deputation business make it necessary for them to start early in the year.

The best time would be to sail say in August, and then begin work in Sept. ending by June of the next year. I do not find it easy to suggest any program which will fit into a Jan. start. Is there any idea at all of visiting the Phil. Is.? The fare is the same to Manila as to Shanghai, and as we have a mission - let there it will be well to have a peep at it for future reference. I cam see obvious objections to your leaving you work at this stage, but also obvious advantages in your plunging in mediis rebus at this juncture. The difficulty is the same for Sec. Barton, only perhaps more serious, as his duties are not easily

not easily transferable-as indeed yours are not. I have written to Sec. Barton that it is possible to get help to a certain extent from Dr.E.L.Smith of Seattle who is thinking of taking a year's vacation next year,and is accessible to the importance of the Far East over Egypt and the Sphynx. I received Dr.Barton let-ter announcing my appointment to the Oriental Chair of "Professor-of-Things-in General",and I can see that it is the best thing to be done under the circumstances.I will consult with the Mission,and with my wife,who,as I said to Sec.Barton has and is a mission of her own.

Five months and a half have passed since I listened to your Siren notes(and letters),and in another week I hope to be getting on the Tremont for export. As I have told Dr. Barton(in case some of the statistical fiends "want to know-don't you know-)I have spoken 170 times in 20 states(inc.D.C.),and in 72 cities,with the opportunity of addressing 20 universities,seminaries,colleges, &c/,and to do this I have travelled in this country just about 21000 miles.In all this time I have never missed a railway connection,and have never lost an appointment thro disability! The many prayers offered for this effort have been certainly answered. In this region I have been in a condition of only comparative torpor. I think it is six times that I have spoken in Seattle(whither I have been five times)and about as many here.The last was to an Epworth League rally last night,and the next is to a Pres. church which is not doing anything like what it ought.The positively last appearance is to be at a dinner which DR.Smith is to give to all the Cong. Pastors in and about Seattle on July 4th,when he wishes me to meet them. I was at Everett last Sunday,where I supplied 12 years ago when the church was just formed,and got a small subscrip-

tion for the Board, the Pres. pastor giving up his service and coming over with his Flock. On Monday of this week I met the Tacoma Chamber of Commerce, and as a result a Committee was appointed to consider the subject of their relations to the Orient, and perhaps to rescind the action of 1885 when the Chinese were driven out. At all events their attention has been forcibly called to the absurdities of the present situation.

My China address is to be Care Am. Pres. Press, Shanghai, and I shall be especially glad to know about the progress of events, and in particular whether there is any certainty that a new Foreign Secretary will be chosen in the autumn, and what men are in mind.

Let me again thank you for your uniform kindness ever since I came out of the Imperceptible in the perceptible. May your shadow never be less! "And empty words I will not add", but remain most sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Tacoma, Wash. June 30th, '06.

Rec'd JUL 6 1906
Ans'd JUL 9 1906

Dear Dr. Barton;

This morning I have yours of the 22nd, enclosing the article from the Boston Herald, for which you have my thanks.

I think that I have already written you that the time proposed for the starting of the proposed deputation is very unfortunate, and if there is any idea at all of taking in the Shanghai conference, it will be almost impossible to arrange the details satisfactorily. I have a letter from Dr. Porter on the subject, and he agrees with me that it would be a pity not to go to the Phil. Is., when the fare is the same as to Shanghai, and the time added would not be very great. Of course I can not say what time would have to be consumed in visiting your missionary after reaching Manila. In the present uncertain condition of things it seems impossible to do more than suggest tentatively that if it is determined to adhere to the plan to leave next January, it might be possible to take a brief look at the P.I. Mission, then to Canton for perhaps 10 days, and giving Hongkong, Swatow, and Amoy a day or two each to see other missions, to go direct to Shanghai for the Conference, leaving Fukien till later. I do not see how all these can be done within the time allowed, except at too great expense of rush. If Shao Wu is to be visited it will require a very long time to get up there, and say a week to get a look around, tho the descent can be made in a few days. the Foochow missionaries now in the U.S. can tell you the time necessary for 'doing' their field. To get to Shansi it would be well to go up the Yang-tzu to Hankow, take the rail to the junction with the Shansi line, and then came back from Shansi and take in Pao ting fu, and later Kalgan. If the month of August is spent on the ocean-which

is an excellent time for the trip, it brings one to China at a time when it is not too hot to travel, and before the next summer the entire field can be traversed. Write to me at Shanghai, care Am. Pres. Mission Press-if there is any more light that I can shed on the matter. I see in the Missionary Herald that the same picture of me has been made to do duty over again. I trust that there may be "a holiday from inflammable substances" in that line, but in case it is necessary to do me up again, write to my son (in Beloit for the summer) and borrow a picture taken at Los Angeles for the Congress, which is in every way much better. I wrote to Sec. Patton the other day that I have now travelled just about 27000 miles since I reached S.F. Jan. 12th. This is the 20th state (Inc/D.C.) in which I have spoken in 72 cities (only two of them not incorporated towns) to a total of 170 times. What the U.S.A. now desires is what Sydney Smith terms "occasional flashes of silence". Whitman College was the 20th institution which I have had the opportunity of addressing. The Chamber of Commerce in this backward city may take some action rescinding their behavior of 20 years ago, if not, it is "not my funeral". I met the Sec. on the street this a.m. and mentioned to him that the orient can stand it quite as long as Tacoma can. Tomorrow I am to speak in the 1st pres/Ch. here, in an endeavor to wake them up to the new conditions.

With renewed thanks for you kindness I remain, as ever, very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Arthur H. Smith
Tacoma Wash. June 30-1906.
Education

Rec'd JUL 14 1906

Arthur F. Smith 159

Seattle, Wash. July 8th '06.

Ans'd JUL 27 1906

Dear Dr. Barton;

Our ship has been duel and again postponed, but we expect to sail in the a.m., deep loaded, one little item being 14000 tons of flour.

I suppose one of the most exigent questions is the choice of a new For. Sec. Would it not be well to try to discover some young man (as the Christian End. did) appoint him Asst. Sec., and let him grow into it, instead of calling a 'war-horse'?

Is it a good plan to hear a di-

vided administration of 20 dis
trict missions permanent?
Unless there is adequate as-
sistance there is a prospect that
you will be "killed dead", which
none of us, on the whole, approve
of! It is now 177 days since
I landed in San Francisco, & I am to speak tonight
to the Edgewater church — the 177th
address — maintaining the average.
I have had the opp'ty of speaking a
dozen times in Seattle, & almost as
many in Tacoma in the month since
I arrived — We shall watch the clos-
ing weeks of the year in the faith
— mine at least — that the entire
Million will be got!

Very sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Rec'd SEP 17 1906

Arthur H. Smith.

Shanghai, Aug. 16/06.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Received yours of July 17th on the 13th, & cabled you "Canton" the same day, meaning yet the earlier you can come the better. Of course we recognize the impracticability of an early arrival for this year. Some of the Foochow people are very fretful that you did not go there instead to attend the Ann. Commencements &c, returning on the big river from Hongkong to Shanghai. Mr. Hodous will have written of this. We are all very glad to know that so strong a deputation is to be here. The Committee unitedly invite Dr. Mills to speak at one of the evening public me

ings, which will be held in spacious Town Hall. The hope is to get influential Shanghai people to go, and capture them for an interest in our great enterprise. All the Committees for the Conference are chosen, and at work. Everything promises an important gathering. I sent your letter to Dr. Sheffield, with explanation of my cablegram. June is not the best month for receiving million work, but as in India, that time can be used.

We are remembering you in your trying days towards the end of the year. Hope to go up the River very soon. My address is C/o Am. Press.

Very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

Foochow, August 30, '06.

Dear Dr. Smith:--

It was fine to get your letter from Shanghai and to know that you are back in China where we can hear from you at closer range and perhaps see you too before long again. I am afraid if everybody whom you have visited in the last few months should write to you as persisitently as we have you would require not simply to give your whole time to literary work (writing letters) but would have to have two or three stenographers always at your side. It is your fault, though, for if one will manifest such broad and intelligent interest in what is nearest to the hearts of those whom he meets he must be prepared for still further calls upon his sympathy and interest. Only do not let us impose on you by taking too much of your time with our letters.

We want very, very much to have the American Board deputation get down here in time for our College Commencements next January. The exercises of the Girls' School, our college, and the theological seminary will probably occur in the last week of January, and it would mean so much to the deputation and to us if they could be here at that time. They could see what they want to see, and the glory of such a commencement day to those who have part in the exercises would be a happy memory the rest of their lives. There would be no corresponding advantage in going first to Canton which would at all compensate for the omission of this special season at Foochow. The educational work there is not by any means such a prominent feature, and a visit there would likely be as opportune later as at that time. I think there would be considerable advantage in stopping off at Shanghai, to meet the leaders of the work and the organizers of the program for the Centenary, in order that it could be planned directly with Dr. Hillis and the others what part they would take in the exercises of the Conference. Then by all odds the best time to take the trip to Shaowu for those of the deputation who would go there is the time right after the closing of the schools when we would have time to escort them and the conditions of weather and everyhting are most favorable. If the trip to Shaowu (~~xxxxxxxxxx~~ doubtless the most difficult to plan for in the whole of the deputation's southern trip) is not made during the winter vacation of the schools, I am very much afraid it will drop out altogether, and that certainly would be very unfortunate. If we could get the deputation here by the 20th or soon after (January), I think we could plan out their itinerary for the South to the best possible effect. We are delaying our native annual meeting, usually held in November, so as to meet with them when they come. This will be perhaps the best opportunity they could have to see all the workers of the mission together in conference, to hear reports and get impressions of the character of what is being done and the people who are doing it. We had planned to have this follow directly after Commencement if possible, so that within ten days the visitors could have a fairly full survey of our educational and evangelistic work, presented in compact form in these meetings. After these ten days or so of meetings the quiet rest and conference on the trip to Shaowu would be welcome and attractive. I hope you will do what you can to get the people to come here in time. It will probably be necessary to start before January 1st and preferably by the shorter time steamers on the northern route, so as not to lose the time which will be so valuable just before the China New Year.

It appears evident that there are going to be really two deputations for the party of Dr. Hillis and Dr. L. C. Warner will have to be planned for in quite a different way than the working deputation, Drs. Barton and Moore and

Foochow, August 30, '06.

Dear Dr. Smith:--

It was fine to get your letter from Shanghai and to know that you are back in China where we can hear from you at closer range and perhaps see you too before long again. I am afraid if everybody whom you have visited in the last few months should write to you as persistently as we have you would require not simply to give your whole time to literary work (writing letters) but would have to have two or three stenographers always at your side. It is your fault, though, for if one will manifest such broad and intelligent interest in what is nearest to the hearts of those whom he meets he must be prepared for still further calls upon his sympathy and interest. Only do not let us impose on you by taking too much of your time with our letters.

We want very, very much to have the American Board deputation get down here in time for our College Commencements next January. The exercises of the Girls' School, our college, and the theological seminary will probably occur in the last week of January, and it would mean so much to the deputation and to us if they could be here at that time. They could see what they want to see, and the glory of such a commencement day to those who have part in the exercises would be a happy memory the rest of their lives. There would be no corresponding advantage in going first to Canton which would at all compensate for the omission of this special season at Foochow. The educational work there is not by any means such a prominent feature, and a visit there would likely be as opportune later as at that time. I think there would be considerable advantage in stopping off at Shanghai, to meet the leaders of the work and the organizers of the program for the Centenary, in order that it could be planned directly with Dr. Hillis and the others what part they would take in the exercises of the Conference. Then by all odds the best time to take the trip to Shown for those of the deputation who would go there is the time right after the closing of the schools when we would have time to escort them and the conditions of weather and everything are most favorable. If the trip to Shown (~~xxxxxxxxx~~ doubtless the most difficult to plan for in the whole of the deputation's southern trip) is not made during the winter vacation of the schools, I am very much afraid it will drop out altogether, and that certainly would be very unfortunate. If we could get the deputation here by the 20th or soon after (January), I think we could plan out their itinerary for the South to the best possible effect. We are delaying our native annual meeting, usually held in November, so as to meet with them when they come. This will be perhaps the best opportunity they could have to see all the workers of the mission together in conference, to hear reports and get impressions of the character of what is being done and the people who are doing it. We had planned to have this follow directly after Commencement if possible, so that within ten days the visitors could have a fairly full survey of our educational and evangelistic work, presented in compact form in these meetings. After these ten days or so of meetings the quiet rest and conference on the trip to Shown would be welcome and attractive. I hope you will do what you can to get the people to come here in time. It will probably be necessary to start before January 1st and preferably by the shorter time steamers on the northern route, so as not to lose the time which will be so valuable just before the China New Year.

It appears evident that there are going to be really two deputations for the party of Dr. Hillis and Dr. L. C. Warner will have to be planned for in quite a different way than the working deputation, Drs. Barton and Moore and

Mr. Winslow. I understand from Dr. Barton's letter that the former want to get a general impression of China as a whole, not simply the work of our own missions, and I think they should . It is important too that they do not confine themselves to one or two ports like the ordinary globe trotter, but that they see China as it is. Within the last few years as you know it has become possible to really get into the heart of China with comparatively little difficulty, and there is no reason why with proper direction they should not see a great deal of distinctly typical Chinese life and mission work in the interior with comparatively little discomfort or waste of time. I should be very glad if the experience of my travels about China could be of any service to them in getting such a view of China. It would be a pity to have them miss the many trips about China which are now so easily possible for lack of suggestion, but we shall have to wait, I presume, until we know a little more about their wishes before any suggestions are made. You will probably accompany Dr. Hillis in some of his trips yourself, will you not?

I wish you would write us something of the plans you are making for the deputation in the North. I believe you were made chairman of the committee of the North China Mission for planning their visit, were you not? Of course it will require a deal of planning to make their inspection of the work the greatest profit to themselves and to us and I should like to know about the arrangements you expect to make for meetings, conferences, etc. I do not doubt that Dr. Barton and Dr. Moore will know how to find out what they want to know in any case, but it will be much better for us to arrange our exhibit to the best effect. We have not studied the gentle art of promoting our work as we might have done, I imagine, at least in this mission.

You will write us, will you not, as your own personal plans develop? We are very anxious to know where you will be and what you will do. And Mrs. Smith ought certainly to have come down and spent August at Kuling with you. I hope she did. I do not doubt you will be running over full of work until the time of the Centenary with your visits to the various mission fields and the preparation of your papers for the conference, and so may not have time to think of settling down anywhere. I hope we may be able to see you again at least at that time. Now that Mr. Peet is expected back here soon, we are likely to be allowed our furlough year. We shall have been eight years in China by next January, and it will be perhaps as easy to get away next year as any later time, since the furloughs of other members will be coming on afterwards, so that we will be wanted back to fill up in another year. At the close of the school year when Mr. Peet takes charge again, Miss Wiley will start for home, and it would be the natural time for us to leave the school work, but it would be rather a pity to go away before the Centenary and especially while the Deputation was here on the field. We are in considerable doubt as to what is best, but at all events must be here for part of the deputation's visit, and for that reason also hope it may be early, the first thing on their coming out.

I hope you are having a delightful time in the bracing atmosphere of Kuling. I have found no place in China where the air was so like home. It seems as though a sojourn there ought to save many a trip home on account of sudden illness. Please remember us to our many friends there, and be sure that we think about you and your work with very much affection.

Cordially,

Geo. W. Hinman.

Winslow. I understand from Dr. Barton's letter that the former want to
a general impression of China as a whole, not simply the work of our own
stions, and I think they should . It is important too that they do not
fine themselves to one or two ports like the ordinary globe trotter, but
t they see China as it is. Within the last few years as you know it has
me possible to really get into the heart of China with comparatively lit-
difficulty, and there is no reason why with proper direction they should
see a great deal of distinctly typical Chinese life and mission work in
interior with comparatively little discomfort or waste of time. I should
very glad if the experience of my travels about China could be of any ser-
to them in getting such a view of China. It would be a pity to have them
the many trips about China which are now so easily possible for lack of
estion, but we shall have to wait, I presume, until we know a little more
t their wishes before any suggestions are made. You will probably ac-
any Dr. Hillis in some of his trips yourself, will you not?

I wish you would write us something of the plans you are making for the
itation in the North. I believe you were made chairman of the committee
the North China Mission for planning their visit, were you not? Of course
will require a deal of planning to make their inspection of the work the
t profit to themselves and to us and I should like to know about the
rangements you expect to make for meetings, conferences, etc. I do not
t that Dr. Barton and Dr. Moore will know how to find out what they want
now in any case, but it will be much better for us to arrange our exhibit
the best effect. We have not studied the gentle art of promoting our
se we might have done, I imagine, at least in this mission.

You will write us, will you not, as your own personal plans develop?
re very anxious to know where you will be and what you will do. And Mrs.
n ought certainly to have come down and spent August at Kuling with you.
pe she did. I do not doubt you will be running over full of work until
time of the Centenary with your visits to the various mission fields and
preparation of your papers for the conference, and so may not have time
think of settling down anywhere. I hope we may be able to see you again
east at that time. Now that Mr. Peet is expected back here soon, we
likely to be allowed our furlough year. We shall have been eight years
hina, by next January, and it will be perhaps as easy to get away next
as any later time, since the furloughs of other members will be coming
terwards, so that we will be wanted back to fill up in another year.
he close of the school year when Mr. Peet takes charge again, Miss Wiley
start for home, and it would be the natural time for us to leave the
l work, but it would be rather a pity to go away before the Centenary
especially while the Deputation was here on the field. We are in consid-
le doubt as to what is best, but at all events must be here for part of
deputation's visit, and for that reason also hope it may be early, the
t thing on their coming out.

I hope you are having a delightful time in the bracing atmosphere of
ng. I have found no place in China where the air was so like home. It
s as though a sojourn there ought to save many a trip home on account of
en illness. Please remember us to our many friends there, and be sure
we think about you and your work with very much affection.

Cordially,

Sec W. Hummer

Arthur H. Smith 161

REC'D OCT 12 1906

Kuling, Kiangsi, China.
Sept. 7th 1906 -

Deputation

Dear Dr. Barton;

I have this morning received your two letters of July 27th & Aug. 7th (mailed at the same time), each in regard to the Deputation. I wrote you from Shanghai on the 16th Aug. - the day I sent the "Canton" telegram. There is little to add to that. Canton, Foochow & North China each think they should come first, but it is quite plain to me that the former should precede, both on account of the convenience of going thro without stop on one ticket (perhaps to Manila!) & also on account of climate - I do not see how it will be possible to include Shao Hsi. The

friends from there ought all to come to Foochow to meet you — is to be regretted that you can not go to Shao Wu, as that region is a candidate for a separate Mission — as I mentioned to the Board Com. It is hardly to be expected that so large a Com. or Deputation will go everywhere — but the place on your name provides for the essentials. Wd. it be possible to put the 1907 annual meeting a little later than usual — so as not unduly to hasten the travellers?

I note that you have not in any way referred to Dr. Edward Smith, in regard to

I whom I wrote you June 2th. I
shd think him the best man on the
Pacific Coast for this. He is wil-
ling to go at his own expense. He
wd have a very important influ-
ence on that region. Is there any
objection? Thanks for the clip-
ping from Zion's Herald - a paper
we seldom see. I have thus far de-
clined to subscribe to any clipping
bureau. Thanks also for your
congratulations on our "reunion"
wh is still prospective. Tomorrow
is our 35th wedding anniversary, but
tho Mrs. Smith is probably on the
way, she can not get here then.
Until we consult it is diffi-
cult to make plans. I am to
prepare a text book for the Young
People's Movement to be used a
year from now, & wh the 1st Ed.

will probably be 100,000 – Revell advertise a book from me for the "autumn" (not half done yet) and there is that Stai. Conference! My former flock wish me to go home and move no more – but this is impossible. (When is your book to appear?) I only spoke 3 times on the Tremont, I once Shanghai. Here I am on the summit of a 1000 ft. hill, and the valley where most of the homes are. You do not speak of finances at all, but I infer that the Million is still remote. Perhaps deliverance will arise from some other place!

Very sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith

N.B. The rep. shd. start on the earliest cable date.

REC'D OCT 12 1906 162

Kuling Kiangsi, Sept. 11th 06.

Ans'd OCT 24 1906

Dear Dr. Barton;

Since I wrote you four days ago, I have rec'd three urgent letters from Foochow pointing out the advantages of taking that station before Canton. I enclose one letter which puts the case very strongly. I think you would do well to consider it. It probably to try it. No such difference would be made in the Canton field by a later arrival as in Foochow, where a large & diversified mission is trying to arrange for a fixed time.

Would it not be practicable to start a little earlier

say in Dec. – at least for the heavy end of the deputation? This is the month when you ought to be here. I am expecting Mrs. Smith in a few days, and we can confer as to plans. We have on hand the text book for the Young People's Movement which they want at latest by Jan. 15th. As the first Edition is to be 100,000 it is an important work. This may involve returning to Shanghai to get at books of reference &c. In that case I should probably be there when the deputation arrives, as I planned to be last Jan. A day or two there, in advance of the Conference would be considerably helpful to you

I was chairman of a Com. to arrange routes, for the proposed trip last spring, but I do not know that this holds over, but of course I will gladly do all I can. But so many factors are unknown here, that you must come to your own decisions after all.

We have having bigty phwoos, two clear weather to speak of for half a month. Is Mr. Winslow to be one of the delegation? We have not heard here.

Very sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

Arthur H. Smith

Tuling-China Sept. 11-1906.

Rec'd NOV 3 1906

Arthur H. Smith #3

Kuling, Kiangsi Province China

Rec'd NOV 14 1906

Sept. 27th 06.

Please thank the more prayer meeting in the Rooms for their prayers

Dear Dr. Barton;

Your two letters of the 9th & 13th Aug. reached us here on the 20th of this month. Six days before we had four letters from as many different states bringing us the sad news. Our minds had been to some extent prepared for it by a telegram from the Porters and Sheffields at Peking, sent on Sept. 13th, but which came while I was away meeting Mrs. Smith at Kiu Kiang, which contained only the words "Love, sympathy, prayers". His mother had a premonition that this meant that Henry had been drowned,

but I tried to imagine some other explanation — during this interim we had time to face the matter, and we said to one another: "No matter what the news may be, we are not afraid of it" — and we were not — To our vision Henry seemed the "promise and potency" of an efficient missionary, and so I have no doubt he is, yes is to be — When I look over China and see how little we here understand it, I think of the friends at home who talk of it, work for it, & pray for it. How much do they really know of conditions as they are? Yet this

is "fullness of knowledge" ("epi-
gnosis") compared with what
any of us, or all of us together
know of what is beyond
the thin veil that divides
us from there. We think of
our son as skipping a diffi-
cult grade, and being pro-
moted, and in this we can
only rejoice, as well as
for what he was, and what
he did. I trust his influ-
ence may go on in the Col-
lege which he loved, and
for which he did so much,
and in a sense gave his
life, as he had worn him-
self out so that he had not
strength to rally - tho he was re-

suscitated, & lived 26 hours, but alas! could not rally - Mrs. Smith wants to write and thank you (all) for the wise and loving withholding of a totally useless cablegram. Had it been sent, we should have got it separately instead of together. As it is, mercy has been with us all the way - Mrs. Smith has already sent a long letter to friends at home, which will in time get to you - accept our best and heartfelt thanks - This is to be shown to Dr. Patton, and to Dr. Strong, and others if they desire it - We are praying for your "intermediate state", between Sept. 4th and the An. Meeting -

Very Sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Ans'd NOV 13 1906 Rec'd NOV 5 1906

Kuling, Kiangsi, Sept. 29/

Dear Dr. Barton;

I do not know how long the members of the deputation who arrive first will plan to be in Shanghai, but I should think at least two or three days would be a minimum. You want to see the Diffusion Soc. people (now called Christian Literature Soc., Dr. Timothy Richard, Sec.); the Anglo-Chinese College, Meth.; St. John's College, Am. Episc.; the Bret. Mis-Press, &c. There are several large hotels, but it would be better to go to the "Missionary Home" kept by Mrs. Edward Evans, where you will meet people (missionaries) from all directions, from whom you can get advice of value. If you decide on this, I will let me know.

Yours

J. V. E.

Arthur H. Smith

Tientsin, China. Sept. 29-1906.

If you will inquire, I think many of you and for how long a time you wish it, I can engage places for you at Mr. Evans', during my stay. I now expect to spend the winter in Shanghai for convenience of access to books there and will meet your deputation there and be at your service.

That time I hope to be thro' the tangle in which I am at present involved — that is the more strenuous part. You ought to have a dozen or more of the best books on China & the Far East with you on the voyage when you have time. The steamer libraries are simply inane. You will do well to look at "The Reshaping of the Far East" for the latest summary.

Very sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith —

"R.S.V.P."

* C. J. Lyons: Mission Problems in South China; Ross: Missionary Methods; Brunnert's New Forces in Old China; Smith: Educational Problem

Rec'd DEC 1 1906

Wu Ch'ang, Hupeh, China, Oct. 23/06

Dear Dr. Barton:

Yours of Sept. 12th embodying the expression of the sympathy of the members of the Prudential Committee to us, is just rec'd. Will you please thank them for this, the next time you meet them. We never before knew how many friends we have, and in so many places. Your other letter of the same date, encloses the unexplained action of the Shansi Mission in the case of Mr. Price. It directly contravenes what Mr. P. told me of Dr. Atwood's desire to have him as an associate. The Prud. Com. did quite right to cancel the appointment in the circumstances. I have already expressed our most hearty approbation of your wisdom in withholding a curt and useless telegram (cablegram). It enabled us to get the news together, which will

be a satisfaction as long as we live!

I knew the confusing claims on the Deputation would give you all headache. The root difficulty is starting at a wrong time of year. You can travel in N. China in May, but hardly to advantage in June, and the arrangements will be awkward. Can you, at least, not come earlier and take Sou-chow before Canton? This will not suit our N. China needs, but I see no way of meeting them all, but a long stay and some extra discomfort. We are so glad of the encouraging word as to finances, & feel quite assured that you must have closed the year debt free, and with a mighty impetus forward. Since I

wrote you befor Mrs. Smith and I
never come to Hankow and here (a-
cross the Yang-tze) to see one of the
very important centers of influence
in China - Tomorrow she will go
north by rail, visiting three other
stations on the way, and I will
go a part of the way with her, &
then return to Shanghai, as I pro-
bably wrote befor, where I can
at any time be addressed, c/
Am. Bro. Mission Press -

I remain,

Very sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Arthur H. Smith

Tientsin - China Oct. 23 - 1906

"Bless the Lord Who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies."

KULING, KIANGSI, OCTOBER 1906.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

Thank you so much for your very kind letter. Our sorrow has opened a Golconda mine of friends, such wise, sweet, comforting letters! So many beautiful souls, who have come out of God only knows what Gethsemanes themselves, and have dwelt thereafter "in the secret place of the Most High." *They know how to comfort.* Praise God for them! The long printed letter will tell you general details. There has been no reaction. We are still steady, and brave, and triumphant. We hope some time to have a memorial volume of Henry's life. But just now would you like to share with us some of the balm God has poured into sore hearts, making them praise Him even in the fires?

Ex-President Eaton said:

"Dear Henry, he is, and always will be very dear to us. So noble a heart, so knightly a spirit. Such dauntless courage upspringing invincibly in the face of temporary defeat. Such almost resistless energy; and a capacity for enthusiasm for the best things that was the very soul of leadership. His loyalty and affection are among my life's most sacred treasures." "I thought any missionary board was to be congratulated upon the opportunity to secure such a recruit and now God has taken him through the gateway of a last supreme self-devotion. God grant that many another young son of Beloit may be truer and more heroic because of inspiration, Henry has imparted in his swift and eager life of service."

Prof Robert Chapin of Beloit College wrote:

"I have rejoiced greatly in his intellectual brilliancy; his wonderful energy, his ability in leadership would have won for him distinction in whatever channel they were directed. I think that no one ever handed in to me so complete a note-book on American history as his. I thought that he was making a splendid gift to China."

Mr. E. P. Salmon one of the trustees said:

"'If I go not away the Comforter will not come unto you.' By his very death Christ's Spirit actually passed into the disciples. Its something so in the death of our loved ones. Our immortality stretches both ways, on into the future, and back into the present, until the present becomes the past. Henry has actually entered into the life of Beloit College in this way, and is one of our Immortals. You can hardly realize what he has been to Beloit College, and now the impression is growing stronger and stronger. We shall have a special memorial service for him. I doubt not his spirit will take possession of us all as never before."

Rev. Robert C. Bedford of the class of '72 Beloit says:

"His creation of the 'Greater Beloit' will become a familiar story, and will pass into the splendid traditions of the College to the end of time and so he will live in his works though we call him dead."

Dr. Josiah Strong writes:

"My heart is broken for you and your wife. Such a death *seems* so needless and such a waste. I am told your son was the most brilliant and the most promising young man that had been in Yale Seminary for many years. Surely his service will be rendered when it is most needed. I love to think therefore, that perhaps he will do more for the world now than had he remained in the flesh.

And this we are sure of, that a heroic self-sacrificing death like his must have a profound influence for good on others. It may have been precisely the one thing needed to change the character and life of some who knew him. I do not want my dearest friends to explain to me; I like to give proof of absolute confidence by declining an explanation. Perhaps we shall not care to claim the fulfillment of the promise, 'Thou shalt know hereafter,' because our confidence in God has been perfected."

Rev. Cephas Clapp of Forest Grove Oregon, whose children were Henry's pupils in elocution wrote:

"Sometimes I think that the early death of Bishop Hannington and McKay accomplished more than a long life could have done. Who can say but that a score or more of earnest young people may be stimulated to take up

the work. My children thought him to have a willingness to work and sacrifice himself for his pupils with an abandon that knew no bounds. He gave them not only good measure, pressed down and running over, but he gave them *everything that was in him.* He seemed to teach each pupil as if there was something in them worth bringing out, and he was determined to bring it out cost what it might to him. He spared no pains, counted no cost to his time and strength, made each pupil a separate study. He criticized with carefulness and yet with consideration. He showed them their faults in style and finish but they were not discouraged. They will have reason to be grateful to him all their lives. The Master does not do all His work with mortals. May the Master give you Himself. You gave Him a beautiful accomplished daughter, one who will be a bright and shining star in the galaxy of Heaven; and now you have given Him all that you had left—your only son, there remains nothing more to sacrifice. You have laid it all on the altar. But do not for a moment think that you have placed the Lord under obligations from which He cannot free Himself. Trust Him for that. He will not leave you His debtor. Sometime, somewhere, here, or up yonder, He will compel you to break forth into thanks-giving and praise, and hallelujah.

Uganda in Central Africa is being won for Christ by men who have volunteered *because others had fallen.* Your beloved China may be enriched by many soldiers because your boy was taken. At any rate you have your two treasures laid up in heaven. Your hearts are already there, and when your work here is completed you will join them in a still more glorious work."

He did! He has! How can we ever thank Him enough for the tidal wave of prayer that has buoyed us up, floated us on our rocky grief and now bears us back strong and willing to our widely separated work. *God is so good.* Here more than 4000 feet above the sea, and 400 above nearly all neighbors, we have had *Him* and each other. We have never had such a rest and visit in nine years! Our beloved Chinese parish have wept and loved, and fasted over us so tenderly.

The evangelist wrote us in his quaint Chinese way:

"The young teacher Ming (Henry) was one day sporting in the water, joyfully. Just then, all of a sudden, the Lord Jesus came and stood by the lake and noted how well they were doing it. His heart went to them with great love. Although it was doing them so much good to be there, as He thought of it, after all, that was not as good as for them to go to His Peace-Joy-Garden (Heaven) and disport themselves. They would enjoy themselves better than ever there. So it came about that the loving, loving Jesus led them away.

When the young teacher saw Jesus, his whole heart went out to Him in love, and he was delighted to go with Him. As they passed the lake, a mournful hymn, like a dirge floated back to them. It was his young brothers of the Y. M. C. A. But ahead they soon saw a great multitude of angels who had come out to meet him, and *they* sang a new song, and these were the words, 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord. They rest from their labors and their works do follow them.' The joy that those two have (Henry and Ruth) every day and always with the Lord Jesus is past all telling. We people on this side the water though, detained for a while, cannot refrain from scattering our tears—but after all—we are going to them and we too shall have that unspeakable joy."

A Beloit College friend, Mr. Lewis, wrote to a friend of his and ours as follows:

"It seems so impossible. Most anyone ought to have been taken in preference to Henry. He was so full of energy and ambition, so willing to give himself for others. Beloit College has lost one of her noblest sons, and one who was doing more for her than almost anyone else could do. As President Eaton expressed it, 'the earth has suffered a loss.' I had learned to think a great deal of him and have been strengthened in every way by knowing him. I am glad to have known him and I feel that his death was fully typical of his whole life, the giving of himself for others. I want to bear your sorrow with you, and to rejoice with you in the memory of his life and of his character."

Mrs. Prof. Frank Porter of New Haven said:

"He were very proud of his success as a debater. He did the work for the whole team, and was altogether the most brilliant debater on either side. The Seminary felt a

great pride in him. Then he did so much for his class. In the spring he did that fine piece of work for us in the little pamphlet: "Why choose Yale Divinity School?" His loss is a great one to the Seminary alone. He would have been of inestimable help in the next two years. New Years night at the Seminary he perfectly convulsed everybody by his wit and flow of language.

But his prospective loss to the service of the world is a still greater one, for he had immense possibilities of usefulness before him. It is a comfort to think how he had given all his splendid talents to the service of God."

Prof. Frank Porter's estimate is below:

"He impressed us as a man not only of very brilliant intellectual capacities, but as one who had a rare ability to concentrate himself upon the task in hand, and work at it with eagerness and energy; and also a still more rare unselfishness of devotion to the cause or the person that claimed his service. He never spared himself, aud seemed not to let the thought of himself have a place in his plans and efforts. He had contributed a great deal to the life of the Divinity School during his year with us. Such a life has done a great service on earth, and is fitted for the greater service in the realms of God's great Kingdom."

From a Life Long Friend, Mr. Lucius C. Porter:

"I was interested to hear him (Henry) debate again. He led a team of the Divinity School against one of the Law School. It was fascinating to hear his final speech. He talked like a streak, but every word was clear, and the movement and effectiveness were remarkable. He has a rare gift in being able to say vigorously what he knows, and to think so cogently on his feet."

From Henry's Uncle, Rev. Wm. C. Merritt:

"The one word that best describes Henry's character to myself is—*intense*, and he was so in a large and fruitful way. As President and Mrs. Collie said: 'Many men at seventy have not *accomplished* what Henry has at twenty-five!' We had a wonderfully illuminating sermon this a. m. on the life, train-

ing, and work of Moses. It closed with 'when you are ready for it *your bush will burn, if not here in this world, yet in God's world.*' So it is, and Henry will yet do his work for God—where God wants him."

The telegram from Ex-President Eaton, who hoped to make the long journey from Vermont to Wisconsin to attend the funeral but was unable to get there in time is given below: "Geo. L. Collie, Beloit, Wis.—Please express at the service our love and grief for this Loyal Knightly Son of Beloit. His great heart and eager brain were tirelessly devoted in the noblest service. Deploring the bitter loss to earth, we reverently recognize his call to a higher mission." Edward D. Eaton.

From Mrs. E. R. Wagner, San Jose, California:

"Henry made us a precious visit three years ago, and won the love of every one of our children. They are deeply touched by this experience; we have loved no other young man as we loved him. That was a time of great perplexity, anxiety, and temptation to him—the temptation to a business career. He talked it over so freely with us, and I felt then that one of the most beautiful things God had ever given me to do was that chance to help Henry. How wonderfully he was led out of that hard place!"

He wrote soon after: "I think God will not let me make a mistake." These are his exact words: "I am willing now, as I have not been before, to follow wherever God seems to lead the way for me, and I don't believe He will let me make a failure of life." (July 2nd 1904).

Thank God for such friends as ours, and for such letters. Ask Him that we may give nobler service forever for all His mercies at Kuling.

God bless you all and comfort you all as you have comforted us.

Mrs. Arthur H. Smith, P'ang Chuang, Shantung, Via Ts'ing Tao.

Arthur H. Smith, Care Am. Pres. Press, Shanghai.

Printed letter from Dr. and Mrs. Arthur H. Smith

Re- Henry-

RECEIVED —
DEC 17 1906
H. PATTON.

165

Shanghai, China, Nov. 21st, 1906.

Dear Dr. Patton;

Thank you very much for your kind letter just after the meeting of the Board, which came by the last mail. The printed accounts, however, seem to have gone astray, but today I have been lent a Springfield Republican and have got a general idea of what is to be the new attitude. I am delighted to be able to pass along you war-cry of advance, and am especially pleased that there seems to have been so little time spent in repeating the dicta of Little Jack Horner—a defect in most of the Centennial meetings, which tends to make them fatiguing to the general public who do not care so much what has been done, as whether there is "anything doing" now. I trust that the credit for the faith and the energy to attempt the gigantic task of pulling the Board out of its well worn Rut, was given to the new Home Secretary, even if there was not a great deal of fuss made about it. I suppose we ought not to fear the consequences of the union which seems so desirable a thing in the abstract, and which it has taken so long a time to get us ready to take up in the concrete. Dr. Barton wrote me about the Deputations that are to arrive "at sundry times and in divers manners", and we are glad to get them on any terms, but the best results will certainly not be gained by arriving at the end of Jan., Feb. and March. But the attendance on the Centennial Conference ought to have its compensations. I have been in Shanghai since the beginning of this month, writing, and expect to be here most of the winter. Nothing is settled, or can be settled until our Mission Meeting as to our place of residence. I do not think I shall be induced to remain here, although it is a very important nerve center for all this part of Asia. With constant prayers for you, and for your work, and with gladness that against my will I was led to go home last year, I

remain most cordially yours,

Shanghai, China, Nov. 21st, 1905.

Arthur H. Smith

P.S. I am most curious to know what happened to Dr. Hillis' good resolutions, and also most regretful. The tours of Drs. Corrigan & Hitchcock will be a wise investment of time. I had very little expectation that they would be sent, tho I applied so earnestly to the B. Com. in favor of it.

A.H.S.

2 Barchet Road, Shanghai, Dec. 21/06.

Dear Dr. Barton;

By the last mail I received your kind letter of Nov. 14th in regard to your plans in Japan and China. It is extremely unfortunate that the coming of all the members of the Deputation is at such a time as largely to neutralize the value of their tour, but as you say there is no escaping difficulties wherever one goes. I had supposed that some strong presentation from North China must have deflected you from the natural course to begin with Foochow, but the enclosed letter from the Mission Sec. which came yesterday shows that it is not by any means a unanimous call thither. Of course this is the better time anywhere, barring Chinese New Year, Feb. 13th, when there is a space of varying length before and after in which nothing useful can be accomplished, a parenthesis of the Chinese Nation. The Shansi people say that if it is dumpling that are wanted that is just the time to go there. It is the same everywhere. You will have got a wild wail from Foochow before you see this, and I must say that I think there is excellent sense in what they say. I do not expect anything to come to any station except Foochow city from a visit in the latter part of May and June. If you will let me know by letter, or cablegram what you finally decide to do, I shall be able to assist you. If you go to northern China you will have to come here first, as the boats do not run in winter (I think this is the case) and whether they do or do not, you certainly ought to come here first, t

get your bearings, I shall be delighted to do anything that I can to promote the objects of your coming. I will not add more, but will ask you to write me here as soon as you know what you are to do. If you cable address "Smith, Flamingo, Shanghai", the middle word being the code address of the Y.M.C.A., with one of whose secretaries I am living.

Wishing you that Peace and Tranquillity along the whole Road (which you are certain not to get with distracting and distracted Missions hauling at you) which is the gift of the easy-going East, I remain most sincerely and cordially yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Shanghai China
Dec. 21-1906

2 Barchet Road, Shanghai, Dec. 31/06.

Dear Dr. Barton;

I trust that this may find you enjoying a "Happy New Year"-but I know that it will not if you have read, are reading, and continue to read the letters which pour in you from this Distracted Empire!

Mr. Mc Cann has just sent me a copy of his letter to you-that of Dec. 18th, and you will dear find it not only "somewhat confusing", but totally bewildering. Last year the Missions asked me to meet that imaginery Deputation, take them in to Shantung, thence to Shansi, &c, according to a suggested program, none of which came to anything. This year they seem to have done nothing beyond letting things drift (I do not much wonder in view of the neglect of the Home Office to give us any information at all of whether one was coming or not.) I judge from the appendix to your letter to the Mission giving list of appropriations (salaries &c) that you are fixed on going north first, despite the Foochow telegram, &c. This I still think is a mistake, though it might be inconvenient to alter now without suggesting the use of what Paul calls "lightness", but unless you know more than we do I think it would be wise. If, however, you are going to ~~take~~ the north first I fail to see what the good is of taking the long and often rough voyage to Ch'ing Wang Tao, and then 160 or so miles back to Tientsin, which is still more than 300 miles by rail from the point at which you would take the Shansi railway. Having no clew to your later plans I do not know when you mean to "do" Peking, Tientsin, and that part of the Mission, nor yet when you mean to go to Shantung-

What I suggested was that you go "the River" from here to Hankow taking a day or two there and at Wu Ch'ang, and thence north to the Shansi junction, at the end of that railway being met by the Shansi

si people. All the missionaries there have written to me asking me to go with you to their field. This is not at all a convenient time for me to do so, still as I want to go some time, and this is much the best opportunity I shall be glad to do so should you decide to take that route. If, however, you went to Tientsin first, Mr. Mc Cann would probably go with you, as he suggests, to the end of the Shansi line, and from there others would meet you.

I have nothing more to add to the general considerations which you already have before you. You ought to take a little time here, either going through, or later. In eaither case I shall be at your disposal. As I think I wrote you I secured accommodations of a rough sort (the only ones available) for all who may come to the number of six or seven. The Chinese New Year (Feb. 13th) is going to be a complete barrier to doing anything in visitation &c for a number of days represented by x, a-ccording to the place. I do not recommend taking the route by Shantung on that account only.

The Chinese proverb says: "Men many, mouths mixed"-and the Lord only knows what you did ought for to do!

Meanwhile I remain-in hope of definite word before you leave Japan-very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

P.S. I think your Missionary and His Critics is a distinct addition to the literature of the subject, and in this time of enlarging interest and wider inquiry ought to be very useful.

A.H.S.

Ans 13. Secs.

Dec. 31-1906.

2 Barchet Road, Shanghai, Jan. 12/07.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Your cablegram reached me yesterday p.m., and I now have letters from the north, in which the suggestion as to your going to Ching Wang Tao is withdrawn, and it is understood that you will go up the big, big Yang-tzu to Hankow, and thence to the Shansi junction. My impulse is to go with you, as I want to visit Shansi anyway and this is a good opportunity. Against it is the press of work that I want to get thro before Conference, and the fact that I have already a much worse cold holding me tight, than I did at any time a year and more ago when I rushed wildly against Fate. Dr. Ament is willing to escort you, and I understand that he may go all the way to Shansi. Mr. Corbin will meet the party at the junction with the Peking-Hankow railway. I am writing to Mr. Storrs, who is at Wu Ch'ang studying mandarin from the Hupeh standpoint, asking him if he would not like to go with you to Shansi, which would be a good thing for him, and "not half bad" for you. He is to let me know by a telegram. I have promised to address some Colleges &c at the end of Jan. and the beginning of Feb., so that I might not be able to go up the river with you, and again I might if it were desirable. I want you to see a little of the situation and work at the great center of China, of which Hankow and Wu Ch'ang are the foci. Mr. Storrs can take you around there as well as I could. There is but one <u>through</u> train on the Peking railway each week, which leaves Hankow Sat. night. The others involve staying over night which is out of the question for you. Mr. Robert E. Lewis, one of the wide awake men of the Y.M.C.A. (who are <u>all</u> wide awake) with whom I am living this winter, is desirous to have you come to his house while you are in Shanghai, and this will be agreeable to him, to me, and I am quite sure to you also. You will thus lose no time in making arrange-

ments, as would be the case if we were in different places. I shall

glad to know the name of your steamer, and we will meet you, and show

where to come to. Many thanks for your note of Dec. 1st rec

ed Jan. 2nd, enclosing one to Mrs. Smith, which I have sent on to her.

You will find, as you say, plenty of things to study about. I s

pose you have some books with you-in any case I can get you some her

I think I mentioned a few that would be of use on the bounding bil

I am very thankful that you are so near us, and hope that the Lo

will give you a wrought-steel constitution (and by-laws) to endure th

strain! I am very glad that I am not just reaching the U.S. as I was

year ago at this time.

You will know whether to telegraph or not. When you

are quite positive of your steamer that is the better way.

In the meantime with high anticipations, I remain cordia

ly yours,

Arthur H. Smith

P.S. I have arranged with the Pres. of St. John's College (Am. Episc

to take you out there-about 5 miles-to see the best educational work i

this region.

A.H.S.

"TO EVERYTHING THERE IS A SEASON AND A TIME."

To the Editor of

"THE CHINESE RECORDER."

DEAR SIR: The increasing complexity and interdependence of our modern life, which is as applicable to missionary interests as to other, makes it timely to call attention to a serious difficulty which all who have occasion to avail themselves of the help of others (and there are none who do not) constantly experience. We have a multiplicity of organizations, and we must have them, otherwise our work cannot get on. Most of our detail work is of necessity referred to committees, and they are the ones upon whose actions depends the success or failure of that branch of the work entrusted to them. Like other men (and women) of the twentieth century we all have too much to do, too many things are committed to us, and there is not enough time to get them all done. For this reason something is always in arrears, and we go about our work with a guilty feeling that "we have left undone those things which we ought to have done, and there is no health in us." This diagnosis of the case we believe to be scientifically accurate. "There is no health in us," or we should materially amend our ways. A busy man was asked how he got through so much work, and he explained that he did it by "division of labor"—one part he did himself, one part he made somebody else do, and the third was not done at all. That man has many imitators among our missionaries. There are those who object to being asked to do anything "as soon as possible," yet they do not mind being requested to do it "as soon as practicable." Does the reader of these lines arrive at this standard? It is said that "business is business," but to judge from current phenomena one would suppose that business were a species of sport, which may or may not be indulged in. Mr. A. is a member of the indispensable committee. He neither comes to its meeting nor sends any word, and all the business is blocked. Shanghai has become a place of great distances, and it is probably no uncommon thing for several men to waste their time waiting for one man who does not appear.

Correspondence is the lifeblood of business. A committee which has great interests in its keeping sends out letters of inquiry on matters of vital interest, and perhaps not ten per cent. of them are answered, or answered in time. A business firm which did business in this way would lose its trade, but missionaries are above trade (like that ancient who remarked that he was "King of the Romans and superior to Grammar.") A letter of inquiry is *not* the same as an advertisement, which can be tossed into the waste-paper basket and no consequences follow. It is something which invites, and ought to have attention, prompt, thoughtful attention too, and ought *not* to be shoved aside as "a circular" with nothing pending.

It is no valid excuse after one has accepted an appointment to do some definite task that he "cannot find the time." Then resign the place before it is accepted and let some better man have a try at it. There are on the whole a sufficient number of people in the world to do its business, and if *you* will not (or cannot) somewhere there is some one who can and who will. Those who have occasion to write letters of inquiry, etc., do it timidly and with caution. They learn to classify mankind as "doubtful," "hazardous," "extra hazardous" or "safe." A man who will *always* give some kind of a reply to a courteous request, is entitled to the latter designation. The unhappy individuals who are toiling over conference papers and statistics know the entire series of classes.

In the case of one of the oldest missions in China (a preliminary warning having been printed in the RECORDER six months previously) asking for an outline history, the editor of the records sent a letter to A. B., the senior in his station. No reply. Five months later, after a decorous interval, he wrote again. No reply. One month later he wrote to C. D., senior member of another station. No reply. Three months later to another member of the Mission, and a month later to still another. After all this skirmishing M. N., another member of the same Mission, having been communicated with writes to Shanghai to inquire "*Why was no notice given?*"

Another even still more irritating source of annoyance and of loss is the inexcusable delay in the preparation of matter for print. Publishers are human—all except the "printer's devil," and he *may* be so also—and when they have to wait for a manuscript which fails for days, weeks, months together to come, is it any wonder if they sometimes "use languages"? During the past month it became necessary to refer to the pointed proceedings of the "Fifth Triennial Meeting of the Educational Society of China." This was held in Shanghai, *May 17-20, 1905*, and now, eighteen months latter, we are obliged to get the report in loose sheets, without an index, because it is "not ready." Friends, what would happen if we chanced to have charge of eclipses, or even of one ordinary, sunrise and sunset? We are all sinners before the Lord and before one another. Let us amend our ways and be wise, and so will our business prosper, and we shall still have *all the time there is.* For in the end the art of life is but the art of selection.

A. H. S.

169

2 Barchet Road, Shanghai, Jan. 21/07.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Yours of the 11th written on a train got to me on the 18th and I am not surprised that you are mix in the mind as to what these things mean. I have seldom known anything so elaborately and successfully muddled as the arrangements for advising the deputations have been, & in our own mission as well as in Foochow. Now as to the future, I will venture to make a few suggestions. The Chinese New Year is an almost complete ban to doing anything, either just before or after, but one can travel by boat or train at that time. After consultation with Mr. Lewis, of the Y.M.C.A., with whom as I mentioned I live, I recommend the following. He is leaving tomorrow night by the Kokura Maru from Moji, where he will take train and meet Mr. Mott, arriving at Kobe on the evg. of the 27th, or the a.m. of the 28th. It is very desirable that you should have as much help from him incidentally without deranging your other plans, as you can. I advise you therefore, to leave Kobe on the 30th on this Kokura Maru (a very small boat, but good enough for a short voyage) and Mr. Lewis will join you at Moji and you will travel together to Shanghai, and he will bring you to his house, where he wants you to stay while in town. This will get you here by Feb. 2nd (I think it is) or thereabouts. On the evg. of the 4th (Monday) you would go up the river to Hankow and get the weekly Sat. evg. through train to Peking, stopping off at the junction with the Shansi narrow-gauge. The subsequent proceedings are of no importance now.

After letters from Peking it was arranged that Dr. Ament would go to Shansi with you, as it was said that he needed a change, &c. But yesterday I have a telegram saying: "Ament cant go". I take it that much the best thing all around will be for me to go with you to Shansi, just as I orig-

inally planned, so that I can be on hand to answer any question whatever which you may ask. (You may remember the civil service examination in which of 37 questions the candidate only get two right, and to these he replied with the formula-indispensable in China-"I do not know".)

I have written to Mr. Storrs as I told you, now in Wu Ch'ang, and he will be glad to go too, which I very strongly recommend on all account as it will be an invaluable opportunity for him, and useful, also, to you. His only objection is his fear that he should miss Prof. Moore, &c. I am sending him your letter to me, which will illuminate his darkness.

I wanted you to see St. John's college in operation, and something of all the principal Missions here, including the Jesuit place at Sikawei, about which I have written to the Principal of the college, but the time will be brief for that. I shall interview from Shanghai Eng. Bap. friends who now live here and they will let us know what it is necessary to take.

I have little doubt that you can use the time intervening between your getting this and the end of the month better in Japan, than you can in China, in view of the impending New Year. I think it will be advisable to send me a cablegram after getting this as to what you will do, unless you have already written that you are coming earlier.

It is a great pleasure to think that you are really so near, and we pray that you may have the physical, intellectual, and spiritual strength for your arduous work. I can not quite forget that a year ago today I bumped into the Million Dollar Dampaign at Plymouth Church, & yet issued alive. I think the Lord will carry us through this also.

Meantime I am very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

P.S. "Since writing the above I have died". Mr. Morgan of T'ai Yuan fu assures me that it it will be impossible to get thro to T'ai Yu fu leaving Hankow on the 9th, before the Chinese N.Y. It is therefore better to be in Shanghai a little longer and plan for the train leaving Hankow on the 16th Feb. This is the very best that you can do now. A.H.S.

Shanghai Arthur H. Smith-to Pittsburgh Jan. 21-1907

2 Barchet Road, Shanghai, Jan. 24/07.

Dear Dr. Barton;

I tried to send you a letter the other day, and perhaps I did so, for I gave to a friend who was going to Japan to be married, and there is no knowing what a man in this condition will do!

In this I told you that by leaving here so as to take the Feb. 9th train north from Hankow you can not get to T'ai-ku before the New Year, which would be specially disagreeable, but that the train of the 16th would answer, and was the best thing to do. I saw the agent of the line here, and did not learn of any interruption to the trains by the N. Year, but this a.m. a notice appears in the paper that the train of the 16th north, and the corresponding one from Peking on the 13th, will not run.

When I wrote you I had rec'd. a telegram saying that Dr. Ament could not go, so I was planning to go with you. Now I do not know what to plan, nor what you will think it best to do. It may be that rather than wait so long here (tho you could spend the time in an interesting and a profitable manner) you might be seized of a desire to go by boat to Tientsin just as Mr. Mc Cann suggested, where there will be a Mission to inspect, as there is not here, but you will not get to Shansi any faster by so doing. This is all the darkness which I have at present to shed on the situation, and it will perhaps be enough till the next time. In my last I spoke of Mr. Lewis and his plan to go on the Kokura Maru, but at the last moment he is changing to a later boat, and I will ask him to telegraph you, so as to be more likely to reach you than by a letter.

In the interim I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

2 Barchet Road, Shanghai, Jan. 24/07.

Dear Dr. Barton;

I tried to send you a letter the other day, and perhaps I did so, for I gave to a friend who was going to Japan to be married, and there is no knowing what a man in this condition will do.

In this I told you that by leaving here so as to take the Feb. 9th train north from Hankow you can not get to T'ai-an before the New Year, which would be specially disagreeable, but that the train of the 16th would answer, and was the best thing to do. I saw the agent of the line here, and did not learn of any interruption to the trains by the N. Year, but this s.m. a notice appears in the paper that the train of the 16th north, and the corresponding one from Peking on the 18th, will not run.

When I wrote you I had rec'd. a telegram saying that Dr. Ament could not go, so I was planning to go with you. Now I do not know what to plan, nor what you will think it best to do. It may be that rather than wait so long here (tho you could spend the time in an interesting and a profitable manner) you might be seized of a desire to go by boat to Ti-an-fu just as Mr. Mc Cann suggested, where there will be a Mission to inspect, as there is not here, but you will not get to Shansi any faster by so doing. This is all the darkness which I have at present to shed on the situation, and it will perhaps be enough till the next time. In my last I spoke of Mr. Lewis and his plan to go on the Hokuts Maru, but at the last moment he is changing to a later boat, and I will ask him to telegraph you, so as to be more likely to reach you than by a letter.

In the interim I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Shanghai-Chang-Tan. 24 Jan 1907

2 Sarche Road, Shanghai, Feb. 8/07.

Dear Dr. Barton;

The enclosed came to me the day after you left, and is I suppose by this time old news. It is a fresh illustration of the schemes of 'men and mice'. Mr. Lewis did not get home until Thursday a.m., as the whole Y.M.C.A. contingent spent the night at Wusung so as to see Mr. Mott on the Athenian. They had a remarkable-indeed an unexampled-time in Korea, and Mr. Mott was detained a day by an audience with the Emperor which he did not seek, but which was offered to him if he would apply for it. It gave him a phenomenal opportunity to set out the work of the Society. The Japanese were naturally very suspicious of the great demonstrations made at midnight when Mr. Mott arrived, but Mr. Miller of the Tokio embassy was fortunately present and in the fullest sympathy with the effort, and smoothed the way with the Japanese authorities. There was a remarkable letter of introduction from Sec. Root which alone would have opened any doors. Every minute of the time was mortgaged, and an immense audience of 6000 was addressed through an interpreter, and next day all the foreigners, in English including everybody from all the Legations, and the Russian ~~Minister~~ Consul seconded the vote of thanks! Mr. Lewis is going to write it out for the Cong. The Clerk of the U.S. Court called yesterday to inquire to whom he could apply in Tientsin for inside information about things there, and I named Messrs Robertson and Gailey, Mr. Mc Cann, and Dr. Peck.

The 'cleaning up' is to be carried on all along the line. The Court will be held in Tientsin soon after the Chinese New Year.

I trust that you will have the physical, the intellectual, and the spiritual gifts and graces supplied to you day by day as needed, and for this I ask the Lord daily. Very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

[illegible] Route Pichon, Shanghai, Feb. 8/07.

Dear Dr. Barton:

The enclosed came to me the day after you left, and is I suppose by this time old news. It is a fresh illustration of the schemes of men and mice. Mr. Davis did not get home until Thursday a.m., as the whole Y.M.C.A. contingent spent the night at Tsiang so as to see Mr. Mott on the Athenia. They had a remarkable-indeed an unexampled-time in Korea, and Mr. Mott was detained a day by an audience with the Emperor which he did not seek, but which was offered to him if he would apply for it. It gave him a phenomenal opportunity to set out the work of the Society. The Japanese were naturally very suspicious of the great demonstrations made at midnight when Mr. Mott arrived, but Mr. Miller of the Toronto embassy was fortunately present and in the fullest sympathy with the effort, and smoothed the way with the Japanese authorities. There was a remarkable letter of introduction from Sec. Root which alone would have opened any doors. Every minute of the time was mortgaged, and an immense audience of 6000 was addressed through an interpreter, and all the foreigners, including everybody from the Legations, and the Russian Minister Council seconded the vote of thanks. Mr. Davis is going to write it out for the Conf. The clerk of the U.S. Court called yesterday to inquire to whom he could apply in Tientsin for inside information about things there, and I named Messrs Robertson and Gailey, Mr. Mc Cann, and Dr. Peck. The 'cleaning up' is to be carried on all along the line. The Court will be held in Tientsin soon after the Chinese New Year.

I trust that you will have the physical, the intellectual, and the spiritual gifts and graces supplied to you day by day as needed, and for this I ask the Lord daily. Very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Dr. Laughlin
Dr. Chuanji
Dr. Hart
Dr. Porter

2 Barchet Road, Shanghai, Feb. 26/07.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Thanks for your letters from Tientsin, and the one from Peking referring to those returned from Japan. In view of the return of Mr. Storrs to Shao-wu and the difficulties of travel over the mountains amid unknown and more or less incomprehensible dialects, it will be practically out of the question to take that route going to Shao-wu. at least so it seems to me. I would not undertake to pilot it-perhaps Dr. Walker might. I have heard nothing from Foochow as to what the Mission there advised. Apropos of your reference to the reference to Chinese Characteristic in that book of the "Opium Fallacies" British Consul, you should be reminded of a review of Hulbert's "Passing of Korea", in which the writer (Celestial Empire, Feb. 9th) says of his chapter on the People of Korea, that it "is a singularly fine study, and the careful analysis of Korean character is one of the best pieces in the book. It is all too brief; were it enlarged to a separate volume equal in bulk to Smith's 'Chinese Characteristics' and illustrated from the rich store of first hand knowledge of the people which none can deny to Mr. Hulbert, it would far surpass that much over-rated product of the imagination." So there, now! I hope you are not getting too fatigued with all the many problems. Dr. & Mrs. De Forest have just come in from Suchow, and are at Mr. Lewis' for two or three days. Mr. Mott is in town also, but leaves tomorrow for the north. We are going to dine ~~with~~ at Dr. Richard's this evg., and hear about how to regenerate China.

"And empty words I will not add". I have not the least notion when Prof. Moore may be looked for, but we may have word by the next mail. I trust you will have time enough to see Shantung before going north.

Very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

2 Barchet Road, Shanghai, Feb. 26/07.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Thanks for your letters from Tientsin, and the one from Peking referring to those returned from Japan. In view of the return of Mr. Storrs to Shao-wu and the difficulties of travel over the mountains and unknown and more or less incomprehensible dialects, it will be practically out of the question to take that route going to Shao-wu. At least so it seems to me. I would not undertake to pilot it - perhaps Dr. Walker might. I have heard nothing from Poochow as to what the Mission there advised. Apropos of your reference to the reference to Chinese characteristic in that book of the "Opium Pallacies" British Consul, you should be reminded of a review of Hilbert's "Passing Korea", in which the writer (Celestial Empire, Feb. 9th) says of his chapter on the People of Korea, that it "is a singularly fine study, and the careful analysis of Korean character is one of the best pieces in the book. It is all too brief; were it enlarged to a separate volume equal in bulk to Smith's 'Chinese Characteristics' and illustrated from the rich stores of first hand knowledge of the people which none can deny to Mr. Hilbert, it would far surpass that much over-rated product of the imagination." So there, now. I hope you are not getting too fatigued with all the many problems. Dr. & Mrs. De Forest have just come in from Poochow, and are at Mr. Lewis' for two or three days. Mr. Mott is in town also, but leaves tomorrow for the north. We are going to dine with Dr. Richard's this eve., and hear about how to regenerate China.

"And empty words I will not add". I have not the least notion when Prof. Moore may be looked for, but we may have word by the next mail.

I trust you will have time enough to see Shantung before going north.

Very sincerely yours,

Arthur Rugg

Shanghai Feb 26-1907

2 Barchet Road, Shanghai, March 10/07.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your letter from Tsai-tu reached me last night, and tho' I have no dates either from you or from Shantung, I infer that today you are either at Lin Ch'ing, or possibly at P'ang Chuang. It is much to be regretted that your flight must be so rapid, but a little stay is much better than none at all. I can not understand what the delay of Dr. Moore means, as we all supposed that the China field (not India) was his objective. I have considered your suggestion as to Mission Meeting, to which I have on this occasion no attractions whatever. Yet for that reason, just as I was called to America when I very much indeed wished not to go so in this case, I think very likely it is what I ought to do. At any rate I am considering it in that light, and have written and am writing to T'ang Chou in that line. What I want to know of you is just as early as I may can reach me whether you want I come back by the sea route, or down the railway and the Yang-tze. If I came with you by that route I should want to know before getting a round trip ticket. Of course there would be an advantage in having Dr. Moore loaded up with China a little at a time on the voyage, and not having information delivered on the brain tissue in 40 (forty) ton lots every day at Mission Meeting. As yet not a line has reached me from Foochow as to what they advise about the trip to Shao-wu. It might aid in planning if you will tell me what you plan, and what you want in that line. Mr. Lewis was very sorry indeed to have missed you, but the strenuous days in Korea were so full that they occupied every moment of time while he was there. He (or She) tells me to invite Dr. Moore here as I did you, but it will be but for a day or so at the longest. This is a very busy and active week in the Y.M.C.A. camp, and no end of things are to be put thro in the hours while Mr.

Mott is here. He arrives day after tomorrow, and ~~with~~ besides three days at Soochow, will be here for about a week, and then to the big Federation meeting meeting at Japan. Since you were here we had quite a visit with Mrs. De Forest, whom I took out to the Jessie place, as I had hoped do with you. He wrote back to Mr. Lewis that he was filled with surprise at what he saw, and confessed that coming from Japan he had cherished a kind of Pharisaic idea that that was it, and all else secondary, but he was greatly impressed with the boundless opportunities here, and the wisdom with which the Y.M.C.A. (all the work he saw) are entering into them.

The conference looms near and large. The arrangements might have been more perfect, but we some of us are hoping that they will all be drowned out with such an infilling of a new life as shall make the outlines highly unimportant. I saw Dr. C. H. Hall (incidentally & briefly) spoke the other night at a meeting of the Shanghai Missy. Association, but he will not be at the conference. Yet Secretaries will be buzzing about like humming-birds in May, and wisdom on tap will be had for the asking and very likely when not asked. In the case of a few scrap globe-trotters who threaten to deluge us. But tickets to the meetings are $2.00 each, so the floating element is guarded against.

Sorry that I could not have been with you in Pang Chang, but it will not take an experienced eye like yours to see what the external needs there (as elsewhere) are.

In the meantime I am most sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Shanghai, March 18/07.

Dear Dr. Strong;

Soon after Dr. Barton's arrival here at the end of Feb., I inquired of him upon what authority he mentioned in his annual summary of the China Missions, that the Gov. Gen. of the two Hu provinces had lately adopted the New Testament as a text-book in the schools of Hupeh and Hunan, and also that a "decree" had recently been issued making Sunday a legal holiday. He told me that there had been an "Associated Press Dispatch" to this effect. I then said to him that so far as is known in Shanghai neither of these items has <u>any foundation whatever in fact</u>. It is quite certain that they are not true, and the circulation of reports of this nature can only do harm, by giving false ideas of what is the actual condition of things in China. Two days ago I was written to by Dr. Geo. F. Fitch Manager of the Pres. Press, inquiring as to my connection with this statement, as there is a short paragraph in the Jan. issue of the "Bible Society Record", saying that both Bishop Bashford and I have 'called attention to' this non-existent 'reform'. I do not know what Bishop Bashford may have said, as he has not been in China for a year or so, but I am very unwilling to be known as sponsor for such baseless misrepresentations. May I ask you to send the enclosed to the editor of the Bible Society Record, and to contradict the alleged information as you have opportunity? What has actually happened within the last few months is as remote as possible from any concessions to Christianity. It seems to have been decided that Confucius is now actually "Equal to Heaven and Earth" (as some of the tablets have always said) and that he is hereafter to be worshipped as such. So far from being a 'concession' to Christianity as some ignorant papers at home have alleged, this is a sop to the Confucian cult, and the establishment of a Confucian school on the old lines in the native city of Confucius (Ch'ü-fu hsien) which was ordered some weeks ago, absolutely ignoring all the new Education, is another.

The true meaning of the violent struggle now going on inside the governing powers in the central government we do not know enough about it to explain, but it is a time of reaction, Manchus to the front, and fixed determination to do nothing that <u>any</u> foreigners want. It is the same in all the Legations, and all over China. It is but a passing phase, perhaps, but it should not be smoothed out of sight for the delusion of American readers. I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Shanghai, March 18/07.

Dear Dr. Stone:

I soon after Dr. Barton's arrival here at the end of Feb., I inquired of him upon what authority he mentioned in his annual summary of the China Missions, that the Gov.-Gen. of the two Hu provinces had instructed the New Testament as a text-book in the schools of Hunan, and also that a "decree" had recently been issued making Sunday a legal holiday. He told me that there had been an "Associated Press Dispatch" to this effect. I then said to him that so far as is known in Shanghai neither of these items has any foundation whatever in fact. It is quite certain that they are not true, and the circulation of reports of this nature can only do harm, by giving false ideas of what is the actual condition of things in China. Two days ago I was written to by Rev. T. Titus Lamger of the Press, inquiring as to my connection with this statement, as there is a short paragraph in the Jan. issue of the "Bible Society Record", saying that both Bishop Bashford and I have 'called attention to' this non-existent reform. I do not know that Bishop Bashford may have said, as he has not been in China for a year or so, but I am very unwilling to be known as sponsor for such baseless misrepresentations. May I ask you to send the enclosed to the editor of the Bible Society Record, and to contradict the alleged information on your own opportunity? What has actually happened within the last few months is as remote as possible from any concessions to Christianity. It seems to have been decided that Confucius is now actually "equal to Heaven and Earth" (as some of the tablets have said), and that he is hereafter to be worshipped as such. So far from being a 'concession' to Christianity as some ignorant papers at home have alleged, this is a sop to the Confucian cult, and the establishment of a Confucian school on the old lines in the native city of Confucius (Ch'ü-fu hsien) which was ordered a some weeks ago, absolutely ignoring all the new education, is another.

Shanghai: Oct. Dec. 18-1907.

2 Barchet Road, Shanghai, March 26th, 1907.

Dear Dr. Barton:

On my return last night from Soochow I found yours of the 18th, with an outline of the strenuous campaigns which you have been making over the interior. It is a pity that it had to be so rapid a tour, but there is a Chinese proverb which oberves palintively that to give one less than a full meal is still better than to bury him alive.

I have not heard a word from Foochow, where they are apparently absorbed in the prospective deportation of our Evelyn Worthley, who is to be joined forever and a day to a good Methodist. I do not know what is to become of Ch'ang Lê Hsien, about which they have been so enthusiastic, but as they have been publishing lurid articles on :"How to reach Abiding Happiness"(the meaning of the name) without a hint that it was to be accomplished through matrimony, they will certainly be wanting help.

You did not mention receiving my letter of the IIth in reply to your plaint about the Mission Meeting, but at any rate you know by this time that I at once laid it to heart, and that I am "going for to go " provided Dr. Moore shows up any time within reasonable limits. I am going down town this a.m. to see whether there is a hint of him. The enclosed letter by the Dakota came into my hands yesterday, and you may thank your "stars" that it fell into the hands of such a careful and painstaking postal agency as the Japanese. They got practically all the letter mail, and must have spent no end of time and trouble in drying, sorting, and sealing it, and forwarding to the destination. I wonder our postal dept. would have been as efficient? I have read most of the Conference papers and had many talks about the coming meeting, which is going to be an important one. I am glad that the Am. Board is to have four representatives from abroad, and wish there were twice as many. The Y.M.C.A. Hall will be done, but the rest of the building can not be prepared in time.

It is a great mistake to think that it is a "waste of time" to go to Shao-wu. The only way to know what it is like is to see it in its relations, and the time on the river is <u>not</u> wasted by any means. The total of all the many problems of this complex land requires TIME to inundate the human soul, and this is a good way to get the effect. We rush things so as to lose the best results. I can give you the details of the visit of 'a Bishop' which makes an excellent model wholly to avoid. He gave notice that he did not want to hear and would not hear what the missionaries had to say, there would be no Mission Meeting as usual, only consultations with a handful of presiding elders! A man and his wife who had built up a great medical work were (without their knowledge, much less consent which was neither asked nor desired) appointed to Korea, to begin in mid-life de novo. It will result in their leaving the mission, as others want them.

I think it will be well to keep Dr. Moore here for a few days to see some of the people that you saw, and to get a background for his picture, though I am not unmindful of your caution to hasten him along. This, you recall, is the "land of the drag-on."

"And empty words I will not add", but hoping to see you soon, am

Yours sincerely,

Arthur H. Smith

Mr. Mrs. Smith are both in Japan at the "Federation meeting" - She told me to bring Dr. Moore here, as I did you.

Shanghai - Feb. 26-1907.

172

2 Bachet Road, Shanghai, June 6/07

S.3

Dear Dr. Barton;

I have heard of your reaching Chao-wu, but nothing else. I hope to get some fuller account of what you were able to do both in Fukien, & in the So. China field.

I returned June 1st from an absence of two weeks, when I went (at the request of the Chairman of the Shanghai Com.) to the famine region. The "Buford" had just reached Chinkiang & all her 50,000 bags of flour were to be allotted at once. On my return I found a letter from "26 Broadway" wh. had been in Shanghai 6 weeks (lacking 2 days) when I got it! It is dated Mar. 6th, & is as follows: "As one of the representatives of Mr. Jno. D. Rockefeller's Philanthropies, I am just now making inquiries regarding the most efficient service to be performed for the Chinese involving perhaps a considerable expenditure covering an indefinite period. When next you happen to be in New York, and can find it convenient you would confer a favor on me if you

Dr. Shields has promised to go into Fukien & Dr. Geo. Clark is contriving plans to get the work started. Will you and Dr. Moore kindly give us your counsel & help?

you could put me into communication with you with reference to arranging a little conference. I seek your counsel.

Very truly Yours,

(Signed) F. T. Gates.

Mr. Lewis thought this 'a great lead', so did others. I went with him and saw the Standard Oil agent here, but he never heard of Mr. Gates — tho' he thinks it should be followed up. By the aid of the Y.M.C.A. experts we succeeded in sending a message (123 words) largely in code, thus: "Fred. Gates Oscitant (26 Bray Western Union) Your letter of Mar. 6th arrived today. Consider it of great importance to assist Centenary Conference officially appointed national Educational Committee. Consult before taking action. When you telegraph do so by Western Union Code — Arthur H. Smith." This is no doubt that enterprise of which the reporter got wind & prematurely disclosed it. Only the Lord knows what may come of it. I am sure you both will ask the Lord's blessing on the future plans. Mr. Smith is holding religious meetings among the (Mech) schools in Soochow. We hope to go to Hangchow at some time this month. Very sincerely yrs, Arthur H. Smith.

give me the benefit of your general judgment on this. No specifications are yet made, but a rough draft of the plan on base-ral accounts is in my hands.

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, July 15th, 1907. Rec'd AUG 27 1907 173

Dear Dr. Barton,

While on the way to our old home I received your welcome letter written from Hongkong, telling of the outlines of your travel and meetings in Fukien. I was glad to know that you have proved that to be possible and indeed easy, which was erst impossible as well as preposterous. And still more glad to hear that in your view the differences in the Mission are capable of adjustment. Why in the world they have not been adjusted long ago is a question which I do not feel competent to discuss, and I hope by this time it may be of no importance. You must be 'fashed' with so much and unintermittent travel, and deserve a rest. I trust that the writing of your report may be greatly relieved by the consideration that you do not have to balance your phrases, or call a spade an agricultural implement. I trust greatly that the dark and gloomy outlook which you were (officially) obliged to take, will not prove to be the right one, and that there will ere long be no question about holding our own, but rather an earnest discussion of what places shall be relieved first. I have very much more faith in the future of the Laymen's Movement than Dr. Moore appeared to entertain, though of course in comparison with him and you I know nothing at all about it.

But unless the signs are all misleading this and the Young Peoples' Missionary Movement are the largest omens of promise which we have seen for many weary years. We have been trying to take time by the forelock and be ready for the numerous interrogations which will pour in on us when the next instalment of the Laymen arrive. I have not yet heard anything from Mr. Gates, but I suppose since he did not telegraph he will write. Dr. J. E. Kittredge has written to me for some message to the Young People of America(!) and I am trying to make use of the opportunity. There is no knowing where I shall be next winter. The church members here are making extreme efforts to have me see that this is the only place in which to make my headquarters, and I am not so sure as I was that they may not be right. The theologival

teaching is not at present a question, as I was only asked about it by one man not on that faculty. But if it were, it distinctly has two sides, but into the merits of them I need not enter, except to suggest that into a school of the "Princeton" type it would not be very easy for me to fit, even if I had the qualifications-which I certainly have not-for such work. And as to its "not interfering with other work", that appears to me a good deal like telling a man who is invited to pull a riksha that this "need not interfere with his using at the same time a typewriter!

Please remember me to Dr. Moore and accept my best wishes for your peaceful voyage over the boundles plains of Siberia, where I trust you may have "peace and tranquillity along the whole road". (N.B. You are quite right in your (temporary?) disinclination to prophecy about China. As long as you stick to that role you will be a safe prophet-and NO LONGER!)

Very sincerely yours, Arthur H. Smith

P.S. I left Mrs. Smith in Shanghai, to go to Chefoo for rest which she needs - I stayed nine days in Tsinan, three in Wei Hsien & one in Ta'ing Tao.

Since writing the foregoing I have your letter of the 6th, on the str., and also that of Dr. Moore, for each of which many thanks. I am rejoiced to hear that you got thro the trip so well, and especially that the Foochow Mission affairs were adjustable, and not rigid. I also had letters from Dr. Walker and Miss Newton, who each expressed gratitude and hopefulness. It is especially pleasing that Shao-wu is likely to be set off by itself.

Dr. Moore mentions an earlier date than you did (yours was probably that from Vladivostock), so that I fear that this will miss you-but it very little loss! A.H.S. Dr. Devins in his paper at the Conf. of Secretaries cited me as a case of one who could much more by writing for periodicals than by speaking. If you want me to try it you can let me know!

Reg'd NOV 18 1907

174

Fang Chuang, Shantung, China, Oct. 7/07.

Dear Dr. Barton:

We remember that you are just on the eve of the annual meeting the result of which may be of great importance to our branch of the church, and perhaps to wide regions not yet reached, and we do not forget to ask for you all, and for the Council wisdom from on high. I sent you a note in reply to yours from Japan, but I fear that it may have been too late to reach you there. I have just returned from the meeting of the Federation Conference for this province where seven missions were represented (altho some did not send formal delegates), and the plan is adopted in principle, the first meeting to be held next September. Taking advantage of the presence of a number of missionaries of a representative character, I brought forward the matter of the Phil. Conf. of Secs. circular which has been passed around during the last few months, but without formal action on the part of at least our Mission. I fear that the result as it reaches you will be of very slight value, as the matter has not been thrashed out in detail, but only 'mulled over' to a greater or less extent by separate individuals, or at most stations, each one setting down whatever he pleased with running comments. To those of us who met in Chi Nan fu, taking advantage of odds and ends of time to discuss the matter it appeared that the two foci of the ellipse in the circular are out of place. I think none of us have any wish to see new missionaries sent out to China on the basis of population. First no mortal knows, or can know, what the populations is. Second if we knew many of us dispute the plan of assigning so many men to so many millions.

In the second place the word "evangelize" with all its mysterious qualifications is and must be misleading. It suggests a mechanical and a routine fulfilment of its aim. Preach the gospel so many times (one circular mentions 'fifty times' in each town and village) and then the work is 'done'!

But this is not all, nor practically from this end the most serious part

of the misjudgment. Political conditions being what they are, and especially promising what they do, some of us feel that to call for so vast a number of new recruits is to commit a serious error. We can have no assurance what changes are to take place in China in fifty, twenty, ten, or even five years. Is it wise to commit ourselves for long periods when the conditions are so complicated and relations so delicate. What they are in Japan you are quite aware. How do we know what is impending in China? Does it not appear singular for the missionaries with one utterance to extol the native church and exalt its functions, and with the next to call for a vast number of new foreign agents ignoring the thought of that same church in the matter? No one would venture to call them into conference on this business as things now are-but can we wisely ignore them altogether? And if we do, is not the result likely to be a reaction on their part, a feeling that they have been disregarded, and that after all we think Western men and Western money the main items in the scheme? I enclose the paper which was unanimously adopted at Chi Nan fu, and it represents the mature thought of many not present, and who have no opportunity to express themselves in the present urgency to get a reply by Nov. 20th. The whole proceeding is symbolic of the rush and hurry of this doing-by-contract age.

After my return here I was able to spend about a month in assisting in a kind of summer Chatauqua for the preachers and helpers here and at Lin Ch'ing, visiting the out-stations in turn on Sundays, though I have not got half around yet, and shall not be able to do so. Mrs. Smith rested (and worked) at Chefoo after a hard series of meetings at Soochow and in Shanghai. She returned last week here, and has now gone for a short visit to Lin Ch'ing to attend the 'big meeting' there, and to get them all to pray for Kalgan, where she has promised to spend a part at least of the winter. That station is far more needy than ours, though we, like all others, are short-handed. The Sprague are holding bravely on amid many and most seri-

ous discouragements. I hope to accompany Mrs.Smith there and to make a little stay,though it can not be a long one.I have expected to make a trip to Shansi,though this may have to wait till later. I am expecting to go up the Yang-tzu to Ssu-ch'uan with Bishop Bashford to attend a West China Conference in Cheng Tu,the capital of that province late in Jan. We shall probably leave Hankow late in November,and I want to visit the Yale Mission either going or coming. I have a letter from Mr.Rust of Minneapolis,asking advice and where he can meet me,but no reply has come to my answer,so I do not yet know when he may be expected. Mr.Capen Jr. has also written me about his route,but this is for the summer of next year and not immediate. I do not know the program of Mr.Hicks,who I understand is to be here next year.

I had a long letter from Mr.Gates,as I think I wrote you,and the subject matter is undergoing slow fermentation in the minds of the members of our big Education Committee appointed at the Shanghai Conference.The result,whatever it is,can not fail to be a wisely chosen plan. I wrote to Sir Robert Hart,and have a long and sympathetic letter from him in regard to the matter,which is a part of the general fund of opinion accumulating for our guidance. With regard to the Theol. Sem. teaching which I mentioned to you,I may say that no invitation has come to me to go there, only a suggestion in a private letter.The Sem. greatly needs an addition to the corps of young teachers men.At present it is almost fossilized,and I have no hesitation in expressing the opinion that it is completely Prinnetonized.No pupil there is at all likely to hear anything about those views of "Ourselves and the Universe"(to cite Mr.Brierly's phrase)and about "Life and Matter"(to quote Sir Oliver Lodge),or about the structure and content of the bible,which are almost universally current in the circles to which you and I belong.They are either ignored or opposed,and the result can not be wholesome.I wonder what Dr.Edward C.Moore would say to this kind of teaching(if he knew what it is?). A fine young fellow(son of Mr.L.D.Chapin formerly in our mission) has

just come out to the Presbyterians, being carried through Princeton by them. He visited his sister at T'ung Chou last winter, and I was told that he is trebly dyed in the views of that Stronghold-of-the Faith. He was speaking of some one who was engaged to a certain young woman, and remarked: "But she is an 'evolutionist'", as if she had been an Anarchist!!! We have just had a delightful meeting for the ordination of Mr. Wang Shu-t'ien, one of our preachers whom you may or may not have met when you were here. Dr. & Mrs. Stanley, Mr. Wilder from T'ung Chou, Mr. Aiken from Pao Ting fu, and several Chinese brethren attended, and everything was almost ideal. We are much encouraged. The Congregational Council of preachers and pastors is also encouraged, and within five years I hope we may have two or three others ready to be ordained with churches able to support them. At the same time the relations in general while most friendly between Chinese and foreigners, are liable to be influenced by the Zeitgeist, and are so now. We shall have to walk softly, & this is generally felt. Our need of money is real, but it is far less imperative than the lack of Men, and both are dwarfed by the necessity for new life from the Spirit of God upon us and all our workers, with which all will flourish, and without which all will die.

Please show this to Dr. Moore if he has time for such sublunary affairs as those which are merely Celestial, and in the meantime I remain most heartily (and with constant prayers for you both and all),

Arthur H. Smith

Rec'd NOV 18 1907

MEMORANDUM ON CIRCULAR LETTER OF ENQUIRY FROM THE CONFERENCE OF MISSIONS BOARDS FEBRUARY 1907

At a meeting held in Chinanfu, Shantung Province, China, Sept. 25th, 1907, missionaries representing seven~~teen~~ missionary societies considered this circular of enquiry and agred upon certain general principles to be embodied in their several replies.

I.- We thank the great Head of the Church that he has moved upon the hearts of men of wealth to seek spiritual investments in non-christian lands. Hitherto we have laboriously sought the means to carry on our work-now the means appear to seek us. We recognize in this great fact the breath of the Spirit of God.

2- We humbly recognize and deplore the fact that much missionary work has been conducted with far too little plan and foresight, thus leading to a dissipation of energy.

3- We gladly recognize that the opening century calls to far larger and more concentrated action. In proff we need only refer to the tone of the reports and discussions at the late Centennnial Conference in Shanghai, and especially to its wonderful unity. China has never before is full of wide open doors to aggressive mission work.

4- We are also compelled to take cognizance of the intimate connection between political developments, and the external expansion of Christianity. It is very desirable not to excite suspicion on the part of people or officials and not to do anything leading however remotely to produce a reaction against us.

5- We gladly recognize the indications of a profound stirring in the breasts of many Chinese christians leading them to desire a larger control than heretofore of the work already in hand.

6- We recognize the fact that we may and must look and pray for large spiritual developments from within the Chinese churches, and this at no distant date.

7- We recognize the fact that China must eventually be evangelized by the Chinese themselves; that we ought to pave the way for this by any and every means within our power; and that this process in China, as elsewhere, while of necessity gradual, may be expected to take place upon a continually expanding scale.

Wev recommend, therefore,

That the Missions prepare, first, an estimate of their present needs, that is, of the forces they can wisely use during the next 5 five years;

Second, an estimate of the forces ultimately necessary for the effective accomplishment of the evangelistic work in each field.

All estimates covering territory East of Chinanfu should be sent to Rev. R.M.Mateer/Weihien, and those west of Chinanfu to Dr. W.T.Hobart Taian.

Committee, Dr. A.H.Smith,
W.B.Hamilton.
J.E.Lindberg.
C.J.Voskamp
L.J.Davies.
E.C.Nickalls.
J.W.Lowe.
W.D.King.

MEMORANDUM ON CIRCULAR LETTER OF ENQUIRY FROM THE CONFERENCE OF MISSIONS BOARDS FEBRUARY 1907

At a meeting held in Chinkiang, Kiangsu Province, China, Sept. 25th, 1907, missionaries representing seventeen missionary societies considered this circular of enquiry and agreed upon certain general principles to be embodied in their several replies.

- We thank the great Head of the Church that he has moved upon the hearts of men of wealth to seek spiritual investments in non-christian lands. Hitherto we have laboriously sought the means to carry on our work-now the means appear to seek us. We recognize in this great fact the breath of the Spirit of God.

- We humbly recognize and deplore the fact that much missionary work has been conducted with far too little plan and foresight, thus leading to a dissipation of energy.

- We gladly recognize that the opening century calls to far larger and more concentrated action. In proof we need only refer to the tone of the reports and discussions at the late Centennial Conference in Shanghai, and especially to its wonderful unity. China has never before in full of wide open doors to aggressive mission work.

- We are also compelled to take cognizance of the intimate connection between political developments, and the external expansion of Christianity. It is very desirable not to excite suspicion on the part of people or Powers and not to do anything leading however remotely to produce a reaction against us.

- We gladly recognize the indications of a profound stirring in the hearts of many Chinese christians leading them to desire a larger control than heretofore of the work already in hand.

- We recognize the fact that we may and must look and pray for large spiritual developments from within the Chinese churches, and this at no distant date.

- We recognize the fact that China must eventually be evangelized by the Chinese themselves; that we ought to pave the way for this by any and every means within our power; and that this process in China, as elsewhere, while of necessarily gradual, may be expected to take place upon a continually expanding scale.

We recommend, therefore,

That the Missions prepare, first, an estimate of their present needs, that is, of their forces they can wisely use during the next 5 five years;

Second, that an estimate of the forces ultimately necessary for the

DEC 13 1907

T'ung Chou, Nov. 9th 1907.

ear Dr. Barton;

On my return here after seeing Mrs. Smith started on her trip to Kalgan, I found your two letters of Oct. 1st & 3rd, the latter mentioning the names of some travellers who are to break into our erst primeval solitudes, which is now such only in a comparative way. When we got to eking I found two of these visitors at Mrs. Steele's, both Americans; two ore at the Ladies' house, both of them English, and still two others at the oodriches, with others yet to be heard from. Each of these parties wants to ee everything under the most favorable conditions, and there is a superstition that by aiding them in this you are helping "the work" (perhaps the ne that some of them are meaning to write), and it is really a pleasure to hed rays of semi-light on their darkness. Yet this is not insusceptible of eing overdone! We are very glad to know that you survived your long and rduous journeys, and that you were able to plunge in mediis rebus so soon.

As to the Rockefeller plans I know nothing more than I wrote you. Until e have the report of the large Ed. Com. there will be nothing new to say o Mr. Gates, and there is no knowing when that may be. We here assume as kind of axiom that no matter how many millions may be in question it is ot feasible to use them for China without the help of just these men who re represented on the Com. named. Sooner or later they will have to be consulted, and in this view it is probably wise to make an offer of assistance uch as you did, tho it perhaps seems a little premature. Your letter in egard to the association of the Meth. Prot. ladies in the work of the Tiensin station excites much interest, and the members of that station will be riting to you to tell you of their approval. But at the same time it is easy to foresee that such a step would have to be very carefully taken to avoid any appearance of their being swallowed. In this view if they have the eans to do it, would it not be far better to look forward to their taking ver the whole station, freeing Mr. Ewing for something else? Experience

shows that these mission union enterprises are of the nature of matrimonial 'trials', and require careful handling to make them last. The one in Shantung is still on the shoals, and the matter will not be decided until the Baptist Deputation shall have met the Trustees of the Wei Hsien College next month and the course of the Baptist Mission is settled, which after all is even at this late day not the case. Dr. Goodrich is asking for a release from his theological duties to go into translation work of the O.T. into mandarin, which can not get on without him. This he ought to have and will have, but it seems clear to some of us that we can not as yet decide how his Sem. work is to be provided for. Mr. Wilder can not leave this Station in its present crisis, and I think would not, but if there should be a class in the Sem. next year some provision ought to be made for them. We do not have to cross that river just at this point. The return to the U.S. the coming year of both Mr. Galt & Mr. Stelle complicates matters considerably.

Mrs. Smith is undertaking a very difficult work with as much cheerfulness as any one could have under the circumstances. Within the last six months and more she has been as much a "missionary at large" as I have, and has visited quite as many places. There is a great deal of prayer for the results of her work, and for the Kalgan Station in general and in particular. I am expecting to leave Peking for Hankow in a very few days to go up the Yang-tze with Bishop Bashford to remove Ssu-ch'uan to attend a "West China Conference" in Jan., and in general to "open open eye?" in Chinese phrase. I do not know what will come of it. This reminds me to speak to you of the singular request which Mr. Hicks made of me in a latter written on the Atlantic early in September-towit, that I should write a biography!!! He gave a string of reasons which do not amount to much from my point of view, but I have come to recognize that my point of view is not of much importance. What I want you to tell me is if in your opinion this is a thing that I ought to do, and if so whether I can not be allowed to suppress the personal element and give outlines of conditions????? It is a species

of nightmare to me even to entertain the thought. I have often regretted that the Boxers did not take our place with the rest, and leave us a clean slate to begin on again with no tiresome "memorials". As it is I have no old letters of any kind and those are the only valuable material. As the Chinese say: "The strongest memory is not equal to the palest ink". I have in mind to prepare a small volume on the results of a century in China from a wider point of view than it was possible to take in a Conference address, but I do not yet know just what I want <u>not</u> to say.

Your report of the finances is disappointing, and it is more or less a perplexity what the real difficulty is. Are we all on the wrong line? If we are, what can we do to get on the right one? I still expect that when the Laymen's Movement has time to bring forth fruit after its kind we are to have all the money that we can prudently use. We are delighted to be told that our Lucius has decided for his native land, and may be expected here in a year from now. We do not think it wise to put a young man into a Sem. work, though he might grow to that later. The largest single needs of our Mission at present are educational, for there is no one as yet to take the administrative work of the College from which Dr. Sheffield ought to be entirely freed. We rejoice in the coming of Miss Ellis, just the type of a woman that we need. If Tientsin goes to the Meth. Prot. she might be sent to Lin Ch'ing as her brother and sister so much desired. We think that the indications seem to be that L.C. is to be vigourously taken up by the Seattle church, all along of Dr. Greene's timely visit. "Faith coming by <u>seeing</u>".

I wrote you about the impossibility of replying intelligently to the large questions in the Circular from your Conf. Of Secs. in regard to the number of men needed to "evangelize" a region in a given time. I hope the matter will be treated by local associations and conferences during the coming months and that we shall have perhaps two plans laid from different points of views to show to the business men who want to know, and who will not like widely varying estimates. A fatal flaw in the existing schemes is from my point of view that they take into consideration only the foreign

side, ignoring that of the Chinese. At a time when here in T'ung Chou and in Peking the leading Chinese of our own Mission are trying to organize an "Independent Chinese Church" I can not think that they would welcome the knowledge that the missionaries, Boards, &c are planning for a general invasion of China on a scale fourfold that known in the past. What would the already suspicious Chinese officials have to say on that matter?

Peking, Sat. Nov. 9th

I came from T'ung Chou this a.m. and find a telegram from Bishop Bashford informing me that he is due in Hankow by the 25th. In addition to those mentioned already a Sec. of the Southern Bap. Board is at Dr. Young's with his wife and two of their missionaries. One from Shantung and another from Honan are here to help them see Peking! I have dipped into Dr. Morris's Foreign Missions a little. Half a dozen new books on China since the Conference. One which came today is "Evolution of a New China, by Rev. W. A. Brusler, Ming-hua, Fukien." Dr. Martin, at the age of 80+ has gone to Mongolia to help dedicate a new Church!

Very sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Arthur H. Smith
Tungchou-Tientsin
Nov. 9-1907

APR 21 1908

Ch'ang Sha, Hunan, China, March 17th 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton,

By the last mail I got yours of Jan. 17th with enclosure for Mr. Smith, which I already sent on. The enclosure was read at the meeting after a hard campaign in Kalgan & I shall be glad if any various "Protestants" can do what we have failed to do there. There is little doubt as to the intention of Mr. Gates, who is to Rockefeller Founder. His long letter to me & Sir Robert Hart's letter in connection, I copied a few weeks ago at the request of Dr. A. J. Brown & sent to him. (You might also borrow them of him.) Everywhere good Christian people, Chinese & foreign, are the sight of this correspondence raises a flutter. But the big Edinburgh Conf. last May has apparently taken no action. We need gifts for educational & medical work & literary work. Then there would be less pressure on current gifts. It was courageous to vote the same approp. as last year

LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

point free of the panic, but I was a discriminating faith justified by contributions thus far - To my eyes the Laymen's Movement is by far the most important sign financially - I was surprised indeed to hear Dr. Moore speak so lightly of it - perhaps he would not do so now -

I have written to Bro. Capen - meant also for you - on some aspects of the matter as we see them at this end. The great thing is to get the men. Men will call out money, but money will not call out men - I am having an excellent opportunity to see many sides of mission work - I will prepare a summary of what I have been about for the Mission Meeting and sent it on to you as my "Annual Report"!

The spirit of the Chingtu Conference was fully equal to that of Shanghai - perhaps in advance of it - Union will be a slowly developing force - but a sure one - Dr. E. P. Finney sends me some sheets or pages of his Contrasts in Social Progress, wh. I had already read. It ought to be of use in mission and in other lands -

How can we give a correct impression of the immense work to be done, without discouraging our readers or auditors? I hope to go northward in ten days or so - Very sincerely Yours, Arthur H. Smith -

Arthur H. Smith
Chang Shu
Rev. 1908

REC'D APR 21 1908

JUN 18 1908

12

Ting Chou, China, May 13th, 1908.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I think my last to you was written from Chang Sha, Hunan, replying to yours of Jan. 10th. After several weeks in Hunan I spent 10 days in Hankow, where I waited for Mr. & Mrs. Hicks, who went with me to the Shansi Junction, she on to Pao Ting Fu, & he with me to Tai Ku. I was about three weeks in Shansi, and came thence hither at the end of April.

After the Mission Meeting ending June 15th Mrs. Smith & I hope to return to Shantung for the Summer. She is much improved in health but not able to attend or to conduct meetings on any large scale or for any considerable time. She plans to go to the U.S. in the autumn at a date not yet settled. I can not see that I ought to leave China now, unless there is a more imperative call than I know of. It is my plan to present to you in the form of a letter (wh. I will read to the Mission) an account of what I have been doing in the past two years as "missionary at large", and for this reason I will not write further now. During

the past week there have been revival services in the Church, also attended twice a day by the students, conducted by Rev. Jonathan Goforth of the Can. Pres. Miss., who has been much blessed in Manchuria. Many sins have been confessed and a new life begun, of wh. you will hear more fully from members of this Station — Mr. Hicks, is fully informed of the general conditions in Pao Ting fu. I did not know of them when I passed thro there. I did not visit our Compound. If anything is to be done for that Station the initiative must come from Boston. It has long been one of our most serious problems and has steadily got more difficult.

We hope to hear of a rising tide of means due in part to the Laymen's Movement, but we need consecrated men and women even more. We shall welcome Brewster Porter & "Charlie" Corbett with joy. "And empty words I will not add", but I remain Sincerely Yours, Arthur H. Smith.

Arthur H. Smith
Tung-Chow-Chihli-China
May 3-1908

or so. Very sincerely Yours, Arthur H. Smith.

JUL 20 1908

12

T'ung Chou, China, June 8th 1908.

178

Dear Dr. Barton:

It is now somewhat over three years since I received leave of absence from my Station with reference to work in a wider field, and it is two years since I received the unexpected appointment as "Missionary at large". This seems therefore a fit opportunity to make an outline report of my employment during that time. The second of two visits to some of the southeastern provinces of China was brought to a sudden close at the middle of Dec. 1905 by a telegraphic summons to the United States in the interest of the Million Dollar Campaign. Upon my return to China early in August of the following year, I spent nearly two months at the Yang-tzu valley summer resort of Kuling, in Kiangsi, and later lived, with occasional absences, at Shanghai for the greater part of the following eight months, principally engaged in the preparation of two books, one of them called "The Uplift of China", the textbook of the Young Peoples Missionary Movement for the current year; the other "China and America Today", written in the hope of calling the attention of the American people to the importance of the Far Eastern question and to our national interests, as well as to the necessity of a radical change in our point of view. It is supposed that not less than one hundred thousand copies of the textbook have been issued in America. It has been adopted by a Union Missionary society in Great Britain and republished there with some alterations. China and America is also reprinted in England, but the circulation is probably limited. (It may be mentioned also-although it has no relation to this report-that the textbook "Rex Christus" written more than five years ago for the United Societies of Womans Boards, has in common with the others in their cycle of seven volumes has been recently revised and republished in the United States, and also published in Great Britain.) After the close of the Centennial Conference in Shanghai, at the request of the Chairman of the Relief Committee I visited the famine region in northern Kiangsu, with a view to getting an idea of prevailing conditions and methods of distribution, but I declined the invitation to prepare the Report of that Committee. Extended experience of the Yang tzu valley has convinced me that it a great waste to live where the Mandarin language is not spoken. During the past three years I have had exceptional advantages for seeing something of missionary work in China, having visted mission stations in 64 different cities (often several stations in the same city) and having been entertained in the homes of members of 35 different Missions, British, American, German, and Norwegian, in 12 provinces. Within seven months from last October to the following April I visited the capitals of seven provinces-two of them for the first time. At the time of maximum excitement following the battle of Tsushima Straits I was invited to address the foreign community of Shanghai under the auspices of the North China branch of the Royal Geographical Society on the Political Situation. As Foochow, Pagoda Anchorage, Ch'ang Sha fu, T'ai Yuan fu, &c, addresses were arranged for before the foreign community in general, while at most of the ports from Peking to Canton and in many inland cities there were opportunities to speak to Missionary Associations, &c, as well as to Christian schools of all grades as well as colleges. At Ningpo during the Convention

of the United Society of Christian Endeavor a special chance occurred to speak not only to a thousand Christians from many provinces about their duties to their Government, but incidentally to three important officials who were present, each of whom later addressed the Convention all expressing their approbation of the teaching of St. Paul in Romans XIII. At Hangchow Dr. Duncan Main's great Hall for Discussion (then just opened) was packed with students both men and women with their teachers, to listen to an adress upon the Reformation of China. A similar, but smaller audience, assenbled for the same purpose at Soochow. At Ch'ang Sha, Hunan, upon the occasion of the opening of the Hospital of the Yale University Mission an address was given in the presence of the leading provincial officials. At Chi Nan fu, Shantung, an audience of 400 students with a dozen or more of their teachers listened attentively to a lecture illustrated with large charts, on the comparative development of China and of England. This was In MR. Whitewrigt's valuable Institute. In T'ai Yuan fu, Shansi, about the same number of students of the Shansi University, in the presence of their Chancellor, the provincial Treasurer, and the Taotai, attended a lecture upon the responsibilities and opportunities of Chinese students in the New China, each of these officials endorsing the words spoken in brief addresses of their own. Altho this is the first time that anything of the kind has occurred at this University, the present President hopes to make it a precedent for the future.

A cordial invitation to attend the West China Missionary Conference at Ch'eng Tu fu, the capital of Ssuch'uan at the close of last January, led to a long and delightful journey thither in company with Bishop Bashford of the Am. Meth. Church, and to many openings for addresses, talks and lectures, both going and returning, among the rest two opportunities for laying before the Acting Governor General of the province the aims and status of the missionary body, now grown large. Nearly a month was spent in the province of Hunan, ~~ten days at Hankow, and the [illegible] which~~ period Taiku and Fen chou fu were visited. On my first visit to ~~Shansi~~ 34 1/2 years ago two full weeks were required to travel without stop from Peking to T'ai Yuan fu, a journey now made by rail in 16 hours and 60 seconds! In Foochow, the acting President of our College, in conjunction with the American Consul and the Commissioner of Customs-Mr. Drew-arranged for a meeting at the College where nearly all the provincial and city officials to the number of more than thirty, listened for an hour to an address at the College on the Reformation of China with special reference to Fukien and to Foochow. It would be difficult to prove that anything more tangible came of this than an excellent dinner to which we were invited at the Foreign Bureau, yet it is equally difficult to show that nothing came of it. Our only rule must be to sow beside all waters, even the stagnant official ponds as well as others. In Chi Nan fu with others of our Station in P'ang Chuang I had the opportunity of attending the meeting for the arranging for the first federation of the various Protestant Missions, & a few days later preached the opening sermon for the meeting of the West Shantung Presbyterian Mission. After two years absence I was able to spend the latter part of the summer of 1907 in P'ang Chuang and in Lin Ch'ing, helping as occasion offered.

Since my return from Shansi I have spent most of the time in T'ung Chou, with visits to Peking, giving incidental assistance here and there. At the invitation of the Y.M.C.A. Secretaries I spoke to the soldiers in Peking, and also made a short visit to

Tientsin, addressing the Y.M.C.A. students; and also the foreign community in an evening lecture on the place of China in the World's Program. Special arrangements had been made with the Principal of one of the large Middle Schools of the city for a Sunday p.m. address to students, teachers, and the gentry. As this is an unusual institution a word of description may be in place. The land was given by the foreign owner of this "addition" to the city but the school buildings of a most modern type costing some thirty thousand taels were built by private subscription, on a site formerly either under water or occupied by graves or fuel stacks. In addition to the usual class rooms quite up to date in all respects, there is a fine lecture hall well lighted, well ventilated, and capable of seating perhaps four hundred. Here about 350 persons of the classes named gathered to listen to an address on the Duties and Responsibilitirs of China's Teachers and Scholars in the present crisis, showing an alert interest in all phases of the subject which could not have been excelled in Boston! twenty of the students formed an admirably drilled brass band, and they took the trouble to learn and practice the tune "America" in honor of the occasion. Mr. Fei Ch'i Ho one of our returned students from America with others of T'ung Chou training sang a hymn. The program of the meeting consisting of nine items was written out in large characters, framed, and hung over the heads of the speakers where all might read it. An electric fan added to the comfort of the speakers. The walls were covered with charts and pictures illustrating all branches of science. Ten large historical pictures at the rear illustrating passages in the careers of Alexander the Great, Hannibal, Caesar, and Napoleon, a picture of Shakespeare, another of Washington, and one representing the birth of Jesus Christ suggested appropriate lessons for a closing paragraph. All this is but a specimen of the New China. A year ago last March Mr. F.T. Gates Mr. Rockefeller's Secretary for benevolences wrote to me supposing that I was in the U.S. asking me to meet him at 26 Broadway for consultation. This letter was unaccountably delayed in Shanghai & did not reach me until after the Conference. When I did get it after conferring with the experienced Y.M.C.A. Secretaries I sent a code telegram to Mr. Gates suggesting his consulting the large Commitee on Education appointed by the Conference. This cablegram was answered by a long letter from Mr. Gates going over the whole question of the best way to benefit China by large gifts, asking many questions and opening the way for further discussion. Copies of Mr. Gates' letter were sent to a few persons, and among the rest to Sir Robert Hart, whose reply was of especial importance in view of his great knowledge and experience. He strongly advised consulting with Mr. Rockhill, U.S. Minister, with a view to his sounding privately influential Chinese as to how this plan would be looked upon by the Chinese Government, which might easily neutralize the advantages hoped for. Mr. Rockhill was absent from China last autumn, and only returned a little before my arrival from Shansi. Soon after this I had a conference with him in which he expressed his cordial willingness to do all that he can whenever plans are sufficiently matured. Sec. Arthur J. Brown of New Yprk having received from me copies of these letters has replied in a long and weighty letter deprecating putting the matter into official hands and making valuable suggestions. The correspondence is now in the possession of Mr. Williams, Consul at Tientsin, for his advice. As soon as convenient I hope to write to Mr. Gates embodying important propositions which are under consideration, in view of which we may reasonably expect future action, at a time of great significance.

Remain Sincerely Yours,
Arthur H. Smith

Tientsin,addressing the Y.M.C.A. students;and also the foreign community in an evening lecture on the place of China in the World's Program. Special arrangements had been made with the Principal of one of the large Middle Schools of the city for a Sunday p.m. address to students,teachers,and the gentry. As this is an unusual institution a word of description may be in place.The land was given by the foreign owner of this "addition" to the city but the school buildings of a most modern typedosting some thirty thousand taels were built by private subscription,on a site formerly either under water or occupied by graves or fuel stacks. In addition to the usual class rooms quite up to date in all respects,there is a fine lecture hall well lighted,well ventilated,and capable of seating perhaps four hundred.Here about 350 persons of the classes named gathered to listen to an address on the Duties and Responsibilities of China's Teachers and Scholars in the present crisis,showing an alert interest in all phases of the subject which could not have been excelled in Boston! twenty of the students formed an admirably drilled brass band,and they took the trouble to learn and practice the tune "America" in honor of the occasion. T.Fei Ch'i Ho one of our returned students from America with others of T'ung Chou training sang a hymn.The program of the meeting consisting of nine items was written out in large characters,framed,and hung over the heads of the speakers where all might read it. An electric fan added to the comfort of the speakers.The walls were covered with charts and pictures illustrating all branches of science.Ten huge historical pictures at the rear illustrating passages in the careers of Alexander the Great,Hannibal,Caesar,and Napoleon,a picture of Shakespeare,another of Washington,and one representing the birth of Jesus Christ suggested appropriate lessons;for a closing paragraph. All this is but a specimen of the new China. A year ago last March Mr.F.T.Gates Mr.Rockefeller's Secretary for benevolences wrote to me supposing that I was in the U.S. asking me to meet him at 26 Broadway for consultation.This letter was unaccountably delayed in Shanghai & did not reach me until after the Conference.When I did get it after conferring with the experienced Y.M.C.A. Secretaries I sent a code telegram to Mr.Gates suggesting his consulting the large Committee on Education appointed by the Conference.This cablegram was answered by a long letter from Mr.Gates going over the whole question of the best way to benefit China by large gifts,asking many questions and opening the way for further discussion. Copies of Mr.Gates's letter were sent to a few persons,and among the rest to Sir Robert Hart,whose reply was of especial importance in view of his great knowledge and experience.He strongly advised consulting with Mr.Rockhill,U.S.Minister,with a view to his sounding privately influential Chinese as to how this plan would be looked upon by the Chinese Government,which might easily neutralize the advantages hoped for.Mr.Rockhill was absent from China last autumn,and only returned a little before my arrival from Shanghai.Soon after this I had a con-

rec'd JUL 20 1908

Ans 12

179

T'ung Chou, China, June 16th, 1908.

Dear Dr.Barton;

Your kind letter of May 5th reached me here just a month later. I arrived here at the end of April, direct from Shansi, with the exception of a short stop at Pao Ting fu with Dr.J.W.Lowrie. I found Mrs. improved but not able to attend many meetings, though she had begun a fruitful work with individual college students which was of great value as helping in a later series of meetings conducted by Mr.Goforth of the Can.Pres.Mission, in which there were many confessions both among the church-members and the various grades of students. Of this you will hear from the T'ung Chou people directly. I am glad that Mr.Strong is to write a popular history of the 100 years of the Am.Board. I suppose it will try to do what Dr.Horne's work did for the L.M.S. It ought to be a great success. I am not quite clear as to just what you mean by my "Survey of a Century". The last thing which you were urging was a sort of volume of Reminiscences, into which one might be able, perhaps, to weave various things, but it would not be a "survey". I am in doubt whether you want a dozen copies of the Report of the West China Conference, or that of Shanghai. In either case send to the Pres. Press Shanghai and they will fill your order. As I mentioned to you in my last my intention of making an informal "report" of my divagations, you will see how I have carried out the promise in the enclosed Letter which was read in the usual order of reports. We have just concluded a very successful and an absolutely harmonious Mission meeting, perhaps the best I have ever known - and that is saying much. I was asked to address the Ladies' Conference, & it was suggested that something which I had seen might be suggestive. I had been depressed over our lack of denominational esprit and a certain failure in efficiency, and I spent an hour elaborating these thoughts with copious illustrations. The result was later a suggestion of an amendment to our Rules in the line of expanding the duties of the Com. ad Interim, making it their business not merely to represent the Mission in emergencies, but to take cognizance of the condition of the Mission, to corrrespond directly with ~~Boston~~ Boston, and to make such suggestions as they think proper. Hitherto there has been no initiative either there or elsewhere. the Com. was instructed to go into the conditions at Pao Ting fu as a first duty. As the Com. has been enlarged, making with the Mis.Sec. five, there is little danger that they will

Rec'd JUL 20 1908

misuse their powers; if they do it will not be difficult to choose others!

If there has ever been any excuse for a failure in Boston to take hold of things in this mission there need not be so any more. We acted on the resolutions sent us from the Shansi Mission in the light of what we know is doing in America. Prof. Fred. W. Williams of Yale was with us that a.m. and he added his earnest exhortation to go ahead in this line as a way to develop a new interest in the U.S. I have just finished writing the Report of the Com. on the Needs of the Mission which is an effort to explain the requests upon which we have acted, and which you would have comprehended whether we explained them or not, whatever might be true of the Committee.

Mrs. Smith is not strong enough to go with me to Shantung, where I am to help Stanley with his summer Helpers' Class, especially as he may have to be gone a part of the time to the federation Meeting at Ch'ing Chou fu. At the end of the Class, continuing for a month or so, I shall have to come to T'ung Chou again. It is uncertain when Mrs. Smith will go to the U.S. I have promised Dr. Goodrich to take his place at the opening of the theol. Seminary from the middle of Sept. for a month or six weeks, as he has his translation work all summer and needs a long rest following before a hard winter's pull again. He is 72 years of age and not so vigorous as once, but with care may last many years yet. The general outlook in this Distracted Empire is very perplexing. There is no doubt that a permanent Evolution has begun, yet there are so many counter currents that it is easy to seem to show no progress anywhere, which is by no means true. The failure of the Chinese to make the most of their educational plans, gives us so much the more time to develop ours, and we need to use the opportunity. There is a grievous failure of rainfall this year all over each of the northern provinces, and the wheat crop was largely or wholly a farce. Should the same be the case with the autumn crops we should have another tremendous Famine on hand!

We hope to hear continued good reports of your Laymen's Movement and of the summer contributions.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

Arthur H. Smith
T'ung Chou, China
June 16-1908

UL 20 1908

[*From "The Chinese Recorder," May, 1908*]

Our Duties as Missionaries in View of the Recent Developments and Changes in China

BY REV. A. H. SMITH, D.D.

BY way of preliminary it should be said that every missionary should endeavor to keep in touch with *current events* both in the West and in China, especially the latter. With this view he should regularly read at least one good foreign (daily or weekly) journal published in this Empire. We should have *some* knowledge of current Western thinking on religious, educational, scientific and general literary lines. Book reviews in different home papers are valuable index. We should try to gain *some* acquaintance with Chinese periodical and other current literature. [Dr. Garritt's recent articles on this subject, and Mr. Huntington's summary of some of Liang's influential writings, should be consulted on this head.] The Chinese language is undergoing a most important modification, and failing a published text-book every one should make his own vocabulary of new and useful terms.

The Spirit of One's Work.—There is often a danger of paying too much attention to current conditions. To understand them fully is beyond the wit of man and is moreover unnecessary. We deal in general principles, and these are fixed while circumstances alter. Two things are certain; China has entered upon a cycle of change which no man and no combination of men can stop. The changes thus involved are wide and deep, covering the whole scope of individual, social, and national life. They will require extended periods of time in which to develop, and at the soonest it will be a generation or two before they can be wrought out. This accords with the principles of psychology and the teachings of history and of revelation. All our work and all our teaching should recognize this fundamental truth.

The Spirit of Our Work.—Like other men a missionary has limitations which he should recognize and respect. Enlarging experience should teach him what he can do best and most

effectively. But he should never suppose that what he happens to have done, is the measure of what he can do, either in range or in effectiveness. Some men need to be restrained from unbalanced activity, while others need a spur. A certain tract was written headed, "She hath done what she could," but it was followed by another, entitled, "She hath done what she thought she couldn't do." We must neither forget nor ignore the fact that all missionaries, more especially those in the Far East, are in an important sense *mediators* between the East and the West. We are here—or we ought to be—not mainly on behalf of a "church," but of the far wider interest of the kingdom of God. For this reason under appropriate conditions it is not merely legitimate but imperative in the felicitous and comprehensive phrase of the late Miss Frances Willard to "do everything," not indeed always, or all at once, but by aiding in, and sympathizing with, and praying for, "every good word and work." At a time when the evangelistic, the educational, and the philanthropic work of missions are more adequately (or perhaps we should say less inadequately) prosecuted than before, there are often incidental opportunities to influence individual Chinese and Chinese public opinion in favor of Christianity by showing the intelligence, the earnestness, the catholic sympathies of those who represent the Christian church. An hour, a day, or months spent in weaving about men of light and leading in China, a web of influences which may dispose them to lend their aid, or it may be to modify or withdraw their opposition, may result even outwardly in much greater benefit to the church and to China than any street chapel preaching, however excellent. Both kinds of effort are useful and neither to be neglected.

There are in the New China increasing opportunities to nfluence the student class. The prompt seizing of the great opening at Tokio was a Christian example of what Paul called "buying up for yourself the opportunity." Work such as that in the Chi-nan-fu Institute, like that of Dr. Hart in the Museum of St. John's College, Tientsin, or that of Dr. Wilson in Hsü-t'ing, Ssuch'uan,—all these are handfuls of leaven cast into Chinese meal, the results of which no man is wise enough to predict or to foresee. *Our greatest work is to train up Chinese leaders, men and women, who shall supersede and supplant us.* Can we not also train men to feel an obligation to help in supplying China's needed literature?

The attention of the world has long been centered on China, and this is morally certain to continue. It is now much easier to get a hearing at home than formerly. Might we not wisely take a six weeks' course in some "school of advertising" to find out how to catch, fix, and hold the reader's attention? Study of missions was never so prevalent. The Laymen's Movement is big with promise. We must strike while the iron is hot. The camera opens many eyes and hearts to the condition and the needs of China. Let those who can, use it wisely, widely, and well. We need the vision of God to *hold* our educated Christians for work for China. They too must see it and profoundly feel China's call and the call of God. Toward all movements for the inner unity of Christians in China we should ever be wide-eyed and open-hearted. This spirit we believe increasingly characterizes the missionary body throughout China, as was conspicuously shown at the Centennial Conference, and more recently in the West China Conference at Ch'eng-tu. Phenomena like these are at once a prophecy and a promise of a new day for the Christian church in the Celestial Empire.

H

Rec'd NOV 13 1908

Am. Pres.Mission Peking,Oct.15/08.

(Permanent Address,Tientsin.)

180

Dear Dr.Barton;

I am indebted to you for a letter dated Aug. 13th,with various items of interest and importance. The later one to the Mission,giving a reply to the requests made at the Annual Meeting was the most encouraging document which has reached us-as the Chinese say-"since when"! We are much disappointed that the Congregationalist of "Sept. 18th" is absolutely mum as to the outcome of a financial year which was alleged to end Aug. 31st,but we infer that something is going on and that there will be no bad report when it comes. Some of us are remembering the Annual Meeting going on this week,especially the Laymen's part of it,from which we hope a great deal.At the same time it is vain to blink related facts.In a long and frank letter to my Pres.colleage in the Un.Theol. Sem.(where I am rattling around in Dr.Goodrich's place for a few weeks)Mr.Speer calls attention to the vast increase of knowledge on missionary topics,and says that it does not seem to bear fruit in increased receipts or offers of service.Mr.Hick's article in the Sept. Miss'y. Herald is in the same line,and more fully discusses this feature.How is to be overcome? I have heard from Mr. Nelson that Mr.Capen is in the south,but do not know when he will get to this part of the country.I advised him to cut out a part of his itinerary to give more time for the rest. Bishop Bashford,recently returned,informs me that he has had a talk with Prof.Burton,and that his ideas are fixed for a University of some sort in some central place-probably Hankow. There is an evident reluctance to take any advice,even after the need of it has been so clearly indicated by Mr.Gates,and we do not know what Prof. Burton will care to hear.We still cling to the general principles which we adopted at a meeting of ex! com. of the Ed. Association held within a few weeks of the Conference,that it is better to aid existing institutions than

P.S. A lady in Kansas has received a copy of "Life of Genesis" by Prof. Jiang, translated into Chinese by a Chinese scholar. The Bible Society is to publish the book, if it can be introduced into Sunday Schools of the Sea. of Mass.

to start new ones, but when a big fund is to be disbursed this is not the attractive way. In the meantime the opportunity for missionary institutions is indefinitely extended owing to the crass incapacity of those in charge of Gov't. work. With high-sounding names there is very little first class work in any Chinese College or Intermediate School. Much is blank failure, and is most disappointing to the promotors. How things are ever to be made any better is not evident. But we are simply to go ahead, disregarding current symptoms, upon which there is danger of putting much too great emphasis. The death of Mrs. Stanley Sr. gives us all a feeling of a great gap to be never again filled. I went to Tientsin last Sunday to take part in a Chinese and an English memorial service for her, the latter in the Union Church. A little later came the most unexpected tidings of the departure of Dr. C.W. Mateer, of Wei Hsien, the head of the Mandarin Revision Com. of the O.T. which had just had its first session in Chefoo this summer. I do not know what effect this will have upon Dr. Goodrich's plans. Perhaps he will feel still more that he ought not to withdraw. Possibly he may pull out, and give himself to the Seminary work. At present Dr. & Mrs. Goodrich are visiting our Shantung stations on their way home. I should have preferred that they should have had more rest and less travel, yet I am not without hopes that they will return able to take up the steady routine of another year. At Dr. Goodrich's age, it is most important that he be not overworked. He should have been entirely released from the Seminary at the time when he was set apart for translation work. But we have no new men. I have just been to tiffin with our beloved Lucius Porter and his wife, the 'promise and potency' of a rank of reinforcements for which we have long been looking and praying. At present we have but one class of nine members in the Seminary, as the opening of the year was altered, and must be changed back to suit the close of the College, which is in January, at the end of the Chinese year. There are few available candidates in either of our stations at present, tho we hope for an entering class next Jan.

The long and taxing illness of Dr. Ament has been a tremendous

strain upon all the Peking station. It was a kind Providence that brought his wife here so swiftly at just the crisis, and gave her the strength to stand the strain of nursing. If Dr. Ament had been laid aside there is absolutely no one to take up the duties of the largest station of the mission! There ought to be four men in the larger stations all the time. This is the least that can safely be depended on in case of emergencies.

Mr. Mc Cann's assistance in Lin Ch'ing comes (in Chinese phrase) "like water to a fish in a dry rut". Mr. and Mrs. Ellis are taking hold of the work 'by the nub end', and it will not be long before there will be an altered outlook there. Mr. Stanley is alone at P'ang Chuang, with burdens too heavy for one man, and no relief in sight. He is not in strong health, and ought not to be overtaxed. It has been necessary to make some rearrangements to provide a family to live in Dr. Stanley's house in Tientsin, that he may not be alone, and it is, I suppose, voted that the Eastmans go there for the winter. The Deputation to be expected from the W.B.M.I. this winter will be most cordially received. I trust that many things will come out in a clearer light as the result of such an inspection.

Mrs. Smith has spent many weeks at the sea-side hoping to get back the strength which she had one year ago when she went to Kalgan, but she has not as yet succeeded fully, tho much improved. At present she is visiting in a station of the Am. Meth. Mission in that neighborhood, working on a Chinese book which she wishes to have printed at once. I do not know at what time she will leave for her visit home, but I have promised to go with her as far as Kobe. I have not written any of the books which you so cordially recommend, but I have some "tops of thoughts" in my mind which I wish to get into shape for use in some such way. As I have frequently remarked I have nothing to say to America that I can not tell them on a postal card. But if for any reason I am to be dragged in that direction, it wd. be a convenience to know it beforehand, and not have to rush off as I did on the preceding occasion. I suppose the Information-Diffuses at your headquarters are

pining for fresh and accurate information as to the status in the Far East and as to what is going on. As to the latter I can fill the bill exactly, and in the measured words of Elisha's servant: "There is nothing". Of the inner Celestial politics it is vain to inquire. China occupies a new position in which everyone (except the New York Herald) wants to let her alone. She must have time to develope, and fortunately for her she is likely to get it. The lesson for us to put in the best work we can while this singular and unanticipated state of things lasts. What the 'inwardness' of things in Turkey may be we have no means of knowing (and you have) but in China all the talk of a "Constitution" &c, is largely misleading. It is naturally supposed that a "Constitution" is a Machine to Do Things, instead of an elaborate series of complex arrangements to prevent things from being done. There must be an education of the people lasting some generations before any such arrangements can strike deep and lasting roots in an Oriental soil. "Ye have need of patience". I suppose how our enterprising friends the Methodists swooped down upon the taking adjective "Centennial" and tacked it to a fund, with which for them it had no meaning at all. But Bishop Bashford saw his chance, got leeway for a year to press it, then an extension, & as a result June Ist they had $512.000.00 extra and above the regular offerings, mainly for special objects! They deserve to succeed, and they do so.

A good Conference has just closed here, and now that they have two Bishops their work will move on more than ever. Our time will come just as soon and as fast as we make it come, and take it when it has come.

I hope to make my abode in T'ung Chou after escorting Mrs. Smith on her homeward way. The work in the Sem. is interesting, but in the present conditions, as I told you last year, I would not think of accepting it were it offered me, which it probably would not be. (All the teachers are safe men at present.) "Ane empty words I will not add", but temain

Very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

Rev. Arthur H. Smith

Rec'd JAN 6 1909

T'ung Chou, China, Dec. 7/08.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Those who are familiar with Chinese matters but happen to be living in America, can not have been more surprised at the absolutely quiet transfer of power which has just taken place here than we are who are near at hand. But there is every indication that a new reign has auspiciously begun, and nobody can tell what it will hold! Our mission affairs at Peking have been at a low ebb for many moons. The serious illness of Dr. Ament was followed by no such recovery as was hoped for, and as you knew some time since, it was absolutely necessary that he should leave China, if there was to be any chance of recovery at all. In the sudden and imperative emergency it was most refeshing to see how instinctively and without even opportunity for consulation, Mr. and Mrs. Lucius Porter came to the immediate conclusion that he was the one to go home with the Aments, since no one else could be spared. The quiet business like way in which they both accepted this unexpected interruption of their plans was beautiful to behold, and is an omen of highest promise. Our dear Miss Russell is literally staggering under the heavy burdens thus thrown upon her, for she is the only one who knows the ins and outs of Peking church affairs. The Cho Chou Pastor summoned to Peking has risen to the emergency, and is struggling with the responsibilities heretofore always thrown on the foreign missionary. We ought, as we voted at our last Mission Meeting, to have four men in Peking, as well as at each of the larger stations. Our present feebleness is due to a long period during which we have had no accessions at all, and then only for Shantung, which greatly needed them. The greatest visible need of the Mission has long been a man to take up work in the College. The coming of Mr. Porter and his accomplished wife has brought great cheer to us all, and not least to the Chinese. Young Mr. and Mrs. Corbett also belong in the same list, as he is a native of Chefoo. Both of these are strong and important accessions to our force. Dr. Goodrich ought to be immediately and permanently relieved of all obligations to the Seminary, though he would natu-

rally give it some of his spare time. At his age to compel him to do double work is monstrous. But what can we do? I relieved him for the opening of the term to the end of October, as I probably wrote you. There is now only a single class, though another is expected at the beginning of the year. It is not certain whether any of the graduating class in the College will go to the Seminary, but we hope for a few, but the Senior class has only six in all.

It seems strange to us that we have never had any word as to a final decision in regard to Kalgan, by the Methodists, but the absence of such means "nothing doing". The station is simply hanging by the gills, and it is hard to see how a bad state of things-discontented and disaffected helpers and the like-is ever to be improved without radical readjustment. By another year the railway will have been completed, and the isolation will be a mere reminiscence. I know next to nothing of what is going on at Pao Ting fu, but I learned that although Pastor Meng remains the church is divided as it was before. It is not easy to prescribe for this unfortunate station, and as you have often heard, nothing can be done from <u>this</u> end.

Old Dr. Stanley feels much alone since since the death of "Auntie Stanley", who was a Mother-in-Israel to us all. Miss MacGown is going to be a valuable worker and a great addition to our force. The W.B.M.I. ladies who are to be here next spring will find a sentiment unanimously opposed to what we understand to be the principles which they defend. It is hard to see how we can manage a large mission at all, if its wants are to be contingent on the fortuitous assistance of some one of four distinct Boards. Mr. and Mrs. Staub for the Shansi Mission are living next door to Dr. Sheffield's (where I am) with Miss Alice Brown. They will be a much needed reinforcement for long neglected Shansi. We are highly pleased with all that we see of them.

Mrs. Smith has just gone to Shantung with Miss Gertrude Wyckoff lately returned. The latter is far from strong, as we grieve to see, but we are determined <u>not</u> to kill her at first! On her return during this month, Mrs. S. will be ready to start for America, but we do not yet know by what route. As I think I mentioned before she is going to Seattle, and I promised to go with her as far as Kobe. The work of the P'ang Chuang station is a

R.I., and just now Mr.& Mrs.E.W.Capen have come, after their many travels.

It will not be true of them, as we are afraid it is of some, that they bring us nothing that we had not before, and take away nothing that they had not. We listened the other evening to an illustrated lecture by Mr.Robertson, a Y.M.C.A. Sec. of Tientsin, about the new government schools of this province, and the steady and general advance is extraordinary. What it is to be in the next decade or two, who can tell? A Deputation from the Rel.Tr.Soc. of London has just been here, but we do not know to whom they are to entrust their funds. Our N.China Tr. Soc. lags far behind the one in Hankow, but we hope to amend our ways in the near future. There seems to be a general increase of interest in street-chapel preaching and other like forms of activity. The Methodists, always to the fore, are holding evangelistic services for outsiders in Tientsin, with marked success. I hear that the sales of bibles, &c, as well of tracts is much larger than of late years. This is a great encouragement. Mr.Goforth, of the Can.Pres.Mission, has been holding evangelistic meetings in Shansi, Honan and Chihli with success. We have a few Chinese who can do this work, but only a few. We are relieved to hear that a number of representative Englishmen in Peking, including the Minister, &c, after discussion have not approved of the plan of the English Universities ~~plan~~ to begin large educational work in China, but suggested that if aid to existing missionary institutions were intended that would be unobjectionable. I trust this important decision may have weight with Prof. Burton.

It is more than seven weeks since the Board Meeting in Brooklyn, but we have received no report of it yet-only scanty notices in the religious papers. I see from Sec. Brown's account of the World Miss'y. Conference that it is to cover enormous regions. We pray that it may advance the coming of the Kingdom of God.

I had work from Miss Wolff in Kolding, Denmark, not long ago, that she has sent copies of her new translation of "The Uplift of China" in that language, to me, and to the Library of the Board. I hope you will know what it is! The edition for her 'little country' was 1500, and it has already been widely diffused, and is a theme of earnest study.

I remain very sincerely ~~Yours~~ Yours, Arthur H. Smith

P.S. Why on earth did the enclosed go to the Congregationalist? I gave them the Methodist authorities.

great deal more than ought to be put upon any one man, especially one who has been here but four years, and has never had time to finish studying the language-but this is our permanent predicament. The Chinese missionary society, after long temporizing, has at last chosen one of the best preachers as their agent, and pay his salary and all expenses. This is the longest step in advance for some years. The addition of Mr. Mc Cann to the Lin Ch'ing station is a very important one, without which Mr. Ellis would have been literally swamped. It is desirable that Mr. Mc C. should remain there for a series of years, even after Mr. Eastman gets into work, as he can help P'ang in important ways if not needed in Lin Ch'ing. But this means some adequate plan for a business agency in Tientsin. Mr. Gordon is well fitted for this work, and it is well for us that Mr. Houlding's South Chihli Mission has furnished us such men as Mc Cann, Ebeling, and Gordon, or we should have been undone long ago. But the Board must make an allowance for the Business Agency on a rational basis, and not expect Mr. Gordon to pick up a scanty subsistence as he can. A resident of Tientsin for reasons of his own offered to take the agency of the London Mission free. Mr. Gordon has all and more than all that one man can do, with the missions which he now serves. While at his house for some ten days I found that he was working till late at night, and injuring his eye-sight, and even then was running behind financially every month! He and his brother-a teacher in Dr. Hart's L.M. College-have got their mother to come out again to keep house for them. Mrs. Wilder is an ideal Mission Treasurer while her eyes serve, but-this may not last. One of the most exigent matters is for the Prud. Com. to take action on the Agency.

Dr. Sheffield whose work is always pressing, works unintermittently at O.T. translation in the interstices of his numerous classes, and administrative cares, and forges steadily ahead. He will have well earned his vacation by next May, and Mrs. Sheffield is a rare and a precious acquisition to any place and work anywhere! Send us more of this strong, steady, enduring type!

We have just had a little visit from Rev. J. Warren Foberg of Peacedale

Arthur H. Smith

FEB 4 1909

26 182

T'ung Chou, China, Dec. 31/08.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Your favor of Nov. 17th reached me nine days ago, and the various news items were communicated to the rest, always glad to hear from headquarters. I am sorry for the trouble you had to go thro the royalty matter. A full explanation of the ins and outs would be a waste of time, and I sought to repeat that I had no interest in it whatever other than to secure more for our own work to which the money goes. The Y.P. Movement felt under no obligation whatever to take the book, in fact declined it for a year and more, sent it to the Tract Soc., with whom I virtually got into an engagement, from which I had to back out (ignominiously) when I discovered that the "Movement People" had changed their mind. It was then that I told them verbally that they must pay a royalty, but it was not in writing, and they cd. readily plead their custom. It was my fault for not exacting a stipulation in advance of sending the Mss. Many thanks for the information as to the Laymens' Movement meetings, and the program. I want the full report. (I am enclosing an order for a lot of little leaflets, &c, mostly by our Sec. to which I can refer.) To us it is evident that there are immense possibilities in developing this line, and certain failure if we do not, i.e. failure to get funds for enlargement. Dr. Williams called my attention to the Advance of Nov. 19th which had a casual item under News of the Churches that at a meeting at the Un. Park Ch. after an appeal by Mr. Newell, evangelist, 100 men and women had volunteered to go to China, and a selection of 25 was to sail Jan. 1st!!! We wonder what it means. Mr. White was one of our men in Japan, and he knows what missionary work is. We need many new men, as no one knows better than you, but we can not have a dozen pairs of twins born at once without several kinds of travail! Our attention has just been (privately) called to the possibility of getting Mr. Christian now in Oberlin for our Mission. We here who know him all think well of the plan, and hope it may be carried out. Dr. Ingram will probably circulate a paper for

formal expression of opinion. This would keep the invaluable services of Miss Chapin in our Mission. Thanks for the clipping from the Boston Herald on the situation in China, much of which was news to me-to all of us.

The fact is that nobody knew anything for certain at first, and Mr. McCormick had to send what he could get-and for the American public one thing is as good as another-often better. Now we have been watching for six weeks and it is evident that the new regime is formally and wisely established. It was undoubtedly the best thing to be done, but the surprising thing was that the inevitable differences were smothered in the Palace, and did not get out. The death of the Emperor was almost certainly concealed four days, and then everything was arranged. The Prince Regent is a man of sense, with experience in travel. He is said to read the papers for two hours a day, cut out matters of interest, especially complaints of injustice, and inefficiency, with a view to investigation. He has declined the 500,000 taels voted for his allowance, putting the figure at 150,000, and later (it is reported) at only 50,000(!) and has instructed the representatives abroad to inquire as to Imperial allowances so as to get pointers for the amount to be given to the infant Emperor later on. All this is new and odd. On the 8th inst, there was to have been an eclipse of the moon (not down in your reliable Am. Bd. Almanac) and the Astronomical Board memorialized the fact & asked to have the usual din made to stop the swallowing of the "Dog", but the Regent replied that it was "a superstition" and need not be observed, & for this he is widely praised. He has just had a new golden Seal of State made for himself, with the Manchu characters omitted-a very significant and hopeful sign. The other day Prof. Albert Bushnell Hart wrote me from Shanghai sending letters of introduction from you and Dr. E. C. Moore. I may meet him in a day or two at Peking. I have a letter from Prof. Chamberlain of Chicago University, saying that he sails Jan. 9th, and wants to see me (we were in College together). I hope to meet him at Dr. Davis' in Japan, where I hope to go with Mrs. Smith (just back from Shantung for final

visits)very soon,sailing from Ch'ing Wang Tao probably on the Ioth.I may remain in Japan two weeks or more,and expect to return via Shanghai.

Mr.W.H.Grant wrote for a "noble sentiment" to be read at the dinner to be given in N.Y. in Jan. in the interest of Education in China.This topic appears to be very much to the front. Lord William Cecil,who you remember was at the Conference,stirred up matters on his return,and the result was a British Universities scheme,which did not commend itself to us here.

Several weeks ago a large gathering of British subjects met at the H. & S. Bank,Peking,to talk over the matter.There four "Sirs",Minister Jordan, (Chairman)Alex.Hosie,Walter Hillier,& Robert Bredon(Acting Inspector Gen. of Customs),&c,&c.All but four or five were non-missionaries.It was voted unanimously that to begin to found general ed. institutions wd. be regarded by the Gov't. with disfavor,and without recognition they could scarcely expect to succeed,but that to aid existing institutions might be done with no such inconvenience. This is the substance of what a sub-com. of the Ed. Com. appointed(or elected)at the Conf. agreed upon,and it was subsequently ratified by the whole body. We have not had any important concerted action as we hoped,but now that the Chairman(Dr.Lowry of Peking)is back we are trying to pass a few additional principles by the Com. as a whole,and have the paper ready for all Deputations,Syndicates,&c,&c,that may turn up. We hear that Prof. Burton has his mind practically made up,and wants-not advice,but-information. We shall throw cold water in large lumps on the kind of plan which he favors! The College is doing good work this year,as in the past,but suffers from the lack of experienced Chinese teachers. The class about to graduate has only five-the next one will be two or three times as large.With the niggardly appropriations for general and special work it is next to impossible to hold these young men,and they are at once drawn off where they can be properly paid.This proceeding on our part, of expending large sums to train up men and then refuse to pay them is technically called "Altruism",and is commended to the good sense of Mankind generally.

Dr.Sheffield has built his whole life into this school and has largely directed its development.Mrs.Sheffield has been more than his better half.They need a rest,which they are to take about May Ist.Younger men are soon to be on hand,and I trust the administrative burdens may fall to them, leaving him time for his numerous specialties-particularly translation of the N.T. in the wen-li Committee. The Seminary class of nine will be through in June.We trust a new one will enter in Jan.Here again we are pinched to the point of "bitterness".The Seminary has to live on the "tailings" that happen to be left from the various stations!When shall we have work properly endowed? Mrs.Goodrich has given invaluable aid,and is really the most important "man" there! If we had another man to take his place perhaps we might send Mr.Galt to relieve Dr.Goodrich of some of the heavy burdens.His age deserves and requires this. During the past year very extensive revivals have taken place in Manchuria,and in several provinces,largely following and accompanying the preaching of Mr.Goforth(Can.Pres. He was here in May,and in the autumn worked in Shansi,Honan,and Chihli. Dr.Atwood has just written of the joyful and hopeful Christmas in Fen Chou fu,tho this was not visited by Mr.G.,yet the men went to T'ai Yuan fy. At Chang Te fu the work was most thorough,accompanied by many things not esthetically desirable,but Christianity is not esthetics only!The result has been a new church,and immediate and wide evangelism. It was the same in the Pres.Church in Pao Ting fu,with like blessed results.But in our south suburb a quarrel of recent origin was composed,and many schoolboys were stirred,but not the church,with its deep,chronic disagreements.

Mr.Perkins had a talk with Mr.Goforth,and told him that unless he altered his "methods"(he has none but to follow the leading of the Spirit)he, Mr.P.would not attend,and he did not.(I tell you this because you ought to know it,and unless Mr.P. tells you himself no one will). Mr.P's health has improved and he has made one or two tours. Of the general situation in P.T.fu you know all that is necessary. This is enough for one time!

Very Sincerely Yours Arthur H. Smith

Bishop Bashford's $512.00 was all for China & all extra,but some of it went into endowments,& other(incidental) expenditures not 'general work'.

Dr.Sheffield has built his whole life into this school and has large-
directed its development.Mrs.Sheffield has been more than his better
half.They need a rest,which they are to take about May 1st.Younger men are
to be on hand,and I trust the administrative burdens may fall to them,
leaving him time for his numerous specialties-particularly translation of
O.T. in the wen-li Committee. The Seminary class of nine will
be through in June.We trust a new one will enter in Jan.Here again we are
reduced to the point of "bitterness".The Seminary has to live on the "tail-
ings" that happen to be left from the various stations!When shall we have
properly endowed? Mrs.Goodrich has given invaluable aid,and is real-
ly the most important "man" there! If we had another man to take his place
we might send Mr.Gait to relieve Dr.Goodrich of some of the heavy
burdens.His age deserves and requires this. During the past year ve-
hemative revivals have taken place in Manchuria,and in several provin-
ces largely following and accompanying the preaching of Mr.Goforth(Can.Pres
.) was here in May,and in the autumn worked in Shansi,Honan,and Chihli.
Atwood has just written of the joyful and hopeful Christmas in Pen
Tu,the this was not visited by Mr.G.,yet the men went to T'ai Yuan
Chang Te Fu the work was most thorough,accompanied by many things
aesthetically desirable,but Christianity is not aesthetics only!The res-
ult has been a new church,and immediate and wide evangelism. It was the
in the Pres.Church in Pao Ting Fu,with like blessed results.But in
south auburb a quarrel of recent origin was composed,and many school-
boys were altered,but not the church,with its deep,chronic disagreements.
Mr.Perkins had a talk with Mr.Goforth,and told him that unless he al-
tered his "methods"(he has none but to follow the leading of the Spirit)he,
Mr.P.would not attend,and he did not.(I tell you this because you ought to
know it,and unless Mr.P. tells you himself no one will). Mr.P's health
has improved and he has made one or two tours.Of the general situation in
P.T.Fu you know all that is necessary. This is enough for one time!

Very Sincerely Yours - Arthur H. Smith -

Arthur H. Smith
Rev. Chas. E. Scott
Rev. Chas. E. Scott
Rev. Chas. E. Scott

Bradford's collection of Chinese Missionary Work!
Bradford's collection of Chinese Missionary Work!

Rec'd MAY 26 1909

Tung Chow, China, April 19th 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton;

After waiting long enough to see whether we were all to blown sky high following the deaths of the later Emperor and Empress Dowager, and finding that we were not, I wrote you (Dec. 7th) and sent an article on the general subject of Chinese affairs thro you to the Congregationalist.

As I have never heard anything from either (nor from a letter to Dr. Capen enclosed) I judge that thay must have been "wanted on the voyage"-or otherwise disappeared from current history. Luckily I kept no copy, so no one will be any the worse for their default! I returned here just a month ago, after escorting Mrs. Smith as far as Yokohama. I spent about three weeks in Shanghai and in Nanking (a first visit). I had not been in Shanghai since the Conference, and was glad to see the friends there again. I was asked to address the Y.M.C.A., and also a special anti-opium meeting of leading Chinese in the Martyrs Memorial Hall. In Tientsin I was also asked to speak at the close of a Y.M.C.A. School, in presence of the Gov. Gen., and all the important officials of the city. The Gov. Gen. ventured to break his usual custom, and said a few words himself, remarking that this sort of school is better than the Confucian kind, because it not only gives good advice but tries to see that it is taken, which the former does not concern itself about!

In Peking a few weeks ago I called (with Rev. E. W. Thwing, of Honolulu, now about to come to China under the "International Reform Bureau") on Prince Kung, the nearest cousin of the Prince Regent (who wanted very much to be Emperor/himself) or rather Regent explaining Mr. T's future work. We were well received, and the Prince promised his cooperation so far as approbation goes, especially in the line of anti-opium efforts. Last week I called alone on the V. Pres. of the Board of Education, Mr. Yen Hsiu, thro appointment made by Dr. Tim. Richard, and explained to him some ideas of ours (Dr. R's and mine) about what China needs. An inopportune caller made it difficult to elicit anything from Mr. Yen himself, but a communication is opened. He was the preceptor of the

Over

recently converted Confucian scholar, Chang Po-ling, whose story and portra
were in the Congregationalist last autumn. On his return he was asked by
his pupils to return to his old school (now under the Government) and would
not do so unless he was greated religious liberty, which they did not at all
like to give, but which we hear he actually has! But his case would not do
as a precedent. We have been having a special session of the Peking Missy
Assoc. to see whether the time has not come to endeavor to secure this
great boon for China. My idea was that Drs. Martin and Richard, both Mandarins
of the first rank, should try to secure an interview with the Prince Regent
and represent the importance to China of this step, as a guard against pos-
sible (and probable) dangers. The case of Japan-the inner history of which was
told to Dr. R. by prince Ito, would be very much in point. But Dr. Martin's no-
tion is to present a paper, embodying an expression of the reasons for ask-
ing for religious liberty, from our side, rather than the Chinese, and this
he has drawn up. He is the chairman of the Committee of seven, of which I am
also a member. I have just written him objecting to this as worse than no
action at all. It will infallibly be refused, or if it should be granted it
will be in form only. Dr. Richard was in Peking for a few weeks, but he
has returned to Shanghai. Everything political is at a standstill-the For-
eign Office choked with important cases, and since Yuan left no one big e-
nough to put anything through! There are grave differences of opinions in
the Palace and out of it, and nobody knows what is to come of it all. But it
is always like this (in China) and perhaps 'always' will be. Meanwhile we have
the opportunity to go on with our work, which is in better shape than for-
merly, and no special hinderances arising. We are glad to hear of the
appointment of two new men. This will, however, not meet even the vacancies.
If we were wise we should provide about a dozen men (this would be suf-
ficient for a start) to be in training for the great openings now available
or that soon will be. The Government schools are not yet open to us, for in-
cidental lectures, &c, &c, by which vast good may be done and seeds sown that
will bear fruit in the

nlightenment of China. The same work will be open to women-is open now. If
e had a few women of the best College type, there would be a most important
phere open to them from the first. There ought to be some one at hand to
rite articles for Chinese papers, perhaps to edit new ones. Any number of
booklets might be judiciously circulated quietly but effectively among
he thoughtful and influential classes. Many of them are open to conversa-
tion with known friends of China. We ought to have a booklet on "What is Pa-
triotism?" "The History of Religious Toleration in the West; How can China and
Western Nations Live in Peace?" & many more such. Our North China Tract So-
ciety is a root out of dry ground, for lack of men to do work for it. Our
Mission has been at times a leader-it is now a decade in the rear! If you
have the ear of young men and young women in Colleges &c, point out that
"the investment of influence" is nowhere more potent than in the New China.
What I saw in Japan made me feel that a like condition prevails there, but
the stage is different. While I am writing about the desirability of
men to do new work, Dr.& Mrs. Sheffield are leaving on a much needed fur-
lough and there is no one here to take charge! Half a dozen men like Luci-
us Porter and "Charley" Corbett would revolutionize our outlook. Shall we
ever get them, or must we drag on at "this poor dying rate" indefinitely?

In the enclosed note to Dr. Moore (I do not know his address) I am men-
tioning that I have received <u>four</u> of the papers for the Edinburgh Confer-
ence, which I am expected to reply to fully, wisely, and soon! I am asking
him, and now ask you also, whether in your judgment I ought to attend the
Conference? I have had no serious thought of doing so, but these big themes
are certainly imposing. I can not contribute anything, nor would it be nec-
essary. I have never heard who are invited, and I do not know whether visit-
ors could be admitted <u>ad libitum</u>. I am sorry indeed to see that the "To-
gether Campaign" seems to move so slowly. I thought it would have the en-
tire field! Nothing could be more wise nor more timely. If we are to con-
tinue to live, we must work! I remain very sincerely yours,

A. H. Smith

Over.

I have read your "Unfinished Task"(parts of it at least)with great interest.Your "Daybreak" is most timely(that I have not yet seen)What is to be the end of it all?Of course nothing ever has any "end". I enclose a review which I picked up and which may have escaped you.

N.B.You might look over the note to Dr.Moore,to see more fully what I mean.

A.H.C.

(Address Tientsin)

Sincerely Yours
Chas. Thos. Cullund-

Sept. 19 1909

JUN 18 1909

,Peking,China,May 20th 1909.

187

University.

As our readers are aware the Rev. Lord William Cecil, who with Lady Florence Cecil passed through Tientsin this week on his way home, is the pioneer of the movement, emanating from Oxford, to open a British University in China for the Chinese. To carry out the scheme the British nation is asked to subscribe more than a million dollars. We admire, as all must admire, the motives of the promoters of this scheme, but we frankly confess, while wishing to see the best education accessible to Young China, that the duty of teaching the nation does not appear to us to lie at the door of the charitable in England; nor is it, we believe, for the ultimate good of China that her Imperial responsibilities should rest on shoulders other than her own. In the opinion of an increasing number of observers, both foreign and Chinese, the charitable hysteria, which the contemplation of China appears to arouse in the breasts of the most estimable people of all nations, is entirely to be deprecated. There is no need, indeed it is harmful, to persist in regarding China as a nation of the lost or the ignorant. On the contrary this country has a code of honour—we use the word for the benefit of those who consider its religion is worse than none—a code of honour which other nations might study with advantage, and the trained men of this Empire, its commercial men, and in an increasing number, its professional men are certainly the equal of a large proportion of their contemporaries. We cannot see on what grounds the charitable in England should add to their already, and inadequately supported, large burdens the huge sum Lord William Cecil and his colleagues need to carry out a scheme which it is not their business to hatch. The slums of our home cities team with terrible little waifs whose ignorance, darkened by their knowledge of all that is grim and criminal in life, is as great as that of the Chinese coolie.

I have read your "Unfinished Task"(parts of it at least)with great interest.Your "Daybreak" is most timely(that I have not yet seen)What is to be the end of it all?Of course nothing ever has any "end". I enclose a review which I picked up and which may have escaped you.

N.B.You might look over the note to Dr.Moore,to see more fully what I mean.

A.H.E.

(Address Tientsin)

Bland & Backhouse's Diary of a Mandarin, pt. 2, extract for all of China & all of it to some of it

Bring Chinese Students

Sept. 16 1922

JUN 18 1909

Peking, China, May 20th 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Since I wrote you just a month ago, I have yours of Mar. 26th with many items of interest. You speak of getting two letters which I do not remember to have written, and in regard to that of Dec. 7th I can not understand how you came to suppose that it was completed Feb. 4th! (I mentioned in my last that it contained an article for the Cong., if wanted, and also a note to Pres. Capen, neither of them ever heard of.) My interviews with Dr. Burton, after which you inquire, have taken very little of my strength, as I have never seen him at all. He is at present in Shanghai, and is to speak at the somewhat important meeting of the Educational Society now in session, but no one here knows anything about his plans. He was here while I was in Japan, but Mrs. Sheffield represented him as belonging to the Clam species, and nothing was elicited. I think I may have written from Japan of my talk with Prof. Chamberlain at Kyogo. I gathered that they would allow others to talk to them, but that they cared little or nothing for their opinions. Under these conditions a wise economy of vital breath may be indicated.

Lord Cecil has come and gone. We know no more what he is going to recommend than we do of the Chicago scheme. Indeed Lord C. tried to yoke the two, but we have no idea that this would suit the "unknown friend" who (according to Prof. Chamberlain) was sending them out. Some effort to switch Lord Cecil's plan off on a Hongkong track was made, but this seemed to us in the north as fatuous in the extreme. As I was away I did not attend any of the meetings relating to Lord C's scheme, though I heard of it much, and saw some documents. Dr. Sheffield and I (almost, tho not quite) alone among those who had anything to say about it to each other, strongly disapprove of it for a variety of reasons. It looks like a belated attempt to recover for the English some of the prestige which the policy of British societies lost during the last century, by bringing in a showy and spectacular

cap-stone to our modest institutions, as a specimen of what ought to be done when those who know how get "onto" it. It is a British university enterprise with which we have no familiarity. The institutions here are too scattered to profit by the presence of the Paragons of Learning to be imported at a salary double that of our missionaries. (At the end of three years the P. of L. are to return to England to raise more funds to bring more P's of L. to bear on the joint insitution.) English and American ideas and ideals are put to something of a strain as it is in the union movements which we now have here and in Shantung, but that we may assume as nothing compared to what this singular educational Mermaid or Merman would engender. The management of it is to be in the hands of high churchmen. If it were the C.M.S. that would be quite a different story. Mr. Pearce, one of the bible translators who was here some weeks before Dr. Sheffield left, with the Com. translating the wenli O.T. in a frank talk which I had with him, said that he was originally in the Church of England, and knew them too well to take to this. But the Lon. Miss'y. men as a whole have bitten hard and deep. Bishop Bashford (to my great surprise) warmly favored it. So did Drs. Martin and Wherry, and the two latter drew up a "memorandum" to present to his Lordship, as he was going in which they referred in glowing terms to his "noble enterprise". For a time we thought the scheme was to be incarnated in Hankow, and rejoiced for a season, as remembering Lincoln's dictum that (the best place to have a boil is "on another man's leg". Subsequently we learned that after much rotation the educational divining-rod pointed strongly toward Peking. Hence I have spoken at more length of it. If it ever comes to a focus, you will have opportunity to ask a number of still unanswered questions.

The latest Cong. which came this a.m. is as disappointing as all its predecessors about the lack of financial result in the great Together-ness! Why it is we only dimly wonder. But we think, as you say, that it must be put through. Perhaps some strong men and wealthy are "behind the arras"

over.

will come on the middle of the stage later on bearing a million apiece little bags-as in the domestic dramas. And perhaps not. That Danish translation of the Uplift of China which you did not see, was referred to in the Missionary Herald last winter, so it is probable that the other Secretaries are studying it on the sly, and purposely withheld it from you!

I went to Peking last week at the invitation of Dr. Martin (Chairman) to attend a session of a Com. of the Peking Miss'y. Association, which was appointed to see whether anything could be done toward securing Religious Toleration in China. Dr. Martin had interested himself in drawing up a sort of Petition of Rights, into which he had infused considerable politics, of which the rest of us disapproved. Meanwhile he had been to see Mr. Rockhill (about to leave for Russia) and the latter had indicated that he thought the time inopportune. The Chinese Christians are trying to get themselves recognized by one of the Government Boards, but we do not see the value of the move. If they are recognized they will be practically no better off than before, and if not recognized they will be worse off. It is officially announced that Christian pastors and those in foreign employ generally are to be excluded from the "self-government" societies. This is a hint of the kind and degree of "toleration" which Christians may expect under the new "constitutionalism", which does not know itself what it is, what it means, nor where it is going. All foreign interference tends to make matters so much the worse. But the church is probably strong enough to stand alone if it is wise; but having the bias of Oriental thirst for protection, not to say patronage, it is not wise. We are very grateful for the four new families whom you have sent since you were here. But as you say we need as many more, and we need them now. It is the result of the long period of absolute drought in recruits that we have so few men of the middle period-too many "fossils over sixty", and not enough in the forties. In accordance with the wish of our associates, Mr. Wilder and I recently spent a week in

visiting Kalgan. The physicians have recommended that the Spragues le
China before another winter, and it was desirable that we should have re-
cent and first-hand information as to conditions. Owing to the stoppage
trains at the time of the late Imperial Funeral, we lost a day, but we had
two full days in Kalgan (one of them a Sunday) and saw five of the men in
ploy and got the flavor of their history and situation. There are many p
ticulars in which radical changes are recommended, and these we shall pre
ent to the Mission for its action, and you will get the result with the r
port of the coming Annual Meeting. In brief we are certain that in the (Eng
of the failure of your negotiations with the Meth. Prot. body, our Missio
will not consent to abandon this work, now nearing its semi-centennial, at
time when the first railway train is about to be seen in the important ga
of the Empire, and when all kinds of new opportunities are opening. It woul
be cowardly and even criminal to suggest throwing up a work of this kind
at this stage. A new set or workers, unhampered by the unfortunate traditi
of the past might make this into a fruitful field. Several of the men must
we think, be unconditionally dismissed, and the place worked for the presen
as an out-station, but if a medical work can-as we hope-be regularly carri
on, we might look for important changes in the near future. We have just been hav
ing a conference with the three ladies representing the W.B.M.I., in which (in Peking)
we have endeavored to draw from them a statement of their interpretation
of the action of the Prud. Com. of May 12th last year. We find them very
reasonable, and insistent that their action has been based upon their expe
rience which is both wide and long. We can not, however, but regard it as unfor
tunate that there should be more dificulty in associating ladies from dif
ferent woman's boards in one common work at one place, than it is to get
workers from different denominations and different countries to unite in
a single institution as we are now doing. If, for example, it becomes nec
essary, as it easily may, to remove the preparatory scholars from the over-
crowded compound in Peking it would seem nat

Kalgan case

ral to make the T'ung Chou girls' school the preparatory department of the Union Womans' College, but alas, and alas, this station is ear-marked by the W.B.M., and so that might not come about at all which ought to be spontaneous.

I have been spending considerable time recently in replying to the four sets of inquiries from various "Commissions" of the Edinburgh Conference, and have just finished the last one. To co-ordinate all these divergent opinions will be a great task, but not an unfruitful one. We might hope that it will mark a new era in the conduct of missionary enterprises all over the world. I wrote to you a month ago inquiring whether in your judgment it would be wise for me to attend that gathering. It is now more than four years since I have had a home of any kind, and if my wife and I are to live together any more it would seem desirable that when ~~we~~ she is ready to return from America we should select a place and at least have a fixed point of departure-which is more than we now have. One of the newly appointed men ought to go to P'ang Chuang, and would naturally live in the house which we formerly occupied. Mr. Stanley is coming here very soon now, for medical examination, as he seems to have something resembling appendicitis, and has been long in imperfect health. If he has a summer class, I hope to go back to Shantung to help in it, as for the past two summers. I have received an informal invitation to be present at the Jubilee of Prot. Missions in Japan, Oct. 3-10th, with a general understanding that if I am there, an outside meeting will be held at which I could address most of the gathering (foreign) on our union experiences in China. This meeting I have virtually agreed to attend, as an important opportunity to get, and perhaps in a minor degree to impart. Our mission meeting will be an important one, partly because our numbers are so depleted. It is understood that Dr. Wiliams (now 75 years of age) is resigning his place here, and will live with his daughter and do what work he can in Shansi, but his name will continue as one of us. Mrs. Smith is I suppose by this time working I

a...s.

with the two classes in Beloit whom our Henry gathered for the "Greater Beloit" which he engineered. She hopes to get some of them to give themselves to such work as Henry would have done. I have been glad to hear that her health improved so much after leaving Japan, and that she was physically able to do so much in Honolulu, and in California. She has a field of her own, and methods of her own, as you know, but she has been the means of helping a very large number of people in a great variety of ways. I do not think it will be wise to hamper her in any way. If her health is unequal to the strain of American strenuous missionary work she will find that out as soon as any one. My stay in T'ung Chou has been much broken by absences, but I have tried to do what little I could incidentally. It has been possible to relieve Mr. Wilder by preaching here during the not infrequent Sundays when he has been away. Dr. Sheffield asked me to take his class in Evidences of Christianity a part of last term, and a part of this one.

It is but two weeks before the Chinese part of our Mission Meeting begins. Following the Eng. sessions there is to be a Y.M.C.A. convention, or summer school and conference, at which I am to speak. Mr. Hoste, the Director General of the China Inland Mission, has just read a paper before the Shanghai Miss'y. Association, which is published in the North China Herald for May 8th, on the "Christian Church in China Under New Conditions". I suppose you have that journal, and you might like to look this over. It is distinctly Inlandish, and in parts severely homiletical. It is quite an art to write a paper of this kind and make no reference to the new government system of education and its relation to the Christian church!

And now I come to what from a T'ung Chou point of view is the most important thing I have to say. You are aware of the fact that there were many complications in the adjustment of the indemnities here, and in all the diverse and intricate financial affairs under the charge of Mr. Tewksbury. I think there are not less than five or six (perhaps more) considerable in-

eats which were left suspended in the air when he went to be back in a r or so. It is now more than three years ago that he left, and there is prospect of his early return-if at all. The T'ung Chou "Widows and Or-ns Fund"; the T'ung Chou Industrial Farm; the T'ung Chou Dairy; a consider-e interest in carpentry and other businesses, and the like are among the tters coming under this head. Mr. Wilder has had endless trouble (and per-cution as well) in the effort to close out those parts which are of a pub-c nature, but the line is as vague as that of a horizon, and much remains ndefinite. Besides all this there are two other sources of embarassment. Mr. Tewksbury built his house on a peculiar plan, and put into it funds utside the appropriation. He also planted countless willow trees all along and indeed all over the premises. he moat by the city wall. In correspondence with Mr. Porter who is occupy-ng that house Mr. T. evidently assumed that these improvements were a real-able asset with which Mr. P. was to deal. He preferred to deal with the mis-ion, and all these matters are in the air, like the others (We understood the eputation to say when here that there is no claim on the mission for any f these items, either in law or in equity-tho I am not sure of the latter.)

Furthermore perhaps fifteen years ago an uncle of Mr. T's gave a sum f money to the College to be used under his direction. This has appeared, isappeared and reappeared off and on, always being considered a personal nd uncontrollable asset. I have no idea where it is now. But this by the way; the point is this. After this lapse of time, it is practically impossi-ble ever to effect a settlement of these affairs here. What we all want now is that there should be an adjustment come to in Boston at once. This can be done if taken during the relatively brief period during which Dr. Shef-field (now nearing Honolulu) Mr. Stelle, and Mr. Galt are all in America. These should be summoned, or at least represented, and should meet Mr. T. who will be expected to state his case in full and finally. Then if a committee of the Prud. Com. taking all the facts and allegations into consideration, ad-

a.n.s.

judicate it finally it will relieve the T'ung Chou Station of a night-mare which has disturbed it for the past eight years. I trust that this will commend itself to you all. It is the unanimous wish of everybody who realize how hopeless it is to come to any settlement here. When this has been done, there are many Chinese also whose minds will be at rest, now for long time in suspense. We had hoped to have Mr. Chang Po-ling of Tientsin here for next Sunday (whose picture was in the Cong. last autumn) but he has decided to wait till the Y.M.C.A. meeting referred to. Mr. Wilder hopes to have some lectures to the gentry of T'ung Chou, and has asked me to speak to them next week. It is a new thing, and altogether an experiment. With reference to the matter about which Mr. Hicks wrote to me nearly two years ago, and to which you referred in one of your letters later - the preparation of some reminiscences of my life in China, &c, I have had serious thoughts. I have come to the conclusion that there is nothing which I ought to do about it, or could well do without undue appearance of presumtion. I have done no other missionary work than any other missionary, and whatever is of interest in the changing phases of this Empire can be - and has been - abundantly set forth in other ways. This is the way in which it now appears to me, whatever might develop at some future time. We can not help feeling that the very great impression which the great Laymen's meetings in Canada appear to be making will in some way be felt on our side the line and among our churches far more than now. It seems incredible that with all the enthusiam and enlightenment we should not have an annual million for foreign missions, & enough young men and women to keep the work well in hand and to grow.

In this hope and prayer, I remain sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

Rec'd JUL 26 1909

Sub 15

185

T'ung Chou, China, June 24th 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton;

At the Annual Meeting recently closed we found that the annual reports are not doing what they are meant for, & it was voted to preface them with a general account of conditions in China, which I was asked to write. The result is a somewhat comprehensive paper of which I send you a copy as you may like to make use of it in some other form.

The Minutes are being printed and will be available by the next mail. The report on the needs of the Mission is I hope full enough so that the Prud. Com. will not "suffer from lack of information". We had a delightful and (as always) a most harmonious session. Our requests are very moderate, but we bear in mind those sluggish figures in the thermometer tube on the prominent page of the Congregationalist. You will see that I have the approval of the Mission to visit the U.S. whenever the Prud. Com. considers it wise. By the advice in particular of Bishop Bashford and Mr. Mott I have (virtually) decided that I ought to go to the Edinburgh Conference in regard to which I asked your advice some two months ago.

I am asked to help fill Dr. Goodrich's place in the Seminary again, but have promised to go to the Jubilee of Prot. Missions in Japan Oct. 3-10th, and should be late in getting back. I am just about leaving here with Dr. Tucker and Miss Wyckoff for Shantung, where I have gone each of the two previous summers. I trust you are somewhere free from the perplexities of 14 Beacon Street, but in any case I will not tease you by a long letter.

In the meantime I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

P.S. I absorbed the contents of the "Daybreak in Turkey" which you sent to Dr. Sheffield, & (an emergency arising) I gave (not quite all of) it to the the Chinese preachers at their annual meeting, illustrated with the big Am. Board map. (Why is there none in the volume?) It was as interesting to me as a "best-selling" novel, though I was brought up on Turkey, Persia, &c, where my mother's youngest brother (David Stoddard) was a missionary.

A.H.S.

Tsung Chou, China, June 24th 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton:

At the Annual Meeting recently closed we found that the annual reports are not doing what they are meant for, & it was voted to present them with a general account of conditions in China, which I was asked to write. The result is a somewhat comprehensive paper of which I send you a copy as you may like to make use of it in some other form.

The Minutes are being printed and will be available by the next mail. The report on the needs of the Mission is I hope full enough so that Prud. Com. will not "suffer from lack of information". We had a delightful and (as always) a most harmonious session. Our requests are very moderate, but we bear in mind those struggles figures in the thermometer tube on the frontispiece page of the Congregationalist. You will see that I have the approval of the Mission to visit the U.S. whenever the Prud. Com. considers it wise. By the advice in particular of Bishop Bashford and Mr. Mott I have (virtually) decided that I ought to go to the Edinburgh Conference referred to which I asked your advice some two months ago.

I am asked to help fill Dr. Goodrich's place in the Seminary again, but have promised to go to the Jubilee of Prot. Missions in Japan Oct. 3-10th, and should be late in getting back. I am just about leaving here with Dr. Porter and Miss Wykoff for Shantung, where I have gone each of the two previous summers. I trust you are somewhere free from the perplexities of 14 Beacon Street, but in any case I will not tease you by a long letter.

In the meantime I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

P.S. I absorbed the contents of the "Daybreak in Turkey" which you sent to Dr. Sheffield, & (an emergency arising) I gave (not quite all of) it to the Chinese preachers at their annual meeting, illustrated with the big Am. Board map. (Why is there none in the volume?) It was as interesting to me as a "best-selling" novel, though I was brought up on Turkey, Persia, &c, where my mother's youngest brother (David Stoddard) was a missionary.

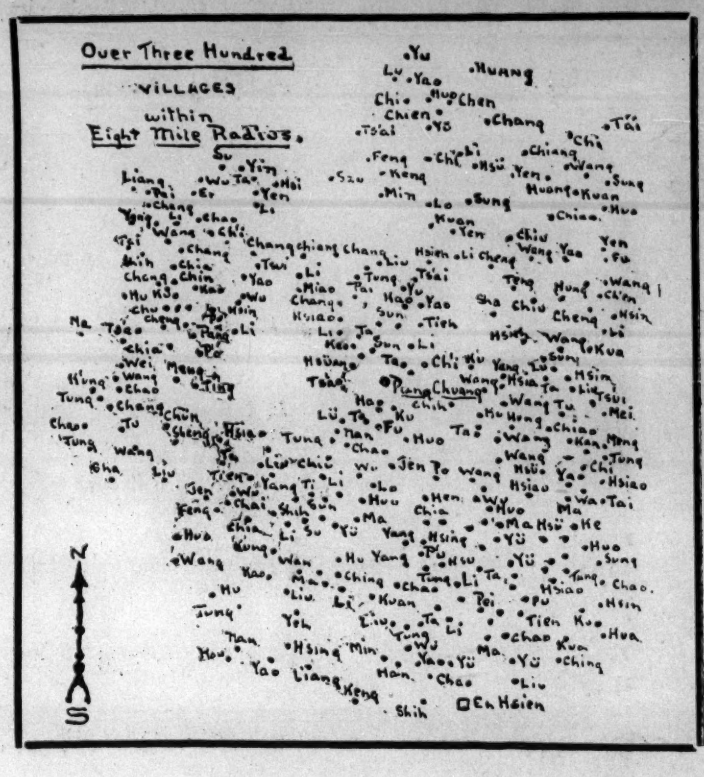
A.H.S.

Corrected Mrs Chas. Phelps Smith June 28th 1909

AUG 24 1909

156

July 21st, 1909.



Dear Dr. B

favor of June 10th,

with many inte

ich you express con-

siderable conf

not to end in vain.

The rather l

s of the advertise-

ments seemed t

might have been

said-"But I fo

s 'up the sleeves'

of the Manager

ring them out! Sure-

ly all this effort and this education can not have been in vain.

Thank you very much for sending me a first copy of your "Daybreak" announcement (wh. never showed up) and still more for a second, which I hope to find when I reach Tientsin half a month or more hence. I will put a notice of it in the Chinese Recorder, and mention that it is used as a textbook by thronging thousands in the study classes.

I came here early in the month, part of the way in company with Dr. Tucker and Miss Wyckoff returning from Mission Meeting. We went on the Hankow railway to a point nearest to a London Mission Station (Wei Chen) and then spent Sunday there. On Monday we spent the night at a station of the "South Chihli Mission" (now reduced to a small band of men and several ladies-Mr. H.W. Houlding's work, you remember), and the following day got to Lin Ch'ing. The others came on here and I staid two other days to see things there. The two houses were externally and to a large extent internally done, but only the foundations of the chapel had been laid. The presence of Mr. Mc Cann has been of the greatest advantage to the station, and without it it is safe to say they would never have reached the present forward state. He went north to see about the

T'ung Chou, China, June 24th 1909.

Dr. Barton:

At the Annual Meeting recently closed we found that the annual reports are not doing what they are meant for, & it was voted to present them with a general account of conditions in China, which I was asked to write. The result is a somewhat comprehensive paper of which I send you a copy as you may like to make use of it in some other form.

The Minutes are being printed and will be available by the next mail. The report on the needs of the Mission is I hope full enough so that Prud. Com. will not "suffer from lack of information". We had a delightful and (as always) a most harmonious session. Our requests are very moderate, but we bear in mind those alarming figures in the thermometer tube on the frontispiece page of the Congregationalist. You will see that I have the approval of the Mission to visit the U.S. whenever the Prud. Com. considers it wise. By the advice in particular of Bishop Bashford and Mr. Mott I have (virtually) decided that I ought to go to the Edinburgh Conference referred to which I asked your advice some two months ago.

I am asked to help fill Dr. Goodrich's place in the Seminary again, but have promised to go to the Jubilee of Prot. Missions in Japan Oct. 3-10th, and should be late in getting back. I am just about leaving here with Dr. Porter and Miss Wykoff for Shantung, where I have some each of the two previous summers. I trust you are somewhere free from the perplexities of 14 Beacon Street, but in any case I will not tease you by a long letter.

In the meantime I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

P.S. I absorbed the contents of the "Daybreak in Turkey" which you sent to Dr. Sheffield, & (an emergency arising) I gave (not quite all of) it to the Chinese preachers at their annual meeting, illustrated with the big Amer. Board map. (Why is there none in the volume?) It was as interesting to me as a "best-selling" novel, though I was brought up on Turkey, Persia, &c, where my mother's youngest brother (David Stoddard) was a missionary.

A.H.S.

Arthur H. Smith
T'ung Chou
June 24 1909

AUG 24 1909

P'ang Chuang, Shantung, [redacted] July 21st, 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I have only today received your favor of June 10th, with many interesting items, especially the one in which you express considerable confidence that the "Together Campaign" is not to end in vain. The rather lukewarm statements in some of the pages of the advertisements seemed to imply that there was much more which might have been said-"But I forbear". If there are a lot of big gifts 'up the sleeves' of the Managers, now wd. seem to be a good time to bring them out! Surely all this effort and this education can not have been in vain.

Thank you very much for sending me a first copy of your "Daybreak" announcement (wh. never showed up) and still more for a second, which I hope to find when I reach Tientsin half a month or more hence. I will put a notice of it in the Chinese Recorder, and mention that it is used as a textbook by thronging thousands in the study classes.

I came here early in the month, part of the way in company with Dr. Tucker and Miss Wyckoff returning from Mission Meeting. We went on the Hankow railway to a point nearest to a London Mission Station (Wei Chen) and then spent Sunday there. On Monday we spent the night at a station of the "South Chihli Mission" (now reduced to a small band of men and several ladies-Mr. H. W. Houlding's work, you remember), and the following day got to Lin Ch'ing. The others came on here and I staid two other days to see things there. The two houses were externally and to a large extent internally done, but only the foundations of the chapel had been laid. The presence of Mr. Mc Cann has been of the greatest advantage to the station, and without it it is safe to say they would never have reached the present forward state. He went north to see about the

building plans, and had not returned when we were there. Mr. & Mrs. Troxel, late of the South Chihli Mission, were living in Lin Ch'ing, and in the absence of Mr. Ellis for greatly needed rest, were giving most valuable help to the station. They are returning to the U.S., and they with previous seceders have their headquarters in Seattle. On my way hither I spent a Sunday at the district city of Hsia Chin, where a new chapel has just been built, but into which the Board funds have not entered, nor I believe into that of the premises. (I remember giving the $500 which the United Soc. of Woman's Boards gave me for Rex Christus for that purpose or a part of it, and it has been a vast improvement and saving over the former headquarters which was unsatisfactory and expensive.). Mr. Li Ch'un-hua there is an excellent man, and is doing a good work, but as in other places there has been a period of drought during which there has been far too little advance. Notice have been sent out I met most of the members on July 4th (no crackers or lemonade), and came here the following day. I was here one Sunday, and last Sunday went to an out-station to the west, where our latest pastor is settled, and where he is doing excellent work. I am glad to say that the long and alarming drought has been broken by a heavy and a very general rain on the evg. of the 16th, so that there is far better assurance of a good crop than for either of the last two years I have been here at this time. Next Sunday I am to go to another out-station, and the following Sunday to the city of Te Chou, on the Canal, which has been made the seat of the former Tientsin Arsenal, and as it a station on the new railway from Tientsin to Nanking, it is sure to be an important place. We have a good property there, and this year we have added to it, doubling its size-no cost to the Board. We hope to have a good school there in time, and to have lectures, &c so as to get into touch with the leading people as we now do not. Miss Wyckoff has been holding summer classes for women and girls, and I have been glad to be of a very slight assistance to her in this respect. I hope to go

to Pei Tai Ho about the middle of August, especially to meet and to hear Rev. F.B. Meyer, to whom so many of us owe so much. After that it is still my plan to go to Japan for a little visit, and to attend the Jubilee Conference at Tokio early in Oct. As there is a temporary vacancy again ~~in~~ the Un. Theol. Sem. owing to the absence of Dr. Goodrich at his translation work, I have been asked, as last year, to piece out, which I shall do if there turns out to be a class of any size. We have not yet got things smoothly running, but we hope to have a "special" class entering in the autumn of the year. The regular classes have to begin at the opening of the Chinese year to fit the time of all schools according to the present regime.

With regard to the Edin. Conference to which you refer I should esteem it an honor to be a delegate, and should be more than willing to pay my own expenses. I think I did not wrote you after the close of the Mission Meeting. (I did) At that it was voted to ask for myself leave of absence on the ground that excluding the Mad Campaign of 1906, which, as the Indian Delegate said of the America which he saw in connection with the Parliament of Religions, "lacked the Soul of Repose" it is fourteen years since my last "furlough". I do not consider American "furloughs" to be absolutely necessary to the recuperation of either body, soul, or spirit.

But as I remarked in the "report" of what little I have been doing during the past year, it is now four years and more since Mrs. Smith and I have had any sort of a "home". If we are ever again to enjoy one it wd. seem natural that the period of her return should be the time to find out where it is to be. In that case if I am to leave it would be better to be away some part of the time that she is gone. Some of my friends are expecting to be at Edin. leaving here in the spring, and it is likely that I should accompany some of them on the Siberian route.

The Pres. Board made its appointments of delegates to Edinburgh several months ago. From China Dr. Bergen, head of the Wei Hsien College, and Dr. Fenn of the Un. Theol. Sem. are the ones.

There is an impression, as you imply, that because there is not ing sensational from China much must be "doing". I fear this 'lacks c firmation'. You who know the Levant are aware what an enormous process it is to move an Empire. China is moving only at the edges. It resembl a boundless glacier to be melted by ages of increasing warmth, but on ordinary temperature has no perceptible (albeit a very real) effect. Ju now the rudimentary stages of "constitutional government" are visible and the process reminds one of the Scotchman's definition of metaphys -one man who did not know what he was talking about, and another who c not understand him. A body of "delegates" elected by no one knows w & representing nothing and nobody are to meet this next moon at the p vincial capital to do-what they are told and to adjourn. "The People" a whole have no more knowledge of the subject-much less the object-th they have of "evanescent sub-tenses", or the back side of the Moon.

Government progress

It is depressing to hear the same monotonous story of the fruit less inefficiency of the educational "system" in this province-as dis tinguished from Chihli, where it is most advanced of all. There are eve in theory no primary schools except one in each of 36 districts of the county (hsien) but these are mere pretences. There are no competent teachers, and if there were no one cares to learn the new studies, or has the smallest i dea what they are for. What is wanted is a "short-cut" (a reprehensible and novel term now quite acclimated in China) by which (financial) resu can be got soon. Good work is done among the 5,000 or so Chinese stu dents in Tokio (Y.M.C.A.). A late letter speaks of the baptism of "seven strong yo men June 27th, many others deeply interested. This is a wonderful and a God-given opportunity. We ask you to remember us in your prayers".

I trust the friends at home may do the same. I have had copies of Mr. Mott's marvellously interesting (private) letters from Europe last winter and spring. Perhaps he may 'the most useful man in the world'.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

Rec'd JAN 8 1910

Peking, China, Dec. 9th 1909.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I am indebted to you for yours of Sept. 15th, and to Mr. Bell for his of the 24th, the former rec'd. Oct. 23rd, and the latter the next day. Each of these gives information about my appointment to the Edin. Conference and yours contained an informing circular. More recently I have from you 2 copies of the News Sheet for Oct., with further interesting details, for wh. also you have my thanks. We have read with great interest the account of the late Board Meeting, and especially of the capture of the previously somewhat aimless "Brotherhood," by the denominational aggressive forces. To me it seems as if this might be the most important move since the inauguration of regular National Councils. A Mission letter from you has only just reached us informing us of the new rules in regard to furloughs, & the alteration of allowances &c for refits to match. This appears to be an indication of new life and energy, and we take it, as offered, as the first gun of a centennial year which we trust may prove to have marked a definite turn of the tide toward larger and wider effort. We are anxious to see the new recruits also, Miss Mead already here, and Miss Chaney just left for Shansi with Mrs. Williams. I suppose just about this time Miss Wyckoff and the De Haans will be getting to P'ang Chuang. I had an opportunity yesterday to have a long and private talk with the London Mission Deputation especially in regard to our Union Theol. College, about which we are anxious. We have only five students in the 'regular' class, but one of whom is a College graduate, while in response to the invitation for 'specials', over 30 have been sent, some much over age, and some (L.M. students mostly) far younger than we generally take in. The result is (as the Chinese always say of unequal quantities) that there 'is no average' and we hardly know where we are. Dr. Goodrich was delayed longer than last year in finishing the revision of the N.T. and completing the Psalms, and when he returned needed a complete change. I have been here for the last six weeks helping out incidentally, but am just through and expect to go to T'ung Chou again. Being thus brought into contact with the students I am especially impressed with the fact that the graduating class in T.C., 15 in number, shows little sign of a desire to come here, tho' a man came up to 'browse around' some time ago, and spy out the land. We do not know their thoughts, but we can see that in the rush of the New China life, the exigent demands of other callings, & a subsumption that there is very little to be got by spending three years here, ~~that~~ we are <u>not</u> holding the educated youth to Christian work. This is a widely observed phenomenon, and it was felt a year ago at Wei Hsien in Shantung, where, as you perhaps remember, after an unexpected reviving under the lead of a Chinese pastor many of the best students to the number of 100 or more pledged themselves to this life of service, and I have not thus far heard of any reaction. This is what we pray for among us. I have previously spoken to you of the somewhat uneven pathway of our union theological enterprise due to the inevitable (and world-wide struggle) between the conservative and the liberal wings. Dr. Fenn represents the former, and is intensely anxious that the College shall stand for it and for nothing else. He is a delegate to Edin. and his Mission has appointed Dr. J. W. Lowrie, a lovely and most influential man, to take the post for the year or more. If we were to have all shades of opinion represented in the faculty, as in so many institutions at home, this would work well, and it is what we must come to at last, or the "union" will snap. But last spring when the venerable Dr. Martin (a thorough-going evolutionalist and theologically a liberal) gave a lecture on The Letter Killeth, Dr. Fenn was present, and then dropped his own line of studies for some time to combat the heresies of Dr. M.!!! On these terms no union can last. Mr. Meech, who was teaching the O.T. when you visited the Sem. is about returning from furlough. In his absence Mr. Rees was as-

Union Theol. matters

signed to the work, for which in many ways he is better fitted, though he is not an expert. Dr. Fenn does not want Mr. R. & does want Mr. M., largely I suppose, on account of his theology, which is "safe". Dr. Goodrich feels that it is unwise to continue Mr. Meech, and some of us have told the L.M. people so, but the situation between the two incumbents, old and true friends, is delicate & difficult. It was especially about this that I was asked to see Mr. Hawkins and Mr. Currie Martin, the Deputation, as I mentioned. They already had the same idea, and the matter will work out in time. The Mission should have appointed a man two years ago to relieve Dr. Goodrich, but there was none. It will probably have to be either Mr. Wilder, or Mr. Galt, but in the pr-esent uncertain temper of Chinese students one never knows who is going to "take" and who is not. (Mr. Fei Ch'i-hao's position as the titular head of the Pao Ting fu Chinese University is an impossible one, and during the past week the students have 'bunted out' Mr. Wolffe who had been there from Oberlin &c-but a few months.) I wish the Secretaries of the three societies concerned could have a conference on this class of themes when you meet this summer, and let it be known that the policy is and must be to have wide liberty, liberty in presenting scripture and other truths, and that the College does not "stand for" either or that school of interpretation, but has the same liberty as those whom it represents.

The L.M. Deputation is keen on getting a School of Language started in China, to aid young missionaries. You have had the matter before you in your Secretaries' Conference and it requires no arguing. If we had had the right point of view we should have done it long ago. They also raise the question of the advisability of having missionary appointments made for a term of trial, as to health, language acquirement, &c, &c, by which means it would be easier to drop those whom it is best not to keep-at present a practical impossibility. This would be a good topic to be considered incidentally at Edin. I do not know whether you have seen the paper ("strictly private and confidential") prepared by Mr. Sidney Clark, who is at the bottom of the present rehabilitation of the L.M.S. work in China and other lands. It is entitled "A Paper on L.M.S. Policy, Organization, and Administration in China". There is, Mr. Hawkins tells me, another of a more general character, covering all missions in China. What I should like to say is that the deficiencies, errors, anomalies, &c, &c, which he finds in L.M. work in China can be matched-mutatis mutandis-in that of the Am. Board. They arise from the causes which Mr. Clark assigns, & which no one is better aware of than a missionary and a mission secretary. The question What to DO about them? I am quite sure that the remedies which Mr. Clark suggests are vital and urgent. The L.M. is trying to unify its scattered missions-a great task after these many years. There must be some central body to decide matters other than what we now have. What ought it to be? The London Mission Directors have taken Dr. Cochrane, Dean of the Medical College, and made him Chairman of their new "China Council", which is an effort to unify their work in China, and to interchange visits &c. It is only just beginning, and they have left Peking (Dr. C. & the Deputation) yesterday on an initial tour.

When I wrote you last I think I was planning a short visit to Japan, to attend especially the Semi-centennial Conference at Tokio, Oct. 5th-10th. I visited Kyoto, Sendai, &c, and saw something of conditions in Japan, and was invited to address the Conference on what had been done in China toward union work, which seemed to them in the aggregate a great advance upon what has thus far been done in Japan. I spoke to the Doshisha Sem. students, as well as to the whole body, and also to the German Reformed students, boys and girls at Sendai. As you have probably been informed the man for whom we asked at the last Mis. Meeting, a 'nominal Chr-istian' studying in Oberlin, is not coming to China, nor to marry Miss Chapin as pledged. The question has been raised whether Mr. & Mrs. Wolffe (not sure of orthography) mentioned above would not be most useful to us in some capacity. No preliminary action having been taken, this is only a potentiality, but you will be interested to know that it as much as that.

There has been some dissatisfaction among the students at T'ung Chou with their head teacher, one of our Shantung young men, and they have succeeded in getting him out, but they were most careful not to make any condition as to what they would do if he did not resign, or the whole senior class wd. have been sacrificed rather than give in to them. As I have not been there I do not know the ins and outs, but the result has been to give all the other teachers a heavier load, and Miss Andrews has been dragged in to teach Jewish history, which is not a specialty of the W.B.M.! The teacher in the case, Mr. Hou, has just gone to Shansi, where he will be most useful, as he is an admirable man, but not ductile and fluid enough to suit the present time student. I see that the Pres. Mission has a Prayer List of its missionaries for their daily use, as does the Inland Mission, and countless others. Is there any good reason why the Am. Board should not unite with the Womans' Boards in such a list. Why pray for women only????????????????

Mr. Ellis of Lin Ch'ing has sent me a copy of a letter to you, and also one of a letter addressed to Dr. Samuel Greene of Seattle. The topic was a Dr. for that station. I have written to our beloved Ellis' calling attention to the fact that this requires Mission action, and that the initiative should not come from individual correspondence. At the same time if the funds of the Board will allow of it it is not unlikely that the Mission will ask for such a man so that the medical work of the two Shantung stations may be better equipped. There ought to be some one to take the Tucker's post now. One of the points made by Mr. Clark about the L.M. is that as a result of furloughs (often overdue) the medical work is so crippled that it takes a year to get over it, and the physician is so overwrought that his furlough does him no good! A year ago I wrote you as to the unexpected relief from anticipated trouble when the late Grand Dowager Empress and the late Emperor both ascended by the Dragon route. We seemed to see a new vista before us with high hopes of a great advance. After more than a year we can sadly say that nothing has materialized of an encouraging sort. I am sending you an article from the "Celestial Empire" on this, wh. so expressed my ideas that I showed it to Dr. Martin, whose letter anent it I am enclosing. Since then the summary removal of Tuan Fang, Gov. Gen. of this province, whom you had at the Board Rooms one Sunday in Jan. 1906, is a dark omen of mismanagement. There are few strong men left in power, and all of them have powerful and active enemies who care more to injure them than to help the State. There is serious danger of trouble between Manchu and Chinese at any time. The new provincial Assemblies are a mere puppet-show at present, but within them is wrapped the seed of that New China which we have so long looked for. But this must be centuries in developing. Dr. Tenney whom I met the other day, says that it is a current saying among officials: "He that undertakes great affairs has great faults" i.e. with the Regent; "He that undertakes little affairs, has small faults"; "He that does nothing has no faults"! The inference is obvious. The Prince Regent doubtless means well, but he is without training for his overwhelming duties, and is a creature of his education, hereditary, and environment-like others, only more so, for he is a Manchu with the narrow education and outlook of his family. Fortunately he has once been abroad, but that is not enough.

Dr. Tenney went to Tientsin to see the starting of the new "Constitutional Assembly". It was like a big School, with a blackboard, and an official with a pointer showing the Themes which they were to discuss. Yet several of these rudimentary 'parliaments' have already got as far as resenting the dictation of the Governor General, and will not use terms of address which admit their being of a lower rank!! I have just had a long talk with Dr. M.R. Edwards of Harvard Medical College, who brought a letter of introduction from Dr. Moore. His plans look large and may mean a great deal for China. The present question seems to lie between Nanking and a big union Medical University with only American missions; and Shanghai, with research work, a big School of Tropical and Far Eastern Diseases, with training of experts for the sanitation &c, &c, of the New China. As to which is best one can only say: "Both"! The last time you wrote you were hoping that Mr. Crane might

turn out to be a friend of missions because Mr.Taft is so.That issue is no longer a live one! I hear that a Shanghai paper had a cartoon,with a picture of a big crane,to one of the wings of which was affixed a label: "For Peking",and the letter press was headed :"Grus Loquax. This Bird was to have been sent to Peking,but as it developed unusual talking powers it was decided to keep it at home". At the Centennial Conference a large Committee was elected to act as a medium representing the entire missionary body. It had an Ex.Com. at Shanghai,but it never did any business other than to formulate and ratify a few "General Principles" expressing its view of the best way to help existing mission agencies,of an educational type. On the return of the Pres.(Chairman)Dr.H.H.Lowry of Peking from America he tried to get the Ex.Com. removed to Tientsin.It has taken a full year to accomplish this,but at last it has been done.We had the first meeting last week,and reorganized.A committee of four was chosen to visit the Vice Present of the Board of Education,H.E.Yen Hsiu,to consult with him as to the best way for mission schools to come into line with government education,and on other related themes.This was expected to open the way for a better understanding between us-for it might be said that at present we have no relation to each other at all. I am just notified by a letter from Dr.Lowry that H.E.Mr.Yen has fixed next Monday morning for the interview. We are not without hopes that this may lead to something of importance.

You will have seen notices of the late Chang Chih-tung,who was(rather inadvisedly)termed China's greatest statesman He was a combination of a Doctrinaire and a Fossil,and his influence has had little of the constructive,tho' useful as a balance-wheel. More recently Sun Chia-nai,another important man,has gone,and where are the Men who are left? In the North China Herald(which I hope you still have at the rooms)for Dec.4th,there is an enlightening article on "China's Collective Weakness",and another,apropos of a letter from a Chinese student now in the Univ. of Wis. on "Reform in China". I trust you will make somebody read these,and digest the same!

In the N.Y.Independent for Oct.21st,Mr.W.T.Ellis having shown that the World is Awaking,advises that "for the sake of China herself,some new prophet-watchman should ascend the housetops of civilization and cry aloud with megaphonic voice:"China is awake!China is awake!! CHINA IS AWAKE!!!"

If you have such a prophet-watchman at command I advise you to let him do no such thing,but to explain in reasoned and temperate language how because "China is awake" all the work of foreigners here,especially that of the missionary,has become more complicated,more difficult,and much more important than it ever was before. A clear knowledge of this and its causes ought to influence both young men and men of wealth. (If I ever have the opportunity to address select audiences in America,I want to spend much of my strength is showing that the missionary factor both at home and abroad is a divine,a necessary,and a permanent factor of organized Christianity. Without it Christianity would come to an end for lack of motive,and by no possible ingenuity can the work ever be "finished";and also(incidentally)that our "Unfinished Task" is one which in the large is barely begun,and in some lands even the fringes not touched! This is doubtless too 'strong meat' for most,but if the "New Era of Missions" means anything it ought to lead men to "face the facts" and the everlasting principles which underlie them.)

I should be glad to see successive issues of the News Sheet of the Edin.Conference as they appear,should you have copies to spare.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

urn out to be a friend of missions because Mr.Eaton is so.That is
longer a live one! I hear that a Shanghai paper had a cartoon,with
ature of a big crane,to one of the wings of which was affixed a label
r Peking",and the letter press was headed :"This Lounge. This Bird
have been sent to Peking,but as it developed unusual talking powers
ided to keep it at home". At the confidential conference a large
mittee was elected to act as a medium representing the entire missio
body. It had an Ex.Com. at Shanghai,but it never did any business o
n to formulate and ratify a few "General Principles" expressing its
w of the best way to help existing mission agencies,of an educational
e. On the return of the Pres.(Chairman)Dr.H.H.Lowry of Peking from
ica he tried to get the Ex.Com. removed to Tientsin.It has taken a
r to accomplish this,but at last it has been done.We had the first m
last week,and reorganized.A committee of four was chosen to visit t
e President of the Board of Education,H.E.Yen Hsin,to consult with him
the best way for mission schools to come into line with government e
tion,and on other related themes.This was expected to open the way for
ter understanding between us-for it might be said that at present we
e no relation to each other at all. I am just notified by a letter f
Lowry that H.E.Mr.Yen has fixed next Monday morning for the interview
We are not without hope that this may lead to something of importa
You will have seen notices of the late Chang Hsi-tung,who we
ingratiatingly)termed China's greatest statesman he was a combination o
ottimate,a Tsarist,and his influence has had little of the comp
ent useful as a balance-wheel. More recently Sun Chia-nai,another
t man,has gone,and where are the Men who are left? In the Nort
na herald(which I hope you still have at the rooms)for Dec.4th,there
enlightening article on "China's Collective Weakness",and another,ap
of a letter from a Chinese student now in the Univ. of Wis. on "Rel
ions". I trust you will make somebody read these,and digest the ma
in the N.Y.Independent for Oct.21st,Mr.W.T.Mills having shown that t
d is Awaking,advises that "for the sake of China herself,some new p
t-watchman should ascend the housetops of civilization and cry aloud
h megaphonic voice:'China is awake!China is awake!! CHINA IS AWAKE!!
If you have such a proper-watchman at command I advise you to let hi
o such thing,but to explain in reasoned and temperate language how
e "China is awake" all the work of foreigners here,especially that
missionary,has become more complicated,more difficult,and much more
tant than it ever was before. A clear knowledge of this and its sam
t to influence both young men and men of wealth. (If I ever have t
ortunity to address select audiences in America,I want to spend much
strength in showing that the missionary factor both at home and abro
s divine,a necessary,and a permanent factor of organized Christianit
ithout it Christianity would come to an end for lack of motive,and b
ossible ingenuity can the work ever be "finished";and also(incidentally
that our "finishing task" is one which in the large is barely begun,a
some lands even the fringes not touched! This is doubtless too 'str
t' for most,but if the "New Era of Missions" means anything it ought
r men to "face the facts" and the everlasting principles which underl
m.).

I should be glad to see successive issues of the News Shee
the Lahn.Conference as they appear,should you have copies to spare.

I remain very sincerely yours,

Arthur H. Smith

188

Peking
Nov 23 - 89

Dear Smith

This review of the year is the most serious indictment of the present Regime that I have seen. Rumours of dissatisfaction have been rife, and in the way of reform we have very little to show beyond promises. Still I have not lost faith in something like a renovation. The government is pledged to two things - the suppression of the opium vice, and the promotion of popular education. On these I can hardly go back, and

we have no right to expect sudden success in either — not to speak of the revolutionary Government which required centuries in the West —

The review is so good that I would like to see it put into Chinese for the benefit of the Regency —

Thanking you for showing it to me

Yours fraternally

W A P Martin

A YEAR OF REGENCY.

Friday, 12th November.

It is now a year since the deaths of the late rulers of China and for twelve months the Government of the country has rested upon the shoulders of a young Prince who was reputed to have leanings towards modern forms of government and to be in sympathy with what is known as the Reform Movement in China, and the last rites having been performed on behalf of their late Majesties it may be well to ask how far the virtual Ruler of the country has responded to the great demands that have been made upon him. Passing the year in review there stands out one great act as typical of the present regime. The dismissal of H. E. YUAN SHIH-KAI may be looked at from several points of view. It may be described as an act of courageous independence, and it must certainly have needed great firmness of purpose to dismiss in so humiliating a fashion the greatest personality about the Throne. Behind this outward strength however lies the motive in the mind of the Regent, and there can be no doubt that the sole, or at any rate the predominant, motive was that of personal dislike and resentment. The cause of this feeling does not matter, the fact remains that personal feeling has been allowed to come between the REGENT and the highest interests of the State, and this appears to be very largely responsible for the present state of affairs. The preference for Manchus has been most markedly shewn, and the aversion from China's ablest statesman has been allowed to extend to others of his way of thinking. This inability to put aside personal prejudices would appear to have been the most fateful characteristic of the New Rule.

Had the PRINCE REGENT been able to put in YUAN SHIH-K'AI'S place a man, or even a number of men, of equal ability and integrity, or had he himself been possessed of that commanding personality that would give direction and cohesion to the many departments of state the dismissal might have been pardoned; but no such men have been found nor has the personality of the REGENT himself been sufficiently commanding to control conflicting interests. The result has been a great weakening of power in Peking. The long disputes between Peking and the provinces, the almost interminable list of which we do not here recount, afford very emphatic evidence of this. Such disputes were bound to come in the regeneration of the Empire, but the late Empress Grand-Dowager and YUAN SHIH-KAI would have dealt with them much more emphatically than has been done in the last twelve months a period during which the provinces have asserted and in large measure achieved their independence. The immediate outcome of this independence and of this lack of leadership has been an enormous increase in the expenditure of the country. For weeks past now the Board of Finance has been asking for Imperial Decrees to be issued commanding the provinces to forward funds to Peking, and apparently none arrive. At the same time new means of expense are being devised. On the pretext of introducing reforms money is being squandered as if it were birdseed. At the present moment a Prince and an Admiral are flying to Europe and back in search of information that could be got just as well in Shanghai, or even in Peking. Three days at each of the capitals of the maritime Powers of Europe is absolutely useless as a means of studying the naval administration of those Powers. It is sheer waste of time and crimina, waste of money; and unfortur nately this wild goose chase will only end in reports and memorials and petitions and all the various forms of waste-paper common to impecunious and burlesque governments, for there are no funds with which to build a navy even on the vast amount of information that may be accumulated on a two months' scampel round Europe. Other ways of wasting money are availed of immediately they occur. For weeks past we have heard talk of the REGENT'S desire that the funeral of the late Empress Grand-Dowager should be economically, not to say cheapy, carried out. Yet at a time when five million taels to build the fleet that is considered to be so vitally necessary to the future of the Empire cannot be raised a sum of no less than sixty-million taels is squandered over an economically conducted funeral. Surely the Chinese nation should be grateful to the REGENT for the adoption of this cheese-paring policy.

And whilst there is wanton waste at home, whilst there is semi-anarchy amongst the provinces, whilst favouritism and personal predilections are allowed to dominate the Court, China is steadily losing ground with Foreign Powers. The still unsigned railway loan agreements, the un-reformed currency, the failure to protect foreign concessions, the neglect to deal with urgent diplomatic issues, are seriously alienating the goodwill of foreign nations. The United States has had to address the Prince REGENT personally in one matter; Japan has had to go ahead without Chinese co-operation in another matter; Russia had to take a strong line with regard to still another. And so it goes on. Outstanding questions are left outstanding. The end is sure to be disaster. But what is to be expected when in spite of loud protestations of a desire to get rid of opium a confirmed opium sot is, in the month preceding the great opium conference at Shanghai, put practically at the head of a Board, and when an ignorant, hide-bound conservative, who has had no experience of modern administrative machinery, is sent to the most difficult Viceroyalty in the Empire, where modern methods have been inaugurated as a barrier to foreign aggression?

What is there to set against all this that has happened in the first year of Regency? Absolutely nothing. There is some show of popular representation, but it is nothing more than show. There is some talk of opium suppression but nothing in the way of reliable statistics to support the contentions. There is a great shower of edicts, decrees, rescripts; but they do not fertilize the barren soil. What is the hope for the future? The only hope lies in a great disaster. The Antung-Mukden Railway affair was not a big enough shock. Antung and Mukden are out of sight of the Palace Walls. Perhaps the putting in of a bailiff might improve matters. Unless something is done the shock will soon come, and with it a bitter day of reckoning.

THE BALANCE OF POWER IN CHINA.

NATIONS like continents or worlds find it necessary to preserve something like a balance of power within their borders. They have various ways of doing so. Constitutional lands employ the agency of the ballot, and the Liberal or Conservative party, the Democrat or Republican, assume the reins of government according as the public will decide. At times it is necessary, as in Germany and Russia, where parties are smaller and more numerous, to form a coalition of two or more in order that the business of the country may be carried on with some regularity. But in purely despotic states, conflicting interests, and no land is without them, are managed otherwise. If the ruler is strong, he works his own will by vigorous means; if weak, he tries to gain his ends through intrigues. How constantly this kind of thing had been going on in Turkey under the rule of the ex-Sultan ABDUL has of late been made plain to all the world.

So in China, where, since the deaths of K'IENLUNG in 1796, there has not been seen one manly ruler in power. His successor, KIAK'ING, was a voluptuous weakling. TAOKWANG, who followed, was certainly more obstinate and to a certain extent more able, but could hardly claim to be more than a shadow of the great Manchus who had in earlier days occupied the Dragon Throne. TUNGCHI succeeded at the age of four, and survived his accession to power only a little more than two years, when he died and was succeeded by anther baby, KWANGSU, who never attained real power at all and died last autumn, to be followed by still another baby. During all these years, that is to say from the death of HSIENFUNG in 1861 to the double death of last year, the real power was wielded by that CATHERINE of China, the last EMPRESS DOWAGER, whose remains have just now been laid in their last resting place. That she proved far more virile than any of the puppets who have filled the throne during the past century and more is well known.

How was it managed? How is the present REGENT contriving to maintain the threatened ascendancy of his race? The old EMPRESS in the first place had a will of her own. Mr. RIDER HAGGARD'S romantic heroine "She" was not a whit more imperious and accustomed to be obeyed than TSZ HSI. Her words was law within the hearing of it and none but the strongest in the provinces dared openly oppose. This was done however, after the successful termination of the Taiping rebellion by the two heroes, TSENG-KUO-FAN, and LI HUNG-CHANG, against whom since they seemed to be growing too great there was a strong cabal in the capital. TSENG was ordered to Peking, but refused to go in one of those characteristic Chinese ways which permits the "saving" of the "face" which is almost openly slapped. Later on we find LI, after his patron TSENG had died, supplanting Prince KUNG at the head of affairs. All these things tend to show that the position of the Manchu power in China is no easy one. It must maintain the prestige of the ruling race, and it cannot ignore the claims of the Chinese, especially since these have become insistent in the mouths of secret societies and would-be rebels everywhere.

What has happened within the past twelve months, however, has caused wonder even in the minds of those who know China well. The EMPRESS-DOWAGER and the Emperor KWANG-HSU having departed this life within a few hours of each other, were succeeded by the baby HSUAN TUNG, his guardian Prince CHUN acting as Regent. Amongst the first of the great changes was the dismissal of YUAN SHIH-K'AI, one of the few capable men in the country. To regain some of the needed strength in the capital, CHANG CHIH-TUNG was brought there. He has now died. TUAN FANG, a Manchu, Viceroy of Nanking, was removed to Tientsin. Now his dismissal has come to pass. To what are we to look for the key to these remarkable doings if not to the intrigues between the warring factions in the metropolis? There are other able men who have been shown the cold shoulder, TANG SHAO-YI for example, and it would almost look as though there had come back into ascendancy the old Chauvinistic spirit of the early days.

Copy. Mrs. Arthur H. Smith 104

Pang Chunag, Feb. 13, 1900.

My dear Friends:-

In 1893 you very generously sent through my sister, Mrs. Merritt, to me a sum of $23.00 to be used in my work. My husband and daughter were very ill and we went home where I remained several years so it has strangely come about that your precious money has just now gone into actual use in the work and a most blessed use which I want to tell you about.

First I want to say I believe I was wrong. If I had prayed more earnestly then I believe God would have showed me something into which it could have gone wisely and helpfully at once and about which you could know and pray which is the best and most sacred part of any gift. God's funds are very sacred trusts and "now is the acecpted time" to use them.

You perhaps remember that we live in a little interior, quiet, sheltered, peaceful village. It has been the synonym for repose,- 200 miles from the P. O., no city cries, or city temptations, thrift, economy, self-respect and time enough to think a little. But this year all is changed. We are still 200 miles from Tientsin but telegrams fly thick and fast. A secret society has started up and grown insidiously (supposed indeed to be secretly favored by the Empress) whose aim is to drive out foreigners and exterminate native Christians. It has spread until all this part of Shantung province and much more is involved. We have two ordained Chinese Pastors. This movement has reached the home of one of them and left it much as a cyclone might. Your money is to help support one of these men and we most earnestly desire your prayers for him. He is, by name, Mr. Chia (Jee Ah). He is tall, fine looking, dignified, very gentlemanly and courteous and rather deliberate in speech. He has the most remarkable wife of any man in our large field. His home is

about two days' journey from here, where most of his work lies, so that for many months in the year he is not there. His wife never went to any missionary school, but he and another helper have taught her, and she keeps up regularly the Sunday meeting, and the mid-week prayer meeting with the large circle of women church members. The few men are very inert. He has two young lady daughters and three smaller children, a lovely little boy of about fourteen in our boy's boarding school. His name is See-en She. I believe this child has received the Holy Spirit.

The "Boxers", the secret sect) threatened his village. He buried many of his treasures in the yard. They came, and the village persuaded them to let him off. He has some knowledge of medicine and had very kindly attended his neighbors free of charge. But later the ruffians came again, looted his house and the chapel, taking grain, clothing, bedding, furniture, everything, wrecking doors and windows and threatening to kill any member of his family at sight. So his old mother, his wife and the children are refugees in different villages. The teacher, his very life hunted, stole to the magistrate at night to lodge his complaint but the official said he could do nothing. It being so he got his family away to a distant city, Paoting-fu, where we have a station and they are safely lodged. God keep and comfort the little flock left behind. Some people in the village were mean enough to dig up his buried treasures and steal them too! Others are very kind and sympathetic among his neighbors.

The chapel they looted had a pathetic interest. For years he has had a salary of about $5 a month. That is more than the other preachers received, but he had a large family and had to live away from home, which was expensive. Out of this and under these circumstances, he saved and saved to build that chapel for his own village. The circle of women church members are very poor, but had hot hearts. They had to spin all

all day which at best gives but a starvation living, but they said the night was their own, and the sat up into the small hours spinning for the dear Lord and His house. Surely God will help them to another chapel in time or to put that in order. Do pray much for them. If people will recant, give up their religion, put up a paper kitchen god, or go around and worship at the temples the Boxers will let them alone. They are specially bitter against our leaders. One Catholic teacher who would not recant was beheaded by them.

Our two pastors were only ordained about three years ago. The church was struggling to support them and did last year, but with this trouble and poverty it is impossible this year and your money will be a blessed help.

The village is Chang Ssu Ma. (Jahng). Ssu is pronounced like sun leaving off the n. Mâ is Mah.

Now I am sure you will pray and get other people, lots of them, to pray too, for sweetness and a forgiving spirit and steadfast faith in the Christians, that One like unto the Son of God may walk with them in the fire and bring them out every one pure gold and that the dear Pastor and they with him may be filled to overflowing with the Holy Ghost and have a mighty revival in all that country-side.

Please also pray that we may have a great revival all over our field. It is a great sifting. A few timid ones have put up their kitchen gods but a large number stand firm. One man, a probationer, was looted, and lost about all, came up here and united with the church almost immediately. Some people came a few Sundays ago, who had been looted, but instead of asking for help they brought a little contribution for the church! Thank God for such. One deacon who lost all is so cheery and bright and dear, I wonder if I could behave like him if I'd lost all.

Please let me hear from you, and know that a lot of dear Christian hearts are upholding us. Ask God to convert the 65 Chinese soldiers sent here by the government to protect us. And do ask real earnestly for one other thing. We have been here nearly twenty years and still our heathen neighbors in this village almost every year have Buddhist high mast at our very doors. We have prayed and longed and worked and taught. Wont you ask the Holy Spirit that this may be the last one ever held. Claim this promise "Ask of me and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance". Ps. 2:8. And "I will yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel to do it for them". "What things soever ye desire when ye pray believe that ye receive them and ye shall have them".

With loving thanks,

Your grateful friend,

(Signed) Emma Dickinson Smith.

Dear Friends.

My Beloved Secretary & Friends

May this letter to friends in Buffalo lay these burdens for prayer also on your heart and the Women's Board? I have such a burden about that Buddhist Mass I could hardly bear it. When I prayed the Lord seemed to show me I was to ~~[illegible]~~ lay it off on you. Please ask for a great blessing on the big Lenching fair in May. My husband left for Shantung yesterday. I am strong and glad & joyful not afraid not nervous not anxious about him in the midst of all his foes on the

Mrs Crossett Mrs Smith
Mrs Porter
Mrs Smith
Mrs Cory - Pendleton

Please after your read send
to Dr. Pauline Rood
22 Mawney St.
Pon. Rd.

Dr. Andrew Smith

Mrs. Emma D. Smith 5

Pang Chuang, Feb. 13, 1900

Filed April 16

Mrs. Smith.

NOTES FROM P'ANG CHUANG, SHANTUNG. Mar. 10-1900 191

en our sheltered, quiet retreat (perhaps none more so in the 18 provinces), s been made lively during the past six months by the "Boxers". They have peatedly set the day to loot us, but God has always held them back. Sometimes we had soldiers, sometimes none. At one time the Boxers dared not come ar our place, hearing that it was mined, and if any one trod on the secret places he would be blown up. Large supplies of ammunition were supposed to ll our innocent cases of home stores. Not so easily have our dear ock escaped. At Chang Ssu Ma in Chihli, two days journey from here, is the me of one of our two ordained Pastors, Mr. Chia, a courteous, refined, Christian gentleman. His mother is long past eighty, and feeble in body. s wife is a second pastor to the little church, conducting meetings twice week in his absence. He has two educated, bright, young-lady daughters, one whom is in our School, as well as younger children. The Boxers are especially virulent against leaders. They came once, and were begged off by the llagers, to whom the Pastor had been very kind. But the second time they appeared it was to make a clean sweep, pillaging his grain, clothing, furniture, aring out the doors, and windows, as well as the frames from every building, the elling houses, school-house, and chapel. They threatened to kill any member his family at sight. The family hid where they might, at first in their n village, then scattered among four villages, members of the family where ey were concealed not always being aware of their presence. At present they e distributed from P'ang Chuang, to Pao Ting Fu, and Peking, many hundred miles art. The feeble old mother has found a temporary refuge with a daughter, and says pathetically: "My son, are you not going to find me a place to die in?" This Pastor has recently been here, and spent a day with He was almost eloquent, about his wrongs and sufferings? Not at all! But he not time enough to tell of the marvellous goodness of the Lord, the nu- ous providences, one door always opened when another was shut; when all ges failed, the Pao Ting Fu Pastor appearing to lead them to a safe Shelter here; important letters delivered just before he went into hiding, where uld with difficulty be found, and a dear sister he longed to see, but no time to seek, sent by the Lord opportunely to the house of a relative her he was taking the old mother. Towards their chapel now ruined the Pastor had contributed about $30., the savings from his salary for many years. The church members, nearly all women and very poor, had earned sixteen strings of cash for the same object, by spinning cotton into the wee small hours of the night. In Ho Chia T'un, Hsia Chin, the church members

have been under a frightful strain for three months, sometimes not getting any sleep whatever for many consecutive nights. They were pillaged, but the notice was scanty. It is remarkable that the looting has almost invariably been done by day-light, and notice sent in advance when the Boxers might be expected. A young mother lingered too long snatching up essentials for famuse, but the father seized the three year old boy, and pitched him over a seven foot wall, and the rest clambered over and escaped. The Helper's daughter, one of the pupils in our Girls' School, and with unbound feet, was chased down an alley by a Boxer, and turned into a heathen neighbor's. Instead of turning the cold shoulder, the woman instantly threw the mantle of protection over the girl, saying that this was her child, and as she herself was not a Christian the Boxers must not enter her yard. These members always very poor, after the attack were left in deep distress. One young mother said to the little ones: "Do'nt keep pulling off that kettle-cover and showing me the hole where the kettle used to be-I ca 'nt bear it!" One invalid is not yet able to leave her k'ang, after the shock of the attack now two months ago.

In another county a Deacon was robbed. Dear man! He was once beaten 450 blows with the bamboo by the District Magistrate for no fault whatever, except that of being a Christian. He bore that persecution bravely, and now he is cheery and sweet in spirit under the loss of his worldly goods. I wonder if we should do half as well had we lost all. One woman was advised to burn her books lest they advertise her as a Christian. "Burn my precious books", she replied valiantly, "no indeed! If God can take care of me, He can take care of my books, too." Thus far He has honored her faith.

Do pray for our school-girls with their unbound feet, while at home in the fierce fire of persecution. Boxer lightning delights to strike wherever it finds large feet. In one place these men persistently came to the home of one of our school-girls, expressly to see her feet! Her father, boiling with indignation, was obloged to show them outward courtesy, and make tea for them. When at last it was intolerable, they had her feet loosely bound, and she again wore pointed shoes. The girls long for the moral support of the school-home, and clamor to return. One church member, imprisoned more than six months on a false charge of murder, hearing that P'ang Chuang had been looted, refused food all day. He was scoffed at for clinging to a religion which had cost him so much, but he said firmly that the had been in the church for twenty years, and while he lived never meant to let go of God's hand. When all others were asleep he lay awake at night to pray for his dear church. Unceasing prayer was going up for him here that he might be released.

kept him in prison,but answered our prayers by making him sweet and loy al. A woman who was twice pillaged was determined to come here and unite with the church at the last communion,but the roads were so bad after the heavy snow that her husband discouraged her. In another village a man came to join the church four weeks after he had been plundered of everything,and although he was threatened with death,he is still alive. He and his fellow Christians made their way here,but instead of asking for help,they brought a pathetic little contribution of two hundred cash each! One of our members appeared here with a black eye,a mark of the Boxers' attentions,seeming to justify their name.A band of them surrounded him and demanded that he should lead them here.This he refused and was beaten,as well as fined about fifty strings of cash.A bright thought occurred to him, (no doubt heaven-sent)and he told them that there was a pass-word,without which there would be danger of getting shot,and as he had not been here for some time he did not know the word.Hearing this they concluded not to come. This happened at a time when we had no guards of any kind,though there had been soldiers some weeks previous. Under the fearful pressure of daily.hourly,nightly terror which drove sleep from their pillows,some have put up here and there a kitchen-god,but the others look on with sorrow and deep disapproval. Some from whom one would not have expected heroism,have yet stood firm. In one circle,a brave,sweet,young girl,the only Christian in her family,has been the most undaunted and fearless of them all,as the men themselves bear witness. Thus far they have borne cold,hunger,nakedness,homelessness,persecution,robbery,and terror, for Christ.As yet no Chrisitan in our flock has lost life or limb.The Lord had 'helped hitherto'. His mercies have been 'over all His works'.They feel that,and praise Him out of the fires. One young couple and their little child blundered their weary way four long miles through the deep snow in bitter cold,to a place of refuge when the Boxers came.The poor little mother was not fit for such a walk,and repeatedly stumbled and fell,but they thanked God;for the trouble was over, ~~and~~ within the month and they could return to their home,and the dear new baby had better accommodations than had the little Lord Jesus when He came.

For months last summer we had in P'ang Chuang a daily noon prayer-meeting to ask for a revival.In many widely sundered villages, church-members stopped their work for a moment at noon,whether in the field,on the threshing-floor,or by the roadside,to unite with us. In the autumn,just after

kept him in prison, but answered our prayers by making him sweet and loy-
A woman who was twice pilloried was determined to come here
nite with the church at the last communion, but the roads were so bad
the heavy snow that her husband discouraged her. In another
ce a man came to join the church four weeks after he had been plundered
everything, and although he was threatened with death, he is still alive.
d his fellow Christians made their way here, but instead of asking for
they brought a pathetic little contribution of two hundred cash second
One of our members appeared here with a black eye, a mark of the Boxers'
tions seeming to justify their name. A band of them surrounded him and
ded that he should lead them here. This he refused and was beaten, as
as fined about fifty strings of cash. A bright thought occurred to him,
ought (seven-cent) and he told them that there was a pass-word, without
there would be danger of getting shot, and as he had not been here for
time he did not know the word. Hearing this they concluded not to come.
happened at a time when we had no guards of any kind, though there had
soldiers some weeks previous. Under the fearful pressure of
nourly, mightly terror which drove sleep from their pillows, some have
p here and there a kitchen-god, but the others look on with sorrow and
disapproval. Some from whom one would not have expected heroism, have yet
firm. In one circle, a brave, sweet, young girl, the only Chris-
in her family, has been the most undaunted and fearless of them all, as
en themselves bear witness. Thus far they have borne cold, hun-
ckedness, homelessness, persecution, robbery, and terror for Christ. As yet
thistan in our flock has lost life or limb. The Lord had helped hitherto.
erores have been over all His works'. They feel that, and praise Him out
e fires. One young couple and their little child plundered their wea-
yfour long miles through the deep snow in bitter cold, to a place of
e when the Boxers came. The poor little mother was not fit for such a
and repeatedly stumbled and fell, but they thanked God; for the trouble
ver, and within the month they could return to their home, and the dear

the meetings closed all this trouble began. Is this His answer? Is He getting us ready for a great out-pouring? Ask Him to make us true as steel, brave with His own courage, sweet toward our enemies as Christ Himself, and like Him wholly ready if need be even to lay down our lives. "I will yet for this be inquired of by the House of Israel to do it for them". This revival may depend upon your faithful prayers.

Emma Dickinson Smith,

(Mrs. Arthur H. Smith)

P'ang Chuang, March 10th, 1900.

P'ang Chuang, Sept. 1903.

Please hold on while " do not print!!

My Dear Friends;

I want to tell you a little about my last trip, while it is still fresh in mind. We heard that the cholera was very bad at Kao T'ang. Mr. Hu's home, & that the Christians were much affected, so I took her with me, & sent her on home, armed with a bottle of cholera mixture, some rice, money, & the most loving heart in Shantung, to minister to the people she loves.

Last winter when we were there togo her, she roused me before daylight sobbing because the Kao T'ang people were so hard & unmoved. She has been fasting for the cholera to cease, & living very close to the Master, & I am sure God will use her. We first went to Kuan Chuang. There had been havoc in that circle, two men losing their wives, and one husband & wife died the same day. One aged member whose wife had been snatched away almost in the twinkling of an eye, has been living a long way from his father. He is over borne, timid, nervous, can not eat much, and is filled with panic at each fresh case. This alarm is in many people very pitiful. The lesson for his especial benefit was about Heaven. At the end of my first comforting sentence, he had palpitation of the heart and disappeared. One rather willful wayward young wife had just been in our station-class and was much helped at P'ang Chuang. I found that the day she had come to me and confessed her sins so shyly behind the school-yard gate, her husband, a helper, had been fasting & praying for her. One thing in Kuan Chuang was a great grief. The members were not united, some pulled one way and some another. Though Mr. S. had cautioned them to do nothing without consultation, and had most earnestly prayed with them about it, they came out with a fine, large chapel, (quite too fine and too large) and a big debt, for all the world like a great city church in America. In the early morning I go out to "feed the Sheep", that is, distribute tracts to the heathen. A little school-boy named 'Iron Blister', went with me as First Lieutenant. He flew hither and yon with great assiduity. The great body-guard of small street children which one always has he ordered home with much dignity, saying: "So yo won't go back? Wait till the dog has taken two bites out of you—then may be you will!". In a lull he said: "Ming T'ai-t'ai, I wish you would pray for me. I have enlargement of the spleen. I am better, but I do not get well, so that I can go back to school". In my little world I have learned where requests for prayer are so frequent, that the only safe way is to attend to them at once. We stopped under a big tree, & I asked the Lord to bless little T'ieh P'ao'rh, make him sorry for all things that grieve the Lord, & to 'pull out the root of his disease'. From there we went on to Lo T'un, where I once more confronted their sore perplexities. I always gird up my loins when I go there. I am very fond of them, but they are exceedingly hard to help. Their circumstances are specially difficult, and if some of them do not fast, the devil does not budge. The Teacher's wife and a probationer of a typhoon temperament had had a quarrel over the possession of a kettle. Mrs. Lo, the Teacher's wife, originally had the right of it, but she got very angry, and we will not too closely inquire what she said. Probationer would not come to meeting, if I held it in Mrs. Lo's house. Then came the tug-of-war. Mrs. Lo ought clearly to make the advances, as she is a member, and her husband a preacher, but instead of being sorry she was stormy and reproachful. Why did I always pick her out to be humble and make confessions? When there were folks in the church who gambled and stole, and worse, why did I not tackle them? (This incidental bit of state's evidence, is stored up for my husband's benefit, who means soon to go over the church-roll.) It was meeting time, & I had to go. She grind and stormed at home. The Teacher was so upset in his mind that he did not go either. Another Teacher there who was helping them living in the new, damp chapel, was having the ague. He was so fluttered by hearing the row that he prayed earnestly for my meeting, & then took to his bed. As might have been expected, the meeting was as hard as steel. No Teacher being there to arrange for an afternoon meeting, the men went into the fields to work, and there was none. In all my hard times in Lo T'un I never before had anything quite like that. In their new, empty chapel, they sat around on doors taken from their hinges, and on benches, and on high Chinese door-sills to worship the Lord. I was intending to give them some new benches for the empty chapel. That afternoon I decided to let them wait awhile. One step ahead was clear, some of us fasted. After that the Teacher saw where he had been wrong. His wife went over quite pleasantly and asked the other woman to come to meeting in her house, which she did at once with no reluctance. Thus the typhoon, which might have raged for years, died out. "A soft answer turneth away wrath". I appointed the next meeting for the women in my own room, but the men woke up to the fact that they would like to come, & they too poured in until it was crowded. The Teacher led in prayer and confessed his sin, the sun came out, and we had a meeting full of blessing. Later came another also very good.

Now it was time for another blizzard. You remember that the brothers there made meat-dumplings for a living. Year by year the brothers grew poorer, the business ran down, and came to an end. They said: "At last we see that God is punishing us because we would do business on Sunday". We took pity on them, and gave them fifty strings of cash (about $12.) to start again with. They were heavily in debt, and afraid that their creditors would pounce on everything, so they asked them to a feast, and compounded with them for a small amount. Alas! to raise even that was too much for their slender resources. One brother took on the sly, fifteen of the strings of cash which I had given them to help pay the debt. In another matter I fear that they were all more or less guilty. The nephew who owned the mill and the donkey, not being at home, they sold them and appropriated the proceeds to pay the creditors. Of course I had to upbraid them for all this. They were wholly unrepentant. "There was no earthly help for it. What else could they do? They had n't a cash more. They would gradually earn the fifteen strings of cash & put into the business, but the mill & the donkey were their own, they wd. not pay the nephew." At this point I myself raised the blizzard.

I said: "Not purloining, but showing all good fidelity", "THOU SHALT NOT STEAL", "He should make full restitution". It is a venial offence in China to lie, but not at all respectable to steal. The third brother felt his character fatally smirched by my dreadful words. He was at first very angry. Later, when I was leaving he said: "That was such a hard thing you said". To show my sympathy I stood and gently wiped his streaming eyes, while I reaffirmed it all. I was obliged to go on to the next appointment, but knew that kind, patient Teacher Tu would go on with the moral training.

He saw it was a tough case, so he gave them a rest Saturday. On Sunday having fasted, he preached on the text: 'The heart not right'. At the close of the second sermon he called them over, and finally made them own that the donkey was the nephew's, & that they had lied both to each other and to the Teacher about the money. Then he had to leave. If this were your checker-board, where would you move next? Make them pay up, of course? Softly, and not too swift of conclusion, Oh Occidental. 'A tail' of their old debts (38 strings of cash) remains unpaid. Add to that the 15 taken on the sly out of the principal, and the 34 strings for the donkey and mill, and you have due 87 strings. The business is a small one. They promised the Lord that if He would start them again, they would give Him a tenth, and there are 16 people dependant on this business for their food. It is the hardest summer but one, in 30 years, and grain is very high. Some of the family had had the cholera and were weak, but very few of them were having enough even of their poor, coarse food. It gave me a heart-ache to look at some of them, they were so thin and pale. Did n't I do something for them? Yes, of course, but I had not much money with me, and more wd have made jealousy and heart-burning. Besides that is only one little center -the P'ang Chuang Church has many hundred members, and probationers, too large a family to carry in arms. Even the Lo T'un dog that last winter had seemed to thirst for my blood, lay in a dejected heap under the table, and barked at no one. Last winter I won his heart feeding him pea-nuts, and he was too weak with hunger to bark at other folks. Only think of it! Twenty-two dollars (gold) would pay off that whole debt, and let them out into day-light. Sometimes it really seems to me as if they might be good, if they only had enough to eat, to wear, and to burn. In their tiny little yard there are 16 grown people and 12 children, 28 in all, living in forlorn little hovels. How would it seem to you, do you think, to have all the people in your block accommodated in your front yard, and to have that arrangement a permanent one? If each family had but one room, & the little one-roomed houses joined each other, as they do in Lo T'un, you could manage it. Would you grow fonder and fonder, think you of those neighbors, and those neighbor children? Fancy the quarrels and the friction that grow out of this crowding. One day a very good house near them was for sale cheap. Do you wonder that the Teacher, who for years has been struggling under these frightful odds, to be a Christian leader, snatched up his indemnity money, & borrowing 7o strings of cash to piece it out, bought it on the spot? It is a nice place, ideally situated to reach the crowds at the five-day fairs. It was made for him, BUT on that 7o strings of cash, he has to pay more than strings interest per month, (about $o.$o). He has now no salary. He is the only one of the family who has land, but there seems no way for him to pay his debts but by selling some of it. He may hereafter have a peaceful dwelling, but like his three brothers, will not have enough to eat. He has come to feel that it was wrong to go into debt, and has written out a solemn promise not to borrow again. May God give him grace to keep it! I am praying with all my heart that God will help him to the $25. to make him honest owner of his own house, & I much hope that it may not be through me. The Convention looking to one earthly source obscures their view of God as the great benefactor. Our Chinese say: "Above is God, below are the Pastors and the Foreigners". I invite you advice. What shall we do with the Lo Family?

Pray for our poor,hard-pressed,weary,Chinese pilgrims.Their way lies over a road stony and narrow,with so pinched a horizon closing in around them it makes them near-sighted. Pray God for a new heavens,and a new earth,for a new China with fresh blessed industries,where hard-working,honest men and women may,without one oppressive fear breathe to the bottom of their lungs, and where these,most industrious of all toilers,may eat,drink,and be glad all the year round.

Hoping that every one of you who lays down this letter will pray that God will give us wisdom,patience,and divine sympathy with hard conditions which we can only faintly imagine,and that you will pray for our beloved Flock,I remain,

Faithfully and affectionately yours at the Front,

Dora Dickinson Smith.

Jan. 1, 1901

Mar. 29th - 03
Ho Chia Lim.

My Beloved Secretary

I am not unmindful of your gentle hints that grief like a wind from me but God has kept me in such a tide of revival work all winter I have to let - cry thing go. I have been for months holding large classes of women in different places. God has sent to some of these places very blessed and helpful teachers, Wang Shu Tsin & Li Shim Hua. Ordinarily one can only reach men as the women in outlying

Love to Mrs. Smith: Mother has come. God did some wonderful work in humiliating pure calvinism "Ye also helpers together by prayer"

Your Christ and Constant Friend - I pray

villages can't walk daily. (I mean to
meetings.) My class crd them together. I
fed them & so erm the poorest can come
The men came daily & we have had
such blessed revivals as I never
seen in these 30 years. Praise God.
I came here with Mr. Wang - This seem
the hardest place in the whole field but
we had much hope as the Shin Hsu
revived Plays were fasting & praying
for us. At Kuan Chuang 8 miles from
here Miss Gertrude has a big class. The
Church was in a dreadful state & she sent
out to borrow Mr. Wang! This church voted
give him up & he went. I am trying to run
a big School & keep the accts & hold
three revival meetings a day until some
other helper comes to help me. God is giving
me strength. Many have confessed sin but the
work must go deeper.

for an constantly - Emma J. Smith.

Outer Grand Canal, June 18th, 1903.
194

My Dear Doctor Smith,—

I had an overflowing winter and no time to tell about it. Now, going home from mission meeting, it has an addition of perspective and I'll try to outline it for you.

We have sighed and sighed over our big field, always enlarging, and no Bible women, though we have always had much loving unpaid irregular help from church members. God supplied our need. When I remembered how He supplied it, and coveted came to use the woman afterward I felt almost as David did about that water the valiant ones brought him, which was too precious to drink. One young woman, a preaching wife, was tied with three little children. God took her own father. She had a long, long, dense illness herself. Then God took two of her little ones in three days. But he freed her with the Spirit. When the bright little boy in Peitsin died, the apple of his father's eye, (and that father 200 miles away, shut up in a dark room for a grave eye-trouble,) and when they came to carry away the little body, the mother, Mrs Lee, and her mother, knelt and sang the resurrection hymn,

"Rejoice and be glad the Redeemer has come."

The father, in Peitsin, thought he was to be blind and prayed to die. But the dear Consecrated London Mission Dr, (G. P. Smith), and his earnest Chinese assistant, prayed hard and the eyes were healed, but not until two months had passed, and God had chastened ~~him~~ Mr Lee and held him in the furnace till the reflected the Master's image. He asked God to hold him right, never to let him get cold or far off again, and promised never to resent or rebel against any discipline to that end. I think it was just after that, that

the Mr little one was taken! In the revival this winter, two husband and wife came together ~~again~~, in a new way. He had been unwise about business, house building, and other matters, and spurned her good advice, and she had "bottled-up wrath matters" (borne a grudge.) The Holy Spirit set them sweetly right with lovely humble confessions from each, and now they are blessedly "One" in labor for Christ. So that others look on with wistful longing, and one young woman with a cold husband sent in an earnest petition for prayer "that we may be like Mr. & Mrs. Lee." Another young woman was tied with an aged father in law to care for. He suddenly died. Another lost her first child, which left her arms empty for God's work.

Through the dread cholera summer we trained our workers One and another went home to sick beds and death beds.

It was a wonderful training God gave, keeping them so calm, and free from panic, and when the brightest and most blessed of them all went from our recitations today into a higher grade, and recited her lesson on the morrow to the Great Teacher Himself. He saw for what He was preparing them.

We have always had women's classes in P'ang Chuang, for several months in the year. A few representative women only, are reached in this way. We must build up the whole church more evenly. We determined to try a winter in that frigid zone, a Chinese house. Mahomet must ~~should~~ go to his mountain, nay, to the whole range. I dare not choose. We prayed about it and drew lots for the places. Miss Gertrude has written most delightful accounts of her schools, which I hope you have seen. It is hard to condense but I'll try to give you an idea of mine in five places.

The first was in Number Seven where the gospel first took root in Shantung, but which has been dead as a rusty door nail for years, with a deadly feud in the church, and village boys who were consummate imps, and had long been my insolved problem. They Number Seven folk felt so grateful and honored to have a school. They bought a few cheap chairs, and hunted up an old broken kettle to serve as charcoal brazier for the school, and were ready for business. There are three of the brightest girls and young women in our whole field. One had an exacting and omnipresent baby, who seemed likely to spoil everything, in prayer, God sent a neighbor's child who took lovely care of her for almost a cent a day!

I roomed with a widow near by, the best Christian there, who took her whole family to school, morning and afternoon, only leaving the tiny baby, grandchild on the warm brick bed, to whom consolatory visits were paid by her small mamma. The poor widow had no brazier to offer me, but she hospitably built a good fire in the iron family-wash-basin, the family washed their faces in the vegetable dish, and ate their vegetables out of the cauldron. I guess that unless it was the kettle. She was very poor. She drew their water herself, and as she was giddy, standing on the icy edge of a deep, unwalled well, she used to pray before starting out, and was conscious of unusual strength given for the hard work, in north China almost never done by women.

When we started to school the lassie who must open with me ~~to the~~ barred the gate on the inside deftly, after we had gone through. "But don't you lock your house?" I asked, thinking of my woolly blankets and warm quilts. "No" she said, earnestly, "God takes care of our house." Later I helped them to see it was not quite right to tempt the poor neighbors and they got a lock. This Mrs. Chang cultivates her own land by the aid of her daughters. The five of them, and the two boys were not afraid in the night. I never saw

a family & conscious that the "angel of the Lord encamp
eth round about them that fear him." About to put
in a crop of ~~the~~ small millet. She was moved instead after
prayer to plant tall millet. It was a dry hot summer
The neighbors on each side with low crops ruined by the
standing water said disconsolately "Just look at her
crops not hurt a bit!" Another time she meant to
plant corn but God showed her to plant beans. That year
the worms came — which dotted on corn but were apparently not from Boston as they would eat beans!

I took a box of candy and made up my mind I would love those dreadful river-town street boys. Who had spoiled my Christian meetings so many times in these years. Every day at noon I rang a bell and called them into the yard. I played games and romped with them, and taught them a Bible verse, and on our own New Year gave them all candy. They began to look so differently to me. Perhaps I looked differently to them! Prayer meeting night the church members wanted to turn them out neck and crop as of old. I protested "Let the little children come unto Me". It was well I didn't add the rest! "Why we don't know river town boys teacher mother, but it shall be as you wish." They were surprisingly decent: Prayer time came, expulsion was the sure thing. I said "No, all who love kneel, and keep still, may stay." Stay they did. The church was well warmed up and prayed right along. Don't examine me on what they prayed for! I was going around on my knees doing police duty! As the situation was so new, some one snickered at intervals, and had to be suppressed. One little imp had his head thrown way back staring at the ceiling. He paid no attention to admonitory signals and at last I found a larger boy was firmly holding his head back by his queue, and the little chap was trying to be honorable and not make a noise! I really believe I gained those boys hearts in that two weeks.

(To be continued in our next!)

Mrs. Emma D. Bowman

The women seemed to be quickened and started on in the divine life, and some fearfully dull children were really waked up by the Holy Spirit; for them their mothers had ardently prayed and their tears made them faithful little students. It seemed the harbinger of better days. Now they have a nice new larger chapel, in which they smile.*

Ask God to give us a revival at Mumbu Senn, and to save the wild boys. For years all that north region has belonged to the Arctic circle — no movement, no life. Now, thank God, there are inquirers and the Divine Spirit breathes in them there as well as the counties to the South.

After a few days rest at home, I began my second school, at Hsia Chin. (Shedjin) This place had hungered and thirsted for a ~~preacher of its own~~, and for a woman to help the women. It is 30 miles from Pang Chuang and that by cart, and the field is so large I had never been there, though Miss Wyckoff had. Two members vowed to fast every Sunday all day, and hold on to God for this need. They did for six months, unknown to us, when Mr. Smith was moved by the One who "seeth in secret" and rewards "openly" to send there the Mr. and Mrs. Lee, so chastened and prepared by their trouble. They longed for a revival. My coming would bring all the surrounding women together and keep them for weeks, so they sent for dear Mr. Wang a young man, but ~~the~~ one who seems to me ~~much~~ filled with the Spirit and so taught of God in his blessed preaching. We three worked together eye to eye from beginning to end. God some how made me understand once for all, that if I would trust Him, and take my hands quite off, He would teach my schools for me, and some unusual lessons not done in the course. They were nearly all beginners, and phenomenally slow, but I did not worry when it seemed best to have three meetings a day, and there was little time left to study. Mr. Wang

When I reached home I found my cattle S.S. & healthy boys had prayed for me, crying to God for help, and friends had helped with his prayers.

began by telling all those who were willing to fast from one meal that he might know our Lord, and be willing to confess them as that was the only road that led to re-vival. Mr. Lee said he didn't know any thing about fasting, but would try it. He did and his wife also. He got such a blessing he decided to fast every noon those weeks. Then he rose from his knees one day, with such a light in his face, and said, "I have decided to fast for my Hsia Chin Church, as long as God keeps me there, whether it be one year or twenty. I will fast every Sabbath day until Sundown." Their hearts went out to him in a great flow after that and God gave him more and more power. As the days went by he was drawn closer and closer. He had been easy-going and spent with a free hand. Now he longed to save for the Master. He had been used to have meat dumplings once a week. He had a "self denial box" made, ate millet cakes that day, and denied himself peanuts, and put this money in God's box, resolving also to dress very plainly and be careful. At first the devil seemed having it his own way in the school — one new ~~Christian~~ inquirer, hardly out of her shell, stole some bread from another fledgeling, who only heard of Christ two months before! Woman who stole made a dreadful speech about it in meeting! She denied it day after day. The women despised her, and she ran away. The other one, to relieve the strain, made her own child come in and confess that it was not stolen at all as he ate it himself! God made the women sorry they'd been hard & bitter, and then sent the first woman back. They were all kind. The Holy Spirit softened her heart. She confessed with flowing tears that she did steal it, and woman number two confessed with shame that her boy didn't steal it but she had made him say he did. The work went deeper and deeper day by day, and often the two rooms full sat dissolved in tears. Mr Leadue was as reverently dealt with and had to lead the confessions often

One woman had bitterly persecuted her husband, tried to prevent his coming to keep Sunday and so forth ~~to~~ time, burning incense on her mother-in-law's grave, at New Year, in his place. She prayed "Oh mother ~~(getting~~ giving bill to) this son was wasted labor. He has no filial piety! He is no use! Oh strike him dead on his way home from Church!" Yet she confessed with tears and wanted to keep Sunday with him, in all the future and if he was willing, ~~that~~ every tenth bag of grain they harvested should be the Lord's! It is now more than half a year and she is trying hard to carry out that plan.

One son in law said his brn was very selfish he could see, to live off from his mother in law so much, and that his brn was very jealous of his brother in law. As the Spirit lit up heart after heart, how the dark sin-shadows were silhouetted against that "white light"! Envy, and jealousy, and hatred, and evil speaking, reviling and most of all all unfilial conduct broke heart's down in such contrition as I've never seen in 31 years in China.

One day a simple-hearted old heathen who "knew not any thing" wandered in. He fell the sacred spell. He rose and said "Oh I want to confess my sin lord, I might to have sacrificed to the Old Heavenly Grand father (God) on the 13th of the 12th month but Alas I neglected it ~~& neglected it~~ and here it is the 3rd month and I've not done it yet;" and he sat down bathed with tears but somehow relieved. The Lord seemed to hold us in that atmosphere. I was asked one to visit a deaf old a stranger dame of 84 years, and before I had time to make my manners she burst out with, "Oh Teaching Mother I am so given to reviling!" I had one bitter siege with a very painful sore tongue, which prevented much use of it for a week, and brought salutary lessons which I hope will last a lifetime as to the pain it had given others. Mr. Wang had similar chastening, for an eye, which was very bad for two weeks but kept him close to the Lord. One long long night I was overwhelmed at my own failures as a daughter, and when I spoke of it in the meetings, how it opened the dams in other hearts and how the repentant tears flowed, daughters in law humbly their heads to hate mothers in law. The next school was held at

heads on the ground in contrition, to hated mothers in law. Every day at noon Mr. Lee gathered his church about him, all who wished to fast — to a little inner room. They saw the smitten and penitent that seemed to concentrate there, and though at first there were only a few, later there were nearly always twenty or so. Some fearfully cheap ones, hearing about Daniel, repented day after day fasting for their own stupidity. God was not unmindful of such earnestness. One woman who could not remember one verse one night at first, could, when she left, with ease learn seven verses a day! The most wonderful thing about it, was their widening horizon. A preacher 8 miles away, who had first led them to God, fell into deep deadly sin. They wrestled for him days until he was brought back to God in deep contrition.

They did not stop their fasting for him when one of the great national holidays set all the city about them to merry-making and feasting. They got a faith grip on the unseen which amazed and delighted them, and one could not bring any thing too hard for them to grapple, or too distant or too new for them to love. They prayed for our American colleges & told them about, and for, Plymouth church, and my dear Oakland church, and our Beloit church and Beloit College, and many many other surprising things. They heard of months later they were still eager and earnest, the women keeping Sunday and studying under great difficulties.

The teacher can never be grateful enough for such a beginning in his new parish.

Kao T'ang. (Gow Tong) 8 8

The teacher, Mr. Ma, began with a wail. He heard I was going to give 10 days here and then go on to another place. "Give us more time, Teacher Moshi! more time, not less! Old Christians are hard to help. You have been helping the new recruits. It is so easy to start people right." It was a hard field. The teacher had an unfortunate manner and was always giving offence. The church

members were all jarred out of line, with petty squabbles. The women were as cold and hard as glacier, and as dull. Two preachers, both graduates of our Theological Seminary lived there and since the Boxer business had been going to the devil with the axles greased and the brakes off.

Mr. Ma could do nothing for either, though he had tried hard & often. One was gambling and going with bad men, one had fallen into opium & gross idolatry and steadily denied it. He felt he could do nothing for the church till the leaders came back into line. He felt limp. Mr. W[redacted] Mr. Ma and I. He sent for Mr Lee. His church, with the new consecration upon them, not only gave him up gladly, but fasted, and prayed for their cold, hard, sister church, and for him, and his work there.

God did a deep work in Mr. Ma himself first. He saw his own fault: he apologized most humbly to members after members of his flock and got such a burden for them he could hardly stagger indeed. He felt painfully the deeper spirituality of Mr. W[redacted], who had long lived his Bible and delved in it: and had a mental store house of its treasures all ready for use. Mr. Ma was made so humble and small. He seemed wholly content to stand back out of sight, so his church got their blessing. The revival meetings were all led by some one else!

The three leaders fasted one day until sun down for the recreant preachers. They did not come. The next day they fasted again. The ice seemed to be very thick this year, no melting visible. The third day they fasted and prayed with augmenting pain. The preachers came and one said carelessly "Pray for me." Mr. W[redacted] rose and said, "I feel moved to fast all day tomorrow for this brother. Who will join me?" Every man in the chapel, and some women rose to their feet. This proved the arrow that pierced. Mr. Kao the gambler was so ashamed to think of a whole chapel full of Christians going hungry for his sake that he too fasted that night and was profoundly convicted of sin and he and Mr. Sien (Tee sin) confessed next day with many tears. After that many were helped and quickened, and there were many moving scenes of confession and mutual forgiveness. One of God's dear faithful saints in California who has denied herself

comfort all her life long to give to missions, had a great joy in answer to faith she has offered prayer for nearly ten years, for a Mrs. Tu. (Do) There seem had been a Woman leader and the women are far from us, and so unlaught and forlorn. This Mrs. Tu, a bright young widow, got her head converted but not her heart, years ago, and has been a Probationer all these years, but deep in money-getting, cold, and far from God, and angry that she was not used when her brother in law was.

She was the only Bible woman material, but the clay seemed always saying to the Potter, "What makest thou?" a Bible Woman? and if one? Hem." Her husband and this brother in law, (own brothers) quarrelled, the elder pressed her husband to extremity, and he drowned himself in a well. She, I think made an atmosphere some thing like that around Mt. Pelee, and for years after Hem spoke to him. I could not move this Tu an inch, though I loved her dearly, and had been holding onto God and believing for her, all this decade. God laid hold of that brother in law. He could not eat much, or sleep, for three days and nights. He is a very impetuous man whose speech is always like a narrow necked-bottles rush. He was more stirred up than ever by his sins. He surged his stormy way thro' torrents of tearful confessions. It was like flashes of lightning and roars of thunder. I couldn't catch a single sentence but God could!

Then he rose up in this new power, this brother in law, and went and brought that sister to meeting. God laid hold of her. She, prouder than Lucifer all these years, knelt in the chapel and bowed ~~her~~ that proud head to the floor, before every body, at the feet of her hard mother-in-law knowing she had not been filial.

Well she knew years before, that God called her ~~years before~~ to be the leader among those women, and that if she had obeyed with her whole heart, all the church would have been different. But she was doing such a fine business with her food-shop, laying up money right along, and lied, for a chimera, sumptuously, while flour every day in the year, and meat often.

The battle went on. She left the food shop and came and put herself under instruction and dropped down at once to school diet: millet porridge and millet cakes. "Can you stand it?" asked her family wonder

-ly. "Yes indeed! My heart is set on that any more."
But her grief had one more citadel she would not surrender. She was determined that her son should not close the food shop all day, "half a day is quite enough", she said with a determined air. One day the leader of the meeting told the story of one of the baby martyrs of Paotingfu, ~~about~~ little Dora Green., The account of her marvellous courtesy, which so won three sets of Boxers that they spared her parents lives, and of her unselfishness, feeding out to Shiu most cheerfully, that which she longed for but must not eat on account of her disease, and of her forgiving prayer for "the people who made fun of my hair", broke down the cold resistant heart. Mrs. Hu sat drooping head, silent, while Shiu listened with glowing tears.

"My shop shall be closed all day from now on!" said Mrs. Hu. Some women in Kao Tang are profoundly moved. Others not so deeply. They lacked the preparatory teaching. It seemed as if there was not soil enough — Scripture soil, to plant the seeds in. The men are most helped there.

One secret of the revival in Kao Tang, never really revived before since they first heard, first, was the faithful prayers of our "Sunny Heart" Mrs. Hu. It is her nature plus and she has longed and yearned on it like a mother, for years, with increasing petition. Sometimes when she saw other places getting a blessing she travailed for it. Once at Ho Chia Lin on a tour, I was startled by some one near me sobbing before daylight. It was Mrs. Hu mourning before God for her cold hard Kao Tang. She had all the charge of the food for the large school, and in my ten days absence of the discipline also. You remember, don't you Dr. Smith, her cheery face? It is one of our Pang Chuang jokes that with her one leg she is more efficient than a whole centipede.

She carried serenely all this work and care, and fasted from one meal each day through the three moks, and went away radiantly glad and strong if a little pale.

Pushing on beyond there to a little interesting vociferous new station in Chih Ping (Chipping) I started the fourth school, leaving the Kao Tang school to my Chinese helpers as time pressed.

They again, were the new kind and easier to teach, but pitifully poor. Mr. Wang was there, he meant to

learn, but God held him there with his sore eye, and in that blessed work in this church also. They were so cheery over their loss. An old woman of 72 slept on hard benches without mattress or comforter, but declared she wasn't cold "because I'm in God's bosom." At first I felt we couldn't ask them to pay as some were so poor they didn't get home enough have millet, but only coarse red millet, fit for horse food. But they couldn't see it get their blessing with out it. At first, the old lady said she wanted "mush real thick mush," but the next day she wouldn't have it, and wanted her prayer meeting more. She and a half-dumb son, lived all alone. She had a real blessing, and he, to her joy was baptized later. She stole into my room many times a day to pray. She now seemed to let go her father's hand. She had sent up about three cents for her contribution the year before; in the cholera time, had borrowed it of the Lord, and now could not repay it, and was deeply grieved, she would "never borrow God's money again"!

A Mr. Lee confessed to having broken all the commandments. He had been a temple-keeper. Gave it up when convinced it was wrong. Now under Mr. Wang's preaching he had to give up fortune-telling, his only other means of making a livelihood. He had an old mother of 84 to support, and implored our prayers that God guide to an honest livelihood. ~~Will~~ Another man was funny as a California garden, and every body's friend, always preaching in season and out of season, and cheerful as a cricket, though almost stone deaf. He took me out day after day to the surrounding villages to preach. The little church, after that one hug of the "lust of the flesh" for "thick mush" gave themselves with unanimous heartiness to daily fasts for the church, especially the villages to be visited that day. It was a marvel how they listened, the great out-door crowds. I knew it was God. It was the Holy Spirit, answering the prayers of the humble fasting praying disciples. The deaf man would watch their rapt faces and say at the end "We had such a good meeting!" No doubt he and the Holy Spirit had had one all by themselves. Some of the women grew bold enough to go out on the city streets with me to preach. How God used any body who would open their mouths! And how respectfully even the city crowd with its fringe of gamen loafers and idlers listened. All winter my Chinese soldier

guard

was a solid comfort. I had to go along to each city. They were always so polite, and helpful, and nice, fine fellows, whom one came to love and could go with the flock. I used to carry their guns for them on the cart and take along nice little lunches to beguile their long tramps, and teach them 7 gems, and preach to them as we sometimes tramped along together. My bread cast on that water came back by the same returning wave. They went out on the street and helped me distribute leaflets. They kept order, gently and nicely, not with military show of menace, they came to the meetings and confessed their sins, they fasted for their officers and little camps, for me, for church members who were ruly, and for each other, they purchased for me and never failed me any where, or did one thing out of the way. Thank the dear Lord who sent us such fine men. We have about 16 at Pang Chuang to guard our place. They are not allowed to receive a cent from us.

Mr. Smith says with a twinkle that he has wholly changed his political views, that "a standing army is the handiest thing in life and so cheap!" Once they got back a stolen donkey for us. I said a Chinese horse was a frigid zone. We modified it by a little pan of charcoal and God helped wonderfully in giving endurance. I lined in my fur boots, wrap hood, and mitts all winter. A wrap alone helped to keep warm at night. For the first time I made the experiment of eating my plain Chinese food with my classes twice a day. That was a success. God made it taste good, and it made me seem nearer - it spanned one more arch in the bridge that crosses the gulf between us.

I rang a bell early, before day light, and had them have a silent half hour for prayer. All this year I have been trying to make prayer mean more to the Chinese, and I see one it does to many. After a brief trial at home I started my last winter school. Your wife is reading this over your shoulder? She wants to know who looks care of Mr. Smith and mended his stockings and sewed on his buttons all winter? Well he did make plaintive little wails, and you should have seen a photograph of the mending basket in the spring. But we all lived through it.

To be continued.

The last School of the winter was at Ho Chia Tun. 14

The situation there was extraordinary. The Teacher was a man, one who had recanted for the whole family, and had gotten cold and hard, and one day in a fit of anger had reviled the church members in turn, at the doors, and taken a knife to one of them, and had locked them all out of the chapel on Sunday! He was the one for whom the Hsia Chin church had travailed in anguish of spirit. He had repented, and confessed most humbly and heartily, but no one out side his own family could seem to believe that the change was real. He got up daily at 3 o'clock for study of his Bible, and prayer, he seemed in intense earnest to confess and put away all known wrong. The one overwhelming proof (to a Chinese mind) that he had repented in real earnest, he was hindered from giving. He longed to pay the 28 strings of cash which he had fraudulently drawn from the new chapel account, but even by selling his forlorn old watch, and his one good garment, he could not raise the money. Mercifully for him he was quite ignorant of the long toilsome way back to his old standing, but truly his face ~~was~~ seemed truly set toward the Celestial city.

We sent for our Mr. ~~Wang~~, the earnest, thoughtful, prayerful Bible student who feeds us all, and whom all welcome. They were very hungry for his coming and had been praying with all their might for a blessing on the meeting. Before he had been there two days there came a pleading letter from Miss Gertrude Wyckoff who was eight miles away wishing him to come there at once as the church was rent with quarrels and the deacon's heart had gone into winter quarters with the thermometer below zero. He would help such a church

no more at all. Their preacher had just died. She thought the coming Mr. Wang might draw them together. She said "I trust the Lord will even now put it into your hearts to 顧 (care for) Kuan Chuang." The wistful waiting Ho Chia Lin church, could not resist that, and sent their center preacher off at once, and followed him and his work with such earnest fasting and prayer, as brought their own blessing all the sooner. He could not return, but later God sent us Mr. Lee, also well beloved, and taught of God, ~~but not quite so full of the Word~~. He was the one who lost his children and received his eye sight - and lives a life of constant self denial. I think here, as elsewhere, the confessions give us a window into their lives. The teachers desired them here, as they had done elsewhere, if heartily willing, to fast from one meal each day, and although so very poor, in no place did it seem so gladly done, and the gentle Spirit softened heart after heart. I was troubled about the three brothers who had the meat-dumpling business. There was always a fair they had to go to and they were losing all the blessing, in their absorption in this necessary work. I finally took the bull by the horns and held him for three and a half cents (gold)! I found they could clear only 500 cash the best days, so I bought all the dumplings my self one day and then let the family eat them and come to church! It seems as if you could buy almost any thing in China, (except a clean heart) for a little ready money. They got a great blessing. Saw and confessed sins they had hugged for years, and came close to God. One of them, after that, used to pray so earnestly, as he toiled along with his barrow on the dusty roads. to the fairs. He has just gone home. In his

last illness his son carried him on his back out into an empty grand, every day, that he might be alone with God. He said "I want to stay and help about the grandchildren, but God is not willing. He says I am to go now. Tomorrow when the cock crows first, Jesus is coming for me." So he did, to the great marvel of the heathen neighbors, who never saw a death bed like that before.

To return to the confessions. Mrs Hu, my dear "Sunny Heart" was full of compunction. "I meant to go down to one of the village pits and be washing my clothes if the Boxers came, like any other villager, so they would not suspect I was a Christian. Wasn't that getting ready to deny my Lord?" Wasn't that a tender conscience for a lonely cripple with only one foot to stand with and not one to help her?

The fourth brother and his wife ~~sister~~ had quarreled and round recessantly and were both bound to stop it. It should not happen again, but if it did they would go without a meal to make them remember after that.

Then Mrs. Hu's conscience prodded her gentle heart again "He has gone to the Lord, and I can't tell him I'm sorry but I used to scold at my husband for not bring some there in particular, that I had to hunt him up so often, when he was drunk." The teacher had married his little boy to a lonely young woman, and then realized it was a mistake, as he had to borrow the money to do it, and now, being married, the girl could not go into school and get an education as she should have done. He confessed that mistake to her in private. The middleman who made the match confessed his sin in putting it through. The pretty little bride confessed shyly in my car. "Teacher mother, my husband struck Jacob and I said "Oh don't it hurt" me to see you strike a little motherless child" and then he hit me with a broom. I was wrong

to reprove him was not?" 17 Another woman confessed with bitter tears that she had accidentally smothered her dear Christian sister in law in trying to give her a sweat. Another old woman had served the devil faithfully for years, persecuting Christian husband and son. She was mindefully convicted and brought importunate prayer which was offered, and heard, and answered. She later described a night when the devils swarmed all over her and especially on her chest but as often as she rose and prayed the Lord sent them away at the sound of the name of Jesus. One Christian had confessed a feeling of hatred towards a bitter hard sister in law, though she had never expressed it. We had hard labor, all winter, to help them to see that a sin one confessed, must be utterly hated, detested, and abandoned, not coddled, and carried around, and exhibited again and again like a first baby, but stabbed instantly to death like any other venomous thing. This woman found the hatred-root still in her heart alive and growing months after the confession.

One dear little woman longed hungrily for the meetings but was kept in bed by a sharp illness. She prayed earnestly for two and at last God showed her her sin. Her own mother had turned her off in the Boxer year, afraid that to harbor her would mean the destruction of all. She said bitterly "Then I will never set foot in your (her mother's) house again!"

She had repented and gone, (one can up more do without one's own mother than without one's own eye), but she still had a grudge. She sent her confessing to church by me and a promise to love instead, and the Lord healed at once and she came to the meetings. One young mother had reviled her children, was determined to go without her next meal if she did it again.

The teacher confessed God had called him years ago to give up his ~~support~~ foreign money and trust God, he was afraid, and had resisted but was determined to do it now. I had him write it out and pasted it up high on the chapel wall, lest he forget.

After all this blessing came a "black Monday." In almost every place there was a deaness

vision some where. I urged the teacher not to confess a great wrong to a nephew. She refused because he was a lower generation and it would not do. The day before she had wanted to be good, asked us to pray for her, and said "My mouth is so bad! Nobody can bridle it." To-day she would not confess and so weakened herself, and the devil used his opportunity, a slight provocation threw her into one of her old passions, and a lowness of reviling began, in the chapel and just after a meeting! Her awful fits of anger sometimes lasted for days. I got the men all on their knees, and then the school (women) on their knees, and held her mouth until she became quiet and ready. We fasted some of us for a good while — and at last she was subdued by God's grace, called the nephew she had reviled, and bumped her head to him, of that lower generation, in presence of the school, and had an apology written to the other one. Nearly half a year has gone by since and she has quarrelled with none, as far as I know, and seems to have been truly much helped.

One woman whose old mother-in-law had lived to be old decrepit, and with her mind gone, was filled with compunction because she had said to her mother "Are you ever going to die?" The dear Mr. ~~S~~ preacher who had led these meetings, and led them into this Holy Place where, close to God, in the strange new light, they saw their sin and confessed it, one day made a confession which must have cost him much. One when he was in the hospital seeking, years before, and the money taken in for drugs lay loose on the table, he had several times taken little sums for his own needs. He asked God to help him make a just estimate of how much and repaid the amount to Mr. Smith, another teacher called the same. The teacher here determined to resign all positions as leader in the Christian church until resolved ~~then~~ to do by the voice of God speaking through the Mission Association or pastors, and to devote himself to the

health, which he did faithfully ~~done~~ for months. Sometimes preaching from home a day at a time!

One boy came to Mrs. Hu the "Sunny Heart" and said "Pray for me! I want to confess in meeting and the devil won't let me!" She did. When Mrs. Hu prays something has to give. It was the boy. He said "I give all my Uncles and Aunts, and make every body mad." Later he was forced to his reluctant feet again, and said "I am so lazy I don't want to pray."

So many people were in desperate straits of poverty that one day I invited all who could not make a living to stay, and we would have a meeting on purpose for them. Nearly the whole chapel full stayed! God wonderfully showed them the sins that had prevented His carrying out all His loving thought for them, and the room was full of humble confessions of Sabbath breaking, neglected Bibles, forgetting meetings and bitterness toward one another arising out of the hunger pinch.

One mother fasted persistently for a son who would gamble. This year he rented some land, and worked it most diligently. Toward the end of all these classes it was almost time for the Easter Quarterly Meeting. And the prayers of all these quickened souls focused on Pang Chuang and their ~~Easter meeting~~ gathering. On Easter morning, our yard was thronged with those who had come the night before. Many of them knew nothing about fasting

but those who had found it so helpful wished to fast so we set seven o'clock A.M. for the church prayer meeting for all, and the handful that wanted to fast could come at 6 o'clock. That early hour found 170 people in the chapel crying for a blessing. It was a surprise to me! That afternoon the Chinese pastor confessed his sin and instead of reports many confessions followed his. We had arranged to keep the women all day Monday that we might have three important meetings, on one foot-binding, one on marriage customs, and one on giving. The Lord waived our program aside, and kept those women nearly all day confessing their sins in meeting after meeting. Tuesday morning, when they came to say good-by at our house, one tremendous wrap said "I am such a sinner. I feel kind of queer to say so before so many people could I say it here?" and she confessed most heartily before the fifteen or so in our sitting room.

These months of waiting have given me a little perspective, and have tested the work. I know that not all seeming results in America endure, and one is almost afraid to smile in the first glad glow of heart. Two of the teachers helped are weak, and are said to have relapsed, one into gambling, and one into drinking but the latter is trying to pull back again and I feel sure we will be helped* and I have strong hopes of the other one. They can not learn obedience all at once any more than we have, but I feel all along the line a great strengthening of their faith in the power and willingness of God to do glorious

* he got off the track when he gave up his early Bible reading and feels that a mistake it was

things for people [21] who are in dead earnest.
~~to get them~~ 2d page. Our motto all the way through
was, "Rejoice and be glad, the Lord will do
great things."

God, in his great love and mercy, send
us another winter of even deeper and wider
blessing. My first school this year opens, D. V.
at Ho Chia Lim Dec. 12th.

Please ask God to bless them all richly, Miss
Gertrude's and mine, and those for the men.
Such a great host of eager inquirers, and
so few of us to teach them. And even among these
so very poor we are trying to introduce the thin
end of the wedge of self support by requiring the boarders to
bring 500 cash or ten ~~lb~~ pounds of millet, about
half the cost of their food for twenty days, and
it may thin out ~~the~~ the ranks a good deal; but
it seemed as if we ought to begin.

Bear us up dear friends and our beloved church

Yours. Gratefully and Expectantly
Emma Dickinson Smith.

Mrs. Emma D. Smith

June 18 – Oct. 26. 1903

Rec'd Jan. 9. 1904

pp. 1 – 6 " Oct. 19. 1903.

Nov. 25th 1903

Now at last, what I was about last winter you know. I wonder what you will think. I never had any thing like it in my life before and I know how strangely it will all sound to you, so much fasting. You will wonder if there were any dangers connected with it. I saw hundreds wonderfully helped by it. In three cases I saw it abused. One ignorant inquirer made her little boy falsely confess that he ate the bread & it wasn't stolen, because she wanted to stop on fasting. She was so surprised, God kept on heaping & we kept on until the right one confessed & then our burden was gone, & she saw her sin in making her child lie. Teacher Ho confessed one sin that he later denied

Please ask for me earnest of divine guidance this winter. My 2 sisters feels that God has great work for me to do & I know I am called to go. Pray hard for me. Please

Pray hard for me. Please

Pray hard for me. Please

and he said in excuse that he thought if he confessed every thing that he suspected him of our health would be at rest & so he would fast for him. One said a young man came, seemed inspired & asked no to fast for his wife which he did. Then he went home & told her & rated her & her father for being so bad that neither he nor the Jesus church could eat their dinner that day to which she very naturally retorted that she did not care if we all starved to death! She came to the helper one and I think God softened her a little. The fasting meeting Sunday in question was led by Mr. Smith. We have been a little troubled by our indemnity I think, as well as our Christians and need to be reminded in this age which continually creeps on toward larger luxury and wider extravagance in America. of one of the sweet simplicity, frugality and self denial of the Galilean home. Some of my associates in the mission can not understand this movement and are worried.

What can I ask for you? Want you for Union? Young Christian & Smith

Mrs. Emma D. Smith

Private Thanksgiving Day. 1903.

Rec'd Jan. 9. 1904

My Beloved Friend,

I have just sent off my big letter to you and I did not think I should have to write so soon again and for such a reason. I believe you know that we are warmly attached to you at our house. I believe I more than any in the mission perhaps. And yet I have sinned against you, a small sin but the Lord visits upon my telling you. I have content being used in revival work again this winter and God has shown me how careful I must be to obey implicitly

if I would have that joy. He has bidden me not criticize at all and I am trying to stop but while my heart is yearning it is so easy to slip in small ways. For instance I said last night "Isn't it odd, although Sec. Smith was my teacher in English Composition at Oberlin he always alludes to people leaving here for Am. as "going" and to people who are leaving ~~Bos~~ Am. for China as "coming out" "altho" he is in Boston at the moment himself."

I heartily beg your pardon. You have so endeared yourself to me by your cordiality, fairness, sympathy,

earnness of temper and admira-
-tion, and largeness of view
that that was the only critical
thought my heart held. And for
this you will forgive me.
We felt dreadfully hurt at the
cablegram after the siege
but I were supposed it
represented your thought.
The first word that reached
some of us from Boston, (while
other people were being heart-
warmed and petted and
congratulated) was "Make
furloughs few". It was as
if a man working in a
mine had been blown up
but had mercifully escaped
death, and who, landing

on terra firma once before,
before he had got his balance
and could stand steady on his
feet legs had been told that
the time he took to go up or
come down again would
be deducted from his wages
that night!
But perhaps there is another
side I did'nt see.
God bless you.
"I am purposed that my mouth
shall not transgress."
Ask God that the words of my mouth
may be acceptable in ~~his~~ His sight.
Faithfully and Affectionately
Yours
Emma D. Smith

My mother has been
in bed a year and
her friends are amazed
that her prem's life
cast on. It seems
to me a direct an-
swer to the importu-
nate prayer and
fasting of my blind
flock here for her.
She is made of heroic
stuff and says I am
not to come to her.
She can not bear to

Stop my work. Your
permission was a
comfort but God has
held me here with
steady assurance it
was His will. Perhaps
He will let us both
go in 1905. My Hus-
band has had a tr
wonderfully hard strug
here alone. Only ans
prayer has carried th
thro' it all. He will ne
a change. M. C. is in
us now. We are glad to h
him. Love to Mrs. Smith
Please tell me about your
family & forgive my lonel

Rec'd NOV 26 1906

Kuling, September 26th, 1906.

Beloved Friends,

We have measured your love by the wonderful answers to prayer in our hearts these days on this mountain-top with God, and with our new-born sorrow.

We want you all to know of God's wonderful goodness to us. Let us go back and trace the steps. On October 19th, 1905, Mr. Smith left P'ang Chuang for his travels over the Celestial Empire to see missions for himself, while Mrs. Smith broke up the home and went to work in the new parish of Lin Ch'ing. A few weeks later, came the request to go to America and help in the million dollar campaign. He shrank exceedingly from this, and felt sure he was not the man, and longed instead to go on with his work in China.

He yielded to the pressure and went. He was hurried past his life-long missionary friend, Dr. Porter, whom he sorely longed to see, to New England, where the leisure between his various engagements permitted him ten brief visits with dear Henry. He had not seen his boy for almost eleven years. He had left him a small, unformed laddie. He found him a man full-grown, a student in the Yale Divinity School at New Haven. We had thought of a vacation after the Missionary Conference of 1907. We did not see Henry graduate from college, but perhaps we might from his theological course. How good our Father was! How much those visits meant at the time! How beyond all price their memory now! There were years of arrears to be made up. As Henry wrote back gaily to his mother: "Papa talks 250 words a minute, and so do I, and that makes 500, but there are'nt minutes enough!"

He also said, with boyish exaggeration, meant only for a mother's eye, that at one place where Papa was especially rapid, Henry enjoyed seeing people leaning over the galleries lest they lose one word. The record of Henry's work and the kind words said of him made his father's eyes shine. Seven times he made his son short visits in New Haven, thus coming into touch with his theological friends and professors.

Again the boy wrote: "I was mighty proud to have all my friends meet Papa." Twice, in New York and Brooklyn, delightful new circles of friends welcomed father and son, and added to their joys, while Henry's dear, beloved friend

ex-President Eaton, brought about a delightful re-union, by having Henry go with his father to the missionary meeting at Dr. Eaton's church at St. Johnsbury Vermont. Twelve years ago, realizing sharply that our little man had many temptations to meet, and that we had not been all we should be as guides, we knelt and gave him to God, agreeing to keep our hands off and remember whose boy he was henceforth.

The Father took us at our word. When we wished Henry to keep pace with a friend and enter college very young, his heart turned instead to business. It was God's choice and vindicated itself at once, by better appetite, better sleep, and fine physical development. Into that business he went with all his might. It was a humble occupation and a child's might, but even there he was faithful. He was the elevator-boy, and when one day a careless hand in the basement sent an elevator load of fragile things spinning up, at a speed which threatened to smash them all, Henry hung on to the ropes with all his strength, and was carried up to the lofty ceiling and came down safely with nothing broken!

His mother was easy about him at noon, as the employers all had lunch in the store. Fancy her sensations when he told her one day, in his frank way, that he had become very tired of the meals there, and had been around sampling all the nearest city restaurants, drinks and all, and did not like them at all!

Always he was kept. More than once his head was in the elevator shaft at a very dangerous moment. Once, trying a friend's bicycle before he had learned to ride, he could not guide or stop it, and ran directly in front of an electric car! A few minutes later a very white boy came back pushing a very wrecked bicycle.

When High School days were over, and the big showy universities beckoned with siren finger, God led HIS BOY to the small Christian college with its blessed Christian atmosphere, and to the dear town, where people were so kind to him, for Grandma's sake, and Uncle Henry Dickinsen's, and Papa's.

From College one looks ahead. One day he had a view down a Golden Lane. It looked very inviting indeed to the boy, to whom money meant power to do many large and fine things. He thought it over gravely, and for weeks was allured almost to his undoing, but his good angel never left him, and he turned his back on this most tempting business offer, and decided for a theological course at Yale.

The Great Livingstone died on his knees, praying for Africa. Our boy, our "Honey Bee," from the humble little far-away village home in China, passed over the dark river, dictating more letters and ever more, to win more boys to his beloved Alma Mater.

And so our Darling has skipped the missionary grade where we thought his education would be still finer, and has received his promotion.

And what of us? His mother after a year of especially strenuous missionary work was with great difficulty persuaded to come down to Central China for a two months vacation, as it seemed likely we might not meet again for many months, and we had already been parted a year. She left the Shantung church, praying for a great blessing on their meeting; a mighty new in-filling with the Holy Spirit!

On the 14th. of September, after a hard journey, during which in a collision her steamer was stove in aft, and they might so easily have all been drowned, she reached Kiukiang and set eyes once more on Henry's Father. What a joy it was to talk over the visits with the boy. How we read and re-read his last bright earnest letters, full of his stenographers and his new pamphlets, and his grief over Prof. Stenus, and his plans for China. Next day we climbed the magnificent heights of Kuling where we were to rest together—an ideal plan, with such scenery, quiet, cool and secluded. Upon Mr. Smith's table lay a telegram from Peking: "Love, Sympathy, Prayers. Porters, Sheffields."

The swift thought flashed through my mind and came to my lips; "Henry has been drowned!" I put it aside. Three people had just been drowned here in China, and I thought that suggested it. We stood and looked into each other's eyes, and Henry's Father said: "Whatever this news is we are not afraid—are we, Dear?" and Henry's mother thought of what was sung at Marie's funeral, and said:

"I cannot fear Thee, blessed Will
Thine empire is so sweet."

On Tuesday, the 18th, a whole sheaf of letters from four different States brought us the news; to the Father first. He broke it to the Mother when she came in from her nap. The human Mother was stunned for a moment and slowly faltered, "But-he-was-all-we-had-left." For one second it was impossible, incredible! "No," corrected a gentle voice, "we have each other." In an instant she remembered—God, and her constant motto came at once to her lips. "It's all right. Praise God any way."

Beloved, your prayers have not been in vain. God has held us on that table-land ever since, not asking "Why," not crushed, not even "dumb, because Thou did'st it," but praising Him, with each fresh pang, as we bury hope after hope. He pours the balm in and we are comforted again at once and are strong, and the praise wills up anew.

If the Secretaries had cabled us the mother would have received it alone in the midst of intense heat and hard work and feeling more weary than for years. God guided the kind hearts to withhold it. We thank Him—and them.

We thank God for royal love and hospitality from the Y. M. C. A. here.

The few friends left up here have been lovely in their sympathy, the majestic beauty around keeps us close to God. The long walks invigorate. Every hour together is so sweet, so precious. Last night's mail brought twenty letters, from the Secretaries, the President of Beloit College, his Professors, his friends and ours. We were humbled and almost astounded as we read them. Was it our child of whom they spoke such wonderful words? Oh, thank God that we had anything so precious to give Him!

Who are we that we should be so honored!

And for our "new China," that so sorely needs alert, devoted, self-sacrificing lives? O beginnings of the Greater Beloit! Precious, dearly-bought classes of 1909 and 1910, we look to you. Who will step into that vacant place, close up the ranks and march with us!

By the pain, by the costly sacrifice, by the long years we must wait to hear again his dear voice say: "Father," "Mother," we charge you PRAY FOR CHINA ALWAYS.

Mrs. Browning wrote,

"Dead! Both my boys!

One of them shot in the east by the sea, and one of them shot by the sea in the west! If you want a great song for your Italy free,

Let none look to me!"

On the sunny slope of beautiful "Mountain-view" in Oakland, California, lies the daughter whose every heart-beat was for China, who lived—in America—only to get through her studies and hasten back to her dear adopted home; Asleep by the sea in the west.

REC'D NOV 13 1906 REC'D NOV 5 1906

In the city of his love, our dear Beloit, lies the boy who was to have moulded lives perchance in the T'ung Chou college; Asleep in the east by the lake.

And yet our song is ready.

A few more beautiful days together and we two must part again. The precious books that are to help China must be written. That means for their author a city and libraries.

Two hungry needy parishes are already pulling on heart strings. (How their tears will be flowing for us at this moment)!

Their prayers will soon woo one of us back to work, while the other goes on his way alone.

We thought of all that this morning, as we climbed the hill, and then we looked at each other and said----"Hallelujah!"

Give God all the glory, and take for the unstinted and exhausting kindness of Dr. and Mrs. Collie through those three days, for her heroic fight to save the precious life, for the Y. M. C. A. workers who toiled all day by her side, for the college chapel full of sympathizing friends, for the kind words said then of our Beloved, for the lovely decorations and the beautiful music by the Treble-clef club, and for kind Miss Brodie's cemetery guest-room for our Dead, until he find his last home, we thank God and bless you.

We thank a kind Heaven that sent to stand by that casket one ownest own, the far-away dear "Uncle Will." (Rev. W. C. Merritt, who married Marie Dickinson.)

As the letters pour in by the score how we praise God for them. Surely never before had mourners suchwise, taught--of--God Comforters!

Ever yours, for Christ,
For China
and
For Beloit,

EMMA DICKINSON SMITH

ARTHUR H. SMITH,
C/o Presbyterian Press, Shanghai.
Mrs. Arthur H. Smith, P'ang Chuang, Shantung, China
via Ts'ing Tao.

In the city of his love, our dear Beloit, lies the boy who was to have moulded lives perchance in the T'ung Chou college; Asleep in the east by the lake.

And yet our song is ready.

A few more beautiful days together and we two must part again. The precious books that are to help China must be written. That means for their author a city and libraries.

Two hungry needy parishes are already pulling on heart strings. (How their tears will be flowing for us at this moment)!

Their prayers will soon woo one of us back to work, while the other goes on his way alone.

We thought of all that this morning, as we climbed the hill, and then we looked at each other and said----"Hallelujah!"

Give God all the glory, and take for the unstinted and exhausting kindness of Dr. and Mrs. Collie through those three days, for her heroic fight to save the precious life, for the Y. M. C. A. workers who toiled all day by her side, for the college chapel full of sympathizing friends, for the kind words said then of our beloved, for the lovely decorations and the beautiful music by the Treble-clef club, and for kind Miss Brodie's cemetery guest-room for our Dead, until he find his last home, we thank God and bless you.

We thank a kind Heaven that sent to stand by that casket one dearest own, the far-away dear "Uncle Will." (Rev. W. C. Merritt, who married Marie Dickinson.)

As the letters pour in by the score how we praise God for them. Surely never before had mourners such wise, taught--of--God Comforters!

Ever yours, for Christ,

For China

and

For Beloit,

EMMA DICKINSON SMITH

ARTHUR H. SMITH,

C/o Presbyterian Press, Shanghai.

Mrs. Arthur H. Smith, P'ang Chuang, Shantung, China

via Ta'ing Tao.

Kuling-Lo Kuan
Sept. 26-1906.

Ans'd NOV 13 1906 Rec'd NOV 5 1906 197

Kuamy
Sept 1906

My Dear Dr. Barton,

You can't think how much I appreciated it when so busy a man as you yourself took the time to write me the kind appreciative letter about my husband and the Prud. Comm action about him. I have been grateful to you down deep ever since, but I had to wait until my vacation to say so. The way you all treated him at home was some thing to make one praise God continually. So many many friends and such kind appreciative ones! Thank God for his sunny memories of all those months.

I want you to know that such strength in him was phenomenal and I consider it a daily miracle in answer to prayer When he went away he asked

the church to ask for him" wisdom
tact and humility." How they did
hold on to God for him night & day
for journeying mercies and wisdom
and "mouth-talent" (Eloquence)
and "Oh Lord keep our Shepherd
humble" they prayed while you were
praising him so falsely (by "you"
I mean the papers.

He is so wise, and works
within such careful bounds husbanding his strength here, there
God gave him day by day the strength
wonderful new current - late hours
constant excitement and all.

Praise God for all he was
allowed to do. Yes it was
a price to give up my husband
and my parish and my home
all at once. I was in the deep
interior, touring in Lin Ching when
the telegram came saying he had
sailed for America but God stood
by me, He always does, and I
was happy & strong to work & carry the
immense load of all that country touring

How about your new man, such a body of men must have been guided by the Holy Spirit. And the new call to Mr. Smith is plain and unmistakable in his soul from above. Praise God for his wider opportunity, and your so generous and hearty recognition of his ability to fill it. For my self I am rather puzzled. My dear dear Comet. I am willing he should be pushed out any where he can shine but to God's glory, but a comet's tail how can pale and faint and sickly is supposed to trail around after the comet.

I also have had a very definite call of God all these years in my small corner. to my own little work. I praise my Creator for my husbands brilliant bountiful gifts. I feel as if intellectually he was an arc light and I was a lightning-bug!

Spiritually God has taught me. & I can help my dear Chinese when they speak Mandarin.

with the new 4 fresh sorrow making
as long more than ever for each other
or are yet receiving strength to part
again in a few days. He must be
in Shanghai when the librarians are
and I — how can I describe the dear
longing disappointed Chinese Christians
who fondly thought he was coming back
this fall to be their pastor just
as before. The Pang Chuang out
stations will droop without
my care, (Mrs Stanley has a little
baby and can't come, Miss Lyons
has not the language and Miss
Grace Wickoff has the girls school.)

Some of the Lin Ching out
stations I agree with our native
pastor "we soon die without care."

My heart strings pull me
back. God will make me ever
stronger because He has taken
my bonny Henry, and when I
long for that other strong upholding
He whispers — "Thy Maker is thy
Husband" "the Lord of hosts is
His name" I will work for

until the Conference and meeting
D.V. the Rev. 6 next year
God me give me then and do
2 am to be all right what em room
2 than felt a little bigger than the
old foundations me slipping away and
cry my was new. First dear
Mr. Judson Smith — then my blond
friend — my old Berlin teacher
from blond secretary Smith — now
my ~~future~~ home and work but he
then all the time and he doesn't
go away. Shall 2 tell you a little
secret that Sa, Smith 2 guess
knew. 2 do want to be loved and prayed
for individually! The W.B.M.2.
loved me and held me close. The A.
B. is such a big yard 2 dont feel as
if 2 belonged to any body in particular
but just my secretary so 2 guess you'll
have to love me a little, in place of my
dear old teacher. (When 2 was in his
classes Gertrude was a baby!) Else
if you dont know can 2 get on 2 be

bear with out him, and Mr
Smith, and Archie - and dear
precious Henry! Did you get
report of the Lui Ching work?

June 12th I sent a letter to Sa
to be forwarded to Mrs Lauren
Mrs. Hillis a long letter about
revival in Lui Ching. If you d
not receive it you please g
it of Mrs. Hillis & read it, o
she has lost it. Miss Sarah F.
of Wellesly Coll. has a copy.
I want you to know our dear d
Lui Ching a little before you co
We are praying night and da
the Delegation. Let us hold o
God has a big blessi
on that Conference. "It is time
for the Lord to work!"

Gratefully Yours
Emma D. Smith

Pang Chuang, Shantung via Tsing Tao

Mrs. Arthur Smith
Pang Chuang China.

Rec'd NOV 5 1906

Sept 28th 06

Kon Ling.

To Sec of Barton.

My Very Dear Barton,

I want to put in a little word with my husband's to say how deeply and fervently we must thank you for not capling us about Henry. The Father's own Hand withheld you.

ghost of my self. In Shai God healed me and here I am getting strong - but in the midst of all that if ~~there~~ had come the cable to me alone —!! You see have to pray the guided by him each time. The Parlus me so glad of their cable when their mail did. I can not thank you all at the Rooms enough for your kindness to my Beloved albeit I am a little dazed yet as to our future. No matter He has the Key. We are

Amy 1906

Sept 28th 06

Dear Barton

I want to put in a little word with my husband's to say how deeply and fervently we must thank you for not capling us about Henry. The Father's own Hand withheld you.

Emma G. Smith

I have had most un-
usually heavy burdens to
carry this year, physical
burdens and heart burdens.
I worked hard all summer
thro the heat in order to
come away & rest in the
Autumn with a clear con-
science. I have magnif-
icent health and almost
never tired. By August
this year I was very
tired and had a
sharp attack of illness

for nearly two weeks.
It was tremendously
hard work to get away
Every body else away
but Dr. Francis Yuka
So much to arrange for!
Then I had a fearfully
hard coal journey 2½
days – hubs often meas-
uring the water or mud!
Near Shai a collision
& steamer stoved in down
almost to water line!
I got to Shanghai look-
ing like the photograph

BOARDING AROUND IN THE P'ANG CHUANG DISTRICT

A CHAPLET OF SCHOOLS.

My Dear Friends:—

We determined this year not to have classes in P'ang Chuang, as heretofore. We reached too few in that way. Mahomet must go to his mountain, nay to the whole range, though it meant spending the whole winter in that frigid zone, a Chinese house. Miss Gertrude and I asked God to make His will known in that way, and then drew lots for the villages. Would you like to know what the schools were like? The first class I had was at the village of **Number Seven** where the gospel first took root in our Shantung field.

The church there has been dead as a rusty door nail for years, with a deadly feud among the members, and village boys who were consummate imps, and had long been my unsolved problem. The Number-Seven-ites were full of joy in this new dignity and honor which was come to them in having a school of their own. They bought a few cheap chairs at a bargain, hunted up an old broken kettle to make a fire in to warm the school fingers and toes, and were ready for business. Three of the brightest of the young women in our field live here. One had an exacting and omnipresent baby who seemed likely to spoil everything. We prayed, and God sent a neighbor's child who took good care of the mite for about a cent a day.

I roomed with a widow near by, the best Christian of them all. She took the whole family and came to school A.M. and P.M., with the exception of a tiny baby grandchild, who was left alone on the warm brick bed, to whom consolatory visits were paid by her small Mamma.

The poor widow had no brazier to offer me, but she hospitably built a fire in the family wash-basin, (an iron one) the family uncomplainingly washed their faces in the vegetable-dish, and ate their vegetables I guess out of the kettle. She drew their water herself, a thing almost unknown here. As she was apt to be giddy standing on the edge of a deep uncurbed well, slippery with ice, she prayed for special strength and steadiness, and felt her prayers always answered. When we started to school, the lassie who went with me dexterously barred the gate from the outside after us. "But don't you lock your house?" I asked, thinking of my warm blankets and down quilt. "No," she said sweetly, "God takes care of our house". God having taught me once in Oakland that it was wrong to tempt others, whatever one's own faith, I passed the lesson along, and they got a lock which also gave opportunity for faith as a baby could have picked it. They do much of the work on their land, this mother and the four daughters. In this land of thieves they were never afraid at night. I never saw a family so conscious that "The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear Him". One year she was planning to plant a low crop. "O Great Head of the house", she prayed, "show me if I'm right". She was clearly shown to plant tall millet instead. It throve, though the summer was so wet that her neighbor's low crops on either side were a sorry sight, and they said discontentedly, "Just look at hers, not hurt a bit." "Yes, but I asked the Old Man of the Sky," (the heathen name for God), she replied. Another year she thought to plant corn, but God led her to plant beans. That year a worm appeared which doted on corn but was no Bostonian and wouldn't touch beans.

I took a bag of candy to Number Seven, and resolved I would love those dreadful river-town street boys, who had been spoiling my Christian meetings for so many years. Every day at noon, I rang a bell and called them into the yard. I played games and romped with them, taught them a Bible verse, and on our New Year gave them candy. They began to look so differently to me. Perhaps I looked changed to them. Prayer meeting night came, and the sorely tried church members wanted to turn them out neck and crop. I protested "Let the little children come unto Me." It was just as well I didn't add the rest. "You don't know river-town boys Teacher-Mother," they said, but it shall be as you wish. "The imps were surprisingly decent at first. When prayer time came, expulsion was again suggested. "No, all who will kneel and behave may stay." The church was well warmed up, and prayed right along that night. Please don't examine me on what they prayed for. I was going around on my knees doing police duty. A small boy snickered at intervals, and had to be suppressed. One little chap had his head turned up to the ceiling. Admonitory signals produced no effect on him. At last I discovered a big boy was holding his head back in that painful attitude by the queue, the little victim was struggling to be honorable and not make a noise. I really believed I gained those boys hearts in that two weeks. When I got back to P'ang Chuang I understood it all. The boys of my little heathen S. S. came running to meet me eagerly. "O, Teacher-Mother, we have prayed for you every day."

The women at Number Seven seemed to be really quickened and started on in the divine life. There were some frightfully dull children. My hostess laid hold of the Lord for hers and would not let Him go until He blessed them. They waked up wonderfully and have been different since. She has an only son who has been somewhat spoiled. One day she and I went out to preach, leaving the school with the Chinese. He had meant to be a good boy, and had so promised, but when he saw his mother going away he suddenly went off into a wild spasm of fury. He roared and raged after the cart, like a young unicorn. A kind neighbor tried to carry him home but he kicked and pounded so lustily it took two men, one at each end. His arrival was like a fit of hysterics for the whole school. The next day he was helped to see how naughty it was, told God and mother he was sorry, in presence of the scholars and there was a very solemn hush while we prayed. I think it made a deep impression on him, he has never done so again though she has left him several times. To teach mothers to govern their own children is not set down in our course of study, but it is in God's curriculum, as we are always finding out.

I determined by God's grace to bridge one great chasm between ourselves and the Chinese. For the first time in my life I ate with my class their simple fare, millet mush, cakes made of millet flour and water, salted raw cabbage, and once a week white bread, one pound a piece. It was so funny to find myself longing for the bread day like the rest, though the millet cakes really tasted very good after a long walk. I had eggs and cocoa for supper and a little fruit as I needed a lighter meal and earlier than theirs. I felt so repaid, it was so folksy, and I learned so many new things, and snuggled into their lives as I never could before. After their first amazement they said delightedly, "O see how God has converted her; she can eat with chopsticks."

For warmth for the two roomsful, we had only the little fire in the broken kettle on the floor, but we managed. How? For me it meant living in wadded underwear, a wadded jacket, wristlets, fur cape and hood, and fur boots all winter. The front door must stand open for sun and light, days, a soapstone keeps one warm at night, an occasional walk helps, and one gets over expecting to be warmed through, except in bed. I never took cold except once, in a damp room, and then was cured at once by the P'ang Chuang school girl's prayers.

The women sat, as they like best to do cross legged on the big platforms that serve for beds, one being put into the chapel for us. On meeting days we tried to clear up a little and conceal our cabbages and millet and bowls. On our New Year's day, I gave them a feast, their great national dish, meat dumplings, and candy, as I said, for the urchins our late enemies, now our friends. It was a new way to celebrate New Year, but much more fun than plying weary, bored gentlemen with refreshments, at once a menace and a nuisance.

They studied Gospel primers, and the more advanced the Gospels, and the bright girls the Old Testament, and all learned one new hymn, "When Jesus comes." They had a series of lessons on the "Holy Spirit" which I think He blessed.

Number Seven has a nice new chapel now after the long bitter years in which they would not come together in the old one. All that north region has belonged to the Arctic circle—no movement, no life—nothing, but ice and glaciers. A colporteur could not sell books there. People put their hands behind their backs for fear of being bewitched if they but touched them. Now there are inquirers many. We cannot at all tell why except that God's time has come. *Please ask God to give us a revival there and to save the wild boys.*

We have struggled for years to get a place in the county-seat of that county, where our consul was once mobbed, but they would have none of us. Now at last we have bought a very satisfactory place very cheaply. As there is to be an arsenal there probably prices will go up soon. "My God shall supply all your need" and never a moment too late. Dear Reader, *Please ask God to bless our schools in the winter before us of 1903—1904.*

Once I had an especial opportunity to do some work for Christ such as I had never done before. I went at it with all my heart, and stuck to it with all my strength. In vain. I was buffeted and tried, and disappointed, and baffled. Whenever a blessing for some one seemed in full sight a strange interruption of some kind nipped it in the bud. At last with eyes swimming I turned to the Master, "What sin hinders, Lord, that Thou canst not use me?" Later I found that the probable cause of all my failure was that *the friends who were to pray for me each day had forgotten.* Will you make our next winter's schools a success? Will you begin prayer before you lay this letter down?

Yours Faithfully,

EMMA DICKINSON SMITH,
(MRS. ARTHUR H. SMITH.)

P'ang Chuang, Tientsin, China.

Rec'd NOV 24 1906

Ku Ling Oct 8th 06.

Ans'd DEC 1 1906

To Secretary Barton,

My Dear New Friend,

It has come on me that the report of Lin Ching which went from me, and the Revival Notes which I asked you to get and read, may surprise you, because such different reading from the Mins. See. Smith knew my past, where I was, and how I got there. You can not understand what I do, and what I write, unless you know what I am and why I came to be just that. May I explain a little? I may be a small factor in an unimportant corner. Why is it any great matter about me any way? Why should I take your time? First because I come under your care and leadership now. The ideal Sec. I know wishes to be fair, just and sympathetic all around. It must know first or he can not.

Second, Because my methods are disapproved by some of my associates, and you will know about that, and will be judge if they are wise.

In 1893, when I went to America, I went cold, far from God, reading my Bible perfunctorily, and sometimes not at all, and went before breakfast. The Holy Spirit had no more personality to me than the glowing fire in my grate, or the storm without, or the mighty electrical currents. He was just a Majestic force.

In California, under the big redwoods, I received the baptism of the Holy Spirit. After a year my husband said wonderingly that no one would know me for the same woman.

I was formerly very indolent. I have delight now in early rising and the morning watch. I was so hungry for God, - and so thirsty to make up for the "Canker worm & Caterpillar years" when I had neglected my Bible, that I kept pleading for one more time. For years I have been in the habit of waking at 2.40 to have a long quiet time with prayer and Bible, in those still starry watches when there is nobody in all the world but my Father and me. Occasionally when I am conducting revival meetings and he wishes me to write them up daily, He wakens me at 2. I am fresh and all right and not at all used up at those times. To have this daily tryst with Him I have to be in bed at 8 or 8½ P.M. nightly - no evening guests. I gave those up for Him. Once in a while if I am needed at an eve meeting He makes me sleep beforehand to prepare for it;

I had been much given to appetite and was always making "provision to fulfill the lusts thereof". The first thing I had to do was to get up early & study my Bible & pray; the second to curb my appetite. Then He set me to fasting, doing without one meal a day, for things I ravenously desired, and showed that so, He could give me more power and use me more. It was very hard at first. I was not weak or faint, or headache-y. I was perfectly well and strong only the food smelled so delicious, and looked so inviting.

One whole year He kept me abstaining from lunch but sent me to the table to make it cheery for my dear old Mother. I had gone home ill, miserable, a nervous wreck, with insomnia and lots of other woes. God lit a calcium light behind Jas. 5:14, 15, 16 and Lk 15:26, last clause, They had never seemed any thing more than paste. Suddenly they blazed. My

were diamonds! but they were only Jewish treasures, I had supposed anyway - and no more for me in my 20th-Century miseries than Aaron's rod or the shew bread. I looked up to my Father with intense longing, He tested me a while to see if I was willing to pay the price, and then He poured them into my heart! All life is different since. (I never had anything to do with Dr. Dowie, except to write him a reproof once, and receive his sharp answer.) I love doctors ten times as much, and pray for them twenty times as much as before. I had diseases beyond human skill, for which I had had the help of the most skillful of physicians in vain. God healed them. For several years in China I had disease after disease in China. The Lord gave the Chinese tremendous faith, and they prayed me through. I have had coms, rheumatism, grippe, pleurisy, catarrh, insomnia deafness, inflammation of the bowels, and nervous prostration (a whole year of that) and have been made well of them all. I stay well for years. I am gloriously well now and though 57 years old, can do more hard work and touring than any woman in the mission except the Wyckoff sisters. I think*

When others think back and dare not go to man a new station because there is no doctor I am at ease, & can go fearlessly because my Doctor always lives where I can see him!

Now about the fasting. At first God trained me, & trained me, and made me keep on through thick and thin, even when my friends didn't approve at all. The hardest test was soon after returning. 11 men came to our hospital to break off opium! They had no grip on God. I had an awful burden on my soul for them. I couldn't eat or drink for one whole week. The station

* I am about the only lady here who walks up to 7 miles

more in great distress, could'nt understand, and thought I'd lost my mental balance. God showed me if they would take up the burden and all fast one meal I could help. They thought it was all wrong and wouldn't. A Chinese woman, a busy matron in the school, begged to take my place one day and I let her, as God bid her to make it. - Then I went on three days more, in joy and deep peace of spirit; but supreme suffering of body. Then the station got desperate, fasted, and had a prayer meeting - and my burden rolled off at once! And the 11 men? They went home and gradually every one of them relapsed and took opium again!!! Wasn't that a test of faith! I knew inside that I'd been obedient and God was glad in me, but to others I seemed utterly "confounded." Later God showed me what it was for. I could'nt imagine then. The story went every where and created a profound impression; - that one could love unknown men enough to go without all one's meals for them for days, was something new and magnified in their philosophy. One man came a great distance to be prayed for. When I asked why he came home he said he had heard this story - Since 1902 I have been doing field work. Mr. Smith was the only foreign pastor, and much confined at home, so I worked abroad the more.

Then God led me to teaching others to fast. Some did not like to, and drew back. Some did it once in a great while. Many were most loving, unselfish and willing. The first general fasting I saw done in the church, was introduced by our best evangelist who said he had learned in the Theol. Sem., from Mr. Goodrich, that it was a good thing. People found that in the prayers they made when fasting, they seemed to get nearer God, and got much larger answers, so, from

time to time, some who had sharply opposed at first have come to advocate it. When we came back after the Boxer times, and the church had carefully recanted, and denied its Lord, they were so hard-hearted, and not sorry, but "There was no other way." Mr. Smith invited them + 20 [illegible] elders to come and stay with us five days, and [illegible] them such blessed teaching. Steel adamant! But every [illegible] they were invited at noon, to come hard to a fasting meeting, instead of dinner. Somehow it was always on God that they broke down and confessed.

One Mr. Smith sent around his visits all the little branches to fast for rain. Among our pastors, colporteurs, and preachers and teachers, there are 28 who have been it and been Change much blessed. Our best-loved preacher, whom we hope to ordain when the deputation are here, is most enthusiastic of all. He made a vow that as long as he was pastor of that church, for one year or 20, he would fast for them every Sunday until sundown. His church has been 20 plus — and each Sunday, a goodly number joins him at the noon fasting-meeting, ~~in the late hour~~. Pastor Chia's daughter Shiai was said to have tuberculosis. He was much alarmed, called his family together, fasted, prayed, and confessed their sins. The disease seemed to be stayed and she has been in school again now, a great gain. He only fasted fifteen days & came in a great rush. Our most executive and able Bible woman for ten years before baptism, was a fierce and at times acted as if "possessed." On the many days fasting-prayer by the church, that finally brought her to Christ's feet. Her name is Lu (Tu). Men have been vermayant sins to Christ, and changed a hell-

home for a little season, by fasting prayer — (see my Lieu Ching report.) Mothers have tried refra
boys to the Mission &c. At the beginning of our
in Lieu Ching, we found the Helpers cold and indif
no sense of responsibility except for one small
quarreling with their wives, drinking wine & smo
Again, I had to go without solid food for days.
the car broke and God <u>sent these leaders to fas</u>
and the revival came. Oh how bran
some me changed, while mothers and wives, and
faster together. (Its all in that Revival Notes report.) Mr. Chap
does not believe in fasting at all. I took that 2
to him and asked him if there was a single
il that he wished me to allege, and after thoug
said "No". The facts must stand unimpeached.
One preacher, i.e., with a wife who seemed to be poss
of seven devils, used to thrash her. <u>Later he fear</u>
<u>to fast for her</u>. When one he controlled himself a
did that, God wrought wonderful things in her
All this is practical. Now about the
If it was not grounded deep down, on the bed roc
Scripture truth, and if the Holy Spirit did no
force it, no human power could have introdu
a thing so naturally foreign to our selfish he
The Chinese are poor. They have strong appeti
it is keen self-denial. Of course there are da
So there are about prayer, and there are people
do not pray in the Spirit, but go on stubbornly with pr
meetings.
I send you a reprint of
article published in the "Recorder", which con
what God has taught me. Mr. Tilch, the ma
(a Presb. missionary) asked me to prepare dom

very similar in Chinese, but I have yet finished it. Up here, on this mt top, Mr. S. and I are fasting from one meal a day, for the Conference, and the Deputation, and his books, and my work.

Don't show this to any one unless God makes you. But it is dreadful to fast on the house-top and put decent heads about it on the front gate, but I feel so pressed to be frank and explain it all. Will you pray a little prayer please before you read the leaflet that God will show you of it came from Him. God bless your work mightily.

"The meek will He guide in judgment: The meek will He teach His way."

Faithfully His and Yours

Emma Dickinson Smith.

P.S. I have slept on this letter and there is more to add. First. Do not take me for a Christian Scientist. I have no sympathy with that, which seems to me built on a corner stone of error. I believe in the divinity of Christ and in the Atonement with every fibre of my self. "Himself took our sicknesses and bare our infirmities" is my corner stone. I believe in the Hospital, and the Doctor's work for the Chinese, for the great mass of all our patients. I have taken his patients into my own premises - giving the doses, and looking after the diet prescribed, and praying about each dose. One Chinese ward of mine I sent to the Operating-table when he was much wrecked. He had no faith to pack his own road or I can to work in the wards.

Second. If Mr. Chapin did not believe in fasting, how did I feel free to use it; and teach it; in the parish where he was the only pastor? In the Summer, at Rocky Point, 1903, he asked me to go there, and work. I had a long plain talk with him. He met me not, asking me if afraid of fasting I said, because God almighty made me do that whereon I went. He said he wasn't afraid. I was sadly afraid he would repent. After three days I went to him again and said "I shall certainly have to walk that way, if you dread it, withdraw your invitation now and I will not go." He said he had been led to think it "a minor matter" and still wished me to go. So I did.

Third I spoke of some individual cases, but forgot to allude to the opium-shop. The devil held on to that, as if half his accursed kingdom was in it. It was only after months of fasting & prayer by the whole M.E. Church that the shop, transformed into a Christian chapel, was handed, a precious trophy, with Ah Chow Jin Chai and Chow Ah Kiang at the Master's feet! Sexual helpers, Bible Woman, many church members and children have begun to give God his 1/10th while fasting.

Fourth I think you want to ask, to what extent do I encourage others to carry fasting. In a class lasting 10 days or one of 20 days, I encourage all to try fasting from one meal a day while the class lasts. If they are faint, or weak, or dizzy or have palpitation of the heart one of which there isn't one case in a hundred there are none I have them stop at once — that is God's check. Fasting is to give spiritual clearness of insight and purified unselfish purpose. This is not accomplished by physical distress. As a rule the fasters are surprised at their strength

In cases of some acute trouble, or when life seems overwhelmed, we (a few of us) some times fast for spiritual strength, until God lifts the load from our hearts. One one gifted evangelist, also the man we mean to ordain; one other preacher and myself, covenanted to fast one meal for the Saint. church every Sunday, concerning Mr. Smith has no premonitions convictions, and no mission to others along this line, but that he finds it helpful, you will judge from the fact that he fasts one meal a day on the Sty., going to Amer., for the campaign which was so blessed, and also coming back — to what he knew not — God knew! and how strong His child has been here in the furnace!

"When ye fast xxx thy Father which seeth in secret Himself shall reward thee openly."

I know you will be frank in return. Ask God's clearest guidance that I make no mistakes, nor lead His precious lambs flock into the slightest error.

To people who are wrapped up in their comforts all this is incomprehensible. Strength my I have been said to be "unbalanced," but Paul seems to stop praising up them and seat down a right hand of cheer while he whispered, "Never mind sir, for whether we be beside ourselves it is to God, or whether we be sober it is for your cause".

Yours again, desiring to take up my cross "daily"

Emma D. Smith.

If God wishes Dr. Hillis and Sec Patton to see this, all right. Please be sure. over please

Dr. & Mrs. A. H. Smith
Tu-ling-China
Oct. 8-1906.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Mrs. Smith has read me letter, and I add a word to say that the facts correctly stated, and that spiritual results an unusual character, and many of them of great permanent value, have for the past nine years followed her work. Although my o point of view is different, I recogn that in our modern churches there i far too little humiliation, confession sin, and abstention from luxuries.

There are diversities of gifts, but same Lord. Spiritual values are rel evidencing, and if those in my wife work are not real, then there is no sue thing as reality.

Arthur H. Smith.

22 V

ck Nerves Made Well.

"Who healeth thy diseases."

N the autumn of 1898, I found myself the victim of a painful nervous malady, a sort of shipwreck of all nervous power. I had at times a severe pain at the base of my brain, and ringing noises in my head.

The least jar was painful, and human voices, especially if loud, or if two persons spoke at once, made me shudder. Gradually I grew weak with the pain and stress, and little by little, laid down almost all my missionary work. For nearly a year I spent my afternoons alone with him.

"Oh company blest, shut in with God. The sins that brought on this trouble were committed years ago, and were long since repented of, confessed, and forsaken, but the reckoning came late.

I trustfully put my case into the hands of my Great Physician and nurse. His will seemed to be no heavy dress skirts, no tea, no coffee, early to bed, and the bed on the verandah for six months in the year, simple food, no hurry and no worry. Our Chinese church and many other friends sent up an incessant current of prayer, in answer to which pain was checked and divinest comfort given through the year of waiting. On October 2nd, 1899, at Pei-tai-ho, by the sea, God healed me and sent me back to work, strong enough to write a great deal, endure hard jolting rides, and conduct several religious meetings in one day. I am blessedly well and vigorous and fresh. I feel twenty years younger. Praise my glorious Physician for and with me.

With grateful thanks to Him, and to all kind friends who have reminded him of my need, and trusting that if sorely tested they also will know him as "Jehovah Rophi."

Emma Dickinson Smith,

Mrs. Arthur H. Smith.

TIENTSIN, CHINA, *January*, 1900.

I am glad to be able to say that so far as I know Mrs. Smith is perfectly well, having no apparent disease either of the nervous, circulatory, or digestive system. For this we daily thank the Lord.

Arthur H. Smith.

The above was written almost seven years ago, and it remains as true today as it was then. Arthur H. Smith.

Rec'd NOV 24 1906

Dr. Barlow from Ed S.

[*From "The Chinese Recorder," December, 1903.*]

Bible Light on Fasting.

BY MRS. ARTHUR H. SMITH.

WE have been wont, in this century, in our Protestant churches, to class fasting with early apostolic practices not needful now, or not suited to our modern life. We associate it also with cloister and penance. In our bright, breezy, wide-awake twentieth century there is no room for it. Were you ever with a family who had deliberately decided that they would all fast from dinner? As the hour of hope and good cheer arrives, a cloud settles over the cheerful family horizon. Possibly it carries drops of blessing in it, but nevertheless a cloud. The clock ticks its dignified but surprised way through that still hour, which on all other days is full of such cheerful noises that no one knows there is a clock. What does it mean? No cloth laid, no steaming viands, no eager thankful participants, no merry voices; instead, that strange stillness which seems to spread a pall over the whole house. It feels like a funeral. It is too unearthly! Take it away!

But if one searching for mineral wealth may miss a most valuable ore through careless prospecting, may *we* not need careful search also in the spiritual world, lest we go on poor where God meant us to be rich?

Let us look at the Old Testament saints. Did they discover this mine? Did they work it? Did its ores pay?

Moses fasted because he was to come into the immediate presence of Jehovah, and "was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread nor drink water." (Exodus xxxiv. 28.) Even if he had not brought down in his hands that precious law which was to be the basis of all right and good government in all lands and throughout all ages, what devout worshipper would not have been repaid a thousand times for such a denial by forty days, *forty wonderful days alone with God!*

And for the second forty days' fast the reward given was more remarkable still. "The Lord was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him;" "the Lord was wroth against you (the people) to destroy you." "And I fell down before the Lord forty

days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water." "*The Lord hearkened unto me.*" (Deuteronomy ix. 20, 19, 18, 19.) Could we imagine Moses begrudging the fast which saved from swift destruction his brother and his whole nation? Elijah, the beloved prophet of the Lord, had his training and teaching and his precious vision of the eternal while drawing near to God in a fast. When the afflicted Jewish people seemed about to be wiped off from the face of the earth, Queen Esther, with all her patriotism, had not the courage to go in and face that despotic monarch until three days of fasting and prayer by her, her maidens, and all the Shushan Jews, had shown her the mighty arm of God ready to be stretched out for them. When the day came that was to have been written down in all the world's calendars in blood, it found Queen Esther on her grateful knees praising the Lord, while "the Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honor . . . a feast and a good time." (Esther viii. 14, 17.) Surely that fasting and prayer was owned and honored of God. The bitterest fast kept by a large number of people is perhaps that observed by the tremendous city of Nineveh. One can hardly take it in without an effort. What it would mean to a great city-full that every individual, no matter how old, how feeble, how poor and generally underfed, or how tiny and weak; that every individual and every domestic animal, large and small, should do without water and without food for three days and three nights. We marvel at first. No matter how wicked the city, why should the tender little ones and the faithful beasts of burden suffer? But "no man liveth to himself." Life is like an endless chain and each of us is but one link in the chain. If the city had been destroyed, their lives would all have been sacrificed. It would convey a stunning impression of the greatness of the sin which required such general, widespread and unheard of suffering. Many a hard heart, proud, defiant, and unrepentant still must have softened at the sight of the wan, famished babies in their dreary sackcloth blankets. It is especially interesting to note that this fast was not a voluntary one, but was ordered by the wise King, who knew that a few would be willing to fast, but most would do nothing of the kind unless a strong influence were brought to bear. To fast, "cry mightily to God" and turn from one's "evil ways;" in short, to have a mighty revival which should regenerate a great city, all at the command of royalty, would be a surprising and gracious sight in this century.

Why this fasting? Why would not prayer alone avail? We are told in the Psalms that fasting humbled, and in Daniel that it chastened the spirit. It is too easy to rush from the distracting

cares and deadening sins of life into God's presence, and when He is silent and vouchsafes no answer, to go away discouraged and declare that we have had no audience with Him.

Fasting brings pause and quiet. It is the soul's waiting room to prepare for God. Few go from that chamber unsoftened. See the monarch, lustful, crafty, cruel, doing Satan's bidding perfectly, forced to share his black and guilty secret with his General, but not deterred by that or aught else from gratifying his guilty love for Bathsheba. But God's lightnings leave nothing in the shadow, or concealed. "And the Lord struck the child that Uriah's wife bore unto David, and it was very sick."

That anguish awoke his heart to realize the awful sin his intellect had already acknowledged to the prophet. Who shall tell all that the Lord taught him in that humble contrite week which the great king spent at the feet of his anxious servants on the floor.

Out of that fast was born the psalm that has voiced the deepest repentance for some of the worst sins of the whole race. Nor was that all his reward, for though a just God must take the little life, yet He sent him another beloved son, little Solomon, "and the Lord loved him." A still more remarkable example is that of the tyrant, of whom it is said: "There was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness, and he did very abominably." In that hard, cruel heart what place for repentance? One would as soon expect a change of heart in a tiger. But as the voice of Doom from the prophet sounded in his ears, it was an electric shock that checked even Ahab. He fasted. He prayed. He understood. He reformed, and after all, God spared the man who had learned in that prayerful fast to "go softly."

Daniel's case was quite different. An upright, God-fearing young man, with wisdom beyond his years, he feared lest the lust of the flesh and the glamour of a court's pomp deaden and kill his higher life. He set himself steadfastly to a task much harder than a casual fast, to daily, nay to thrice-a-day self-denials. Daniel, pure, good, true, yearned to keep near God, to be wise and eminently useful. Nor was that stalwart self-control without its divine reward, for "in all matters of wisdom and understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm." Listen also to the angel speaking so reassuringly and comfortingly to him later: "Oh Daniel, a man greatly beloved . . . fear not, for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to chasten thyself before thy God, *thy words were heard.*"

Flitting across the "four centuries of silence" between Malachi and Matthew we find ourselves no later than the third chapter of Matthew in the presence of one whose whole life was a fast. To deny himself, was the meat and drink of the rough shaggy Prophet of the Wilderness. Locusts and wild honey! What a diet for thrice or even for twice a day! and seven days in the week! But the bees, in their decayed tree trunks, kept open shop by day and by night, and were always at hand with no bills, quarterly or otherwise, and he was equally independent of market days and of butchers. He must have been perfectly nourished or he could not have sent out that "voice crying in the wilderness" in such stentorian tones, nor have carried such a mighty load on his heart for all his world. *Power was his reward*, the power that drew out to him "Jerusalem and all Judaea and all the region round about Jordan." And these, the hard, the bitter, the scornful, the fierce,—what mighty force in the man's soul, as it shone out through eye and face and melted them? They "were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins"—there before the great multitude and so humbly that he knew the Spirit's power and dared at once receive them into the kingdom.

Next we stand reverently in presence of our divine Master Himself, fasting and drawing near to God for power to overthrow the Evil One. Praise God, through that fasting and prayer He triumphed for Himself, and for us all. "*Then the devil leaveth Him;* and behold angels came and ministered to Him." Oh divinest consummation and satisfaction! It stirs one's heart with wistful longing only to think of it.

Not only did the Lord Christ set us the example of meeting a crisis with fasting and prayer but He explained to John's wondering disciples that the fast (of sorrow in their crisis) would come after He left them. He gave His followers a principle, not a rule. "If any man will come after Me let him deny himself daily and take up his cross and follow Me." He left the loving devout heart to interpret this in as many different ways as it could. He evidently expected that sometimes the "cross" would be putting the knife to the throat of appetite, for after warning them against the hard, cold, mechanical fasts which only fostered pride and self-righteousness, He added "When ye fast" (assuning that they would) let it be unostentatiously, "but unto thy Father which is in secret *and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.*"

Christ selected, for the sweet rite to commemorate His death, the simple daily act in which the whole world could unite. Not many could, like Daniel, deny themselves the elegant luxuries of a court table, but any poorest son or daughter of His could, for his

own or another's sin or sorrow, *sacrifice* a meal, for Christ's sake, as they could also, at His table, *partake* of one.

We find the apostolic church in their first holy fervor observing this rite that they might know the will of God in important matters. How clearly their reward rings out: "As they fasted, *the Holy Ghost said*, separate Me Barnabas and Saul." No doubt about that leading being of God. "And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them" (that these might receive the Holy Ghost) "they sent them away."

To the potency of that fasting prayer, and those outstretched hands, the whole glorious life of these two bears eloquent witness.

The ancient and venerable widow of "four-score and four years, which *departed not from the temple but served God with fastings night and day*," must have seemed very other-worldly to the sordid Jew of her day. But when the hunger and thirst of a life-time was satisfied and against her brown, wrinkled cheek lay the fair sweet little face of the Redeemer of the world, Anna was wholly content, and betook herself to the other waiting hearts with unalloyed delight. Peter, turning from the cheerful, distracting bustle of the floor where dinner was preparing, in prayerful mood hies him up to the roof to receive a marvellous lesson-vision. Cornelius, the kind, benevolent, righteous-hearted centurion, fasting, receives his instruction and sends for Peter, ready now to come and fellowship with him and his great housefull. What could be more gracious and beautiful than *his* reward? Think of the joy of it! Oh if one might to-day invite to his home relative, friend and neighbor, hard cases, puzzling cases, those for whom one had poured out seemingly unavailing prayer for a life time, and see every one go home filled with the Holy Spirit!

To Old and New Testament saint, to prophet and apostle, to men, to women, and to little children then, came the call to fast, and to the obedient heart came always a heart-satisfying reward.

At the door of every Christian heart to-day does not the Lord Christ still stand saying, "When ye fast . . . thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly"?

JUN 11 1908

22 B

A Letter about the Kalgan Meetings.

PLEASE DO NOT PUBLISH.

Kalgan, February 1908.

My Dear Friends:

Last September I wrote asking your prayers for this place. In November 1907, on the 14th, the meetings began, and lasted six weeks. A Swedish Missionary from 20 miles away, at Hsuan Hua Fu came, and sent four of his flock.

At first the church was bitterly hard and cold, but the tide gradually turned. At a meeting Mr. Sprague led, the Spirit began to pray through them, and there were instead of the earlier long, stiff, formal petitions, twelve short earnest prayers in fourteen minutes! *In the six weeks ten different Chinese leaders were greatly blessed.* One had been dead to the church for seven years. A grave illness had brought him to himself and he had broken off opium before coming. He gave up tobacco at Kalgan, became earnest in Bible study and spiritually quickened, and is now faithfully at work again. Some of the hard, bitter men were so changed before our eyes we hardly knew them. The one it had seemed most impossible to help, as he was kept from many meetings by sickness, was first to confess, and sought the opportunity himself when no one was expecting it.

One leader resisted all through the six weeks. Later on, one Sunday, little groups met in different places to pray for him, while one of the number had a frank talk, and let Scripture do its own reproving. He surrendered, made his late amends to the Pastor in public, and seemed gentler afterward.

Three times, when the devil's power was specially rampant, we tried watch meetings, full of Bible study, prayer, praise and song. They lasted from 9 p.m., until God sent us home, somewhere in the small hours. It seemed wonderful, but the next day they did not act weary. All through these meetings, though the thermometer hugged the zeros, sometimes 8° below, Mr. Sprague had no rheumatism, Mrs. Sprague had no lumbago, though she was in bed with it a year ago, and it is her constant for. Miss Chapin was able to attend many of the meetings, and led a few noon prayer meetings helpfully.

The parish are devotedly fond of her.

The pain disappeared from my troublesome left knee, I could sing as not for years, and what seemed about to be a felon was stopped off, in answer to prayer. The consumptive helper Mr. Kao Yueh, was *so* improved, and glad, and felt sure it was God's answer to prayer. He preaches now, constantly. One brick mason gave up opium, the Christians kindly helping him through his nights of agony. When he got to the running away period—as they all do—we did have to pray hard. Dear, loving Miss Chapin went to the front gate, captured him, and brought him back. Old feuds were buried, and a new Spirit of peace came in. One could not be wholly glad, however, knowing that the dear Lord had not seen all the territory conquered of which He meant us to take possession. Some who came to nearly all the meetings never were deeply moved and had no apparent sense of sin. The Church being slow and resistant for weeks, we did not get into the country at all, a great grief to me as I may never come again. But it is true as Mr. Sprague says: "The Lord hath visited His people; The Lord *hath done* great things for us; To Him be the praise forever."

Hitherto no one had given proportionality to God. Four preachers and one woman each promised one-twentieth. Two other women gave one-thirtieth. A beggar and her child and the eight little school boys each promised: "When our God gives me ten cash I will give Him one!" They had but two meals a day, with a menu austerely simple, thin steamed oatmeal cakes, and boiled potatoes, and sometimes millet. For the Chinese to fast from one of these two meals meant a good deal. But a desperate situation calls for a desperate remedy. After those first dreadful weeks, when the church

boat not only made no headway, but seemed drifting back on the rocks, a few roused themselves, and spent three hard days in fasting and prayer. Nineveh repeated itself. *After that came the first deep, hearty, tearful confession of sin.* The Kalgan women were gentle, and penitent, and compliant in other things, but none had the courage to unbind their feet. The Kalgan region is a stronghold for this vice.

The Spragues were very sweet in spirit, and pliable to God's touch, and willing to endure hardness for their beloved Kalgan, and to try strange new methods. Dear, unselfish Miss Chapin longed to participate in all self-sacrifice as well, but we endeavoured to dissuade her, in all cases but one single extremity. In one of the darkest times, God gave Mr. Sprague this promise: "For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end."

One country helper stalked thro' his addresses to prayer meetings, and *even thro' his prayers*, on high literary stilts, so that almost no one knew what he was talking about. He went home so changed, gentler, simpler, and giving all his children to God, because he didn't know how to manage them. One of the dearest things God did, was to give us a Mongol teacher to help, thus making all Mongolia more real to us henceforth. Dr. Karlén, his Swedish Missionary employer, sent him 80 miles, through that bitter cold, on purpose for the meetings. The Mongol teacher, Keng, asked for the Holy Spirit, was convicted of sin, confessed with tears, received the Spirit and went back glad and bright to his hard field. Mrs. Karlén writes he studies his Bible much since returning.

One leader besought, day after day, deliverance from his "hard and obstinate temper." He was greatly softened. Another never ceased to implore God for "a clean heart." One longed never again to hold grudges. One confessed sins against the Pastor, 8000 miles away, and wrote to him confessing them.

Seven dear little boys got a good impetus in the prayer life. At the close of the Kalgan meetings, six days of services were held at the Swedish Mission twenty miles distant. Kalgan had prayed for them and they themselves. They were wonderfully prepared. Wistful and hungry, like people who had been at the table waiting two hours for

dinner to be served! One man's wife had kept the church, the girl's school, and the neighborhood in hot water with her reviling tongue. He and his friends got hold of God for her. She came at length to church herself, made humble apology to all, and asked prayer. They received much blessing here, but not all we hoped for.

On our way back from Kalgan we had one evening meeting with the Swedish station again. IT WAS MY DAY ON THE W. B. M. CALENDAR. I felt very empty as I went to them, but the Lord took that meeting, and it left the pastor's heart singing for joy. One earnest-hearted man, formerly a fortune-teller, now in a public office, *promised one-sixth of his income to God,* another Christian a tenth, another, one-twentieth, the school teacher a thirtieth, a shopkeeper an hundredth, and the once hard and bitter woman, also an hundredth, from a little business income.

They were so loving and grateful it was most heart-warming. The fruit of that day's labor is not mine, but belongs to the W. B. M.s! No one could buy my day on the calendar for a million dollars! Especially warm thanks for your prayers *for individuals mentioned by name,* our dear invalids. Now to you who prayed for Kalgan, *thank you, and God bless you every one, and reward you.*

As you close this letter, or later, will you give an instant of prayer for each of these things mentioned below? "God is not unrighteous to forget your labor of love." How you will rejoice to reckon it up in Eternity, these wonderful results.

I.

THAT GOD WILL USE LITTLE KALGAN TO KINDLE A REVIVAL FLAME ALL OVER THE MISSION.

II.

For the country field that did not get a drop.

III.

That the little feet may all go on to the altar.

IV.

For the reformed opium-taker to be kept.

V.

For the Mongol Teacher, Mr. Keng. (For Mongols to accept Christ means bitter persecution).

VI.

For Dr. Karlén and his bride in Mongolia. They are wintering in a tent, with thermometer 8° below zero. They have only argol (Camel manure) to burn, and it goes out at night. All food is frozen solid in the A.M.! A new work and, as yet, not one convert.

VII.

For "Sixty-one" the winsome little son of the consumptive preacher. The child also is tubercular, and DEAF AND DUMB but very bright. He came to me almost daily, put his finger on the word "Holy Spirit," then pointed up, then to his heart and mine, and then to the picture of Miss Helen Keller and her Teacher, knelt down, and putting his arms round my neck, we prayed for us four.

VIII.

For Kalgan's only Bible woman. She was much helped and blessed, but dare not unbind her feet. A few days after the meetings closed she had a stroke of paralysis—her right side. She is slowly gaining. Oh, may she fully recover her mind and yield that last point to God!

IX.

For the *unfinished things in Kalgan*, sins not confessed, wrongs acknowledged but not righted, duties admitted to be such, but not assumed. May this winter's work be only the beginning of the Holy Spirit's labor.

X.

That I may *sometime* help Tientsin and atone in small measure for ten years of life there with scarcely any fruit.

XI.

For the preachers and Bible women of Lin Ching, Shantung. I hope to help there in the summer.

XII.

I wish to see clearly all mistakes made in Kalgan, and never repeat them.

XIII.

For Hsuan Hua Fu, the Swedish Station 20 miles distant, which contains just the one lone missionary family.

XIV.

March 1908, T'ungchow.

I unconsciously went beyond safe bounds in the strenuous Kalgan campaign. Now when I had hoped to be hard at work elsewhere, Jesus has said: "Come ye apart and rest awhile." Ask Him to heal the tired brain, fill the waiting time with prayer power, and make me in future, alert, and obedient to all His laws.

XV.

Ask Him to pour out the Holy Spirit on *each of the dear seven stations and to give us a Pentecost at mission meeting.* (June 8th to 15th).

XVI.

Ask God to guide that other dear, active, unresting brain to His glory. "The Lord hath done great things."

"Rejoice and be glad, the Lord *will do* great things."

Gratefully Yours,

For Kalgan and for the North China Mission,

EMMA D. SMITH.

Mrs. ARTHUR. H. SMITH,

Amer. Board Mission, Tientsin.

Kalgan-Tientsin Feb. 1908.

237 Park Ave N.Y. Feb 24 Smith

Dear Dr. Darlington: Bent

REC'D JUL 1909 22 Mo.

Mr. Smith has sent me a copy of his last letter to you which in one spot at least must have surprised you — where he suggests you shall not "hamper" me in speaking! He should of course have said that Dr. Allen on his said who was afraid — in Oakland — that I might speak too much. Will you kindly pass along the advice to him. I hope you are well and pleased. and not too anxious about the treasury

to sleep nights. I have been in Micronesia 37 days. I have spoke 6 times informally & 18 times by appointment & have enjoyed it. I am very well indeed only I do not like your fickle Amer. Climate which changes so suddenly. The Pres. of my own college Mil-Downer at Milwaukee has invited me to come up & help the girls in Sept. Will you please pray God to use me there? I am so anxious to serve Mis. in my own dear State. I am so shocked to hear in the Amer. Missionary that "Mis. in the barren state for of the Union in not having the Bible & ignoring Christianity." I long to help Mis. The students are putting up a fine monument at Henry's grave here. God bless you.

Cordially Yours. Emma D. Smith

Mrs A. J.

Mrs. Arthur H. Smith

Rec'd OCT 11 1909

68 S. Jackson St Janesville
Wis.
c/o Miss Jeffris

Mr. Enoch F. Bell;
Mr. D. Brewer Eddy;

My Dear Secretaries;

I was truly surprised and delighted at the prayer card which I am remembering daily. If I was to be there your "Holy of holies" would attract me at once and hold me I think through the days. I believe in it profoundly. I feel moved to tell you a little about our "Prayer Tower" at the Shanghai Conference. There may or may not be some suggestion in it for you. First; it is incredible how stupid people can be about finding out about it! After notices & notices given out, there will be those who would thoroughly enjoy it, who will never find it out till an individual lassoes them and takes them there! It needs to be printed on the program and the locality made extra plain. A jelly fish was no good. We found we had to have a back bone. So we organized for a "Lord's Watch". We had an early prayer meeting. It had to be a fasting prayer meeting – to get the time. This was very very blessed. Seldom more than a dozen there but they meant business. Then one person required "Who is there who is willing to be responsible to be here and pray thro the first hour of the session

today? Who will take the second hour?" &c
We made it sure there would not be one moment
of the session when some one would not be there
praying. It meant a good deal. One never knew
what would come up in the session; it might be the theme most
interesting of all to you. But Oh the blessing of it!
It threatened to be a strenuous Conference and very
difficult to handle. Some of the things to be strenuous
for had always been impossible, but the spirit of
prayer spread and permeated the assembly. Some who
felt they must stay below and vote; if some thing
threatened to go wrong, were with us in spirit
and at a critical juncture, you could see bowed heads
here & there in the auditorium and the Conf. would
steer around that * rock. One denomination threatened
to be pugnacious and spoil the blessed unity and
frighten away our Bishop - but their Bishop ordained was there
and God made him save the day. As to the smaller
frictions, Lord Cecil expressed his astonishment at the
good nature with which they were adjusted.

The number who came to the Room was very
small indeed. The C.L.M.s must in evidence
a little slip was handed to people one day at the
door as they went in "Could ye not watch with
Me one hour?" I don't think the number was in

* 2 below

* There was a question remained behind. in San Chinese I saw not quite sure but his helpful

-creased. Two missionary Bishops stole up their office
home one on - and prayed to show their sympathy
they were so glad of the plan and to know what
was daily going on there. One of them had been on 7
Committees that day! My husband, one of
the Joint Chairmen went once - he went without a
meal to get the time. and he spoke at one session
of the vital influence of that steady current of
prayer on the conference. The plan, as it was the
thought of Mrs. Geo. Fitch Pres. Shanghai.
Mr. Rugh Y.M.C.A. Shanghai was on the
Prayer Com. too. I learned from him. In big Y.M.C.A.
conventions he said, if a difficulty came up, they
would send messengers all over the camp, to
every body, every where, and ten minutes, would
have stopped what ever they were doing to
pray for that one thing!

Almost no great leaders found their way there. I mean
very few. No doubt every one of them prayed
- somewhere. I consider your prayer card and
its truly inspired suggestions - which are so
clearly of the Spirit, and your Prayer Room the
most hopeful and inspiring things I have on
Room of the Board in a Spiritual line, as
the Together Movement was in a business line.

God has hushed my tongue and left me aside to rest for awhile, but I will fast from one meal each of the Meeting days and meet you at the Throne if not in Minneapolis.

Prayerfully and Affectionately Yours
Emma Dickinson Smith
(Mrs. Arthur H Smith)

My address is here for a week then
825 Park Av. Beloit Wis.

I beg pardon if your address should be Rev.

"Produce your cause
Saith the Lord.
Bring forth your
Strong reasons."

RECEIVED
C. H. PATTON
OCT 21 1909
FOR YOUR INFORMATION
PLEASE RETURN. C. H. P.

26

F.D.

Mrs. Arthur H. Smith
737 Park Av. Beloit
Oct. 18th 1909

Rev. C. H. Patton D.D.

Dear Dr. Patton;

I spent two weeks in the Beloit Hospital, ten days with a Beloit friend, and eight with a Janesville friend, and am now back in Beloit with a very pleasant new boarding place but the same room. I ran in to see the Hospital Dr. (whom I enjoy so much) this morning when down town who was delighted to see how well I am and is going to write a letter to reassure my sister and husband. The care in the Hospital was beautiful I am grateful for that, for the lovely kindness of my two hostesses, but most of all for the tremendous uplift of prayer for me by two large circles of eastern friends and some at the west. All together have set me on my feet once more and filled my heart with thanksgiving. Mr. Romell our pastor, gave us a capital report of the meeting at Minn. on Sun. A.M. I do not know to whom to send for papers with 2 full cents. I enclose 10 cts thinking as you send away so many you may perhaps spare a stray copy. I wish it to keep not to

send to Mr. Smith.

If I had needed a Sanitarium I should doubtless have enjoyed going to Clifton Springs but I regret that it is wholly unnecessary at present. I shall be here a little longer. My plans are not definite. Will write when there is a change. I was keenly disappointed not to see Mrs. Hess. I returned Friday but some did not know it and told her I was out of town and I did not hear of her coming until she was gone!

Trusting you had a good satisfying meeting and that you are not overwrought with your share in it

I am Sincerely Yours
Emma C. Smith

Please address Mrs Arthur H.

Rec'd NOV 3 1909

Rev. Enoch Bell

Feb. 30th 1909

787 Park Av.

Detroit Mich.

My Dear Brother:

I am so glad to hear from Dr. Barton that the prayer form was a great success, and not big enough. Thank the Lord! It is as cheering for the Spiritual side of the Board as the Laymen's movement is for the financial. I know how delighted Mr. Smith will be. I keep your prayer card on my writing table that I may always remember to pray. It is so timely phrased. I fasted three days as I promised but not as I promised on those three days but this three following. I am sorry I meant to do exactly what I promised. I prayed earnestly. May this be a season of such prayer as the Board has seldom had. I am sorry to have missed Brown's sermon before. I am sorry that other distractions among the military boys of not going to the national school of Sanitary Engineering for graduates of the U.S. Military Academy.

Heartily yours Emma J. Smith

Mrs. Arthur.

Pol. Convention or not.

I now goes back to the Sem.
to work till Dec. 17th I return
I hope you are all well and
better again.

Sincerely Yours
Emma J Smith

8th Nov. 1837 Park Ar. Bilal
I had a very hard week with
my right ear – 8 nights of fearful pain
& constant discharge – yesterday
well again now thank the Lord
& I had such wonderful
blessing all Christ's teaching &
prayer the Lord strengthen them.

Rec'd NOV 1 1909
Dist. Sec's Special

Pres. Nat. Dist.

Dure. W. H. Smith
Dist. Sec.
Nov 1 1909

My dear Dr. Barton;

I know there is a rule or understanding that missionaries at home do not solicit funds for objects in which they personally are interested unless the Board authorizes. Does that extend to long seems for small amts? I can some times interest a person and make them a constant giver by presenting winningly a

definite object & making
means real. A grand
nephew of mine a little chap
getting to fond of his little
bank acct has worked &
denied himself now for
a year while to help support
the boy who is trying to save
the little boys of Pangchuang.
I got a blind piano tuner in
Eckhorn interested in the
Chinese. He sent me $.80
I went to see him him to
help educate a blind Chinese

man who was so insistful
for an education he
made my life hollow. cost
$20. a year. I want to win
Helen Keller to educate, or help
educate, a little blind girl
in the Pang Chuang parish. & S
can you trust me to do
these things?
Last letter from Mr. Smith
Oct. 12th from Moji Japan
on his way back to China
He has journeyed much
changed from Italy incessantly
& spoken unwearingly but
kept his health thro it all